



BV 176 .E973 1846 c.2

Bible.

The Bible manual









THE  
BIBLE MANUAL;

COMPRISING

SELECTIONS OF SCRIPTURE,

ARRANGED FOR OCCASIONS OF PRIVATE AND PUBLIC WORSHIP, BOTH  
SPECIAL AND ORDINARY.

TOGETHER WITH

SCRIPTURE EXPRESSIONS OF PRAYER,  
ABRIDGED FROM MATTHEW HENRY.

WITH AN

APPENDIX

CONSISTING OF A COPIOUS CLASSIFICATION OF SCRIPTURE TEXT, PRESENTING  
A SYSTEMATIC VIEW OF THE DOCTRINES AND DUTIES  
OF REVELATION.

~~~~~  
BY W. W. EVERTS,

PASTOR OF LAIGHT STREET CHURCH, NEW YORK.  
~~~~~

NEW YORK:

LEWIS COLBY & CO.

1846.

---

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1846,  
By LEWIS COLBY, & CO.  
in the Clerk's office of the District Court of the United States, for the  
Southern District of New York.

---

---

Stereotyped by Vincent L. Dill,  
128 Fulton st. Sun Building, N. Y



## INTRODUCTION.

---

1. THE Scriptures are adapted to the diversified character of man. If we contemplate him as a speculative being, pursuing knowledge through its various paths to the extreme boundaries of human science, we find him reaching after discoveries which he can never attain without the light of revelation. Contemplating his own being, and looking abroad over nature, with irrepressible interest he enquires, "Whence, and what, am I? Who created the stupendous works around me? How did man lose his native innocence, and how can he regain the favour of God, and rest to his soul? If a man die shall he live again?"

Pressed by these momentous inquiries, wherever he turns, he meets only with the wary evasion, or ominous silence of philosophy, or the absurd and contradictory theories of false religion. He stoops over the precipice of the future, and glances his eye far and near through its sombre shades, to obtain some glimpse of Elysian fields, and bends his ear to catch some report from blissful abodes. With awful suspense, and foreboding fear, he lifts up his voice, and with imploring earnestness repeats the inquiry, "If a man die, shall he live again?" and only echo replies, "Shall he live again?"

The Scriptures, exhibiting the early history of the race, proclaiming the Creator of all things, revealing the origin of sin, and unfolding a plan of recovery from its ruin, also bring life and immortality to light, and illustrate their availableness to man by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. These revelations, solving the most difficult problems of man's condition, and answering his gravest inquiries, are as important as if ascertained by the profound investigations of philosophy at intervals of ages, electrifying the world by their announcement, and immortalizing the names associated with their respective demonstrations.

The Scriptures are suited in their authority, as well as in the fulness and variety of their teachings, to the speculative nature of man. Connected by untraced relations with nature, with the Creator, and with the future, as a finite being, he needs some standard of appeal, without, and above him, to guide

his inquiries, restrain the salient fancy, check presumption, and correct or corroborate all his conclusions. Divine Revelation, meeting this deeply felt necessity, furnishes the axioms and settled principles of religious science. As the known order of the heavens, and relations of the fixed stars, constitute the true basis of astronomical calculations, modify or determine their results, and expose the errors of fanciful theories, so the Scriptures lying at the base of moral science, direct all its legitimate and sublime inquiries, furnish an available test of its opinions and theories, and expose the bold innovations and insidious errors of false teachers. Or, as known coasts and promontories of the main land, and islands of the ocean, at once constitute the starting points and way-marks for the exploring mariner; and, when at length wearied by long voyages, and driven by storms, welcome him to their safe and peaceful harbours; so the Bible, presenting a chart of known religious truth, guides all the investigations of the adventurous inquirer; and when wearied and perplexed by fruitless speculations, and a painful consciousness of the uncertainty of all human knowledge, and assailed by storms of scepticism and temptation, invites him to pursue more humble and useful inquiries along safer roads, or to repose in the peaceful haven of its clearly defined and certain revelations.

As thus fitted to man's speculative nature, the Bible is incomparably the most important book commended to his study. It should be received as a universal classic; associated authoritatively with the instructions of primary schools, and higher seminaries of learning, and with all the issues of the press.

2. The Scriptures are no less strikingly adapted to the character of man as an amenable being. If we contemplate him under the authority of natural, parental, and civil government, they unfold the true theory of these relations, and embody in a few precepts of unparalleled simplicity and comprehensiveness, a perfect and available rule of life. To the restraining and directive tendency of specific enactments, they superadd a far more powerful and subordinating influence, as appealing with authority to the sentiment of accountability, that distinguishes man as a proper subject of law.

A system of preceptive truth, predicated upon complicated

and uncertain processes of reasoning, would not be applicable to the various circumstances of man, nor would it furnish sanctions adequate to enforce obedience.

Divine Revelation, appealing to authority, reaching every condition of cultivation and intelligence; swaying the conscience as the steel does the magnet; imparting intensity and wider scope to its agency; following it through all its tortuous windings; rebuking transgression in its most subtle forms; frowning upon insubordinate desire, and fastening a sense of guilt upon a sinful thought; erects way-marks of obedience along the whole pathway of human life; and preventing the evasion of requirements or an escape from obligations through delay or uncertainty in the demonstration of its claims, greatly facilitates the dominion and enforces the restraints of law.

Mere domestic rules and penalties, civil statutes and punishments, judicial and police magistracies, can never repress the universal lawlessness of human nature, resist the amazing force of human depravity, or impose due restraint upon the ponderous and sweeping motion of its social manifestation. We might as well attempt to direct or resist the motions of a steam engine by applying force to its swift wheels or ponderous shaft; or to coerce the motions of the planets, and confine them to their orbits, by extraneous agencies.

But the Scriptures, as the statute book of the conscience, assuming direction of the earliest period of accountable existence, and gradually gaining dominion over the exercise of reason, imagination, affection, and passion, operate like the noiseless application of the almost unobserved lever, that instantly reverses, stops, or modifies the motions of the most complicated and ponderous machinery; or like the silent force of gravity, winning upon the insubordination, and resisting the lawlessness of man, and reducing society to universal order, harmony, and peace. Their association with the laws and sanctions of government has distinguished the social and civil institutions of Christendom from those of ancient or modern pagan nations, and originated those beneficent reforms, that are doing so much to ameliorate and elevate the condition of man. And the more widely they are circulated, and commended to the perusal and faith of society, the more impartial will be the administration of justice, and the more profound

a regard for the rights of others, and the more implicit obedience to law. If civil governments were subverted, their statute books and the history of jurisprudence scattered to the winds; the Scriptures, cordially embraced, would become a law to the race, and soon give rise to wiser and more beneficent institutions over the world.

3. With more devout admiration, we trace the adaptation of the Scriptures to man as a religious being. In his estrangement from God have arisen the most deeply felt necessities of his nature. By costly sacrifices, and various ceremonial observances, he has sought in vain to expiate sin, and commend himself to the divine favour. Systems of philosophy, and religion, arrogating to themselves a commission to minister to his salvation, have passed by, and left him lying by the wayside, wounded by sin, helpless, and ready to perish. When there was no eye to pity, and no arm to bring salvation, the divine word looked with tenderness, uttered promises of peace, and revealed the arm of an almighty Saviour. It probed the festering wound of sin, and commended its sovereign remedy. The Bible discovers to man his guilt, coerces his raging passions, regenerates his principles, and subjugates his soul to God, through him who is able to subdue all things to himself.

It is specifically adapted to the various instincts, and wants of the soul. As light poured abroad over the face of nature, searches out, and identifies in man, and other animals, its subjective organ, and by its presence causes the varied and beneficent phenomena of vision; as vibrations of the air, passing through the sky, and along the earth, penetrate the ear, and by a mysterious adaptation to its structure, produce all the varieties of sound and harmony; or as the atmosphere, enveloping mountains and pervading the valleys and recesses of the earth, presses upon the lungs, and by sustaining their functions supports the various forms of animal life and activity, so the sacred Scriptures in their ready access to the heart, reducing to harmony its passions, quickening the pulsations of renewed life, and calling into exercise all its faculties, evince a specific and wonderful adaptation to the spiritual nature of man.

As the breath of morning, wafting the resplendent rays of the orb of day over Memnon's broken statue, calls forth mysterious and responsive melodies: so the influences of the

divine word rising in the beams of the sun of righteousness upon the marred and broken form of humanity, ever awaken mysteriously the harmony of its passions, in transports of love, adoration, and praise. Its doctrines fall on the believer's ear like melodious sounds rolling from the chords of the harp, or the lyre, or the lips of a master of the Orphean art, awakening feelings in unison with their sentiments. They meet him in every possible condition, with suitable instruction, and reproof, or needed encouragement, and consolation, and satisfy every craving of his nature. They furnish the most sublime conceptions of the universe, of higher orders of intelligences, and of the eternal God; as well as the most impressive views of the relationships, duties, and happiness of human life. They express with incomparable simplicity, and tenderness, every natural state of feeling; and suited to all its varying moods, they ascend with man to the highest elevation of joy, and accompany him to the lowest abasement of sorrow. They chasten, and elevate the joys of prosperity; and compensate the bereavements and mitigate the woes of adversity. Blessing and adorning the temporal condition of man, they direct his approach to the great Eternal, and teach the nature, and mode, of spiritual worship. They furnish types, and forms of expression for pious emotion, humble confession, adoring praise, spiritual sorrow, and rapturous joy. Having provided for the present, they disclose the future; and conducting man to the summit of everlasting hills, whence open before him scenes in endless variety of beauty, and loveliness, they give him pledge of an inheritance unmarred by sin, and that fadeth not away.

4. Other books may be adapted to certain classes, and conditions of life, accompany man in health, and amuse his hours of prosperity; but the Bible is suited to all; cleaves to man with a more partial friendship, and more abounding consolation, when other books can no longer interest him, and is the only fitting companion for adversity, suffering, and death. As some aromatic plants emit their richest fragrance from the flames, so the Scriptures appear redolent of more varied and rich consolation when their gracious efficacy is developed by affliction. They minister comfort in the sick room, the garret of poverty, the lonely prison, and at the burning stake. Their promises flash with

more resplendent light athwart the gloom of the dying chamber, and the darkness of the tomb.

5. Thus adapted to the necessities of the human condition, and addressed to the race without limitations, the Scriptures are the inalienable inheritance of man, and should be allowed free access to all. They may travel beyond diocesan boundaries, where churches and ordinances are not established, and the voice of prelate or missionary has never been heard, speaking in all languages to the ear and conscience of man without an interpreter. Their authority, sanctions, and salvation cannot be restricted to the office and ministrations of any order of men. To enforce restrictions upon its circulation, would be as absurd as to attempt to invest one class of men with power to dispense or interdict to the rest of the race nature's provisions for the support of life; as European and criminal as the attempt to seal up the fountains of the earth, divert from our globe the healthful currents of atmosphere, or intercept the rays of the sun, and weave them into a mantle of darkness.

The right of man to approach the Scriptures and avail himself of their instructions and salvation without the mediation of priestly orders, is as indisputable as his right to the light that illumines his path; the atmosphere that heaves his lungs; or the water that bubbles from the hill side to slake his thirst. He may receive their light without the refracting media of creeds and confessions; breathe their vital atmosphere uncontaminated by transmission through human organs; and drink the waters of life before the discoloration and distaste of error have been imbibed from human channels.

The judicious selection and arrangement of passages must facilitate the teaching of the Word of God, make its doctrines, set forth in its own impressive language, more familiar to all, accommodate its rich instructions to the different relations and duties of man, and render them, collectively, available to the various circumstances of religious worship.

Every pastor has found great care and pains necessary to secure Scripture readings appropriate to the order and occasions of worship now established in the churches. And if this be attained by marking passages, the impressiveness of reading is greatly interrupted by the turning of leaves. The pre-

paration of this volume was undertaken to meet this generally felt necessity. The distinctive feature of these selections at once appears. They are all arranged for consecutive reading; a large portion of them for occasions of worship, rather than as proof texts, thus often embracing in one selection passages that, upon the principle of merely topical arrangement, would be classed under numerous heads. The selections on the eighth page, commencing "Man's Days," &c., and on the thirty-third page, commencing "Whosoever Therefore," &c., were furnished by a distinguished clergyman of this city, to whom, with others, I have been indebted for valuable suggestions in the prosecution of my agreeable task.

The Scripture Expressions of Prayer, by Matthew Henry, have been somewhat abridged from the author's work on prayer. Some passages inappropriately used, and some of the antiquated phraseology have been omitted. The body and richness of the work are retained. Embracing as it does the most impressive and devotional language of the Bible, its use must tend much to enrich the devotions of the family, and house of God, and encourage the more general observance of prayer. The classification of Scripture texts, constituting the appendix originally published, at great expense, by the Irish Religious Tract Society, was received with such favour throughout the United Kingdom, that more than twenty-five thousand copies have already been circulated; and of the last edition, from which this is printed, three thousand were sold in one month. The Manual, so comprehensive in its plan, and so full and entirely scriptural in its matter, it is believed will minister greatly to the usefulness of the word of God; will be found a most profitable resource for the sick, and for those cut off from the means of grace on the land or on the sea; and be found universally a suitable companion for the Bible and hymn book, in the family and in the house of God; a useful guide for the domestic minister, and a convenient directory for the pulpit.

W. W. EVERTS.

*New-York, April, 1846.*

## CONTENTS.

---

### SELECTIONS OF SCRIPTURE.

	PAGE.
I. FOR A FUNERAL OCCASION, . . . . .	1
II. " " " . . . . .	3
III. " " " . . . . .	6
IV. " " " . . . . .	8
V. " " " . . . . .	9
FOR THE SICK-ROOM,	
Sympathy for the afflicted, . . . . .	14
Afflictions divinely appointed, . . . . .	14
" Sanctified, . . . . .	15
" Unsanctified, . . . . .	17
Support under afflictions, . . . . .	18
Affliction of Job, . . . . .	20
" Hezekiah, . . . . .	24
" Manasseh, . . . . .	25
FOR THE CELEBRATING MARRIAGE, . . . . .	26
FOR BAPTISM, . . . . .	28
FOR THE LORD'S SUPPER.	
Institution of Lord's Supper, . . . . .	35
Supper at Bethany, . . . . .	36
Christ's Entrance into Jerusalem, . . . . .	38
Conspiracy against Christ, . . . . .	39
Last Passover, . . . . .	41
Christ's Last Hour with His Disciples, . . . . .	43
Christ's Agony in the Garden, . . . . .	45
Christ Betrayed, . . . . .	47
" Condemned, . . . . .	48
Crucifixion, . . . . .	51
Burial, . . . . .	53
Resurrection, . . . . .	54
The Risen Saviour, . . . . .	56
" " . . . . .	58
Christ's Ascension, . . . . .	60
" Atonement, . . . . .	61
FOR THE CONSTITUTION OF A CHURCH, . . . . .	63
FOR CHURCH DISCIPLINE, . . . . .	67
FOR ORDINATION OF MINISTERS, . . . . .	69
do. do. . . . .	70
FOR ORDINATION OF DEACONS, . . . . .	74
FOR DEDICATION OF A PLACE OF WORSHIP, . . . . .	75
FOR THE SUNDAY SCHOOL.	
Religious Instruction required, . . . . .	78
Counsel to Children, . . . . .	80



FOR MEETINGS OF YOUTH, . . . . .	81
FOR MEETINGS OF FEMALES, . . . . .	84
FOR CHARITABLE COLLECTIONS.	
Beneficence required, . . . . .	88
Beneficence rewarded, . . . . .	89
EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATIONS.	
Defence of the Gospel, . . . . .	91
Effort to spread the Gospel, . . . . .	93
BIBLE MEETINGS.	
Authority of Scriptures, . . . . .	97
Excellence, " . . . . .	99
MISSIONARY MEETINGS, . . . . .	101
" " . . . . .	103
" " . . . . .	105
THE JEWS.	
Promises to Israel, . . . . .	107
" " " . . . . .	108
SEAMEN'S MEETINGS.	
God's Way in the Sea, . . . . .	111
PEACE, . . . . .	113
TEMPERANCE, . . . . .	116
THANKSGIVING, . . . . .	117
" . . . . .	120
" . . . . .	122
" . . . . .	125
FASTING, . . . . .	125
DIVINE ATTRIBUTES.	
Omnipotence, . . . . .	128
Omnipresence, . . . . .	130
Omniscience, . . . . .	131
Eternity, . . . . .	133
Beneficence, . . . . .	134
Holiness, . . . . .	135
THE LORD'S PRAYER.	
Homage, (our Father) . . . . .	136
" (Name Hallowed) . . . . .	137
Universal Reign, (Thy Kingdom come) . . . . .	138
Providential Care, (Our daily bread) . . . . .	140
Forgiveness, . . . . .	141
Temptation, . . . . .	142
Universal Sovereignty, . . . . .	143
DECALOGUE.	
First Commandment, . . . . .	144
Second " . . . . .	149
Third " . . . . .	150
Fourth " . . . . .	151
Fifth " . . . . .	156
Sixth " . . . . .	157
Seventh " . . . . .	158
Eighth " . . . . .	160
Ninth " . . . . .	161
Tenth " . . . . .	163
FIRST GREAT COMMANDMENT, . . . . .	166
SECOND " " . . . . .	167
MAN'S DEPRAVITY, . . . . .	171
MAN'S HELPLESSNESS, . . . . .	173
CONVERSION, . . . . .	175
REPENTANCE, . . . . .	178

FAITH, . . . . .	181
EXPOSTULATION, . . . . .	187
“ . . . . .	188
PRAYER ENCOURAGED, . . . . .	189
FORM OF PRAYER, . . . . .	193
PERSEVERING OBEEDIENCE, . . . . .	195
SPIRITUAL JOY, . . . . .	200
THE RIGHTEOUS, . . . . .	201
THE WICKED, . . . . .	204
DIVINITY OF CHRIST, . . . . .	208
“ . . . . .	211
HOLY SPIRIT, . . . . .	213
BEATITUDES.	
The Poor in Spirit, . . . . .	215
They that Mourn, . . . . .	217
The Meek, . . . . .	219
The Hungering Soul, . . . . .	221
The Merciful, . . . . .	222
The Pure in Heart, . . . . .	224
The Peace Makers, . . . . .	225
The Persecuted, . . . . .	227
The Reviled, . . . . .	232
INVOCATIONS.	
Praise to the Creator, . . . . .	234
“ for Excellence, . . . . .	235
“ “ “ . . . . .	236
“ “ Mercy, . . . . .	237
“ “ The Seasons, . . . . .	238
“ “ “ . . . . .	239
“ “ “ . . . . .	240
“ “ Providence, . . . . .	240
“ “ “ . . . . .	241
“ “ “ . . . . .	242
“ “ Means of Grace, . . . . .	242
“ to God in Zion, . . . . .	243
CONFESSION.	
Penitential Supplication, . . . . .	243
“ “ . . . . .	244
SCRIPTURE EXPRESSIONS OF PRAYER.	
Address to God, . . . . .	247
Confession, . . . . .	254
Petition, . . . . .	261
Thanksgiving, . . . . .	276
Supplication, . . . . .	288
Occasional, . . . . .	298
THE LORD'S PRAYER. : . . . . .	314

F U N E R A L   S E R V I C E .

WE are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding. Lord make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is: that I may know how frail I am. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it. If a man die shall he live again?

Jesus said unto her, (Martha) I am the resurrection and the life. He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die. I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day, upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God; whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another. My flesh also shall rest in hope; for thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption. Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again; even

1 Chron.  
29: 15.

Ps.  
39: 4.

Job  
30: 23.

Eccl.  
12: 7.

Job  
14: 14.

John  
11: 25,  
26.

Job  
19: 25,  
27.

Ps.  
16: 9,  
10.

2 Cor.  
4: 14.

1 Thes.  
4: 13,  
14,  
15.

so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him. Wherefore comfort one another with these words. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope: because the creature shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption unto the glorious liberty of the children of God. And we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven, if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

Rom.  
8: 18-  
21,  
23.

2 Cor.  
5: 1-4.

Rev.  
20: 6.

Rom.  
8: 35,  
37,  
39.

Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such, the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us. For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works do follow them. Rev.  
14: 13.

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself, that where I am there ye may be also. John  
14: 1,  
2,  
3.

Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory. In thy presence is fulness of joy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore. John  
17: 24.  
  
Ps.  
16: 11.

~~~~~

F U N E R A L   S E R V I C E .

WHAT is your life? It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, swifter than a Post they flee away. They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle that hasteth to the prey. James  
4: 14.  
  
Job  
7: 6.  
Job  
9: 25,  
26.

There is but a step between me and death. 1 Sam.  
26: 3.

What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet, his breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow. Another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure. They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them. Ps.  
89: 45.  
  
Job  
21: 23,  
25,  
26.

Job 34: 15. All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

Job 17: 14. I have said to corruption, thou art my father: to the worm, thou art my mother, and my sister.

Job 14: 14. If a man die shall he live again? Jesus said unto her, (Martha) I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead yet shall he live. And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Though after my

Job 19: 26, 27. skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for myself, and

mine eyes shall behold and not another. Now is

1 Cor. 15: 20, 36, 35, 38, 42, 44, 50, 57. Christ risen from the dead, and become the first

fruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the

dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his

own order: Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. Then cometh the

end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he shall have

put down all rule, and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies

under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die. And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain; it may chance, of wheat, or of some other grain, but God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption. It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. Now this I say, brethren,

that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I show you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

We know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord. We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better; there the wicked cease from troubling, and there the weary are at rest. And there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain- And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever.

<sup>2</sup> Cor.  
5, 1,  
6,  
8.

Phil.  
1: 21,  
23.

Job  
3: 17.

Rev.  
21: 4.

Rev.  
22: 5.

## FUNERAL SERVICE.

Rom. 5: 12. As by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin : so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

Ecccl. 8: 8. No man hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit ; neither hath he power in the day of death ; and there is no discharge in that war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

Ps. 49: 6, 7, 9, 10, 12. They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches : none of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him : that he should still live. For wise men die, likewise the fool, and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others. They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

Job 24: 24. There is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease. Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground : yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant. But man dieth and wasteth away ; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he ? As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up : so man lieth down, and riseth not, till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake ; nor be raised out of their sleep.

Heb. 9: 27. It is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment. We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that every one may re-

2 Cor. 5: 10.



ceive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

The hour is coming in which all that are in the graves, shall hear his voice and shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil unto the resurrection of damnation.

John  
5 : 28,  
29.

Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

Eccel.  
9 : 10.

If the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

Eccel.  
11 : 3.

Behold I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

Rev.  
22 : 11,  
12.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut. Afterward came

Matt.  
25 : 1-  
13.

also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered, and said, verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.

~~~~~

## FUNERAL SERVICE.

Ps. 103 : 15,  
16.  
49 : 17. MAN'S days are as grass, as a flower of the field so he flourisheth ; the wind passeth over it, and it is gone, and the place thereof knoweth it no more.

Eccl. 5 : 15. When he dieth, he shall carry nothing away, his glory shall not descend after him, as he came, naked shall he return, and shall take nothing of his labour which he may carry away in his hand.

Ps. 39 : 4. Make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is, that I may know how frail I am.

Job 30 : 23. I know that thou wilt bring me to death, to the house appointed for all living.

Eccl. 8 : 8. There is no discharge in that war. There is an appointed time for man upon earth, his days are as the days of an hireling : his days are determined, the number of his months is with thee : thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass. Thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

14 : 14. All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come : then shall I go the way of all the earth. Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.

Ps. 23 : 4.  
73 : 26. My flesh and my heart faileth, but thou art the strength of my heart, and my portion for-

ever. For I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him, till that day. 2 Tim.  
1 : 12.

Though a man die, yet shall he live again. I am the Resurrection and the Life. He that believeth in me, though he were dead yet shall he live. I know that my Redeemer liveth; and though worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God. Job  
14 : 14.  
John  
11 : 25.  
Job  
19 : 25,  
26.

It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. Then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, death is swallowed up in victory. O death where is thy sting, O grave where is thy victory. The sting of death is sin: the strength of sin is the law: but thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ, for now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept. 1 Cor.  
15 : 42,  
43,  
44,  
54,  
55,  
56,  
57,  
20.

The righteous hath hope in his death. Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints. The day of their death is better than that of their birth. For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. Prov.  
14 : 32.  
Num.  
23 : 10.  
Ps.  
116 : 15.  
Eccl.  
7 : 1.  
2 Cor.  
5 : 1.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord: yea saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them. I (they) shall be satisfied O Lord, when I (they) awake in thy likeness. Then shall he say to them upon his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from before the foundation of the world. Rev.  
14 : 13.  
Ps.  
17 : 15.  
Matt.  
25 : 34.

In thy presence is fulness of joy, at thy right Ps.  
16 : 11.

Job  
3: 17. hand are pleasures for ever more. There the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest; and they shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. The Lamb that is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters. There shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain, for the former things are passed away. I would not live alway. To depart and be with Christ is far better. For us to live is Christ, but to die is gain. Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast and immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, for as much as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Job  
7: 16.  
Phil.  
1: 23,  
21.  
1 Cor.  
15: 58.  
Mark  
13: 3.

Matt.  
25: 13.  
24: 44. Watch and pray, for ye know not the day nor the hour when the Son of man cometh. Be ye also ready.

John  
5: 28,  
29. The hour is coming, when they that are in the graves shall hear his voice and come forth: they that have done good, to the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, to the resurrection of damnation.

Deut.  
32: 29. Oh that men were wise, that they would know this, that they would consider their latter end.



## FUNERAL SERVICE OF A CHILD.

Job  
14: 1,  
2. MAN that is born of a woman, is of few days, and full of trouble. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow and continueth not. All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field. They are like grass which groweth up. In the morning

Isaiah  
40: 6.  
Ps.  
90: 5,  
6.

it flourisheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down and withereth.

Lord make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is: that I may know how frail I am. Behold thou hast made my days as a hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state, is altogether vanity.

Ps.  
39: 4,  
5.

We brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither; the Lord gave and the Lord taketh away, blessed be the name of the Lord.

1 Tim.  
6: 7.  
Job  
1: 21.

David therefore besought God for the child, and David fasted, and went in and lay all night upon the earth. And the Elders of his house arose, and went to him to raise him up from the earth; but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. And it came to pass on the seventh day that the child died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice, how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

2 Sam.  
12: 16,  
23.

But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead; therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? and they said, he is dead: Then David arose from the earth and washed and anointed himself, and changed his apparel and came unto the house of the Lord, and worshipped. Then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat. Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child while it was alive, but when the child was dead,

thou didst rise and eat bread. And he said, while the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said; Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live? But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

<sup>2 Kings</sup>  
<sup>4: 13,</sup>  
<sup>19,</sup>  
<sup>20,</sup>  
<sup>21,</sup>  
<sup>22,</sup>  
<sup>25,</sup>  
<sup>26.</sup> When the child was grown, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers, and he said unto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother. And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died. And she went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out. And she called unto her husband and said, send me I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again. So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to pass when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi, his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunamite: run now I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered it is well.

<sup>1 Sam.</sup>  
<sup>2: 18,</sup>  
<sup>19,</sup>  
<sup>26.</sup> Samuel ministered before the Lord, being a child girded with a linen Ephod. Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year. And the child Samuel grew on and was in favour both with the Lord and also with men. And it came to pass at that time when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see; and ere the lamp of God went out in the Temple of the Lord, and Samuel was laid down to sleep, that the Lord called

<sup>1 Sam.</sup>  
<sup>3: 2,</sup>  
<sup>3,</sup>  
<sup>4,</sup>  
<sup>5,</sup>  
<sup>8,</sup>  
<sup>10.</sup>

Samuel, and he answered, Here am I, and he ran unto Eli and said Here am I, for thou calledst me, And he said, I called not; lie down again, And the Lord called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the Lord had called the child. And the Lord came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel, Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

Reuben returned unto the pit and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes. And he returned unto his brethren and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I go? And they sent the coat of many colours and they brought it to their father. And he knew it and said, It is my son's coat, an evil beast hath devoured him, Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

Gen.  
37: 29,  
30,  
32-  
35.

Behold Cushy said, Tidings my Lord the King: for the Lord hath avenged thee this day, of all them that rose up against thee. And the King said unto Cushy, Is the young man Absalom safe? And the King was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom, would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

2 Sam.  
18: 31,  
32,  
33.

A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

Jer.  
31: 15.

## AFFLICTIONS DEMAND SYMPATHY.

Prov. 17: 17. A FRIEND loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity. To him that is afflicted, pity should be showed from his friend; My Brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they pass away. They were confounded because they had hoped: they came thither and were ashamed. For now ye are nothing; ye see my casting down and are afraid.

Job 6: 14, 15, 20, 21. In mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom. I behaved myself as though he had been my friend, or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

Ps. 35: 15, 13, 14. Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

Heb. 13: 3.

Rom. 12: 15.

## AFFLICTIONS DIVINELY APPOINTED.

Job 14: 1, 5: 6, 7. MAN that is born of a woman, is of few days, and full of trouble. Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground: yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

1 Sam. 2: 7, 6. The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up. He maketh sore and bindeth up. Thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down. I was dumb, I opened not my mouth;

Job 5: 19.

Ps. 102: 10.



because thou didst it. Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand. When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

Ps.  
39: 9,  
10,  
11,  
12,  
13.

Hear my prayer O Lord, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee and a sojourner, as all my fathers were. O spare me, that I may recover strength: before I go hence, and be no more.



### AFFLICTIONS SANCTIFIED.

I WILL go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early. If they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction: then he showeth them their work, and their transgressions, that they have exceeded. He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

Hosea  
5: 15.

Job  
36: 8,  
9,  
10.

And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God. When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and inquired early after God. And they remembered that God was their rock: and the high God, their Redeemer. Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy Law: that thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity.

Zech.  
13: 9.

Ps.  
78: 34,  
35.

Ps.  
94: 12,  
13.

Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word. It is good for me that I

Ps.  
119: 67,  
71,  
75.

have been afflicted, that I might learn thy statutes. I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are right: and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

Prov.  
3: 11.  
2 Cor.  
4: 17.

My son despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his rebukes. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory. We glory in tribulations, also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience. Whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons. Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection to the Father of spirits, and live? For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. Now no chastening for the present, seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby.

Rom.  
5: 3.  
Heb.  
12: 6,  
7,  
8,  
9,  
10,  
11.

Deut.  
8: 2,  
3.

And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto

1 Peter  
1: 7.

praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

~~~~~

### AFFLICTIONS UNSANCTIFIED.

I HAVE given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered. So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord. I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmer worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me saith the Lord. I have sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt; your young men have I slain with the sword, yet have ye not returned unto me saith the Lord. Thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction; they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return. The people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.

Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward. Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

He that being often reprov'd, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Amos  
4: 6,  
7,  
8,  
9,  
10.

Jer.  
5: 3.

Isaiah  
9: 13.

Isaiah  
1: 4,  
5.

Prov.  
29: 1.

## SUPPORT UNDER AFFLICTIONS.

Job 11 : 16. THOU shalt forget thy misery, and remember it  
 Ps. as waters that pass away : Weeping may endure  
 30 : 5. for a night, but joy cometh in the morning. Cast  
 Ps. thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain  
 55 : 22. thee : he shall never suffer the righteous to be  
 Ps. moved. He hath not despised nor abhorred the  
 22 : 24. affliction of the afflicted ; neither hath he hid his  
 face from him, but when he cried unto him, he  
 heard.  
 Ps. God is our refuge and strength : a very present  
 46 : 1, 2. help in trouble. Therefore will not we fear, though  
 the earth be removed : and though the mountains  
 Ps. be carried into the midst of the sea. Yea, though  
 23 : 4. I walk through the valley of the shadow of death,  
 I will fear no evil : for thou art with me, thy rod  
 Ps. and thy staff they comfort me. Thou which hast  
 71 : 20. showed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken  
 me again, and shalt bring me up again from the  
 Ps. depths of the earth. Though I walk in the midst  
 138 : 7. of trouble, thou wilt revive me. Though he cause  
 Lam. 3 : 33, 34. grief, yet will he have compassion according to the  
 multitude of his mercies. For he doth not afflict  
 Jer. willingly, nor grieve the children of men. O Lord  
 16 : 19. my strength and my fortress and my refuge in the  
 day of affliction. Trust ye in the Lord for ever :  
 Isaiah 25 : 4. for in the Lord Jehovah, is everlasting strength.  
 Isaiah God hath comforted his people, and will have  
 49 : 13. mercy upon his afflicted. For a small moment  
 Isaiah 54 : 7. have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I  
 gather thee. Blessed be God even the Father of  
 2 Cor. our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and  
 1 : 3, 4. the God of all comfort, Who comforteth us in all  
 our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort  
 them which are in any trouble, by the comfort,

wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. Blessed are they that mourn for they shall be comforted. He shall deliver thee in six troubles, yea in seven there shall no evil touch thee. Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.

Matt.  
5: 4.  
Job  
5: 19.  
Ps.  
27: 14,  
10.

When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble: thou hast known my soul in adversities. My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

Ps.  
42: 11.

Ps.  
18: 2.

Ps.  
31: 7.

Ps.  
73: 26.

Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant that walketh in darkness and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the Lord, and stay upon his God. For the Lord will not cast off for ever. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

Isaiah  
50: 10.

Lam.  
3: 31.  
Micah  
7: 9.

The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him. Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines: the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls, yet I will rejoice in the Lord; I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Nahum  
1: 7.

Hab.  
3: 17,  
18.

The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down. Though he fall, he

Ps.  
145: 14.

Ps. 37: 24, 39. shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand. The Salvation of the righteous is of the Lord: he is their strength in the time of trouble.

~~~~~

### AFFLICTION OF JOB.

Job 1: 1-22. THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect, and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil. And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the East. And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. And it was so when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all; for Job said it may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually. Then Satan answered the Lord and said, Doth Job fear God for naught? Hast thou not made a hedge about him and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house; and there came a messenger

unto Job and said, The oxen were ploughing and the asses feeding beside them, and the Sabeans fell upon them and took them away: yea they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: and behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Then Job arose, and rent his mantle and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground and worshipped, and said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the Lord. In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth; a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause. And Satan answered the Lord and said, Skin for skin, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life. But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone

Job  
2: 3-  
13.

and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, but save his life. So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord and smote Job with sore biles, from the sole of his foot unto his crown. And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes. Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God and die. But he said unto her, Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz, the Tenamite, and Bildad, the Shuhite, and Zophar, the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him. And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven. So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him; for they saw that his grief was very great.

Job answered and said, Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together. For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea, therefore my words are swallowed up. For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me. For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters. For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me. So am I made to possess mouths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me. When

Job  
6: 1-  
4.

Job  
3: 24,  
25.

Job  
7: 3.  
4.



I lie down, I say, When shall I arise and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day. My flesh is clothed with worms, and clods of dust, my skin is broken and become loathsome. When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint: then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions: so that my soul chooseth strangling and death rather than my life. My soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul. I will say unto God, do not condemn me; show me wherefore thou contendest with me, is it good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppress; that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands; and shine upon the counsel of the wicked? Are not my days few, cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little, before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness and the shadow of death.

Job  
7: 5,  
13,  
14,  
15.

Job  
10: 1,  
2,  
3,  
20,  
21.

The Lord answered Job and said, Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it. Then Job answered the Lord, and said, Behold I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth. Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea twice, but I will proceed no further. I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Job  
40: 1,  
2,  
3,  
4,  
5.

Job  
42: 2,  
5,  
6,  
9,  
10,  
12.

The Lord also accepted Job. And the Lord turned the captivity of Job, also the Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before. So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job, more than his beginning.

## AFFLICTION OF HEZEKIAH.

2 Chro. 29: 1, HEZEKIAH began to reign when he was five and  
 2, twenty years old. And he did that which was  
 3, right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that  
 4, David his father had done. He in the first year of  
 5, his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of  
 10, the house of the Lord and repaired them. And he  
 20, brought in the priests and the Levites, and gath-  
 27, ered them together into the east street, and said  
 29, unto them, It is in my heart to make a covenant  
 with the Lord God of Israel, that his fierce wrath  
 may turn away from us. Then Hezekiah the king  
 rose early and gathered the rulers of the city, and  
 went up to the house of the Lord. And Hezekiah  
 commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the  
 altar. And when the burnt-offering began, the  
 Song of the Lord began also with the trumpets, and  
 with the instruments ordained by David, King of  
 Israel. And when they had made an end of offer-  
 ing, the king and all that were present with him,  
 bowed themselves and worshipped.

2 Chro. 30: 1, And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and  
 13, wrote letters also to Ephraim, and Manasseh, that  
 22, they should come to the house of the Lord at Jeru-  
 26, salem, to keep the passover unto the Lord God of  
 Israel. And there assembled at Jerusalem much  
 people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the  
 second month, a very great congregation. And  
 Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites  
 that taught the good knowledge of the Lord: and  
 they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offer-  
 ing peace offerings, and making confession to the  
 Lord God of their fathers. So there was great joy  
 in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the  
 son of David, king of Israel, there was not the like  
 in Jerusalem.

In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death : <sup>2 Kings</sup> and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, came to <sup>20:</sup> 1, him and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set 2, thy house in order ; for thou shalt die, and not live. 3, Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed 4, unto the Lord, saying, I beseech thee, O Lord, 5, remember now how I have walked before thee in 6, truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore. And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the Lord came to him, saying, Turn again and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears : behold, I will heal thee : on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord. And I will add unto thy days fifteen years ; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria : and I will defend this city for mine own sake and for my servant David's sake.

~~~~~

### AFFLICTION OF MANASSEH.

MANASSEH was twelve years old when he <sup>2 Chro.</sup> began to reign, and he did that which was evil <sup>33:</sup> 1, in the sight of the Lord. He built again the high 2, places which Hezekiah his father had broken 3, down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and 4, made groves, and worshipped all the host of hea- 5, ven, and served them. Also he observed times, 6, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and 7, dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards : he 8, wrought much evil in the sight of the Lord, to pro- 9, voke him to anger. And he set a carved image, the 10, idol which he had made, in the house of God. So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem

• to err, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel.

And the Lord spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken. And the Lord spake, saying; Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle, and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies. Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

2 Kings  
21: 10,  
11,  
12,  
14.

2 Chro.  
33: 11,  
12,  
13,  
15,  
16.

And when he was in affliction, he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers, And prayed unto him: and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the Lord he was God. And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the Lord, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the Lord, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city. And he repaired the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon, peace-offerings and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the Lord God of Israel.

~~~~~

## MARRIAGE.

Gen. 2: 18, 21, 22. THE Lord God said, it is not good that the man should be alone. I will make him an help-meet for him. And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

There was a marriage in Cana of Galilee: and the mother of Jesus was there: and both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. And he said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female: and said, for this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and they twain shall be one flesh. Wherefore they are no more twain but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Marriage is honourable in all. Whoso findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the Lord. Wives submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the saviour of the body. Therefore as the Church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. Husbands love your wives even as Christ also loved the Church, and gave himself for it. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

This ye have done, covering the altar of the Lord with tears, with weeping and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand. Because the Lord hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet she is thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. For the Lord the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away.

John  
2: 1,  
2.

Matt.  
19: 4-  
6.

Heb.  
13: 4.  
Prov.  
18: 22.  
Eph.  
5: 22-  
25,  
28,  
33.

Mal.  
2: 13-  
16.

## BAPTISM.

**Mark** JOHN did baptize in the wilderness, and preach  
1: 4 the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

**Matt.** Then went out to him, Jerusalem and all Judea,  
3: 5-7, and all the region round about Jordan, and were  
11, baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.  
13-16.

When he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbade him saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering said unto him, suffer it to be so now; for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water.

**John** After these things, came Jesus and his disciples  
3: 22, into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with  
23. them, and baptized. And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

**Matt.** Jesus spake unto them, (the twelve,) saying, All  
23: 18, power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.  
19. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved.

**Mark** 16: 16.

**Acts** When they (the multitude,) heard this, (the  
2: 37, preaching of Peter,) they were pricked in their  
38. heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be bapti-

zed every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. Then they that gladly received his word were baptized; and the same day, there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

Acts  
2: 41.

Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. When they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women. And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, arise and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza. And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority, who had come to Jerusalem for to worship, was returning; and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet. Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias; and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. And as they went on their way, they came to a certain water; and the eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized? And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him. And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

Acts  
8: 5,  
12,  
26-  
30,  
35-  
39.

There was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house. He saw in a vision, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying, Send men to

Acts  
10: 1,  
2,  
3,  
5,

Acts 10: 6, 9, 17, 18, 21, 23, 24, 30, 33, 44-48. Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter ; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do. On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, the men made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, and asked whether Peter were lodged there. Then Peter went down to the men and said, I am he whom ye seek. On the morrow Peter went away with them. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. And Cornelius said, Now are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God. While Peter spake, the Holy Ghost fell on all them that heard the word. And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished. Then answered Peter, can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we ? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord.

Acts 15: 14. A certain woman named Lydia, which worshipped God, heard us, (Paul and Silas,) whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended to those things which were spoken of Paul, and she was baptized, and her household.

Acts 16: 23, 25-27, 29-34. The multitude rose up together against them, (Paul and Silas,) and cast them into prison. And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God ; and the prisoners heard them. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken ; and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. And the keeper of the prison sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved. And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake unto him the word of



the Lord, and to all that were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway. And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house. And the magistrates feared, when they heard that they were Romans. And they came and brought them out and desired them to depart out of the city. And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them and departed.

Acts  
16: 40.

Were ye baptised in the name of Paul? I thank God that I baptized none of you but Crispus and Gaius, lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name. I baptized also the household of Stephanas. Ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the Saints.

1 Cor.  
14: 13-  
16.

1 Cor.  
16: 15.

As many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek: there is neither bond nor free; there is neither male nor female; for ye are all one in Christ. The long suffering of God waited in the days of Noah while the ark was a preparing, wherein few (that is eight) souls were saved by water: the like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ. In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh: by the circumcision of Christ, buried with him in baptism: wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. What shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then

Gal.  
3: 26.

1 Peter  
3: 20,  
21.

Col.  
2: 11,  
12.

Rom.  
6: 8,  
5.

baptized for the dead? Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him : for if we be planted together in the likeness of his death ; we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection. Know ye not, that as many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death that like as Christ was raised up from the dead, by the glory of the Father, even we also should walk in newness of life. For if we be planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection ; knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

Rom.  
6: 3-  
6.

John  
14: 15.  
John  
15: 14.  
Luke  
6: 46.  
1 Sam.  
15: 16.

If ye love me, keep my commandments. Ye are my friends if ye do whatsoever I command you. And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say. Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on. And Samuel said, The Lord anointed thee king over Israel, and sent thee, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the Amalekites. Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the Lord, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the Lord? And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. Rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath rejected thee from being king.

17,  
18,  
19,  
22,  
23.

## CHRISTIAN PROFESSION.

THOU hast avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice : and the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments. Deut.  
26 : 17,  
18.

One shall say, I am the Lord's ; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob ; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel. Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant : even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer : their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar. Isaiah  
44 : 5.  
  
Isaiah  
56 : 6,  
7.

Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile. Blessed is the man whom thou chooseth, and causeth to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts : we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple. Ps.  
32 : 1,  
2.  
  
Ps.  
65 : 4.

The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup : thou maintainest my lot. I have set the Lord always before me : because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth ; my flesh also shall rest in hope. Ps.  
16 : 5,  
8,  
9.

Whom have I in heaven but thee ? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee. My Ps.  
73 : 25,  
26.

flesh and my heart faileth : but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever. I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings : I will pay thee my vows, which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble. Come and hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul. I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

Ps.  
66 : 13,  
14,  
16,  
17.

Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God : but he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father ; [but] he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness ; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

1 John  
4 : 15.  
Rom.  
10 : 9.

Luke  
12 : 8,  
9.

1 John  
2 : 23.

Rom.  
10 : 10.

He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved ; but he that believeth not shall be damned. Among the chief rulers many believed on him ; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him : for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Mark  
16 : 16.  
John  
12 : 42,  
43.

Mark  
8 : 38.

Then said Jesus unto his disciples, if any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it : and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what is a

Matt.  
16 : 24,  
25,  
26,  
27.

man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? For the son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Matt.  
5: 13,  
14.

Matt.  
5: 16.

Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. If we suffer we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us: if we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; for he is faithful that promised.

1 Tim.  
6: 12.

1 Tim.  
2: 12,  
13.

Heb.  
10: 23.

As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him: rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

Col.  
2: 6,  
7.

~~~~~

## LORD'S SUPPER.

WHEN the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer. For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this and divide it among yourselves: for I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall

Luke  
22: 14-  
20.

come. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament, in my blood, which is shed for you.

<sup>1 Cor.</sup>  
<sup>11: 23-</sup>  
<sup>26.</sup> For I have received of the Lord that which also, I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread: and when he had given thanks, he brake it and said, Take eat, this is my body which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also, he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye as oft as ye drink it in remembrance of me, for as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show forth the Lord's death till he come.

<sup>1 Cor.</sup>  
<sup>10: 16.</sup> The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ, the bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? Purge out therefore, the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened.

<sup>1 Cor.</sup>  
<sup>5: 7,</sup>  
<sup>8,</sup> For even Christ our passover, is sacrificed for us: Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. We cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table and of the table of devils. Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread and drink this cup, of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

<sup>1 Cor.</sup>  
<sup>10: 21.</sup>

<sup>1 Cor.</sup>  
<sup>11: 27.</sup>

---

### SUPPER AT BETHANY.

<sup>John</sup>  
<sup>12: 1,</sup>  
<sup>2.</sup> THEN Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany where Lazarus was, which had been

dead, whom he raised from the dead. There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things; but one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

Luke  
10: 40,  
41,  
42.

Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment. And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him, why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? This he said not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. Jesus said, Let her alone: why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body for the burying. Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

John  
12: 3.

Mark  
14: 3.

John  
12: 4,  
5,  
6.

Mark  
14: 6,  
7,  
8,  
9.

## CHRIST'S ENTRANCE INTO JERUSALEM.

Luke 19: 23.  
Matt. 21: 1,  
2,  
3.  
 WHEN he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem. And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them and bring them unto me. And if any man say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them: and straightway he will send them. And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, why loose ye the colt? And they said, the Lord hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

Luke 21: 32,  
33,  
34,  
35.

John 12: 12,  
13.  
Luke 19: 36,  
37,  
38.  
Matt. 21: 8,  
9.  
Matt. 21: 4,  
5.  
 Much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him. And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen: saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way: others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way. And the multitude that went before and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. All this was done, that it might be ful-



filled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. These things understood not his disciples at the first; but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold the world is gone after him. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, saying, if thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

John  
12: 16.Luke  
19: 39,  
40.John  
12: 19.Luke  
19: 41,  
41,  
42,  
43,  
44.Matt.  
21: 10,  
11.

~~~~~

## CONSPIRACY AGAINST CHRIST.

AND when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave

Matt.  
21: 23,  
45,  
46.

thee this authority? When the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them; but when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet. Then went the Pharisees, and took council how they might entangle him in his talk. But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? The same day came to him the Sadducees, that say there is no resurrection. Jesus said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures. As touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. When the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him. Jesus asked them, saying, What think ye of Christ? whose Son is he? They say unto him, The son of David. He saith unto them, how then doth David in spirit call him Lord? If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest who was called Caiaphas, and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty and kill him. But they said, not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people. Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The Kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Church. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast

Matt.

22: 15,  
18,  
23,  
26,  
31,  
32,  
34,  
35,  
41,  
42,  
45,  
46,

Matt.

26: 3,  
4,  
5.

Acts

4: 25,  
26,  
27,  
28.

anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. Then entered Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

Luke  
22: 3,  
4,  
5,  
6.

~~~~~

### LAST PASSOVER.

THEN Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passover. And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel, and the two side-posts, with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning. For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons forever. And it shall come to pass, when you be come to the land which the Lord will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep his service.

Exod.  
12: 21-  
25.

Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? And he sent Peter and John, saying,

Matt.  
26: 17.

Luke  
22: 8.

Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel and girded himself. After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye ought also to wash one another's feet; verily, verily, I say unto you, the servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me. Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord is it I? And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. Then the disciples looked one on

Luke  
22: 13,  
14,  
15,  
16.

John  
13: 4,  
5,  
12,  
14,  
16,  
17,  
18,  
19,  
21.

Matt.  
26: 22,  
23,  
24.

another, doubting of whom he spake. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said. He then, having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

John  
13: 22-  
29.

Matt.  
26: 25.

John  
13: 30.

~~~~~

### CHRIST'S LAST HOUR WITH HIS DISCIPLES.

WHEN he (Judas,) was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself: that where I am, there ye may be also. If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever: even

John  
13: 31,  
33.

John  
14: 1,  
2,  
3,  
15-  
19,  
28-  
31.

the Spirit of truth : whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him : but ye know him : for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless : I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more : but ye see me : because I live, ye shall live also.

Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father ; for my Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe. Hereafter I will not talk much with you : for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. But that the world may know that I love the Father : and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do.

John  
15: 11-  
13,  
18,  
19. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own : but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out

John  
16: 2,  
7. of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. But now I go my way to him that sent me : and none of you asketh me, whither goest thou ? But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

Nevertheless I tell you the truth : it is expedient for you that I go away : for if I go not away, the

Comforter will not come unto you : but if I depart, I will send him unto you. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. I said, a little while, and ye shall not see me : and again, a little while, and ye shall see me : Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice : and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. Verily, verily, I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world : again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone : and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation : but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

John  
16 : 12,  
19,  
23,  
24,  
27,  
28,  
32,  
33.

~~~~~

### CHRIST'S AGONY IN THE GARDEN.

JESUS saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night : for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. Peter answered, and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will not I deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Matt.  
26 : 31-  
39.

Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here while I go and pray yonder. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest *thou*? couldst not *thou* watch one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the Spirit indeed is willing but the flesh is weak. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. And he came and found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy. And he left them, and went away again; and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

Mark  
14: 37.

Matt.  
26: 41-  
44.

Isaiah  
53: 3.

Heb.  
5: 7,  
8.

Luke  
22: 43-  
45.

He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him, he was despised, and we esteemed him not. In the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered.

And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, and saith unto them, Sleep on



now, and take your rest : it is enough the hour is come ; behold the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation ; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

Mark  
14 : 41,  
42.

~~~~~

### CHRIST BETRAYED.

ONE of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, and said unto them, what will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you ? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. If ye think good, give me my price ; and if not, forbear ; so they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver. From that time he (Judas) sought opportunity to betray him.

Matt.  
23 : 41,  
15.

Zech.  
11 : 12.

Matt.  
26 : 16.

Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons. And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he ; take him, and lead him away safely. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master ; and kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come ? Yea mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me. For it was not an enemy that reproached me, then I could have borne it, neither was it he that hated me, that did magnify himself against me, then I would have hid myself from him.

John  
18 : 3.

Mark  
14 : 44.

Matt  
26 : 49,  
50.

Ps.  
41 : 9.

Ps.  
55 : 12.

Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. And behold one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place ; for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

Matt.  
26 : 50-  
56.

Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? In that same hour said Jesus to the multitude, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But all this was done that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him and fled.

~~~~~

### CHRIST TRIED AND CONDEMNED.

John  
18: 12,  
13,  
19-  
23. THE band and the captain and officers of the Jews, took Jesus and bound him, and led him away to Annas first, (for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas,) which was the high priest that same year. The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I even taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing: Why askest thou me? Ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

Matt.  
26: 59-  
63. Now the chief priests and elders and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus to put him to death, but found none: yea though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, and said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God and

to build it in three days. And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witness against thee? But Jesus held his peace. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth. When he was reviled, he reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatened not.

Isaiah  
53: 7.

1 Peter  
2: 23.

The high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell me whether thou be the Christ the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou has said; nevertheless I say unto you, hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? Behold now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Matt.  
26: 63-  
69.

Isaiah  
50: 6.

Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of Judgment: and it was early. Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man? Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth: every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

John  
18: 28,  
29,  
31,  
33,  
37,  
38,  
39,  
40.

Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all: But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the Passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

John  
19: 1-  
7,  
12-  
16.

Then Pilate therefore, took Jesus, and scourged him. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, and said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands. Pilate therefore, went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold I bring him forth to you that ye may know that I find no fault in him. Then came Jesus forth wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man. When the chief priests therefore, and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him and crucify him: for I find no fault in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. And from thenceforth, Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.

When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the preparation of the Passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King. But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. Then delivered he him

therefore, unto them to be crucified : and they took Jesus and led him away.

~~~~~

### CHRIST'S CRUCIFIXION.

THEN the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand : and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king of the Jews ! And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

Matt  
27 : 27-  
20.

I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair : I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Isaiah  
50 : 6.

And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him. And he bearing his cross went forth. Awake O sword against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow saith the Lord of hosts : smite the Shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered. And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. He hath poured out his soul unto death : and he was numbered with the transgressors. Then said Jesus, Father forgive them : for they know not what they do.

Matt.  
27 : 31.

John  
19 : 17.

Luke  
23 : 33.

Isaiah  
53 : 12.

Luke  
23 : 34.

Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows : yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities : the chastisement of our peace was upon him : and with his stripes we are healed. He was taken from prison and from judgement : and who shall

Isaiah  
53 : 4,  
5,  
8,  
10.

declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him: he hath put him to grief.

Matt.  
27: 39.  
Luke  
23: 44.

And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads. It was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled saith, I thirst. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth. And about the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

John  
19: 28,  
29.

Matt.  
26: 46.

Ps.  
69: 20,  
21.

Reproach hath broken my heart: and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none: and for comforters, but I found none. They gave me also gall for my meat: and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

John  
19: 30.  
Luke  
23: 46.

John  
19: 32,  
33,  
34,  
36.

When Jesus had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished. Father into thy hands, I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost. Then came the soldiers, but when they saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

Ps.  
22: 14,  
16.

Zech.  
13: 6.

Rev.  
19: 13.

These things were done that the scripture should be fulfilled, a bone of him shall not be broken. One shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thy hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends. All my bones are out of joint: they pierced my hands and my feet. And he was clothed in a vesture dipped in blood.

Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed

garments from Bozrah? Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat? I have trodden the wine press alone.

Isaiah  
63 : 1-3.

And behold the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom: and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent: and the graves were opened, and many bodies of the saints which slept, awoke, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city: and appeared unto many. Now when the centurion and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the son of God.

Matt.  
27 : 51-54.

### CHRIST'S BURIAL.

AND behold there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor: and he was a good man, and a just: (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them,) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth.

Luke  
23 : 50,  
51,  
52.

And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds weight. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

Matt.  
27 : 59.

John  
9 : 39.

Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand. And he made his grave with the wicked and with the rich,

Isaiah  
53 : 9.

in his death, because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

Matt. 27: 61-66. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore, that the sepulchre be made sure, until the third day, lest his disciples come by night and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch; go your way, make it as sure as you can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

### CHRIST'S RESURRECTION.

Matt. 28: 1. IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

Mark 16: 3. And they said, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? And behold there was a great earthquake: for the Angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow. And for fear of him, the keepers did shake, and become as dead men. (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away,) for it was very great.

Mark 16: 4.

Luke 24: 3, 4, 5. And they entered in and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments. And as they



were afraid and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he has risen, as he said: come see the place where the Lord lay. Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. Go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

Matt.  
28: 5,  
6.

Luke  
24: 6,  
7.

Mark  
16: 7,  
8.

And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid. And they remembered his words, and returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the Apostles.

Luke  
24: 8-  
11.

Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. And he stooping down and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in. Then cometh Simon Peter, following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, and the napkin that was about his head not lying with the linen clothes but wrapped together in a place by itself. Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre and he saw and believed. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

John  
20: 3-  
9.

Pe.  
16: 10.

Then the disciples went away again unto their own home. Now when they were going, behold,

John  
20: 10.

Matt. 28: 11-15. some of the watch came into the city, and showed unto the chief priests all these things that were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

~~~~~

### THE RISEN SAVIOUR.

Matt. 16: 9. John 20: 11-18. WHEN Jesus was risen, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene. But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping; and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

And they say unto her, woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, woman why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni: which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father: and to my God, and your God.

Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

The same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. And when he had so said, he showed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then saith Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained.

John  
20: 19-  
29.

But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands: and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

## THE RISEN SAVIOUR.

John  
21: 1-  
6,  
9,  
12,  
14-  
17.

JESUS showed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise showed he himself. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, we also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately: and that night they caught nothing. But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him No. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find.

As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

This is now the third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead. So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. He saith unto him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, lovest thou me? and he said unto him, Lord thou knowest all things:

thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

And behold, two of them went to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs. And they talked together of all these things which had happened. And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad ?

Luke  
24: 13-  
17,  
27,  
45-  
49.

And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, and said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day : and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you : but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

Many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob ; and he shall teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths : for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

Matt.  
4: 2.

I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures : and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures : and that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve : after that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part

Cor.  
15: 3-  
8.

remain unto this present : but some are fallen asleep. After that he was seen of James ; then of all the apostles. And last of all, he was seen of me also ; as of one born out of due time.

---

### CHRIST'S ASCENSION.

Luke  
24 : 50.  
Acts  
1 : 6-  
8.

AND he led them out as far as to Bethany.

When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel ? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. But ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem and all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost parts of the earth.

Matt.  
28 : 18,  
19,  
20.

All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost : teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you : and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Acts  
1 : 9,  
10,  
11.

And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel. Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven ? This same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy :

Luke  
24 : 52,  
53.

And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God.

When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. Who, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high.

Eph.  
4: 8.  
Heb.  
7: 25.  
1: 3.

~~~~~

### REDEMPTION.

MOSES called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, draw out, and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passover. And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and two side-posts with the blood that is in the bason. For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

Exod.  
12: 21-  
24.

Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering. And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house. He shall sprinkle the blood upon the mercy seat, seven times. Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people. And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel. For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atone-

Levit.  
16: 3,  
11,  
14,  
15,  
16.

Levit.  
17: 11.

ment for your souls : for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

Heb. 9: 6-15, 22-28. Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God. But into the second went the High Priest alone, once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people : the Holy Ghost thus signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing : which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience : which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

But Christ being come a High Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building : neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh ; how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God.

And almost all things are by the law purged with blood ; and without shedding of blood is no remission. It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these : but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true : but into heaven



itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us : nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year, with blood of others ; for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world ; but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many. The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us. Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins, that are past, through the forbearance of God. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

Matt.  
20 : 28.

1 Cor.  
5 : 7.

Rom.  
3 : 25.

1 Peter  
3 : 18.

Who his own self bear our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness : by whose stripes ye were healed.

1 Peter  
2 : 24.

As they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it, for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins.

Matt.  
26 : 26,  
27,  
28.

---

## CONSTITUTION OF A CHURCH.

YE are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. Other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. The stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner.

1 Cor.  
3 : 9,  
11.

1 Peter  
2 : 7.

Eph. 1: 3, 20-23. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: and set him at his own right hand in heavenly places, far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the Church, which is his body, the fulness of him which filleth all in all. Through him we have access by one Spirit, unto the Father.

Eph. 2: 18-22.

Now therefore, ye are no more strangers and foreigners; but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God. And are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself, being the chief corner stone: in whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord: in whom you also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit: which is the Church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

1 Tim. 3: 15.

1 Cor. 12: 13.

Eph. 4: 4, 5, 6, 8, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16. By one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles; whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. There is one body and one spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one Faith, one Baptism; one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. Wherefore when he (Jesus,) ascended up on high, he gave some Apostles; and some Prophets; and some Evangelists; and some Pastors and teachers: For the perfecting of the Saints, for the work of the ministry; for the edifying of the body of Christ: that we may grow up into him in all things which is the head, even Christ: from whom the whole body fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth,

according to the effectual working in the measure of every part making increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in love.

Having then gifts, differing according to the grace given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith: or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching: or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that showeth mercy, with cheerfulness. Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

Rom.  
12: 6-  
16.

Be kindly affectionated one to another with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another. Not slothful in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord, rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer. Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality. Bless them which persecute you, bless, and curse not. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep. Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

Touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

1 Thess.  
4: 9.

John  
13: 34,  
35.

Follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. Walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavouring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

Rom.  
14: 19.

Eph.  
4: 1,  
2,  
3.

Ps. 122: 6, 7, 8. Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee. Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces. For my brethren and companions' sakes I will now say, Peace be within thee. Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity. It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments. As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

Col. 3: 16. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works.

Matt. 5: 13, 14, 15, 16. Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your father which is in heaven.

Ps. 125: 1, 2. They that trust in the Lord, shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever. As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

Heb. 13: 20, 21. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work,

to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

~~~~~

## CHURCH DISCIPLINE.

WE that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself.

Rom.  
15: 1,  
2,  
3.

If a man be overtaken in a fault ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself lest those also be tempted. Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the Church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man, and a publican. Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

Gal.  
6: 1.

Matt.  
18: 15-  
18.

Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: and if any man obey not our word, by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed; yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother. We hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busy-bodies. Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus

1 Thess.  
5: 14.

2 Thess  
2: 7,  
14,  
15,  
11,  
6.

Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition he received of us.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 5: 1-5. It is reported commonly, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles that one should have his father's wife. And ye are puffed up and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you. For I verily as absent in body but present in spirit have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 2: 5, 10, 6, 7, 8. But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part : that I may not overcharge you all. To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also : for if I forgive any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ. Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many. So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should he swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirm your love towards him.

Matt. 18: 21, 22. Luke 17: 4. Peter said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him ? till seven times ? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, until seven times : but, until seventy times seven. If he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

## ORDINATION OF MINISTERS.

THUS saith the God of Israel: I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitful and increase. And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Jer.  
23: 2,  
3.

Jer.  
3: 15.

Wherefore, when he (Jesus) ascended up on high, he gave some, apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastors, and teachers: for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.

Eph.  
4: 8,  
11,  
12,  
13.

When they (Paul and Barnabas) had preached the gospel to that city, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, confirming the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith. And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

Acts  
14: 21,  
23.

For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee. The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot or unruly. For a Bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre, but a

Titus  
1: 5.

2 Tim.  
2: 2.

Titus  
1: 6-  
9.

lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate, holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort, and to convince the gainsayers.

Titus  
2: 7,  
9.

In all things showing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine showing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity. Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

2 Tim.  
2: 15,  
23,  
24,  
25.

Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach patient, in meekness; instructing those that oppose themselves.

2 Tim.  
4: 1-  
5.

I charge thee therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom: preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts, shall they heap to themselves teachers having itching ears. And they shall turn away their ears from the truth and shall be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.



## ORDINATION OF MINISTERS.

Amos  
2: 11.

AND I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the Lord. I



have set watchmen upon thy walls O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night. Ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence ; and give him no rest till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

Isaiah  
62 : 6,  
7.

O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel : therefore thou shalt hear the word of my mouth, and warn them from me : when I say unto the wicked, O wicked man thou shalt surely die, if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity : but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless if thou warn the wicked in his way to turn from it : if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity : but thou hast delivered thy soul.

Ezek.  
33 : 7-  
9.

Say not, I am a child : for thou shalt go to all that I shalt send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. Be not afraid of their faces : for I am with thee, to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

Jer.  
1 : 7,  
8.

The prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die. The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream ; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence ; touch no unclean thing ; go ye out of the midst of her ; be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord.

Deut.  
18 : 20.

Isaiah  
52 : 11.

How beautiful upon the mountains, are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth !

Isaiah  
52 : 7.

Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea : and a great multitude from Galilee, followed him, and from Judea. And he goeth up into a

Mark  
3 : 7,  
12,  
14.

mountain and calleth unto him whom he would, and they came unto him. And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him and that he might send them forth to preach. And breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost.

John 20: 22, 23. Whosoever sins ye remit they are remitted, and whosoever sins ye retain they are retained. Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

1 Tim. 1: 12. I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry. For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

Eph. 4: 11, 12. And he gave some apostles; and some prophets; and some evangelists; and some pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ.

1 Tim. 3: 2-7. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; one that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; (for if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?) Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

1 Tim. 6: 11, 12. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith,

lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. Endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

2 Tim.  
2 : 1,  
3,  
4-  
6.

No man that warreth, entangleth himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier. And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned except he strive lawfully. The husbandman, that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

Be not ye called Rabbi : for one is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren. I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. These things command and teach. Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

Matt.  
23 : 8.  
1 Tim.  
5 : 21.

1 Tim.  
4 : 11-  
6.

Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. Meditate upon these things, give thyself wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all. Take heed unto thyself and unto the doctrine : continue in them : for in doing this, thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee.

O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called : I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession ; that thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Tim.  
6 : 20,  
13,  
14.

## ORDINATION OF DEACONS.

Acts  
6: 1,  
2,  
3,  
4,  
5,  
6.

IN those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch; whom they set before the apostles; and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

1 Tim.  
3: 8,  
9,  
10,  
11,  
12,  
13.

Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Matt.  
23: 8,  
10.

Be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. Neither be

ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant. Matt.  
23: 11.

We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. Rom.  
15: 1,  
2.

~~~~~

### DEDICATION OF A PLACE OF WORSHIP.

O WORSHIP the Lord in the beauty of holiness: fear before him all the earth. Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool; for he is holy. Let all those that seek thee, rejoice and be glad in thee, let such as love thy salvation, say continually, the Lord be magnified. Ps.  
96: 9.  
Ps.  
99: 5.  
Ps.  
40: 16.

O come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation. Praise ye the Lord: praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. Sing O heaven, and be joyful O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted. Ps.  
95: 1.  
Ps.  
150: 1.  
Isaiah  
49: 13-  
16.

But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. Behold I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands: thy walls are continually before me. And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her. The Lord shall count when he writeth up the people: that this man was born there. Selah. Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build there the walls of Jerusalem. Ps.  
87: 5,  
6.  
Ps.  
51: 18.

If I forget thee O Jerusalem, let my right hand Ps.  
137: 5.

Ps. 137: 6. forget her cunning. If I do not remember thee let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy. Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee. Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces. For my brethren and companion's sakes I will now say, Peace be within thee. Because of the house of the Lord our God, I will seek thy good.

Ps. 100: 2, 4. Serve the Lord with gladness, come before his presence with singing. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise.

Ps. 87: 2. The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

Ps. 84: 1, 2, 3. How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts! My soul longeth, yea even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God. Yea the sparrow hath found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars O Lord of hosts, my King and my God.

Ps. 92: 13, 14. Those that be planted in the house of the Lord, shall flourish in the courts of our God. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and flourishing. Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah. For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a door keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

2 Chron. 6: 12, 14, 21. And he stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands: and said O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in the heaven nor in the earth, which keepest covenant, and showest mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts, hearken therefore, unto the supplication of thy servants, and of thy people

Israel, which they shall make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling-place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

2 Chro.  
6: 29-  
30,  
32,  
33,  
40,  
41.

If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locusts or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land: whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness there be: then what prayer, or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house: then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive; and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

Moreover concerning the stranger which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great Name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm: if they come and pray in this house: then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built, is called by thy name.

Now my God let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayer that is made in this place. Now therefore arise, O Lord God, into thy resting place, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O Lord God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

I, John, saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And he showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending

Rev  
21: 2,  
10.

Rev. 21: 11, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 25, 27. out of heaven from God, having the glory of God : and her light was like unto a stone, most precious ; even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal ; and had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel. And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper ; the second, sapphire ; the third, a chalcedony ; the fourth, an emerald. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

And I saw no temple therein for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it : for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day : for there shall be no night there. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie : but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

~~~~~

### RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION OF CHILDREN REQUIRED.

Eph. 6: 4. YE fathers provoke not your children to wrath : but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

Prov. 20: 7. The just man walketh in his integrity : his children are blessed after him. The children of thy



servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee. Ps.  
102 : 28.

The Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do ; seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him ? For I know him that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment, that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. Gen.  
18 : 17,  
18,  
19.

When all Israel is come to appear before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. Gather the people together, men and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord, your God, and observe to do all the words of this law : and that their children which have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the Lord your God. Deut.  
31 : 11,  
12,  
13.

Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe, to do all the words of this law. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down and when thou risest up. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house and on thy gates. Deut.  
32 : 46.

Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old, he will not depart from it. Chasten thy son, while there is hope ; and let not thy soul spare for his crying. The rod and reproof give wisdom : but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame. Deut.  
6 : 7,  
8,  
9.  
Prov.  
22 : 6.  
Prov.  
19 : 18.  
Prov.  
29 : 15.

1 Sam. The Lord said to Samuel, In that day, I will  
 3: 11, perform against Eli all things which I have spoken  
 12, concerning his house: when I begin, I will also  
 13. make an end. For I have told him that I will  
 judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he  
 knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile,  
 and he restrained them not.

~~~~~

### COUNSEL TO CHILDREN.

Ps. COME ye children, hearken unto me: I will  
 38: 11- teach you the fear of the Lord. Keep thy tongue  
 16. from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. De-  
 part from evil, and do good.

Exod. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy  
 20: 7, God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guilt-  
 8, less, that taketh his name in vain.  
 13,  
 15.

Remember the Sabbath-day to keep it holy.

Thou shalt not kill.

Thou shalt not steal.

Lev. Neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.  
 19: 11.

Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head and  
 honour the face of the old man and fear thy God,  
 I am the Lord.

Exod. Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy  
 20: 12. days may be long upon the land which the Lord  
 thy God giveth thee. Children obey your parents  
 in all things, for this is well-pleasing unto the  
 Lord. Hearken unto thy father that begat thee,  
 Col. despise not thy mother when she is old. The eye  
 3: 20. that mocketh at his father and despiseth to obey  
 his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it  
 out, and the young eagles shall eat it. Cursed be  
 he that setteth light by his father or his mother:  
 and all the people shall say, Amen.

Prov. 23: 22. The eye  
 Prov. 30: 17. that mocketh at his father and despiseth to obey  
 his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it  
 out, and the young eagles shall eat it. Cursed be  
 he that setteth light by his father or his mother:  
 and all the people shall say, Amen.

Deut. And he (Elisha) went up unto Bethel: and as he  
 27: 16. was going up by the way, there came forth little

2 Kings 2: 23, 24. And he (Elisha) went up unto Bethel: and as he  
 was going up by the way, there came forth little

children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald head. And he turned back and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord, and there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

Hear O my son, and receive my sayings, and the years of thy life shall be many. I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths. When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble. Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. Take fast hold of instruction, let her not go; keep her for she is thy life.

Prov.  
4: 10,  
11,  
12,  
14,  
13.

Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh when thou shalt say I have no pleasure in them.

Ecc.  
12: 1.

Jesus said, suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me, for of such is the kingdom of heaven. I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall find me.

Matt.  
19: 14.

Prov.  
8: 17.

## COUNCIL TO THE YOUNG.

Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work. The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much. He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough. He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich. He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

Exod.  
20: 9.  
Ecc.  
5: 12.  
Prov.  
28: 19.

Prov.  
10: 4,  
5.

The soul of the sluggard desireth and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

Prov.  
13: 4.

Prov. 12: 24.  
Prov. 22: 29.  
The hand of the diligent shall bear rule : but the slothful shall be under tribute. Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men.

Prov. 19: 27.  
1 Cor. 15: 33.  
Exod. 23: 2.  
Ps. 1: 1.  
Prov. 13: 20.  
Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge. Be not deceived : evil communications corrupt good manners. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil : neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many, to wrest judgment. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise : but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Prov. 1: 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18.  
My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not. If they say, Let us lurk privily for the innocent ; let us swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit : we shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil : cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse. My son, walk not thou in the way with them ; refrain thy foot from their path ; for their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood. And they lay wait for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives.

Prov. 4: 14, 15, 16, 17.  
Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away. For they sleep not, except they have done mischief : and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall. For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

Prov. 7: 6, 7, 8, 10, 22, 23.  
At the window of my house, I looked through my casement, and behold among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding. Passing through the street, there met him a woman subtil of heart. He goeth after

her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks, till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life. He knoweth not that the dead are there and that her guests are in the depths of hell Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

Prov.  
9: 18.  
Prov.  
7: 27.

My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee. Keep my commandments and live. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into judgment.

Prov.  
7: 1,  
2.  
Ecc1.  
11: 9.

Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them: while the sun or the light, or the moon or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain: in the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened: and the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low.

Ecc1.  
12: 1,  
2,  
3,  
4,  
5,  
6,  
7,  
13,  
14.

Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets: or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter :  
 Fear God, and keep his commandments, for this is  
 the whole duty of man. For God shall bring  
 every work into judgment, with every secret thing,  
 whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

~~~~~

### FEMALE VIRTUE AND PIETY COMMENDED.

Prov. 31: 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 19, 24, 27, 28, 20. WHO can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her. She will do him good, and not evil, all the days of her life.

She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands. She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens. She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff. She maketh fine linen, and selleth it, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her. She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness. She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

2 Kings 4: 8, 9, 10. It fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread: and so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. And she said unto her husband, Behold now I perceive, that this is a holy man of God, which passeth by us continually. Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall in thither.

David heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did shear his sheep. And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name; and thus shall ye say to him, Give I pray thee whatsoever cometh to thy hand unto thy servants and to thy son David. Then Abigail made haste and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses. So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thy house.

1 Sam.  
25: 4,  
5,  
6,  
8,  
18,  
35.

Jesus sat over against the treasury and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them. Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in than all they which have cast into the treasury: for all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

Mark  
12: 41-  
44.

Hannah said, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord. And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad. And she said, For this child I prayed, and the Lord hath given me my petition, which I asked of him: therefore also, I have lent him to the Lord; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the Lord.

1 Sam.  
1: 15,  
18,  
26,  
27,  
28.

Samuel ministered before the Lord, being a child, girded with a linen Ephod. His mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from

1 Sam.  
2: 18,  
19,  
1.

year to year, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice. And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord, mine horn is exalted in the Lord.

Matt.  
20: 20,  
21. Then came to him (Jesus) the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

Luke  
2: 36,  
37. There was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, and she was about fourscore, and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers, night and day.

Luke  
10: 38-  
42. It came to pass, as they (Jesus and his disciples) went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cumbered about much serving. And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: but one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

Luke  
23: 27,  
28. There followed him a great company of people and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

Luke  
23: 56.  
Mark  
16: 2. And they returned and prepared spices and ointments. And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

Prov.  
31: 30. Favour is deceitful and beauty is vain; but a *woman that feareth the Lord*, she shall be praised.



I will that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with brodered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array. Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

1 Tim.  
2: 8,  
9.

1 Peter  
3: 3,  
4.

### BENEFICENCE REQUIRED.

I SAY unto you make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Luke  
16: 9-  
13.

Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy, that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come that they may lay hold on eternal life.

2 Tim.  
6: 17,  
18,  
19.

Let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap if we faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith. I have showed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

Gal.  
6: 9,  
10.

Acts  
20: 35.

Sell that ye have and give alms, provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens, that faileth not, where no thief approach-

Luke  
12: 33.

eth, neither moth corrupteth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none ; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

Luke  
3 : 11.

When ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvests. And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard, thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger : I am the Lord your God.

Lev.  
19 : 9.

If thy brother be waxen poor and fallen in decay with thee ; then shalt thou relieve him, yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner : that he may live with thee. Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him : because for this thing the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thy hand unto.

Deut.  
15 : 10.

The poor shall never cease out of the land : therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land. But whoso hath this world's goods, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God, in him ? Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

1 John  
3 : 17.

James  
1 : 27.

I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him. The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me : and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

Job  
29 : 12,  
13.

All that believed had all things common ; and sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men as every man had need.

Acts  
2 44.

Acts  
10 : 4.

He said unto him, (Cornelius,) Thy prayers, and

thine alms, are come up for a memorial before God.

Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. Freely ye have received, freely give.

2 Cor.  
8: 7.

Matt.  
10: 8.

### BENEFICENCE REWARDED.

To do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. Cast thy bread upon the waters for thou shalt find it after many days. Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

Heb.  
13: 6.  
Eccl.  
11: 1.

Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase: so shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses burst out with new wine. There is that scattereth and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty. There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

Prov.  
3: 9,  
10.

Prov.  
11: 24.

Prov.  
13: 7.

The liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand. The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself. Give and it shall be given unto you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

Isaiah  
32: 8.  
Prov.  
11: 25.

Luke  
6: 38.

He that soweth sparingly, shall also reap sparingly, and he that soweth bountifully, shall reap also bountifully. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound

2 Cor.  
9: 6,  
7,  
8.

toward you ; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

Prov.  
22 : 9,  
Prov.  
19 : 17.

He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed ; for he giveth of his bread to the poor. He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the Lord ; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Isaiah  
58 : 6,  
7,  
10,  
11.

Is not this the fast that I have chosen ? Is it not to deal thy bread, to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house ? when thou seest the naked that thou cover him ; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh ? And if thou draw out thine own soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul ; then shalt thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day. And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought and make fat thy bones ; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water whose waters fail not.

Ps.  
41 : 1,  
2.

Blessed is he that considereth the poor : the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. The Lord will preserve him and keep him alive ; and he shall be blessed upon the earth : and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

Matt.  
25 : 34.

Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world : for I was an hungered and ye gave me meat : I was thirsty and ye gave me drink : I was a stranger and ye took me in : naked and ye clothed me ; I was sick, and ye visited me : I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Matt.  
5 : 7.

Blessed are the merciful : for they shall obtain mercy.

## DEFENCE OF THE GOSPEL.

JESUS said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

Mat.  
24: 4,  
6.

If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed. For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

2 John  
10: 11.

There be some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ. But though we or an angel from heaven, preach any other Gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other Gospel unto you, than that we have received, let him be accursed.

Gal.  
1: 7,  
8,  
9.

Be not deceived, evil communications corrupt good manners. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

1 Cor.  
15: 33.  
Gal.  
5: 9.

I beseech you, brethren mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which we have learned, and avoid them. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

Rom.  
16: 17.

1 John  
4: 1.

Acts  
20: 29,  
30.

2 John  
7.

2 Peter 2: 1, 2. There were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel, for Satan himself, is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.

2 Cor. 11: 13, 14, 15. And no marvel, for Satan himself, is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.

2 Thess. 2: 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10. Now we beseech you brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together to him, that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means, for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth, will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders: and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish: because they

received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters: with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication. And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother of Harlots, and Abominations of the Earth. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of martyrs of Jesus, and when I saw her I wondered with great admiration. And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are people, and multitudes and nations, and tongues. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

Rev.  
17: 1-  
6,  
15,  
17,  
18.

~~~~~

### EFFORT TO SPREAD THE GOSPEL.

JOHN seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world! And two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. One of the two

John  
1: 29,  
37.

John  
1: 40-  
43,  
45. which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. The day following, Jesus findeth Philip, and saith unto him, follow me. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and in the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth the son of Joseph.

John  
4: 5-  
7,  
13,  
14,  
25,  
26,  
28,  
29,  
39,  
32,  
35,  
36. Then cometh he (Jesus,) to a city of Samaria. Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour. There cometh a woman of Samaria, to draw water. Jesus said unto her, whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again; but whosoever shall drink of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he. The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, Come see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not that the Christ? And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, he told me all that ever I did. He said unto them, (his disciples,) Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal.

Matt.  
10: 1,  
5,  
6,  
7. And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: but go rather to the lost



sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city and place whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: and into whatsoever city ye enter, say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Luke  
10: 1,  
2,  
3,  
8,  
9.

They that gladly received his word, were baptized. And all that believed, were together, and had all things common: and sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. And the Lord added to the Church daily, such as should be saved.

Acts  
2: 41,  
44,  
45,  
47.

Saul made havoc of the Church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison. Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

Acts  
8: 3,  
4,  
5,  
8.

Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Christ unto them. And there was great joy in that city.

Paul called unto him the disciples and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia. And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus and called the elders of the Church, and when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears; testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, repentance toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

Acts  
20: 1,  
17,  
18,  
19,  
21.

I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; I am debtor both to the Greeks and to the

Rom.  
1: 11,  
14,  
15.

barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise. So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. Wherefore we labour that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men. We are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen, according to the flesh. To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. Let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ, stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel.

The spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say Come.

We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father. For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad.

God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love which ye have showed toward his name. And we desire that every one of you do show the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end: that ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

Heb.  
6: 10,  
11,  
12.

As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap if we faint not.

Gal.  
6: 10,  
9.

He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

Ps.  
126: 6.

He that winneth souls, is wise. If any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him, let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

Prov.  
11: 30.  
James  
5: 19,  
20.

---

## AUTHORITY OF THE SCRIPTURES.

BEHOLD I have taught you statutes, and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me. Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

Deut.  
5: 5,  
36.

Prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

2 Peter  
1: 21.

Rom.  
15: 4.

God, who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the

Heb.  
1: 1,  
2.

prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his son.

**John**  
12: 49,  
50. I (Jesus) have not spoken of myself: but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak. Whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak. If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

**Gal.**  
1: 11,  
12. I certify you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ; who hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel. Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

**2 Cor.**  
2: 15,  
17. We are unto God, a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish. For we are not as many which corrupt the word of God.

**Ps.**  
119: 160. Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

**2 Tim.**  
3: 16,  
15. All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness. The holy Scriptures are able to make wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

**John**  
5: 39. Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me.

**Acts.**  
17: 11. These (Bereans) were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether these things were so.

**Isajah**  
8: 20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no

light in them. Though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other Gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other Gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

Gal.  
1: 8,  
9.

We have a sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts.

2 Peter  
1: 19.

~~~~~

### EXCELLENCE OF THE SCRIPTURES.

WHAT advantage hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision? much every way: chiefly because that unto them were committed the oracles of God, as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

Rom.  
3: 1,  
2.

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness. Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

Luke  
1: 7.

2 Tim.  
3: 16.

2 Peter  
1: 20,  
21.

He (Jesus,) said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. The scripture cannot be broken: heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

Luke  
24: 44.

John  
10: 35.  
Matt.  
24: 35.

O how love I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day. The Law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple. The Statutes of the Lord

Ps.  
119: 97.  
Ps.  
19: 7,  
8.

are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes.

Ps. 119: 104. Through thy precepts I get understanding: moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold.

Deut. 4: 2. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish aught from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you. For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

Isaiah 8: 20. To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them. In vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandments of men. The prophet that hath my word let him speak my word faithfully: what is the chaff to the wheat saith the Lord? We have also a sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn and the day star arise in your hearts.

Ps. 119: 130, 105. The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple. Thy word is a lamp unto my feet: and a light unto my path.

Deut. 11: 18, 19, 20, 21. Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest, by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of

thine house, and upon thy gates: that your days may be multiplied and the days of your children, in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. As new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

Josh.  
1: 8.

1 Peter  
2: 2.

Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in his law doth he meditate day and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doeth, shall prosper.

Rev.  
1: 3.

Ps.  
1: 1,  
2,  
3.

The word of God is not bound. His word runneth very swiftly. The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it. How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth.

2 Tim.  
2: 9.

Ps.  
147: 15.

Ps.  
68: 11.  
Isaiah  
52: 7.

O send out thy light and thy truth.

Ps.  
43: 3.

MISSIONARY MEETINGS.

AFTER these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city and place, whither he himself

Luke  
10: 1,  
2.

would come. Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

John 5: 19. We know the whole world lieth in wickedness.  
 Ps. 74: 20. The dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty. When they knew God they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful: and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beasts, and creeping things. Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped, and served the creature more than the Creator. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind. There is no fear of God before their eyes. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. None saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night? Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven.

Rom. 3: 18, 11. Where there is no vision the people perish. How shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? and how shall they preach except they be sent? as it is written: How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things.

Job 35: 10, 11. Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.

Prov. 29: 18. Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else. I have sworn by myself: the word has gone out

Isaiah 45: 22, 23.

Matt. 28: 20.

Rom. 10: 14, 15.



of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

Ps.  
22: 27.

In the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it. And many nations shall come, and say; Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And the kingdom, and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him. For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Micah  
4: 1,  
2.

Dan.  
7: 27.

Hab.  
2: 14.

~~~~~

## MISSIONARY MEETINGS.

WHEN he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease. These twelve Jesus sent forth. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.

Matt.  
10: 1,  
5,

Mark  
16: 15.

He (Jesus) said (unto Paul) rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seen, and

Acts  
26: 15,  
16,  
17,  
18.

of those things in the which I will appear unto thee: delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee: to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Matt. 9: 37, 38. The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

Isaiah 60: 1, 2, 3. Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation, unto the end of the earth. And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.

Ps. 72: 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 17. He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth. In his day shall the righteous flourish: he shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river to the ends of the earth. Yea, all things shall fall down before him, all nations shall serve him. He shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poor also and him that hath no helper. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed. All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorify thy name.

Ps. 86: 9.

Isaiah 32: 16, 17. Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the

effect of righteousness, quietness, and assurance for ever. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walks salvation, and thy gates praise. The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles, and in every place, incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

Isaiah  
60: 18,  
21.

Mal.  
1: 11.

~~~~~

### MISSIONARY MEETINGS.

JESUS spake unto them, saying, all power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

Matt.  
28: 18,  
19,  
20.

Luke  
21: 15.

Luke  
10: 16.

Acts  
3: 22,  
23.

Ps.  
2: 7,  
8.

I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said

unto me, Thou art my Son ; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

Ps.  
46: 10.

He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river, unto the ends of the earth. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him : and his enemies shall lick the dust. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents : the kings of Sheba and Seba, shall offer gifts, yea, all kings shall fall down before him : all nations shall serve him. Of the increase of his government, and peace, there shall be no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever.

Ps.  
72: 8,  
9,  
10,  
11.

Isaiah  
9: 7.

In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed ; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces, and shall consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Dan.  
2: 44.

And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him : his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away ; and his kingdom that, which shall not be destroyed.

Dan.  
7: 14.

And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end. As truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord. And the Lord shall be King over all the earth : in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one.

Luke  
1: 33.  
Num.  
14: 21.

Zech.  
14: 9.

PROMISES TO ISRAEL.

It shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth. The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. And there shall be a highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

Isaiah  
11: 11,  
12,  
13,  
16.

He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the Holy mount at Jerusalem. At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart. In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

Isaiah  
28: 6,  
13.

Jer.  
3: 17,  
18.

Thus saith the Lord God, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will

Ezek.  
36: 33.

Ezek.  
36: 33,  
34,  
35,  
36. also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded. And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste, and desolate, and ruined, are become fenced, and are inhabited. Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it.

~~~~~

### PROMISES TO ISRAEL.

Hosea  
3: 4,  
5. THE children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim. Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king, and shall fear the Lord, and his goodness in the latter days.

Jer.  
31: 31,  
32,  
33,  
34. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, although I was a husband unto them, saith the Lord. But this shall be the covenant, that I will make with the house of Israel, After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord;

for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more. And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel, by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. And I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the Lord have spoken it. And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid. And I will raise up for them, a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

Ezek,  
34: 13,  
23,  
24,  
28,  
29.

In mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things. I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein we have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers. And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your

Ezek.  
20: 40,  
41,  
42,  
43,  
44.

Jer 33: 8. corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God. And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me: and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

Ezek. 36: 22, 23, 25, 26, 27. Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went. And I will sanctify my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know, that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first born.

2 Cor. 3: 15, 16. Unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.

Rom. 11: 15, 16. If the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving of them be but life from the dead? For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy,



so are the branches. For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree? For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob. For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

Rom.  
11: 24,  
25,  
26,  
27.

### GOD'S WAY IN THE SEA.

O LORD, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth. Thou, even thou, art Lord alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all.

Neh.  
9: 6.

He strengthened the fountains of the deep. He gave to the sea his decree, that the water should not pass his commandment. Hast thou entered the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depths? Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as a heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

Prov.  
8: 28,  
29.

Job  
38: 16.

Job  
36: 30.

Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them. The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea than the mighty waves of the sea.

Ps.  
33: 7.  
Ps.  
89: 9.

Ps.  
93: 3,  
4.

Ps.  
77: 16,  
17,  
18,  
19. The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee they were afraid; the depths also were troubled. The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound; thine arrows also went abroad. The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shook. Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters.

Ps.  
104: 24-  
28. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches. So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts. There go the ships; there is that leviathan whom thou hast made to play therein. These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season. That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

Ps.  
107: 23-  
31. They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters: these see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep. For he commandeth and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof. They mount up to the heaven: they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble. They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man; and are at their wits end. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. He maketh the storm a calm: so that the waves thereof are still. Then are they glad, because they be quiet: so he bringeth them unto their desired haven. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness; and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

Isaiah  
60: 9. Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of

the Lord thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together: the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee. They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing, for the majesty of the Lord, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

Isaiah  
60: 4,  
5.

Isaiah  
24: 14.

Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praises from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

Isaiah  
42: 10.

And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell delivered up the dead, which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

Rev.  
20: 13.

The Lord said I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea.

Ps.  
68: 22.

~~~~~

## OBLIGATIONS OF PEACE.

WHENCE come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

James  
4: 1.

Ye have heard that it hath been said, an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. Ye have heard that it hath been said, thou shalt love thy neighbour and hate thine enemy: but I say unto you, love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you: that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to shine on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.

Matt.  
5: 38,  
39,  
43-  
45.

Jer.  
29: 7.

Seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

Ezek.  
25: 12,  
13,  
14,  
15,  
16,  
17.

Thus saith the Lord God, Because Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them; therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and they shall know my vengeance saith the Lord God.

Thus saith the Lord God, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it for the old hatred: therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold I will stretch out my hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes.

Ezek.  
35: 1,  
2,  
3,  
5,  
6,  
9.

Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying; Son of man, set thy face against mount Sion, and prophesy against it, and say unto it, Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end. Therefore as I live saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: since thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee. I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

Isaiah  
2: 2,  
3,  
4.

Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

It shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

And many people shall go and say ; Come ye and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths : for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people : and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks : nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

In that day will I make covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground : and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

Hosea  
2 : 18.

Rejoice greatly O daughter of Zion ; shout O daughter of Jerusalem : behold thy King cometh unto thee : he is just and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt, the foal of an ass. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim and the horse from Jerusalem : and the battle bow shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen, and his dominion shall be from sea to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

Zech.  
9 : 9,  
10.

He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth : he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire. He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgments. The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills by righteousness. In his days shall the righteous flourish : and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

Ps.  
46 : 9.

Ps.  
72 : 2,  
3,  
7.

## TEMPERANCE COMMENDED.

Isaiah  
56: 12. COME ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink.

Dan.  
5: 1, 4. Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. They drank wine and praised the gods of gold, and of silver.

Isaiah  
28: 7, 8. They have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment. For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

Prov.  
23: 21, 29, 30, 34, 35. The drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty. Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine. Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea; or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast. They have stricken me shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

Prov.  
20: 1. Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

Prov.  
31: 4, 5. It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink; lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.

Prov.  
23: 20, 31, 32. Be not among wine bibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. At the last, it biteth like a serpent and stingeth like an adder.

Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them. And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

Isaiah  
5: 11,  
12,  
22.

Wo unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

Wo to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

Isaiah  
28: 1.

Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess.

Rom.  
18: 13.  
Eph.  
5: 18.

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, drunkenness, revellings and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Gal.  
5: 19,  
21.

~~~~~

## EXAMPLES OF THANKSGIVING.

DAVID spake unto the Lord the words of this song, in the day that the Lord had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul: and he said, The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer, the God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my shield and the horn of my salvation, my high tower and my refuge, my Saviour; thou savest me from violence. I will call on the Lord who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

2 Sam.  
22: 1-  
7.

When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid; the sorrows of hell compassed me about: the suares of death prevented me; in my distress, I called upon

the Lord and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple and my cry did enter into his ears. He sent from above: he took me: he drew me out of many waters; he delivered me from my strong enemy and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me. They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay.

2 Sam.  
22: 17-  
20,  
29,  
40,  
37,  
36,  
50.

He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me because he delighted in me. For thou art my lamp O Lord and the Lord will lighten my darkness. For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me, hast thou subdued under me. Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my feet did not slip. Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: therefore I will give thanks unto thee O Lord, among the heathen: and I will sing praises unto thy name.

Neh.  
8: 1,  
5,  
6,  
8,  
9,  
10.

And all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that was before the water gate. And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up: and Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground, so they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha; and Ezra the priest, the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the Lord your God, mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept when they heard the words of the law.

Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the



fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength. So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved. And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them. And there was very great gladness. Also day by day from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly.

Neh.  
8: 11,  
12,  
18.

Thou art worthy O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created. Let the heavens be glad and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The Lord reigneth. Give unto the Lord ye kindreds of the people: give unto the Lord glory and strength. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

Rev.  
4: 11.

1 Chro.  
16: 31,  
23,  
29.

O come let us worship and bow down, let us kneel before the Lord our maker. For he is our God and we are the people of his pasture and the sheep of his hand.

Ps.  
95: 6,  
7.

Such as sit in darkness and the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron; he brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder. They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters: they cry unto the Lord in their trouble and he bringeth them out of their distresses. He turneth the wilderness into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs. And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare

Ps.  
107: 10,  
14,  
23,  
23,  
35,  
36.

Ps. 107: 9, 8. a city for a habitation. For he satisfieth the longing soul: and filleth the hungry with goodness.

Ps. 95: 2. O that men would praise the Lord for his goodness and for his wonderful works to the children of men. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms. Make a joyful noise unto him all ye lands. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him and bless his name.

Ps. 150. Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. Praise him for his mighty acts; praise him according to his excellent greatness. Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals. Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

~~~~~

### INVOCATION TO THANKSGIVING.

Ps. 100: 1, 2, 5, 6. MAKE a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands. Serve the Lord with gladness, come before his presence with singing. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name. For the Lord is good, his mercy is everlasting.

Ps. 99: 5. Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool. Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever. Thou coveredest it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains. Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

He appointed the moon for seasons; the sun knoweth his going down. He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes. He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold? He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

Ps.  
147: 16,  
17,  
18.

He sendeth the springs into the valleys which run among the hills. They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst. By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches. He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruits of thy works. He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man, that he may bring forth fruit out of the earth: and wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine: and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

Ps.  
104: 10,  
11,  
12,  
13,  
14,  
15,  
16,  
17,  
18,  
21.

The trees of the Lord are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted. Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir trees are her house. The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats, and the rocks for the conies. The young lions roar after their prey: and seek their meat from God.

The eyes of all wait upon thee and thou givest them their meat in due season. Thou openest thine hand and satisfiest the desires of every living thing. In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind. Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved. Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven and in the earth. A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust and lifteth the needy out of the dung hill: that he may set him with princes, even

Ps.  
145: 15,  
16.

Job  
12: 10.  
Ps.  
66: 9.

Ps.  
113: 6.  
Ps.  
68: 5.

Ps.  
113: 7,  
8.

Ps.  
145: 14. with the princes of his people. The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

James  
1: 17. Every good and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness neither shadow of turning.

Ps.  
107: 31,  
32. O that men would praise the Lord for his goodness and his wonderful works to the children of men. Let them exalt him in the congregation of the people and praise him in the assembly of the elders. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy. And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving: and declare his works with rejoicing. Bless the Lord,

Ps.  
135: 19,  
20,  
21. O house of Israel: bless the Lord, O house of Aaron. Bless the Lord O house of Levi; ye that fear the Lord, bless the Lord. Blessed be the Lord out of Zion. Praise ye the Lord.

Ps.  
116: 12,  
13,  
17,  
18,  
19. What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me? I will take the cup of salvation and call upon the name of the Lord. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord. I will pay my vows unto the Lord, now, in the presence of all his people, in the courts of the Lord's house, in the midst of thee O Jerusalem! Praise ye the Lord.

---

### CONDITIONS OF THE DIVINE FAVOUR.

Deut.  
4: 5,  
6,  
40. BEHOLD, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it. Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes,

and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. Thou shalt keep therefore, his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for ever.

If ye walk in my statutes and keep my commandments, and do them; then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

Deut.  
28: 11,  
12,  
8,  
9.

The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto: and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways. And ye shall chase your enemies and they shall fall before you, by the sword. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid.

Lev.  
26: 7,  
8,  
6.

All these blessings shall come on thee and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God. Blessed shalt thou be in the

Deut.  
28: 3.

Deut. 28: 4, 5, 6, 13, 10. city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out. And the Lord shall make thee the head and not the tail: and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them. And all the people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord; and they shall be afraid of thee. And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you, and I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

Lev. 26: 11, 12.

Deut. 28: 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 23.

But it shall come to pass if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee and overtake thee.

Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out. And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron. Then the Lord shall make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed even great plagues and of long continuance, and sore sickness, and of long continuance.

## FASTING COMMENDED.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer, and supplications, with fasting and sackcloth, and ashes. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments: we have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments. Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

Dan.  
8: 1-  
13.

O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass, that they have trespassed against thee. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our king, to our princes, and to our fathers; because we have sinned against thee. Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us, by his servants the Prophets. As it is written in the Law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet make we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

Dan.  
9 14-  
19. And now, O Lord our God, we have sinned, we have done wickedly. O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins and for the iniquity of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. O my God incline thine ear and hear, open thine eyes and behold our desolations, and the city, which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies. O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do: defer not for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

Ezra  
8: 21,  
22,  
23. Then I (Ezra,) proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance, because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good, that seek him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him. So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

Jonah  
3: 5-  
8.

So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them. For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh, by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water. But let man and beast be covered



with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands. Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

Jonah  
3: 9,  
10.

And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said, that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

When ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face: that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

Matt.  
6: 16,  
17,  
18.

Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your labours. Behold ye fast for strife and debate; and to smite with the fist of wickedness, ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high. Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? Is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

Isaiah  
58: 3,  
4,  
5,  
6.

Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? Is it not, to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know my people doth not consider. Yea, the stork in the heaven

Isaiah  
1: 3.  
Jer.  
8: 7.

Jer. 8: 6. knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle and the crane, and the swallow, observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the Lord. I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

Joel 2: 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17. Therefore, also now, saith the Lord, turn ye even to me, with all your heart and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. And rend your heart and not your garments; and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil. Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat offering and a drink offering, unto the Lord your God?

Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly. Gather the people: sanctify the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach.

~~~~~

### GOD OMNIPOTENT.

Gen. 1: 1, 3, 6, 9. IN the beginning God created the heaven, and the earth. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it

was so. And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree, yielding fruit after his kind. And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

Gen.  
1. 11,  
20.

Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called ; I am he, I am the first, I also am the last. Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens : when I call unto them, they stand up together. By the word of the Lord were the heavens made : and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth. He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing. He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as a heap : he layeth up the depth in store-houses. Let all the earth fear the Lord, let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him. For he spake and it was done : he commanded, and it stood fast.

Isaiah  
48 : 12,  
13.

Ps.  
33 : 6.

Job  
26 : 7.

Ps.  
33 : 7,  
8,  
9.

I am the Lord and there is none else, there is no God besides me : I form the light, and create darkness : I make peace, and create evil. There is none that can deliver out of my hand : I will work, and who shall let it.

Isaiah  
45 : 5,  
7.

Isaiah  
43 : 13.

O Lord, my God, thou art very great : thou art clothed with honour and majesty. Who coverest thyself with light, as with a garment : who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot : who walketh upon the wings of the wind. Who maketh his angels spirits : his ministers a flaming fire. Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever. Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment : the waters stood above the mountains. At thy rebuke they fled : at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

Ps.  
104 : 1-  
7.

Job 11: 7, 8. Canst thou by searching, find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? It is as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know? Behold he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou? I am the Almighty God; walk before me and be thou perfect.

Rev. 11: 17. We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. I am Alpha, and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

~~~~~

### GOD OMNIPRESENT.

Job 37: 14, 15, 16, 18, 19. STAND still, and consider the wondrous works of God. Dost thou know when God disposed them and caused the light of his cloud to shine? Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge? Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glass? Teach us what we shall say unto him; for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.

Job 38: 16, 17, 18, 19. Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth? Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death? Has thou perceived the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all. Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof?

Hell and destruction are before the Lord: how much more then the hearts of the children of men. Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I fly from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea: even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

Prov.  
15: 11.  
Ps.  
139: 7,  
8,  
9,  
10.

Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off? Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the Lord? Do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the Lord? Behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee.

Jer.  
23: 23,  
24.

1 Kings  
8: 27.

~~~~~

GOD OMNISCIENT.

KNOWN unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do. He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

Acts  
15: 18.  
Heb.  
4: 13.

Ps.  
94: 9,  
10.

The Lord looketh from heaven, he beholdeth all the sons of men. From the place of his habitation, he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth. His eyes behold, his eyelids try the children of men. He knoweth the secrets of the heart. For the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts.

Ps.  
33: 13,  
14.

Ps.  
11: 4.  
Ps.  
44: 21.  
1 Chro.  
28: 9.

The eyes of the Lord are in every place beholding the evil and the good. The ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings. He seeth wickedness also; for his

Prov.  
15: 3.  
Prov.  
5: 21.  
Job  
11: 11.

Job  
34: 21,  
22. eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings. There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

Ps.  
139: 1,  
2,  
3,  
4,  
5,  
6,  
11,  
12. O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me. Thou knowest my down sitting, and mine uprising: thou understandest my thoughts afar off. Thou compasseth my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. For there is not a word in my tongue: but lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether. Thou hast beset me behind, and before, and laid thine hand upon me. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot attain unto it. If I say, surely the darkness shall cover me, even the night shall be light about me. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

Rom.  
11: 33,  
36. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor? Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things, to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

Job  
5: 8,  
9,  
12,  
13. I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause: which doeth great things and unsearchable: marvellous things without number. He disappointeth the devices of the crafty so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

1 John  
3: 20.  
Isaiah  
46: 10.  
Isaiah  
40: 23. If our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things: declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times, the things that are not yet done. Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the

Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

G O D E T E R N A L .

God said unto Moses, I Am That I Am. And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel: I Am hath sent me unto you. The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations. I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name Jehovah, was I not known to them. I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

Exod.  
3: 14,  
15.

Exod.  
6: 3.

Deut.  
32: 40.

Thou O Lord, shalt endure for ever: of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure, yea all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed. But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end. Thy name, O Lord, endureth for ever: and thy memorial, O Lord, throughout all generations. Before the mountains were brought forth, or even thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting thou art God. For a thousand years in thy sight, are but as yesterday when it is past: and as a watch in the night.

Ps.  
102: 12,  
25,  
26,  
27.

Ps.  
135: 13.  
Ps.  
90: 2,  
4.

I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

Rev.  
1: 8.

## GOD BENEFICENT.

Exod. 33: 18, 19. MOSES said, I beseech thee, show me thy glory. And he said, I will make all my goodness pass

before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and sin.

Ps. 33: 5. The earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.

Ps. 65: 8, 9, 10, 11. Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice. Thou visitest the earth and waterest it: thou makest it soft with showers, thou blessest the springing thereof. Thou crownest the year with thy goodness. The Lord is good to all;

Ps. 145: 9, 14, 15, 16. and his tender mercies are over all his works. The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down. The eyes of all wait upon thee: and thou givest them their meat in due season. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing. That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand they are filled with good.

Ps. 68: 19. Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

Ps. 36: 7, 8, 10. How excellent is thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures. O continue thy loving kindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the

Ps. 31: 19. upright in heart. O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men.



Thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger and of great kindness. Bless the Lord O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name. Bless the Lord, O my soul: and forget not all his benefits: who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities. He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. For as the heaven is high above the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that fear him. As far as the east is from the west: so far hath he removed our transgressions from us. The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him. Like as a father pitieth his children: so the Lord pitieth them that fear him. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses. Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord.

Neh.  
9: 17.

Ps  
103: 1,  
2,  
4,  
3,  
10,  
11,  
12,  
17,  
13.

Dan.  
9: 9.  
Ps.  
119: 156.

God commendeth his love towards us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son: that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God. He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

Rom.  
5: 8.  
John  
3: 16.

1 John  
4: 10,  
11,  
7,  
8.

~~~~~

GOD HOLY.

THE Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons nor taketh reward. Far be it from God, that he should do wickedness, and from the Almighty, that he should commit

Deut.  
10: 17.

Job  
34: 10.

Ps. 5: 4. iniquity: for thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee. Thou lovest righteousness and hatest wickedness. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity.

Rev. 15: 3. Ps. 145: 17. Job 4: 18. Job 15: 15. Ps. 47: 8. Ps. 111: 9. Exod. 15: 11. Just and true are thy ways, thou king of saints. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works. Behold he put no trust in his servants; and his angels, he charged with folly: yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight. God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness. Holy and reverend is his name. Thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel! Who is like unto thee, O Lord, amongst the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders! Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee.

Rev. 15: 4. Ps. 89: 18. Ps. 71: 22. The Lord is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our king. I will praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.

Isaiah 6: 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory.

---

## OUR FATHER.

Ps. 68: 5. Ps. 102: 19, 20. Ps. 113: 7. Ps. 145: 14, 9. A FATHER of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation. He hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the Lord behold the earth: to hear the groaning of the prisoner: to loose those that are appointed to death. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust: and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill. The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down. The Lord is good to

all : and his tender mercies are over all his works. Like as a father pitieth his children : so the Lord pitieth them that fear him. It is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves : we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Ps.  
103 : 13.  
Ps.  
100 : 3.

To us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we by him. In him we live, and move, and have our being ; we are also his offspring.

1 Cor.  
8 : 6.  
Acts  
17 : 28.

A son honoureth his father, if then I be a father where is my honour ?

Mal.  
1 : 6.

As many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sons of God. Ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

Rom.  
8 : 14,  
15.

Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not, thou O Lord art our Father. Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel, our father, for ever and ever.

Isaiah  
63 : 16.

1 Chro.  
29 : 10.  
Phil.  
4 : 20.

Now unto God and our Father, be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

~~~~~

## NAME HALLOWED.

THE Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods ? who is like unto thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders ! Thou, even thou art Lord alone, thou hast made the heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Deut.  
10 : 17.  
Exod.  
15 : 11.

Neh.  
9 : 6.

Thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel ! God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness. Holy and reverend is his name. I saw the Lord sitting upon a throne high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. And one cried unto

Ps.  
22 : 3.  
Ps.  
47 : 8.  
Ps.  
111 : 9.

Isaiah 6: 1, 3. Rev. 15: 4. another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: all nations shall come and worship before thee.

Mal. 2: 2. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts: I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings. Give unto the Lord, ye kindreds of the people: give unto the Lord glory and strength. Remember that thou magnify his work, which men behold.

1 Chro. 16: 29. Job 36: 24. Ps. 89: 7. Ps. 95: 6, 7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him. O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our Maker. For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.

Ps. 71: 8. Matt. 6: 9. Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day. Hallowed be thy name.

---

### UNIVERSAL REIGN DESIRED.

Isaiah 33: 22. Ps. 146: 10. Dan. 7: 27. THE Lord is our judge, the Lord is our law-giver, the Lord is our king. The Lord shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

Isaiah 45: 22, 23. Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else. I have sworn by myself: the word is gone out of my mouth, in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest. Matt.  
9: 37,  
38.

I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence: and give him no rest till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth. If I forget thee O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning. If I do not remember thee let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy. O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the Lord bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad. O Lord revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy. Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heaven. Isaiah  
62: 6,  
7.  
  
Ps.  
137: 5,  
6.  
  
Ps.  
14: 7.  
  
Hab.  
3: 2.  
  
Matt.  
6: 10.

Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course and be glorified even as is with you. 2 Thes.  
3: 1.

~~~~~

## PROVIDENTIAL CARE INVOKED.

THOU art good, and doest good. Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice. Thou visitest the earth and waterest it: thou makest it soft with showers, thou blessest the springing thereof. Thou crownest the year with thy goodness: and thy paths drop fatness. They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side. The pastures are clothed with flocks: the valleys are covered over with corn. Ps.  
119: 63.  
Ps.  
65: 8,  
9,  
10,  
11,  
12,  
13.

The earth is full of the goodness of the Lord. Ps.  
33: 5.

Ps. 145: 9. The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works. He causeth grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth: and wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine: and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

The young lions roar after their prey: and seek their meat from God. These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season. That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good. O Lord thou preserveth man and beast. The eyes of all wait upon thee: and thou givest them their meat in due season. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

James 1: 5. If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him. My prayer is unto thee, O Lord, in an acceptable time: O God in the multitude of thy mercy hear me. According unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. Blessed be God which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me. Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with his benefits, even the God of our salvation.



## FORGIVENESS IMploRED.

Dan. 9: 4, 5. O LORD, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments: we have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by depart-

ing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments. There is none that doeth good, no not one.

Rom.  
3 : 12.  
1 Kings  
8 : 39.

Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of the children of men.) Thou Lord art good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all that call upon thee.

Ps.  
86 : 5.

Have mercy upon me, O Lord, according to thy loving kindness: according to the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions. Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kinduesses: for they have been ever of old. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord. Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity: who forgiveth all thine iniquities.

Ps.  
51 : 1.

Ps.  
25 : 6,  
7.

Ps.  
32 : 1,  
2.

Ps.  
103 : 3.

If ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But, if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. Forgive and ye shall be forgiven.

Matt.  
6 : 14,  
15.

When ye stand, praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any: that your Father also which is in heaven, may forgive you your trespasses. But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

Luke  
6 : 37.

Merk  
11 : 25,  
26.

Be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour: for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

Eph.  
4 : 32.

Acts  
5 : 31.

Eph.  
1 : 7.

## TEMPTATION DEPRECATED.

<sup>Job</sup>  
<sup>2: 6-</sup>  
<sup>10.</sup> THE Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he (Job) is in thine hand, but save his life. So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown. And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal: and he sat down among the ashes. Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God and die. But he said unto her, shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

<sup>Matt.</sup>  
<sup>4: 1-</sup>  
<sup>11.</sup> Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil. And when the tempter came to him, he said, if thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But he answered and said, It is written, man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus saith unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again the devil taketh him into an exceeding high mountain, and showeth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them: and saith unto him, all these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil



leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

James  
1: 13-  
15.

If sinners entice thee consent thou not. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation. God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it. For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

Prov.  
1: 10,  
Matt.  
26: 41.  
1 Cor.  
10: 13.

Heb.  
4: 15.

Heb.  
2: 18.

James  
1: 12.

~~~~~

### UNIVERSAL SOVEREIGNTY ACKNOWLEDGED.

THE kingdom is the Lord's: and he is the governor among the nations. The Lord most high is a great King over all the earth. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? Whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

Ps.  
22: 28.  
Ps.  
47: 2.  
Dan.  
4: 35,  
34.

O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in

Ps.  
8: 1.

all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens: the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords: who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth, is thine: thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

1 Tim.  
6: 15,  
16.

1 Chro.  
29: 11,  
12.

Rev.  
4: 11.

Ps.  
115: 1.  
Matt.  
6: 13.  
Ps.  
95: 5,  
6,  
7.

Not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory. For thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our Maker. For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.

### FIRST COMMANDMENT.

WHO is like unto thee, O Lord, amongst the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders! Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure, yea all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

Thou art worthy O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

Exod.  
15: 11.

Ps.  
102: 25,  
26.

Rev.  
4: 11.

The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from under these heavens. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords. At his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation. All the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Jer.  
10: 11.1 Tim.  
6: 15.Jer.  
10: 10.Dan.  
4: 35.

Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations. Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them. And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them: I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

Deut.  
7: 9.2 Kings  
17: 35.Deut.  
8: 19.

If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers: namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth, even unto the other end of the earth; thou shalt not consent unto him nor hearken unto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him. But thou shalt surely kill him: thine hand shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the Lord

Deut.  
13: 6-  
11.

thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is, among you.

~~~~~

### FIRST COMMANDMENT.

Ps. 90: 2. BEFORE the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting thou art God; who coverest thyself with light, as with a garment; who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

Ps. 104: 2. Thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their hosts, the earth and all things that are therein, the seas and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Neh. 9: 6. Lo, these are parts of his ways, but how little a portion is heard of him? The thunder of his power, who can understand? Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty to perfection? It is as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know? The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

Job 26: 14. Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea: even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

Job 11: 7, 8, 9. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning, and the ending; saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

Ps. 139: 7-10. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? I heard as it were the voice of a great mul-

titude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of many thunders, saying Alleluia : for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory.

Rev.  
19 : 6.

Isaiah.  
6 : 3.

~~~~~

## SECOND COMMANDMENT.

To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me that we may be like? Who hath formed a god; or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

Isaiah  
46 : 5.  
Isaiah  
44 : 10.

They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit, and they are their own witnesses, they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed. The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea he is hungry and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint. The carpenter stretcheth out his rule, he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

Isaiah  
44 : 9,  
12-  
17.

He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress, and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it. Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself: yea he kindleth it and baketh bread: yea he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto. He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast and is satisfied: yea he warmeth himself and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire. And the

residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image; he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it and prayeth unto it, and saith, deliver me for thou art my God.

Isaiah  
2: 8,  
9.

Their land is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made. And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself; therefore forgive them not.

Hab.  
2: 18.

What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work, trusteth therein to make dumb idols. They have mouths,

Ps.  
115: 5-  
8.

but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not. They have ears but they hear not, noses have they, but they smell not. They have hands but they handle not, feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat. They

Ps.

97: 7.

that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them. Confounded be all they that trust in graven images, that boast themselves of idols. Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach.

Hab.  
2: 19.

## SECOND COMMANDMENT.

Lev.  
26: 1.

YE shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.

Isaiah  
40: 18-  
20.

To whom will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him? He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman, to prepare a graven image that shall not be moved. They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith

Isaiah  
46: 6,  
7.

and he maketh it a god, they fall down, yea, they worship. They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

While Paul waited at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. Acts  
17: 16.

(The Israelites) made a calf and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. They served idols, whereof the Lord had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing. Acts  
7: 40,  
41.  
2 Kings  
17: 12

Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel? But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the stars of your god, which ye made to yourselves. Amos  
5: 25,  
26.

They left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and served groves and idols; and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass. A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you. 2 Chro.  
24: 18.  
Jer.  
50: 38.  
Lev.  
26: 36.

### THIRD COMMANDMENT.

THOU shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord. Exod.  
20: 7.  
Lev.  
19: 12.

The son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Lev.  
24: 10.

Lev. 24: 11-16. Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp. And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the Lord, and cursed, and they brought him unto Moses. And they put him in ward, that the mind of the Lord might be showed them. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp, and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin. And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lord, shall be put to death.

Jer. 23: 10. Because of swearing the land mourneth; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force not right. By Hos. 4: 2, 3. swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood. Therefore shall the land mourn. Zech. 5: 3. Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off: and every one that sweareth shall be cut off.

Matt. 5: 34-37. I say unto you, swear not at all: neither by heaven, for it is God's throne: nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. But let your communication be, yea, yea, nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

James 5: 12. Above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any



other oath: but let your yea, be yea: and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

~~~~~

FOURTH COMMANDMENT.

REMEMBER the sabbath-day to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: but the seventh is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

Exod.  
20: 8-  
12.

Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you. Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever.

Exod.  
31: 13,  
14,  
16,  
17.

And he (Moses) said unto them, (the children of Israel) this is that which the Lord hath said, Tomorrow is the rest of the holy sabbath; bake that which ye will bake to-day, and seethe, that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning. Six days ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath in it there shall be none. Abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day. Every one that defileth it shall surely be put to

Exod.  
16: 23,  
26,  
29.

Exod.  
35: 3.  
Exod.  
31: 14.

Exod. 34 : 21. death : for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest : in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

Neh. 13 : 15-18. In those days, saw I in Judah, some treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses ; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day : and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of wares, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day ? Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon the city ? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

Jer. 17 : 21, 22. Thus saith the Lord, Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem ; neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

Jer. 17 : 24, 25. It shall come to pass, if ye will diligently hearken unto me saith the Lord, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day to do no work therein ; then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in charots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem ; and this city shall remain for ever.

Isaiah 56 : 2. Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it : that keepeth the

sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing evil. Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant; even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar.

Isaiah  
56: 2,  
6,  
7.

~~~~~

#### FOURTH COMMANDMENT.

GOD blessed the seventh day and sanctified it; because that in it he had rested from all his works, which God created and made.

Gen.  
2: 3.

In it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, may rest as well as thou; that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid and the stranger may be refreshed.

Deut.  
5: 14.

Thus saith the Lord, Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem: neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

Exod.  
23: 12.

Jer.  
17: 21,  
22.

If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day: and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the

Isaiah  
58: 13,  
14.

heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

~~~~~

### MANNER OF OBSERVING THE SABBATH.

**THE** Son of man is Lord of the sabbath. He said unto them, (the Pharisees) The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath. And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath, and behold, there was a man that had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep: and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it and lift it out? How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

There was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work. The Lord answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen

years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read. Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures. And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews, and the Greeks. And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God. And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

Luke  
4: 16.

Acts  
17: 2.

Acts  
18: 4.

Acts  
13: 42,  
44.

Acts  
16: 13.

When the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very early in the morning, the first day of the week they came unto the sepulchre, at the rising of the sun. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great. Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the disciples were assembled, came Jesus and stood in the midst. And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you. Upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

Mark  
16: 1,  
2,  
3,  
4.

John  
20: 19,  
26.

Acts  
20: 7.

1 Cor. 16: 2. Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

Rev. 1: 10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.

~~~~~

### FIFTH COMMANDMENT.

Matt. 15: 4-6. **God** commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. But ye say, whosoever shall say to his father, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; and honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,) that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

Prov. 23: 22. Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old. A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke. My son hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother: for they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck. Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck. When thou goest, it shall lead thee: when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee: and when thou awak-est, it shall talk with thee.

Prov. 20: 22. Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in darkness. He that smiteth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death. Exod. 21: 15. The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it. Cur-

sed is he that setteth light by his father or his mother. Deut.  
27 : 16.

If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them : then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones that he die : so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear. Deut.  
21 : 18,  
19.

~~~~~

SIXTH COMMANDMENT.

HE that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed : for in the image of God made he man. Surely, at the hand of every man will I require the life of man. Lev.  
24 : 17.  
Gen.  
9 : 6.  
Gen.  
9 : 5.

If a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile : thou shalt take him from mine altar that he may die. Whose killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses, but one witness shall not testify against any person, to cause him to die. Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death : but he shall be surely put to death. And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest. Exod.  
21 : 12-  
14.  
Num.  
35 : 30-  
34.

So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are : for blood it defileth the land : and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it. Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit wherein I

dwell: for I the Lord, dwell among the children of Israel.

Rom. 13: 1-4. Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same. For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

~~~~~

### SEVENTH COMMANDMENT.

Exod. 20: 14. **THOU** shalt not commit adultery. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery. But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Col. 3: 5, 6. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence and covetousness, which is idolatry: for which things' sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

1 Cor. 6: 9, 10. Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Prov. 5: 3, 4, 8, 9. The lips of a strange woman drop as a honey comb, and her mouth is smoother than oil: but her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two edged sword. Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house, lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:



lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger, and thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed, and say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof? For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead: none that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

Prov.  
5: 10,  
11,  
12.

Prov.  
2: 18,  
19.

~~~~~

SEVENTH COMMANDMENT.

DEARLY beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like, of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

1 Peter  
2: 11.

Gal.  
5: 19,  
21.

Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Neither let us commit fornication as some of them (the children of Israel,) committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

Eph.  
5: 6.

1 Cor.  
10: 8.

Jude  
7.

Hearken unto me, now therefore, O ye children, and attend the words of my mouth: that they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words. For at the window of my house, I looked through my casement, and behold among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of under-

Prov.  
7: 5,  
6,  
7.

Prov. 7: 22, 25, 26, 27. standing. He goeth after her straightway as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks. Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths; for she hath cast down many wounded: yea many strong men have been slain by her. Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

~~~~~

### EIGHTH COMMANDMENT.

Exod. 20: 15. **THOU** shalt not steal.

Lev. 19: 13, 35. Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour neither rob him: ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure. If thou sell aught unto thy neighbour, or buyest aught of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another. Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small: thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small: but thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have. A false balance is abomination to the Lord: but a just weight is his delight. Israel hath sinned, for they have stolen, and dissembled, and they have put it amongst their own stuff. Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies because they were accused: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed thing from amongst you.

Deut. 25: 13, 14, 15. but thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have. A false balance is abomination to the Lord: but a just weight is his delight. Israel hath sinned, for they have stolen, and dissembled, and they have put it amongst their own stuff. Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies because they were accused: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed thing from amongst you.

Prov. 11: 1. Let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busy body in other men's matters. Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour. Owe no man any thing, but to love one another. Let him that stole, steal no more: but

Josh. 7: 11, 12.

1 Peter 4: 15.

Rom. 13: 7, 8.

Eph. 4: 23.

rather let him labour, working with his hands, the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out and blood toucheth blood. Therefore shall the land mourn and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish.

Hos.  
4: 2,  
3.

Know ye not that the unrighteous, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God?

1 Cor.  
6: 9,  
10.

~~~~~

NINTH COMMANDMENT.

THOU shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Exod.  
20: 16.

Be not witness against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips. Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: the words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

Prov.  
24: 28.  
Prov.  
18: 8.

The tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. The tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind: but the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

James  
3: 5-  
8.

Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles. Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

Prov.  
21: 23.  
Prov.  
18: 21.

Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evil speakings, as

1 Peter  
2: 1,  
2.

Titus 3: 1, 2. new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word that ye may grow thereby. Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, to speak evil of no man.

James 1: 26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own

Prov. 6: 16-19. heart, this man's religion is vain. These six things doth the Lord hate; yea seven are an abomination unto him. A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood: a heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief: a false witness that speaketh lies: and him that soweth discord among brethren. A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

Rev. 21: 8. The fearful, and the unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire, and brimstone, which is the second death. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

## NINTH COMMANDMENT.

Ps. 34: 13. KEEP thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee. He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

Prov. 25: 18. A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp

arrow. They bend their tongue like their bow for lies: but they are valiant for truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth, they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity. Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

Jer.  
9: 3.

Jer.  
5: 8.

The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment. Lying lips are abomination to the Lord: but they that deal truly are his delight. A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall not escape. Wherefore, putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour. For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking guile.

Prov.  
12: 19,  
22.

Prov.  
19: 5.

Eph.  
4: 25.  
1 Peter  
3: 10.

~~~~~

### TENTH COMMANDMENT.

THOU shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man servant, nor his maid servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

Exod.  
20: 17.

Take heed and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. And he (Jesus,) spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully. And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, this will I do; I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my

Luke  
12: 15-  
21.

soul, Soul thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

Prov  
28: 8.

He that by usury and unjust gain, increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor. As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not: so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool. This is the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty. If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied. Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep. Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay; he may prepare it, but the just shall put it on and the innocent shall divide the silver.

Jer.  
17: 11.

Ps.  
73: 12,  
18,  
19.

Behold these are the ungodly: who prosper in the world, they increase in riches, surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castest them down into destruction. How are they brought into desolation as in a-moment—they are utterly consumed with terrors. The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

Prov.  
3: 23.

~~~~~

### TENTH COMMANDMENT.

Ezek.  
33: 31.

THE wicked boasteth of his heart's desire and blesseth the covetous whom the Lord abhorreth. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words but they will not do them; for

with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness. They covet fields and take them by violence, and houses and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house: even a man and his heritage.

Micah  
2: 2.

In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God. Behold therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee. Can thine heart endure, or can thine hand be strong in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it. Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Behold the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

Ezek.  
22: 12-  
14.

James  
5: 3,  
4.

Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil. The face of the Lord is against them that do evil; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger. They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away. God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him and he shall know it. His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

Hab.  
2: 9.

Ps.  
34: 16.

Job  
21: 17-  
20.

## FIRST GREAT COMMANDMENT.

Deut. 6: 4. HEAR O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord.  
Deut. 10: 12. And what doth the Lord thy God require of thee,

but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Deut. 6: 5. O love the Lord, all ye saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful. Be ye therefore followers of God as dear children: and walk in love as Christ also hath loved us, and given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God: as the servants of Christ doing the will of God from the heart.

Ps. 18: 1. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me shall be loved of my father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desire of thy heart. Know that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

John 14: 21. All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men. Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

Rom. 8: 28. It is good for me to draw near to God, I have put my trust in the Lord God. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; I will love thee O Lord, my strength. Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

Ps. 73: 28.

Ps. 31: 23.

Ps. 73: 25.



## SECOND GREAT COMMANDMENT.

THOU shalt love the Lord thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Matt.  
22: 37-  
39.

Let no man seek his own, but every man another's welfare. Let every one please his neighbour for his good to edification: for even Christ pleased not himself. We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves; but by love serve one another. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

1 Cor.  
10: 24.  
Rom.  
15: 2,  
3,  
1.

Gal.  
5: 13.  
Rom.  
13: 10.

Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, love your enemies; bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you. If ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have you? for sinners also do even the same. And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. But love ye your enemies, and do good and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest; for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them. And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men.

Matt.  
5: 43,  
44.

Luke  
6: 33,  
34,  
35.

Matt.  
7: 12.

1 Thes.  
3: 12.

And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him (Jesus,) saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What

Luke.  
10: 25,  
26.

is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

Jesus said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, and bound up his wounds pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour to him that fell among thieves? And he said, he that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go and do thou likewise.

~~~~~

## SECOND GREAT COMMANDMENT.

Matt. 22: 37, 38, 39, 40. THOU shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all the mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it. Thou shalt love thy

neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. All things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Matt.  
7 : 12.

Rob not the poor because he is poor, neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: for the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

Prov.  
22 : 22,  
23.

Prov.  
14 : 31.

Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body. Learn to do well, seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge for the fatherless, plead for the widow. Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction. Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy. Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy. Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked. If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain: if thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Heb.  
13 : 3.

Isaiah  
1 : 17.

Prov.  
31 : 8,  
9.

Ps.  
82 : 3,  
4.

Prov.  
24 : 11,  
12.

The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wonderfully. And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

Ezek.  
22 : 29,  
30.

Whoso stoppeth his ear at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard. Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteous-

Prov.  
21 : 13.  
Jer.  
22 : 13.

ness, and his chambers by wrong: that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work. The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

Prov.  
21: 7.

Isaiah  
30: 12,  
13.

Wherefore, thus saith the Holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon: therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant. Among my people are found wicked men, they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men, they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

Jer.  
5: 26,  
28.

Eccl.  
5: 8.

If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice, in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest, regardeth, and there be higher than they. The Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrows: the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the Lord,) I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him. For I the Lord love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt offering.

Exod.  
3: 7,  
9.

Ps.  
12: 5.

Isaiah  
61: 8.

Deut.  
10: 18.

Ps.  
10: 17,  
18.

He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless, and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment. Lord thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear, to judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

Isaiah  
68: 6.

Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose

the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee, the glory of the Lord shall be thy reward: and the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water whose waters fail not.

Isaiah  
58: 8,  
11.

~~~~~

MAN DEPRAVED.

HEAR, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the Lord hath spoken; I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

Isaiah  
1: 2.

The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seek *after God*: God is not in all his thoughts.

Psa.  
10: 4.

God saw, that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence. The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand and seek God. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one. Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips; whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness. Their feet are swift to shed blood.

Gen.  
6: 5,  
11.

Psa.  
14: 2,  
3.

Rom.  
3: 11,  
12,  
13,  
14,  
15.

Rom. 3: 16, 17, 18. Destruction and misery are in their ways: and the way of peace have they not known. There is no fear of God before their eyes. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways, and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things: speak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits: get ye out of the way: turn aside out of the path: cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

Rom. 1: 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: and as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind: being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents; without understanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful; who knowing the judgment of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Ps. 58: 3, 4. The wicked are estranged from the womb, they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies. Their poison is like the poison of a serpent; they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear.

Jer. 3: 21. A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the Lord their God. Every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

Jer. 17: 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it? The carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. The ima-

gination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

Ecc.  
8: 11.

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

1 John  
1: 10.

As by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

Rom.  
5: 12,  
19.

~~~~~

## MAN HELPLESS.

THE WRATH of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.

Rom.  
1: 18.

Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, that the man that doeth those things shall live by them. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be guilty before God. Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin. Because the law worketh wrath.

Rom.  
10: 5.

Rom.  
3: 19.

John  
7: 19.

Rom.  
3: 20.

Rom.  
4: 15.

For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

James  
2: 10.  
Deut.  
27: 26.

As many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law. For the

Rom.  
2: 12.

Rom. 6 : 23.  
1 Tim. 1 : 15.  
Acts 4 : 12.

wages of sin is death : but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners. Neither is there salvation in any other : for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

Isaiah 59 : 16.  
Heb. 2 : 17, 9.

And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor. Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father.

Gal. 1 : 4.  
Jer. 13 : 23.  
Rom. 6 : 6.  
Isaiah 53 : 4.  
1 John 2 : 2.  
2 Cor. 5 : 14.  
Rom. 3 : 24.  
1 Tim. 2 : 6.

Can the Ethiopian change his skin ? or the leopard his spots ? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil. When we were yet without strength, in due time, Christ died for the ungodly. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows : yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. And he is the propitiation for our sins : and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. The love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge : that if one died for all, then were all dead. Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ : who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

Rom. 8 : 1.  
Rom. 4 : 3.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. For what saith the



scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God. Now, in Christ Jesus, ye, who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Rom.  
4: 20.

Eph.  
2: 13.

Heb.  
7: 25.

~~~~~

### CONVERSION NECESSARY.

To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the Lord? Bring no more vain oblations. Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil, learn to do well, seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. Well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

Isaiah  
1: 11,  
16,  
17.

Matt.  
15: 7,  
8.

Thus saith the Lord to the the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns. Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

Jer.  
4: 3,  
4.

Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. And rend your heart and not your garments; and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil. I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according

Joel  
2: 12,  
13.

Ezek.  
18: 30.

to his ways, saith the Lord God; repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

Exek.  
18: 31,  
32.

Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

Acts  
3: 19.

Prov.  
23: 26.  
Isaiah  
42: 18.  
Isaiah  
55: 6,  
7.

My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways. Hear ye deaf, and look ye blind that ye may see. Seek ye the Lord, while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

John  
3: 3,  
7.

Jesus said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of

Matt.  
18: 3.

Isaiah  
1: 18.

heaven. Come now and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Eph.  
4: 22,  
23,  
24.

Put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts. And be renewed in the spirit of your mind. And put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and true holiness. If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away, behold, all things are become new.

2 Cor.  
5: 17.

Submit yourselves therefore to God: resist the devil and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purify your hearts ye double minded.

James  
4: 7,  
8.

I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; thou art the Lord my God. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness, but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

Jer.  
31: 18,  
19.

In that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

Isaiah  
38: 17.

Behold, God is my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song, he also is become my salvation. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

Isaiah  
12: 1,  
2,  
3.

If the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness, that he hath done, he shall live.

Ezek.  
18: 21,  
22.

Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live? Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the

Ezek.  
33: 10,  
11.

wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways, for why will ye die, O house of Israel? A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

Ezek.  
36: 26,  
27.

I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee. Wherefore he saith: Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. Brethren if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him, let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

Isaiah  
41: 22.

Eph.  
5: 14.

Isaiah  
5: 19,  
20.

### REPENTANCE REQUIRED.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Thus saith the Lord God, Repent, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

Matt.  
3: 1,  
2.

Ezek.  
14: 6.

Matt.  
4: 17.

Acts  
17: 30.

Luke  
13: 3.

Mark  
6: 12.

Acts  
20: 21.

Acts  
2: 37.

From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. The times of ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent. Except ye repent, ye shall all perish.

And they (the twelve,) went out, and preached that men should repent. Testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

When they heard this, (the preaching of Peter,) they were pricked in their heart, and said unto

Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, What shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

Acts  
2: 33.

Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. After two days will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared, as the morning; and he shall come unto us, as the rain; as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

Hos.  
6: 1,  
2,  
3.

Mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as a heavy burden, they are too heavy for me. I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long. For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me. I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.

Ps.  
38: 4,  
6,  
17,  
18.

Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me. Against thee, thee only have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes. I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee.

Ps.  
51: 2,  
3,  
4.

Job  
42: 5,  
6.

Luke  
15: 18,  
19.

Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the Lord, when thou hearest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and

2 Kings  
22: 19.

wept before me ; I also have heard thee, saith the Lord.

2 Chro. 7; 14. If my people which are called by my name shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways : then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin. Thus saith the Lord of hosts : Turn ye unto me, and I will turn unto you, saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. 11: 28, 29. Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly of heart : and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Ps. 34: 18. The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart : and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

Ps. 51: 17. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit : a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds. Blessed are they that mourn : for they shall be comforted. Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance : for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death. For behold this self same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge ; in all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

Ps. 147: 3. Matt. 5: 4. 2 Cor. 7: 9, 10, 11. The publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven : but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

Luke 18: 13. The publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven : but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

## FAITH ENCOURAGED.

HE said unto them, (the twelve) Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved, but he that believeth not, shall be damned. He that believeth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Mark  
16: 15,  
16.

John  
3: 36.

Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered, and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins. For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousness to every one that believeth. If ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

John  
6: 28,  
29.

Acts  
10: 13.

Rom.  
10: 4.

John  
8: 24.

Without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ; knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ.

Heb.  
11: 6.

Rom.  
5: 1.  
Gal.  
2: 15.

Unto us was the Gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach, that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Heb.  
4: 2.

Rom.  
10: 8,  
9,  
10.

John 3: 14, 15, 16, 17, 18. As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness: even so must the son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son: that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

John 7: 37, 38. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

Matt. 21: 21, 22. Jesus said unto them, (the disciples) Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done. And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in

John 14: 12. prayer, believing, ye shall receive. Verily, verily I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

1 John 5: 4, 5. Whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

John 11: 25, 40. Jesus said unto her, (Martha) I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have



everlasting life : and I will raise him up at the last day.

Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly; his faith is counted for righteousness.

This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like me: be strong. Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promise, offered up his only begotten son, of whom it is said, That, in Isaac shall thy seed be called: accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

By faith, Moses when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season: esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt; for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first born, should touch them. By faith they passed through the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets: who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained

Rom.  
3 : 27.Rom.  
4 : 5.John  
17 : 3.1 Cor.  
10 : 13.  
Eph.  
6 : 16.Heb.  
11 : 17,  
18,  
19,  
24,  
25,  
26,  
27,  
28,  
29,  
32,  
33.

Heb. 11: 34, promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched  
 35, the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword,  
 36, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant  
 37, in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:  
 38, women received their dead raised to life again:  
 40, and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance,  
 Heb. 10: 38, that they might obtain a better resurrection. And  
 39, others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings,  
 yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment. They  
 were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempt-  
 ed, were slain with the sword: they wandered  
 about in sheepskins, and goatskins, being destitute,  
 afflicted, tormented: of whom the world was not  
 worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in moun-  
 tains, and in dens and caves of the earth. And  
 these all having obtained a good report through  
 faith, received not the promise: God having pro-  
 vided some better thing for us, that they without  
 us, should not be made perfect.

The just shall live by faith: but if any man  
 draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.  
 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdi-  
 tion, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

~~~~~

### GRACIOUS INVITATIONS.

Exod. 34: 5, THE Lord descended in the cloud, and stood  
 6, with him (Moses). And the Lord passed by before  
 7, him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God,  
 merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant  
 in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thou-  
 sands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and  
 sin.

Deut. 10: 12, And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God  
 require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to  
 walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve  
 the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all

thy soul. I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live.

Deut.  
30: 19.

Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways, and live? But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him: and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Ezek.  
23: 21,  
22.

Isaiah  
1: 18.

Isaiah  
55: 6,  
7.

God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

John  
3: 16,  
17.

~~~~~

## GRACIOUS INVITATIONS.

God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

John  
3: 16,  
17.

Isaiah  
45: 22.

Isaiah  
 55: 1, 2, 3. Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labor for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, tell them which are bidden, behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage. And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, if any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

Matt.  
 11: 28, 29, 30. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

Matt.  
 22: 4. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Luke  
 14: 17.

Luke  
 7: 37.

Rev.  
 3: 20.

Rev.  
 22: 17.

Acts  
 2: 21.

## EXPOSTULATION.

HEAR O heavens, and give ear, O earth, for the Lord hath spoken; I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me. Isaiah  
1: 2.

Say unto them, As I live saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways, for why will ye die, O house of Israel. Ezek.  
33: 11.

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not? Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not. Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgment, than for thee. Matt.  
23: 37.

The Queen of the South shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this nation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold a greater than Solomon is here. The men of Ninevah shall rise up in the judgment with this gene- Matt.  
11: 20-  
24.

Luke  
11: 31,  
32.

ration, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold a greater than <sup>Heb,</sup> Jonah is here. For if we sin wilfully after that we <sup>10: 26-</sup> have received the knowledge of the truth, there <sup>29.</sup> remaineth no more sacrifice for sin, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

He that despised Moses' Law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses. Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

~~~~~

## EXPOSTULATION.

<sup>Ezek.</sup> <sup>18: 30,</sup> <sup>31,</sup> <sup>32.</sup> I WILL judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruin. Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

<sup>2 Cor.</sup> <sup>5: 20.</sup> Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. Hear ye deaf, and look ye blind that ye may see. Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil.

<sup>Isaiah</sup> <sup>42: 18.</sup> <sup>Isaiah</sup> <sup>1: 16.</sup>

Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to-day do I declare that I will render double unto thee. Enter ye in at the straight gate, for wide is the gate and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Zech.  
9: 12.Matt.  
7: 13,  
14.

Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded: but ye have set at naught all my counsel, and would none of my reproof: I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind: when distress and anguish cometh upon you: then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer, they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

Prov.  
1: 24-  
28.

He that being often reprov'd, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Prov.  
29: 1.

~~~~~

## PRAYER ENCOURAGED.

I EXHORT that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men: for Kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty: for this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour.

1 Tim.  
2: 1,  
2,  
3.

I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence: and give him no rest till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth. Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests

Isaiah  
62: 6,  
7.Phil.  
4: 6.

**Eph.**  
6: 18. be made known unto God. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints.

**James**  
1: 5,  
6,  
7. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him: but let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

**James**  
5: 16,  
13. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

**Matt.**  
11: 25,  
26. When ye stand, praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any: that your Father also which is in heaven, may forgive you your trespasses. But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

**Matt.**  
5: 44. Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

**Col.**  
4: 2. Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving. I will that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands without wrath and doubting.  
**1 Tim.**  
2: 8. Pray without ceasing. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer.  
**1 Thes.**  
5: 17. Pray without ceasing.  
**Matt.**  
26: 41. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer.  
**1 Pet.**  
4: 7. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer.

**Matt.**  
6: 6,  
7. When thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. When ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do. For they think that they shall be heard for their much



speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. (After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven,) hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors. (And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil :) for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Matt.  
6: 8,  
9,  
10,  
11,  
12,  
13.

Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day. And when he saw, that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him. And he said, let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

Gen.  
32: 24,  
25,  
26,  
27.

When Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

Gen.  
32: 28.

Dan  
6: 10.

In the morning, rising up a great while before day, he (Jesus,) went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

Mark  
1: 35.

When he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

Matt.  
14: 23.

They (the Jews,) stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice,

Acts  
7: 59,  
60.

Lord lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this he fell asleep.

**Acts**  
12: 5, 7. Peter was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him. And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

**Matt.**  
7: 8, 9. Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father, give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

**Luke**  
11: 13. He (Jesus,) spake a parable unto them, to this end, that men ought always to pray and not to faint, saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God neither regarded man. And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary: and he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man, yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive: that your joy may be full.

**John**  
16: 24. **Ps.**  
66: 18. If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will

not hear me. The Lord (is nigh unto all them that call upon him : to all that call upon him in truth). He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him : he also will hear their cry, and will save them. For thou Lord art good, and ready to forgive : and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

Ps.  
145 : 19,  
19.

Ps.  
86 : 5.

As for me, I will call upon God : and the Lord shall save me. Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud : and he shall hear my voice. For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities : but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Ps.  
55 : 16,  
17.

Heb.  
4 : 15,  
16.

Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. And the publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other : for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased : and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

Luke  
18 : 10,  
11,  
12,  
13,  
14.

---

### FORM OF PRAYER.

THINE, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty : for all that is in the heaven and in the earth, is thine : thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches, and honour

1 Chro.  
29 : 11,  
12.

come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. Thou, even thou art Lord alone, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory. Doubtless thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord art our Father, our Redeemer, thy name is from everlasting. Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. We thank thee, and praise thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

Neh.  
2: 6.  
Isaiah  
6: 3.

Isaiah  
63: 16.

1 Chro.  
29: 13.

Jer.  
14: 7.

Ezra  
9: 6.

Lam.  
3: 22.

Dan.  
9: 18.

Ps.  
85: 4,  
6,  
7.

Ps.  
51: 10.

Ps.  
6: 1.

Ps.  
142: 11.

Ps.  
6: 6,  
4.

Ps.  
69: 16.

O Lord, our iniquities testify against us, our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee. Our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. O my God, incline thine ear and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies. Turn us, O God of our salvation: and cause thine anger towards us to cease. Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations? Wilt thou not revive us again, that thy people may rejoice in thee? Show us thy mercy, O Lord; and grant us thy salvation. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. Quicken me, O Lord, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble. I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears. Return, O Lord, deliver my soul: oh save me, for thy mercies' sake. Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving kindness is good: turn

unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies. O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy name's sake. O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do: defer not for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

Dan.  
9: 17.

Ps.  
19: 9.

Dan.  
9: 19.

## PERSEVERANCE IN RELIGIOUS DUTY.

WHEN the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousness that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

Ezek.  
18: 24.

Ezek.  
33: 13.

Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us, of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. Let us labour to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end. Let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he

Heb.  
4: 1,  
11.

Heb.  
3: 12,  
13,  
14.

1 Cor.  
10: 12.

2 Peter 1: 10. fall. Wherefore, the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

John 15: 5, 6. I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

1 Cor. 9: 27. I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway. My beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Ecc. 9: 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest. Walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God: and let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. And we desire, that every one of you do show the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end. That ye be not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith and

James 5: 7, 8. patience, inherit the promises. Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. Be ye also patient: stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

1 Cor. 10: 13. (There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man:) but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a

way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it. Ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

Matt.  
10 : 22.

Rev.  
2 : 10.

Rev.  
3 : 10.

Isaiah  
54 : 10.

For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord, that hath mercy on thee.

The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way. The righteous shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger. Confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ: who will render to every man according to his deeds. To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life. He that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Ps.  
37 : 23.

Job  
17 : 9.

Phil.  
1 : 6.

Rom.  
2 : 6,  
7.

Matt.  
24 : 13.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

Rev.  
2 : 17.

Jer.  
32 : 40.

Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those

Phil.  
3 : 13.

Phil. 3: 14. things which are before. I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Titus 2: 14.

John 10: 27, 28, 29. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father which gave them me, is greater than all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

John 17: 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14.

I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them,



because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. As thou hast sent me into the world: even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall believe on me through their word. That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

John  
17: 15,  
16,  
17,  
18,  
19,  
20,  
21.

He that overcometh, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. He shall not be hurt of the second death. To him that overcometh, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God. Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

Rev.  
24; 7.  
Rev.  
2: 11.  
Rev.  
3: 21,  
22.

Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Rev.  
3: 11,  
12.

Rev.  
22: 14.

## SPIRITUAL JOY ENCOURAGED.

Ps. 97: 1. THE Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoice: let the multitude of isles be glad thereof. Let the righteous be glad: let them rejoice before God, yea let them exceedingly rejoice. Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens, by his name Jah, and rejoice before him. Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart. Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright. Praise the Lord with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings. Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise. Let all those that seek thee, rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The Lord be magnified.

Ps. 33: 1, 2, 3.

Ps. 40: 16.

Ps. 105: 1, 2, 3. O give thanks unto the Lord, call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people. Sing unto him: sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice, that seek the Lord. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously; and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

Ps. 67: 3, 4, 11, 12.

Light is sown for the righteous: and gladness for the upright in heart. Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness. Whom having not seen, ye love, in whom though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory. Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.

1 Pet. 1: 8.

Phil. 3: 1.

Phil. 4: 4.

These things I have spoken unto you, that in me

ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation : but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world. John  
16 : 33.

Delight thyself in the Lord ; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. Let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoice : let them ever shout for joy ; because thou defendest them : let them also that love thy name, be joyful in thee. Let Israel rejoice in him that made him : let the children of Zion be joyful in their King. Ps.  
37 : 4.  
Ps.  
5 : 11.  
Ps.  
149 : 2.

I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God : for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup : thou maintainest my lot. I will bless the Lord at all times : his praise shall continually be in my mouth. My soul shall make her boast in the Lord : the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad. Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines : the labour of the olive shall fail, and the field shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls : yet I will rejoice in the Lord : I will joy in the God of my salvation. Isaiah  
61 : 10.  
  
Ps.  
16 : 5.  
Ps.  
34 : 1,  
2.  
Hab.  
3 : 17,  
18.

## FUTURE HAPPINESS OF THE RIGHTEOUS.

FATHER, I will that they whom thou hast given me be with me where I am : that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me : for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. John  
17 : 24.

In my Father's house are many mansions : if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a John  
14 : 2,  
3.

place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

2 Pet.  
3: 13.

We according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And there shall

Rev.  
21: 2,  
27.

in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie; but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. Therefore are they before the throne of

Matt.  
13: 43.

Rev.  
22: 5.

Rev.  
7: 15,  
16,  
17.

God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Rev.  
14: 3.

They sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

Rev.  
14: 13.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. Wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

Heb.  
11: 16.

Heb.  
4: 9.  
1 Cor.  
2: 9.

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of

man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. Rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

1 John  
3: 2.

1 Pet.  
4: 13.

Rom.  
3: 15.

2 Cor.  
4: 17.

Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels.

Luke  
12: 32.  
2 Thes.  
1: 7.

Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal. Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

Matt.  
6: 20.

Isaiah  
60: 20.

Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Jude  
24: 25.

Heb.  
12: 22,  
23,  
24.

We are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the Mediator.

Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy pre-

Ps.  
16: 11.

sense is fulness of joy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

### FUTURE PUNISHMENT OF THE WICKED.

**Matt.**  
13: 47,  
48,  
49,  
50. **THE** kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind; which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing, and gnashing of teeth.

**Ps.**  
92: 7. When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever. When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

**Ps.**  
73: 3,  
4,  
5,  
6,  
7,  
8,  
9,  
16,  
17,  
18,  
19. I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked. For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firm. They are not in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued like other men. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment. Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish. They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily. They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth. When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me, until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end. Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction. How are they brought into desolation as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrors. Upon the wicked he shall

rain suares, fire and brimstone, and a horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup. The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God. Whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins. But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

P2.  
9: 17.

Matt.  
10: 33.

Heb.  
10: 26,  
27.

I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him. If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

Matt.  
5: 20.

1 John  
3: 36.

1 Cor.  
16: 22.

Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shall answer, and say unto you, I know you not whence you are: then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth,

1 Cor.  
6: 9,  
10.

Luke  
13: 23,  
24,  
25,  
26,  
27,  
28.

when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

John 5: 28, 29. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

Matt. 7: 21, 22, 23. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Matt. 13: 40, 41. As the tares are gathered and burned in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world. The son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity: then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Rev. 20: 15. Whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

2 Peter 3: 7. The heavens and the earth which are now, are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men; when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels, in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

1 Thes. 1: 7, 8, 9.



To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them, make haste. If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me; unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the gentile. Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.) God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? If God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment: the Lord knoweth how to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

Deut.  
32: 35,  
41.

Rom.  
2: 8,  
9.

Rom.  
3: 5,  
6.

2 Peter  
2: 4,  
9.

It came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried. And in hell he lifted up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom: and he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

Luke  
16: 22,  
23,  
24.

If thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands, to go into hell, where the worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Mark  
9: 43,  
44.

If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies, wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme: but he that shall

1 John  
5: 16.

Mark  
3: 23,  
29.

blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

Prov. 10 : 24. The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him : but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

Jer. 8 : 20. The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

Ps. 26 : 9. Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men.

~~~~~

### DIVINITY OF CHRIST.

Heb. 1 : 1, 2, 3. God who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

1 Cor. 8 : 6. To us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, (and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.)

John 1 : 3. All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made. By him  
Phil. 1 : 16, 17, 18, 19. are all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things consist, and he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell.

John 5 : 22, 23. The Father judgeth no man: but hath commit-

ted all judgment unto the Son : that all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth : and that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God ; the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever. His name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

Phil.  
2 : 9,  
10,  
11.

Phil.  
2 : 6.  
Heb.  
13 : 8.  
Isaiah  
9 : 6.

Jesus said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. All things are delivered to me of my Father : and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father : and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him. Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me ? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father ? I and my Father are one.

John  
8 : 58.  
Rev.  
22 : 13.  
Luke  
10 : 22.

John  
14 : 9.

John  
10 : 30.

The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth. Without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness : God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory : far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come. And he is the head of the body, the church : who is the beginning, the first born from the dead, that in all things he might have the pre-eminence.

John  
1 : 14.

1 Tim.  
3 : 16.

Eph.  
1 : 21.

Col.  
1 : 18.

Col. 2: 10.  
Col. 2: 2, 3.  
Col. 1: 15.

And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power: being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ. In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom, and knowledge. Who is the image of the invisible God, the first born of every creature.

Matt. 28: 19, 19.

Jesus spake unto them, (the twelve,) saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost.

Mark 2: 10.

The Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins.

Matt. 18: 20.

Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

John 10: 15, 19.

As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.

John 2: 24, 25.

Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

John 20: 28.  
John 21: 17.

Thomas said unto him, My Lord, and my God. And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee.

John 3: 13.

No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

John 17: 5.

Now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

Eph. 1: 2.  
2 Cor. 13: 14.

Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

DIVINITY OF CHRIST.

I SAW the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Isaiah  
6: 1,  
3,  
8,  
9,  
10,

Jesus said, Yet a little while is the light with you, Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus; but though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him. That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He that blindeth their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

John  
12: 35,  
36,  
37,  
38,  
39,  
40.

Behold, saith the Lord, I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and execute judgment and justice in the earth; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, The Lord Our Righteousness.

Jer.  
23: 5,  
6.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the word was God. The same

John  
1: 1,  
2.

**1 John**  
5: 7. was in the beginning with God. There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

**Luke**  
6: 6,  
7,  
8. It came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day, that they might find an accusation against him. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the

**John**  
5: 17,  
18. midst. And he arose and stood forth. Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father,

**Luke**  
5: 22. making himself equal with God. When Jesus perceived their thoughts, he, answering, said unto

**John**  
2: 24,  
25. them, What reason ye in your hearts? But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, and needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

**1 John**  
5: 20. We know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true

**Eph.**  
3: 9. God, and eternal life; the mystery which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who

**Rom.**  
1: 3. created all things by Jesus Christ: which was made of the seed of David, according to the flesh; and declared to be the Son of God with power,

**Rom.**  
9: 5. according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

**Rev.**  
19: 13,  
16. He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called the Word of God. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh, a name writ-

**Rev.**  
17: 14. ten, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords. He is

Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithful.

Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre. Unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands. They shall perish; but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as a garment. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

Ps.  
45: 3,  
6.

Heb.  
1: 8,  
9,  
10,  
11,  
12.

To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Jude  
1: 25.

~~~~~

## DIVINITY AND INFLUENCE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

EXCEPT a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

John  
3: 5.  
John  
3: 8.

I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you. I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may

John  
16: 7.

John  
14: 16,  
17.

abide with you for ever. Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him : but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

Titus  
3 : 5.

Not by the works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost. In whom ye also trusted, after

Eph.  
1 : 13.

that ye heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your salvation : in whom also after that ye believed, ye

Rom.  
8 : 14,  
15,  
16.

were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear : but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

Gal.  
5 : 22,  
23.

The fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance : against such there is no law.

Rom.  
8 : 26.

The Spirit also helpeth our infirmities : for we know not what we should pray for as we ought : but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings, which cannot be uttered. Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you ?

1 Cor.  
3 : 16.

Rom.  
15 : 13.

Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost. Hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

Rom.  
5 : 5.

Ps.  
51 : 11.

Cast me not away from thy presence ; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

Luke  
11 : 13.

If ye being evil, know how to give good gifts unto you children : how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him ?

2 Cor.  
1 : 22.

Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of



the Spirit in our hearts. In whom you also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

Eph.  
2: 22.

Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

Acts  
9: 31.

Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.

Zech.  
4: 6.  
Isaiah  
59: 19.

And the Lord said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man. Grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

Gen.  
6: 3.  
Eph.  
4: 30.

All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost, shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

Matt.  
12: 31,  
32.

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

2 Cor.  
13: 14.

~~~~~

## POOR IN SPIRIT BLESSED.

LIFT up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number. It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grass-hoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in: all nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast

Isaiah  
40: 26,  
22,  
17.

Ps.  
8: 3,  
4.

ordained; what is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

Job 25: 4. How can man be justified with God? Behold,  
 Job 4: 18. his angels he charged with folly: yea, the heavens  
 Job 15: 15. are not clean in his sight; how much less man  
 Job 25: 6. that is a worm? Then Job answered the Lord,  
 Job 42: 1, 5, 6. and said, I have heard of thee by the hearing of  
 the ear; but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore  
 I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Prov. 16: 5. Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomina-  
 Isaiiah 2: 11. tion to the Lord. The lofty looks of man shall be  
 Isaiiah 23: 9. humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be  
 bowed down. The Lord of hosts hath purposed  
 it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into  
 James 4: 6, 10. contempt all the honourable of the earth. God re-  
 sisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and  
 Phil. 2: 5-8. he shall lift you up. Let this mind be in you,  
 which was also in Christ Jesus, who being in the  
 form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal  
 with God; but made himself of no reputation, and  
 took upon him the form of a servant, and was  
 made in the likeness of men. And being found in  
 fashion as a man, he humbled himself and became  
 obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

Rom. 12: 3. I say to every man that is among you, not  
 to think of himself more highly than he ought to  
 think, but to think soberly, according as God hath  
 Phil. 2: 3. dealt to every man the measure of faith. Let noth-  
 ing be done through strife or vain glory, but in low-  
 liness of mind, let each esteem other better than  
 themselves.

Matt. 20: 20, 21, 24. Then came to him (Jesus) the mother of Zebe-  
 dee's children with her sons, and saith unto him,  
 Grant, that these my two sons may sit, the one on  
 thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy  
 kingdom. And when the ten heard it, they were  
 moved with indignation against the two brethren.

But Jesus said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you; but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; and whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

Matt.  
20: 25-  
27.

After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. After he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done unto you? Ye call me Master and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am. If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do, as I have done to you.

John  
13: 5,  
12,  
13,  
14,  
15.

To this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word. For thus saith the High and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. Better it is to be of a humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud. Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

Isaiah  
66: 2.

Isaiah  
57: 15.

Prov.  
16: 19.

Luke  
14: 11.

Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Matt.  
5: 3.

## THEY THAT MOURN BLESSED.

Unto Adam he (God) said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying,

Gen.  
3: 17.

Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life, till thou return unto the ground.

Job  
5: 6,  
7.

Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground: yet man is born unto trouble as the sparks fly upward.

Lam.  
3: 33.

Ps.  
22: 24.

He (God) doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men. He hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

Ps.  
146: 7,  
8.

The Lord looseth the prisoners, executeth judgment for the oppressed, giveth food to the hungry, openeth the eyes of the blind. The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all that be bowed down.

Ps.  
145: 14.

Ps.  
147: 3.

Job  
41: 22.

Ps.  
30: 5.

He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds. Sorrow is turned into joy before him: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

Heb.  
12: 11.

No chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby.

Job  
36: 8,

9,  
10.

And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in chords of afflictions; he showeth them their work, and their transgressions, that they have exceeded; he openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

Hosea  
5: 15.

Job  
5: 17.

Ps.  
119: 75,

71,  
67.

In their affliction they will seek me early.

Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou, the chastening of the Almighty.

I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are right: and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me. It is good for me that I have been afflicted,

that I might learn thy statutes. Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word. O Lord, my strength and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction. Thou which

Jer.  
16: 19.

hast showed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me. For God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted. Godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death. Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

Ps.  
71: 20.Ps.  
139: 7.  
Isaiah  
49: 13.2 Cor.  
7: 10.2 Cor.  
4: 17.

Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort, who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort, wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

2 Cor.  
1: 3,  
4.

The ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joys upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Isaiah  
35: 10.

### THE MEEK BLESSED.

THEN came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him I say not unto thee, until seven times: but until seventy times seven.

Matt.  
18: 21,  
22.

Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek turn to him the other also. Bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

Matt.  
5: 33,  
39,  
44.

Avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath, for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will

Rom.  
12: 19,  
21.

repay, saith the Lord. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Matt.  
26 : 51,  
52.

Behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place : for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

Prov.  
29 : 22.  
Prov.  
16 : 32.

An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression. He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty : and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.

Eph.  
4 : 1,  
2,  
31.

I the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love ; let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice. In malice be ye children, but in understanding be men. Be no brawlers, but gentle, showing all meekness unto all men.

1 Cor.  
14 : 20.  
Titus  
3 : 2.

Gal.  
6 : 1,  
2.

If a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness, considering thyself lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

James  
3 : 17.

The wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. Now, if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Rom.  
8 : 9.

Ps.  
25 : 9.  
Ps.  
147 : 6.

The meek will he guide in judgment : and the meek will he teach his way. The Lord lifteth up the meek : he casteth the wicked down to the ground. The meek shall eat and be satisfied ;

Ps.  
22 : 26.  
Ps.  
37 : 11.

your heart shall live for ever. The meek shall inherit the earth : and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

## THE HUNGERING SOUL BLESSED.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee. Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry. Thou art my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my soul longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is. To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

Ps.  
68: 1,  
2.  
Ps.  
63: 1,  
2,  
8.

My soul followeth hard after thee. My soul breaketh for the longing, that it hath unto thy judgments at all times. As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God.

Ps.  
119: 20.  
Ps.  
42: 1.

Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee. I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word. Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it. Consider how I love thy precepts: I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

Ps.  
73: 25.  
Ps.  
119: 16,  
140,  
159,  
162.

How precious are thy thoughts unto me O God. O satisfy us early with thy mercy: that we may rejoice, and be glad all our days. As for me, I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness. The Lord will fulfil the desire of them that fear him. For he satisfieth the longing soul: and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

Ps.  
139: 17.  
Ps.  
90: 14.  
Ps.  
17: 15.  
Ps.  
145: 18,  
19.

Ho every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money, come ye, buy and eat, yea come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Ps.  
107: 9.  
Isaiah  
55: 1,  
2.

John 6: 35, 53. Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life. He that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. Jesus said unto her, (the woman of Samaria) if thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him and he would have given thee living water. Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, if any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

John 7: 37.

Rev. 21: 6.

Prov. 21: 21.

Matt. 5: 6.

He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

### THE MERCIFUL BLESSED.

Matt. 18: 23-28.

THE kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand talents: but, forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay the all. Then the Lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

But the same servant went out and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him a hundred pence, and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.



And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not; but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their Lord all that was done. Then his Lord after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt because thou desiredst me; shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant even as I had pity on thee? And his Lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

Matt.  
18: 29-  
34

He shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

James  
2: 13.  
Prov.  
14: 31.

Prov.  
21: 13.

Then shall he also say unto them on his left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was a hungered and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

Matt.  
25: 41,  
42,  
43,  
45.

Luke  
6: 36.

Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh? And if thou draw out thy

Isaiah  
58: 6,  
7,  
10.

soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water whose waters fail not.

Isaiah  
58: 9,  
11.

Ps.  
41: 1-  
3.

Blessed is he that considereth the poor; the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. The Lord will preserve him and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies. The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness. He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor, his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour. With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful.

Ps.  
112: 3.

Ps.  
18: 25.

Matt.  
25: 34-  
36,  
40.

The King shall say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. For I was a hungered and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: naked and ye clothed me: I was sick and ye visited me: I was in prison and ye came unto me. Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren ye have done it unto me.

~~~~~

## THE PURE IN HEART BLESSED.

1 Sam.  
16: 7.

1 Chro.  
29: 9.

THE Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart. The Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the

thoughts: who will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the heart. 1 Cor.  
4: 5.

If our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart and knoweth all things: if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God, and whatsoever we ask, we receive of him. 1 John  
3: 20,  
21,  
22.

If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me. Behold thou desirest truth in the inward parts. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow. Ps.  
66: 18.  
Ps.  
51: 6,  
10,  
2,  
7.

Truly God is good to such as are of a clean heart. Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord. Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart. Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? and who shall stand in his holy place? He that hath clean hands and a pure heart who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully: he shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation. Ps.  
73: 1.  
Ps.  
119: 1,  
2.  
Ps.  
24: 3,  
4,  
5.

Our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world. 2 Cor.  
1: 12.

Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God. Matt.  
5: 3.

~~~~~

### THE PEACE MAKERS BLESSED.

JOSEPH sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way. Gen.  
45: 24.

Gen. 13: 5, 7, 8, 9. Abram went up out of Egypt, and Lot with him. Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. Lot also, had flocks and herds, and tents. And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle, and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren. Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

Rom. 12: 18. Eph. 4: 31. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. Let all bitterness and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

Prov. 29: 22. Prov. 26: 21. Prov. 15: 18, 1. An angry man stirreth up strife. As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire: so is a contentious man to kindle strife. But he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife. A soft answer turneth away wrath.

Rom. 14: 19. Eph. 4: 1, 23, 32. Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. I, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with long suffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace; and be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. Be at peace among yourselves. Follow peace with all men.

1 Thes. 5: 13. Heb. 12: 14. Matt. 5: 9. Blessed are the peace makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Ps. 133: 1, 2. Behold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity. It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went

down to the skirts of his garments. As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

Ps.  
133: 3.

~~~~~

THOSE PERSECUTED FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS BLESSED.

IN process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the Lord. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock: and the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering. But unto Cain, and to his offering he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and slew him. And wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

Gen.  
4: 3-  
5,  
8.

The men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly. And there came two angels to Sodom, and said unto Lot, whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place: for we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the Lord. And (God) delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with their unlawful deeds.

1 John  
3: 12.

Gen.  
13: 13.  
Gen.  
19: 1,  
12,  
13.

2 Peter  
2: 7,  
9.

It came to pass when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, art thou he that troubleth Israel? And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim. And Ahab told Jeze-

1 Kings  
18: 17,  
18.

1 Kings 19: 1-14. bel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain the prophets with the sword. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, so let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to-morrow about this time. And when he saw that, he arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, and left his servant there. But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, it is enough, now O Lord, take away my life: for I am not better than my fathers. I have been very jealous for the Lord of hosts, because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

Dan. 3: 1-15. Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, and set it up in the plain of Dura. Then a herald cried aloud, to you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that the king hath set up. Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews. They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever. There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set up.

Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. The king spake and said unto them, if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a fiery furnace, and who is that

God that shall deliver you out of my hands? Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king; Our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

Dan.  
3: 16-  
20,  
23-  
26,  
28,  
30.

Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: and he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. And these three men, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Then Nebuchadnezzar was astonished, and rose up in haste, and said, lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God. Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the furnace, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Nebuchadnezzar spake and said; blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him. Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom a hundred and twenty princes, and over these, three presidents, of whom Daniel was first. Daniel was preferred above the presidents, and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him. Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could find none occasion, nor fault.

Dan.  
6: 1-  
5.

Then said these men, we shall not find any oc-

Dan.  
6: 6-  
8,  
10,  
12,  
13,  
16,  
18-  
23.

casion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God. Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said, king Darius live for ever. The governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains have consulted together to establish a royal statute, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. Now, O king, establish the decree, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. Then they came near and said before the king: That Daniel which is of the captivity of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day. Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions.

Now the king spake and said unto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night in fasting: and arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions? Then said Daniel, O king, live for ever. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him, innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they



should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God. So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

Dan.  
6: 28.

Jesus commanded them, (the twelve) saying, Behold I send you forth as sheep, in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues: and ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. Remember the word that I said unto you, the servant is not greater than his lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you. All these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

Matt.  
10: 5,  
16,  
17,  
22.

John  
15: 20,  
21.

Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

2 Tim.  
3: 12.

Moses refused to be called the son Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. They (the apostles) departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonments. They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins, and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (of whom the world was not worthy.) These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Heb.  
11: 24,  
25.

Acts  
5: 41.

Heb.  
11: 36-  
38.

Rev.  
7: 14.

If any man suffer as a christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God on this behalf. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not

1 Peter  
4: 16.

Philip.  
1: 29.

only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake.

2 Tim. 2: 12. If we suffer, we shall also reign with him. Rejoice  
1 Peter 4: 13. inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings;  
that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be  
glad with exceeding joy.

Heb 10: 32-34. Call to remembrance the former days, in which  
ye endured a great fight of afflictions; while ye  
were made a gazing stock by reproaches and afflic-  
tions, and became companions of them that were  
so used, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods,  
knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a  
better and an enduring substance.

~~~~~

### THE REVILED BLESSED.

Gen. 37: 3, 4, 13, 14, 18, 19, 20, 24, 25. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his chil-  
dren. And when his brethren saw that, they hated  
him and could not speak peaceably unto him. And  
Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed  
their flocks in Shechem? Come and I will send  
thee unto them. And he said see whether it be  
well with thy brethren, and bring me word again.  
And when they saw him afar off they conspired  
against him to slay him; and said one to another,  
Behold this dreamer cometh. Come let us slay  
him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say,  
Some evil beast hath devoured him. And they  
took him and cast him into a pit, and they sat down  
to eat bread. Then there passed by Midianites,  
merchantmen, and they lifted up Joseph out of the  
pit and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty  
pieces of silver.

Gen. 39: 1, 3, 6, 7. Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Poti-  
phar, an officer of Pharaoh, bought him. And his  
master saw that the Lord was with him: and he  
left all that he had in Joseph's hand. And it came  
to pass that his master's wife cast her eyes upon

Joseph and said, Lie with me. But he refused and said, how can I do this great wickedness and sin against God, and she caught him by his garment, and he left his garment and gat him out. And she laid up his garment until her Lord came home. And she spake unto him saying, the Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me, to mock me, and it came to pass that as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment and fled. And when his master heard the words of his wife, his wrath was kindled, and Joseph's master took him and put him in prison. But the Lord was with Joseph, and showed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

Gen.  
39: 8,  
9,  
12,  
16,  
17-  
21.

It came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed. And his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof, and Pharaoh told them his dreams but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh. Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon, and he came in unto Pharaoh. And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream is one; what God is about to do he showeth unto Pharaoh. Behold there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt, and there shall arise after them seven years of famine. Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet, and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt.

Gen.  
41: 1,  
8,  
14,  
25,  
29,  
30,  
33,  
34,  
37,  
38,  
41-  
43.

And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this man is, a man in whom the spirit of God is? And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh took his ring from his hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain

about his neck; and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

Ps. 37: 12, 13, 14, 15. The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth. The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming. The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to slay such as be of upright conversation. Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

Isaiah 51: 7. Hearken unto me ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law: fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment, thou shalt condemn.

Matt. 5: 11, 12. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you, falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.



## PRAISE TO GOD AS CREATOR.

Rev. 4: 11. THOU art worthy O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

Isaiah 40: 12, 22. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers. He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

Job 26: 12.

He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end. He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them. He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing. He stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in; (he) bringeth out their host by number: (and) calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power: not one faileth. The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof. He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it. Lo, these are parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand.

Job  
26: 10,  
8,  
7.

Isaiah  
40: 22,  
26.

Job  
26: 11,  
9,  
14.

Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The Lord reigneth. Give unto the Lord ye kindreds of the people. Give unto the Lord glory and strength. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: bring an offering and come before him: worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

1 Chro.  
16: 31,  
28,  
29.

O come let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our maker. For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.

Ps.  
95: 6,  
7.

~~~~~

PRAISE FOR THE DIVINE EXCELLENCE.

SING unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens, by his name Jah, and rejoice before him. The Lord is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods. For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the Lord made the heavens. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: bring an offer-

Ps.  
68: 4.

Ps.  
96: 4,  
5,  
8,  
9.

ing, and come into his courts. O worship the Lord, in the beauty of holiness: fear before him all the earth.

Ps.  
115: 9,  
11,  
12. O Israel, trust thou in the Lord: he is their help and their shield. Ye that fear the Lord, trust in the Lord: he is their help and their shield. The Lord hath been mindful of us, he will bless us, he will bless the house of Israel.

Ps.  
113: 1. Praise ye the Lord. Praise O ye servants of the Lord: praise the name of the Lord.

Ps.  
116: 17,  
18,  
19. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the name of the Lord. I will pay my vows unto the Lord, now in the presence of all his people: in the courts of the Lord's house, in the midst of thee O Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.



### PRAISE FOR THE DIVINE EXCELLENCE.

Ps.  
89: 7,  
1. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

Ps.  
150: 1-  
6. Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness. Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals. Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

PRAISE FOR THE DIVINE CONDESCENSION.

PRAISE ye the Lord. Praise, O ye servants of the Lord : praise the name of the Lord. Ps. 113 : 1.

The Lord is high above all nations : and his glory above the heavens : who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth ! Ps. 113 : 1, 4, 6.

A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation. The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust : and lifteth the needy out of the dung-hill : that he may set him with princes : even with the princes of his people. Ps. 68 : 5. Ps. 145 : 14. Ps. 113 : 7, 8.

O praise the Lord all ye nations : praise him all ye people : for his merciful kindness is great toward us. Ps. 117 : 1, 2.

Bless the Lord, O house of Israel : bless the Lord, O house of Aaron. Bless the Lord, O house of Levi ; ye that fear the Lord, bless the Lord. Blessed be the Lord out of Zion. Ps. 135 : 19, 20, 21.

~~~~~

PRAISE FOR THE DIVINE MERCY.

O GIVE thanks unto the Lord, for he is good : for his mercy endureth for ever. O give thanks unto the God of gods : for his mercy endureth for ever. O give thanks to the Lord of lords for his mercy endureth for ever. Ps. 136 : 1. Ps. 136 : 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9.

To him who alone doeth great wonders : for his mercy endureth for ever. To him that by wisdom made the heavens : for his mercy endureth for ever. To him that stretched out the earth above the waters : for his mercy endureth for ever. To him

that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever. The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever. The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Ps. 136: 23-26. Who remembereth us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever. And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever. Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever. O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Ps. 138: 2. I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving kindness and for thy truth. I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people. I will praise thee with my whole heart.

~~~~~

### PRAISE FOR THE SEASONS.

Ps. 66: 1, 4. MAKE a joyful noise unto God all ye lands. All the earth shall worship thee; and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing to thy name: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them who are afar off upon the sea: which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power which stilleth the noise of the seas; the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

Thou visitest the earth and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God which is full of water; thou preparest them corn when thou hast so provided for it. Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers, thou blessest the springing thereof.



Thou crownest the year with thy goodness ; and thy paths drop fatness. They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness ; and the little hills rejoice on every side. The pastures are clothed with flocks : the valleys also are covered over with corn ; they shout for joy, they also sing.

Ps.  
65 : 11,  
12,  
13.

Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion : and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

Ps.  
65 : 1.

The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob. I will go into thy house, with burnt offerings I will pay thee my vows.

Ps.  
87 : 2.  
Ps.  
66 : 13.

~~~~~

PRAISE FOR THE SEASONS.

O COME, let us worship and bow down : let us kneel before the Lord our maker : who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth : who giveth grass to grow upon the mountains. He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

Ps.  
95 : 6.  
Ps.  
147 : 8,  
9,  
16,  
17,  
19.

He giveth snow like wool : he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes. He casteth forth his ice like morsels : who can stand before his cold ? He sendeth out his word, and melteth them : he causeth his wind to blow and the waters flow.

Thou, even thou art Lord alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all.

Neh.  
9 : 6.

Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness ; and for his wonderful works to the children of men. Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

Ps.  
107 : 31,  
32

## PRAISE FOR PROVIDENTIAL CARE.

Ps. 99: 5. EXALT ye the Lord our God, and worship at his  
 Ps. 145: 9. footstool. His tender mercies are over all his works.  
 Ps. 104: 14. He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and  
 15, herb for the service of man: that he may bring  
 16, forth food out of the earth: and wine that maketh  
 17, glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to  
 18, shine: and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.  
 21, 27, 28. The trees of the Lord are full of sap: the cedars of  
 Lebanon which he hath planted: where the birds  
 make their nests: as for the stork, the fir trees are  
 her house. The high hills are a refuge for the  
 wild goats: and the rocks for the conies.

The young lions roar after their prey: and seek  
 their meat from God. These wait all upon thee:  
 that thou mayest give them their meat in due sea-  
 son; that thou givest them they gather: thou  
 openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

Ps. 95: 1, Come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a  
 2, joyful noise to the rock of our salvation. Let us  
 3, come before his presence with thanksgiving: and  
 make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.



## PRAISE FOR PROVIDENTIAL CARE.

Ps. 99: 5. EXALT ye the Lord our God, and worship at his  
 Rom. 11: 36. footstool: for of him, and through him, and to him,  
 Job 12: 20. are all things. In whose hand is the soul of every  
 Ps. 66: 9. living thing, and the breath of all mankind: which  
 holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet  
 to be moved.

Ps. 145: 14-16. The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up  
 all those that be bowed down. The eyes of all  
 wait upon thee: and thou givest them their meat

in due season; thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

I beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. Rom.  
12: 1.

Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him and bless his name: for the Lord is good, and his mercy is everlasting. Ps.  
100: 1-5.

Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises. Praise ye the Lord, I will praise the Lord with my whole heart: in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation. Ps.  
47: 6.

Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands: sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious. O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard. Ps.  
111: 1.  
Ps.  
66: 1,  
2,  
8.

~~~~~

PRAISE FOR PROVIDENTIAL CARE.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens. Ps.  
8: 1.

How excellent is thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings. O Lord thou preservest man and beast. Ps.  
36: 7,  
6.

Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. The young lions roar after their prey: and seek their meat from God. These all wait upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season. Matt.  
6: 26.  
Matt.  
10: 29.  
Ps.  
104: 21,  
27,  
28.

Ps.  
145 : 16. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

Ps.  
62 : 5. My soul, wait thou only upon God, for my expectation is from him. O God, thou art my God,  
63 : 1, 2. early will I seek thee : my soul thirsteth for thee my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is : to see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

~~~~~

### PRAISE FOR PROVIDENTIAL CARE.

Ps.  
97 : 1. THE Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoice : let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

Ps.  
145 : 9, 14, (68 : 5.) 15, 16. The Lord is good to all : and his tender mercies are over all his works. The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down. A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation. The eyes of all wait upon thee : and thou givest them their meat in due season. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

Ps.  
9 : 11. Sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion : declare among the people his doings.

Ps.  
25 : 1. Unto thee O Lord, do I lift up my soul. I will declare thy name unto my brethren : in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.  
Ps.  
22 : 22.

~~~~~

### PRAISE FOR MEANS OF GRACE.

Ps.  
84 : 1, 2, 10. How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts ! My soul longeth, yea even fainteth for the courts of the Lord : my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God. For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand : I had rather be a door keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

O come, let us sing unto the Lord : let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving : and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms. For the Lord is a great God : and a great King above all gods.

Ps.  
95: 1,  
2,  
3.

Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

James  
1: 17.

~~~~~

PRAISE TO GOD IN ZION.

GREAT is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

Ps.  
48: 1,  
2,  
3.

Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King. God is known in her palaces for a refuge. God is in the midst of her, she shall not be moved ; God shall help her, and that right early.

Ps.  
46: 5.

Walk about Zion, and go round about her : tell the towers thereof, mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces ; that ye may tell it to the generation following. For this God is our God for ever and ever ; he will be our guide even unto death.

Ps.  
48: 12,  
13,  
14.

~~~~~

PENITENTIAL SUPPLICATION.

GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubim, shine forth.

Ps.  
80: 1,  
4,  
5.

O Lord God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people. Thou feedest them with the bread of tears : and givest

Ps. 80: 7, 18. them tears to drink in great measure. Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved. So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we shall call upon thy name.

Deut. 10: 12. Now Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.



## PENITENTIAL SUPPLICATION.

Ps. 86: 1, 3, 7, 6. Bow down thine ear, O Lord, hear me: for I am poor and needy. Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily. In the day of my trouble will I call upon thee for thou wilt answer me. Give ear O Lord, unto my prayer and attend to the voice of my supplications.

Ps. 85: 5, 7. Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations? Show us thy mercy O Lord: and grant us thy salvation.

Ps. 86: 5. For thou Lord art good, and ready to forgive, and plenteous in mercy, unto all them that call upon thee. Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah. Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger. Turn us O God of our salvation: and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

I will hear what God the Lord will speak for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

PENITENTIAL SUPPLICATION.

I REMEMBERED God, and was troubled : I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah. Thou holdest mine eyes, waking. I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

Ps.  
77: 3,  
4,  
7,  
8,  
9,  
2,  
1.

Will the Lord cast off for ever ? and will he be favourable no more ? Is his mercy clean gone for ever ? doth his promise fail for evermore ? Hath God forgotten to be gracious ? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies ? Selah. In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord, my sore ran in the night, and ceased not : my soul refused to be comforted. I cried unto God with my voice : even unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

My flesh and my heart faileth : but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever. Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel ; and afterward receive me to glory. Whom have I in heaven but thee ? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

Ps.  
73: 26,  
24,  
25.

PENITENTIAL SUPPLICATION.

O GOD, why hast thou cast us off for ever ? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture ? Remember thy congregation which thou hast purchased of old : the rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this Mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

Ps.  
74: 1,  
2,  
3,  
7.

Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations : even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary. They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

Ps.  
42: 4, 7, 3, 6. When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me. Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves, and thy billows are gone over me. My tears have been my meat day and night; while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God? O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

Ps.  
74: 10, 11, 22. O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever? Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom. Arise O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

Ps.  
42: 1, 2, 11. As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God? Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.



SCRIPTURE EXPRESSIONS  
OF PRAYER,  
PRIVATE, PUBLIC, AND OCCASIONAL.

BY MATTHEW HENRY.

---

*Of the first Part of Prayer, which is Address to God, Adoration of him, with suitable Acknowledgments, Professions and preparatory Requests.*

AS ADORABLE AND DISTINGUISHED FROM IDOLS.

HOLY, holy, holy Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come. O thou whose name alone is Jehovah, and who art the most High over all the earth! O God, thou art our God, early will we seek thee; our God, and we will praise thee; our father's God, and we will exalt thee. O thou who art the true God, the living God, the one only living and true God, and the everlasting King! The Lord our God, who is one Lord.

The idols of the heathens are silver and gold, they are vanity and a lie, the work of men's hands; they that make them are like unto them, and so is every one that trusteth in them. But the portion of Jacob is not like unto them, for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance; the Lord of hosts is his name; God over all, blessed for evermore. Their rock is not our Rock, even the enemies themselves being judges; for he is the Rock of ages, the Lord Jehovah, with whom is everlasting strength: whose name shall endure for ever, and his memorial unto all generations, when the gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, shall perish from off the earth, and from under these heavens.

O Lord our God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majesty, thou coverest thyself with light as with a

garment, and yet as to us makest darkness thy pavilion ; for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord ; neither are there any works like unto thy works ; for thou art great, and dost wondrous things ; thou art God alone. As heaven is high above the earth, so are thy thoughts above our thoughts, and thy ways above our ways. All nations before thee are as a drop of the bucket, or the small dust of the balance, and thou takest up the isles as a very little thing : They are as nothing, and are counted to thee less than nothing, and vanity.

*As Eternal, Omnipresent, Omniscient, All Wise, All Ruling, Holy, Glorious, and Beneficent.*

1. Thou art the King eternal, immortal, invisible. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, from everlasting to everlasting thou art God ; the same yesterday, to-day, and for ever. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thy hands : they shall perish, but thou shalt endure ; yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment, as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed ; but thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end. Thou art God and changest not ; therefore is it that we are not consumed.

2. Thou art a God at hand, and a God afar off ; none can hide himself in secret places that thou canst not see him, for thou fillest heaven and earth. Thou art not far from every one of us. We cannot go any whither from thy presence, or fly from thy Spirit : if we ascend into heaven, thou art there ; if we make our bed in hell, in the depths of the earth, behold thou art there ; if we take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea, even there shall thy hand lead us, and thy right hand shall hold us, that we cannot out-run thee.

3. All things are naked and open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do ; even the thoughts and intents of the heart. Thine eyes are in every place beholding the evil and the good : they run to and fro through the earth, that thou mayest show thyself strong on the behalf of those whose

hearts are upright with thee. Thou searchest the heart, and triest the reins, that thou mayest give to every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings. O God, thou hast searched us, and known us, thou knowest our down-sitting and our up-rising, and understandest our thoughts afar off: Thou compassest our path and our lying-down, and art acquainted with all our ways: there is not a word in our tongue, but lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether. Such knowledge is too wonderful for us, it is high, we cannot attain unto it. Darkness and light are both alike to thee.

4. Thou art wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working. wise in heart, and mighty in strength. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all; all according to the counsel of thine own will. O the depth of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out.

5. In thy hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind. Thy dominion is an everlasting dominion, and thy kingdom is from generation to generation. Thou dost according to thy will in the armies of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay thy hand, or say unto thee, What dost thou? Or why dost thou so?

6. Thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel; holy and reverend is thy name; and we give thanks at the remembrance of thy holiness. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold iniquity; neither shall evil dwell with thee. Thou art holy in all thy works, and holiness becomes thy house, O Lord, for ever. Righteous art thou, O God, when we plead with thee; and wilt be justified when thou speakest, and clear when thou judgest. Thy righteousness is as the great mountains, even then when thy judgments are a great deep. And though clouds and darkness are around about thee, yet judgment and justice are the habitation of thy throne.

Thou art good, and thy mercy endureth for ever. Thy loving kindness is great towards us, and thy truth endureth to all generations. Thou hast proclaimed thy name, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, slow to anger, abundant in goodness and truth: keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, transgression and sin. And this name of thine is our

strong tower. Thou art good, and dost good ; good to all, and thy tender mercy is over all thy works. But truly God is in a special manner good to Israel, even them that are of a clean heart.

7. Thou hast prepared thy throne in the heavens ; and it is a throne of glory, high and lifted up ; and before thee the seraphims cover their faces. And it is in compassion to us that thou holdest back the face of that throne, and spreadest a cloud upon it. Thou makest thine angels spirits, and thy ministers a flame of fire. Thousand thousands of them minister unto thee, and ten thousand times ten thousand stand before thee, to do thy pleasure.

8. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive blessing, and honour, and glory, and power ; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure, and for thy praise, they are and were created. We worship him that made the heaven and the earth, the sea and the fountains of water ; who spake, and it was done ; who commanded, and it stood fast ; who said, let there be light, and there was light ; let there be a firmament, and he made the firmament ; and he made all very good ; and they continue this day according to his ordinance, for all are his servants. The day is thine, the night also is thine ; thou hast prepared the light and the sun. Thou hast set all the borders of the earth, thou hast made the summer and winter. Thou upholdest all things by the word of thy power, and by thee all things consist. The earth is full of thy riches, so is the great and wide sea also. The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season : Thou openest thy hand, and satisfiest the desires of every living thing. Thou preservest man and beast, and givest food to all flesh. Thou, even thou art Lord alone ; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all things that are therein, the sea and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all ; And the host of heaven worshippeth thee, whose kingdom ruleth over all. A sparrow falleth not to the ground without thee. Thou madest man at first of the dust of the ground, and breathest into him the breath of life, and so he became a living soul. And thou hast made of that one blood all nations of men, to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hast determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of

their habitation. Thou art the most High who ruleth in the kingdom of men, and givest it to whomsoever thou wilt : for from thee every man's judgment proceeds. Hallelujah, the Lord God omnipotent reigns, and doth all according to the counsel of his own will, to the praise of his own glory.

*As Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, our Preserver, encouraging Filial Confidence.*

1. WE pay our homage to three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, for these three are one. We adore thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth ; and the eternal word, who was in the beginning with God, and was God, by whom all things were made, and without whom was not any thing made that was made, and who in the fulness of time was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and showed his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace, and truth. And since it is the will of God, that all men should honour the Son, as they honour the Father, we adore him as the brightness of his Father's glory, and the express image of his person ; herein joining with the angels of God, who are all bid to worship him. We pay our homage to the exalted Redeemer, who is the faithful witness, the first begotten from the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth confessing that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. We also worship the Holy Ghost, the Comforter, whom the Son hath sent from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, who proceedeth from the Father, and who is sent to teach us all things, and to bring all things to our remembrance ; who indited the scriptures, holy men of God writing them, as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

2. Thou, O God, madest us, and not we ourselves, and therefore we are not our own but thine ; thy people, and the sheep of thy pasture ; let us therefore worship, and fall down, and kneel before the Lord our Maker. Thou, Lord, art the former of our bodies, and they are fearfully and wonderfully made. In thee, O God, we live and move, and have our being ; for we are thine offspring. In thy hand our breath is, and thine are all our ways ; for the way of man is not in himself, neither is it in man that walketh to direct his steps ; but

our times are in thy hand. Thou art the God that hath fed us all our life long unto this day, and redeemed us from all evil. It is of thy mercies that we are not consumed even because thy compassions fail not; they are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness. If thou take away our breath we die, and return to the dust, out of which we were taken.

3. Thou hast commanded us to pray always, with all prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, and to watch thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints. To continue in prayer; and in every thing with prayer and supplication to make our request known to God. Thou hast directed us to ask, and seek, and knock, and hast promised that we shall receive, we shall find, and it shall be opened to us. Thou hast appointed us a great high-priest, in whose name we may come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may find mercy and grace to help in time of need. Thou hast assured us, that while the sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord, the prayer of the upright is his delight; and that he that offers praise glorifies thee, and the sacrifice of thanksgiving shall please the Lord better than that of an ox or bullock that has horns and hoofs. Thou art he that hearest prayer, and therefore unto thee shall all flesh come. Thou sayest, seek ye my face, and our hearts answer, thy face, Lord, will we seek. For should not a people seek unto their God? Whither shall we go but to thee? Thou hast the words of eternal life.

*With Sense of Unworthiness, Longing Desires after God, Confidence in Him, and Entreaty for His Acceptance.*

1. WHAT is man that thou art thus mindful of him, and the Son of man that thou visitest him, and dost thus magnify him? O let not the Lord be angry, if we, that are but dust and ashes, take upon us to speak unto the Lord of glory.

2. Whom have we in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that we desire besides thee, or in comparison of thee: when our flesh and our heart fail, be thou the strength of our heart, and our portion for ever; the portion of our inheritance in the other world, and of our cup in this, and then we will say that the lines are fallen to us in pleasant places, and

that we have a goodly heritage. The desire of our souls is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee; with our souls have we desired thee in the night, and with our spirits within us will we seek thee only. As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth our soul after thee, O God; our soul thirsteth for God, for the living God, who will command his loving-kindness in the day-time, and in the night, his song shall be with us, and our prayer to the God of our life. O that we may come hungering and thirsting after righteousness; for thou fillest the hungry with good things, but the rich thou sendest empty away. O that our souls may thirst for thee, and our flesh long for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is, that we may see thy power and thy glory, as we have seen thee in the sanctuary. Thy loving-kindness is better than life; our souls shall be satisfied with that as with marrow and fatness, and then our mouths shall praise thee with joyful lips.

3. In thee, O God, do we put our trust, let us never be ashamed; yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed. Truly our souls wait upon God; from him cometh our salvation: he only is our rock and our salvation; in him is our glory, our strength, and our refuge, and from him is our expectation. When refuge fails us, and none cares for our souls, we cry unto thee, O Lord: thou art our refuge, and our portion in the land of the living. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses, but we will remember the name of the Lord our God. We will trust in thy mercy, O God, for ever and ever, and will wait on thy name, for it is good before thy saints. We have hoped in thy word; O remember thy word unto thy servants, upon which thou hast caused us to hope.

4. Lord, we know not what to pray for as we ought, but let thy Spirit help our infirmities, and make intercession for us. O pour upon us the Spirit of grace and supplication: the Spirit of adoption teaching us to cry, Abba, Father: that we may find in our hearts to pray this prayer. O send out thy light and thy truth, let them lead us, let them guide us to thy holy hill and thy tabernacles: to God our exceeding joy. O Lord, open thou our lips, and our mouth shall show forth thy praise.

We do not present our supplication before thee for our righteousness; for we are before thee in our trespasses, and

cannot stand before thee because of them : but we make mention of Christ's righteousness, even of his only, who is the Lord our righteousness. We know that even spiritual sacrifices are acceptable to God only through Christ Jesus, nor can we hope to receive any thing but what we ask of thee in his name, and therefore make us accepted in the beloved ; that other angel, who put much incense to the prayers of saints, and offers them up upon the golden altar before the throne. We come in the name of the great High Priest, who is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, who was touched with the feeling of our infirmities, and is therefore able to save to the uttermost all those that come to God by him, because he ever lives, making intercession. Behold, O God, our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed, in whom thou hast by a voice from heaven declared thyself to be well pleased ; Lord, be well pleased with us in him.

~~~~~

*Of the second Part of Prayer, which is Confession of Sin, Complaints of Ourselves, and humble Professions of Repentance.*

OF INSIGNIFICANCE AND VILENESS ; OF ORIGINAL DEPRAVITY ; OF  
A LAW IN OUR MEMBERS.

1. O OUR God ! we are ashamed, and blush to lift up our faces before thee, our God ; for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up into the heavens. To us belong shame and confusion of face, because we have sinned against thee. Behold, we are vile, what shall we answer thee ? we will lay our hand upon our mouth, and put our mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope, crying with the convicted leper under the law, unclean, unclean. Thou puttest no trust in thy saints, and the heavens are not clean in thy sight ; how much more abominable and filthy is man, who drinketh iniquity like water. Thou, even thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry ? Even thou, our God, art a consuming fire, and who knows the power of thine anger ? If we justify ourselves, our own mouths shall condemn us, if we say we are perfect, that also shall prove us perverse ; for if thou contend with us, we are



not able to answer thee for one of a thousand. If we knew nothing by ourselves, yet were we not thereby justified, for he that judgeth us is the Lord, who is greater than our hearts, and knows all things. / But we ourselves know that we have sinned, Father, against heaven, and before thee, and are no more worthy to be called thy children.

If thou, Lord, shouldst mark iniquities, O Lord, who should stand ! But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared ; with thee there is mercy, yea, with our God there is plenteous redemption, and he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities. Thy sacrifices, O God, are a broken spirit ; a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise : nay, though thou art the high and lofty One that inhabitest eternity, whose name is Holy ; though the heaven be thy throne, and the earth thy footstool, yet to this man wilt thou look, that is poor and humble, of a broken and a contrite spirit, and that trembleth at thy word, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. Thou hast graciously assured us, though they that cover their sins shall not prosper, yet those that confess and forsake them shall find mercy.

2. Lord, thou madest man upright, but they have sought out many inventions ; and being in honour, did not understand, and therefore abode not, but became like the beasts that perish. By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned : by that one man's disobedience many were made sinners, and we among the rest. We are a seed of evil doers ; our father was an Amorite, and our mother a Hittite, and we ourselves were called, (and not miscalled) transgressors from the womb, and thou knewest we would deal very treacherously. Behold, we were shapen in iniquity, and in sin did our mothers conceive us. For, who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean ? Not one. We are by nature children of wrath, because children of disobedience, even as others. All flesh hath corrupted their way, we are all gone aside, we are altogether become filthy, there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

3. By nature our understandings are darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in us, because of the blindness of our hearts. The things of the Spi-

rit of God are foolishness to the natural man, neither can we know them, because they are spiritually discerned. We are wise to do evil, but to do good we have no knowledge. We have within us a carnal mind, which is enmity against God, and is not in subjection to the law of God, neither indeed can be. How have we hated instruction, and our heart despised reproof, and have not obeyed the voice of our teachers, nor inclined our ear to them that instructed us. Every imagination of the thoughts of our heart is evil, only evil, and that continually, and it has been so from our youth. Of the rock that begat us, we have been unmindful, and have forgotten the God that formed us. We have forgotten him days without number, and our hearts have walked after vanity, and become vain.

We have set those affections on things beneath, which should have been set on things above, where our treasure is, and where Christ sits on the right hand of God, the things which we should seek. We have followed after lying vanities, and forsaken our own mercies; have forsaken the fountain of living waters, for cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water. We have panted after the dust of the earth, and have been full of care what we shall eat, and what we shall drink, and wherewithal we shall be clothed, the things after which the Gentiles seek, and the righteousness thereof. We have lifted up our souls unto vanity, and set our eyes upon that which is not; have looked at the things that are seen, which are temporal; but the things that are eternal, have been forgotten and postponed.

We are born of the flesh, and we are flesh: dust we are: we have borne the image of the earthly; and in us, that is, in our flesh, dwells no good thing; for if to will is present to us, yet how to perform that which is good we find not; for the good which we would do, we do it not; and the evil which we would not do that we do. We have a law in our members warring against the law of our mind, and bringing us into captivity to the law of sin that is in our members: so that when we would do good, evil is present with us. Our hearts are deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know them? They start aside like a broken bow.

We have been unfaithful stewards, that have wasted our

Lord's goods ; for one sinner destroys much good. Our childhood and youth was vanity, and we have brought our years to an end, as a tale that is told. We have not known or improved the day of our visitation ; have not provided meat in summer, nor gathered food in harvest, though we have had guides, overseers, and rulers. We are slow of heart to understand and believe ; and whereas for the time we might have been teachers of others, we are yet to learn the first principles of the oracles of God ; have need of milk, and cannot bear strong meat. We have cast off fear, and restrained prayer before God ; have not called upon thy name, nor stirred up ourselves to take hold on thee. We have come before thee, as thy people come, and have sat before thee as thy people sit, and have heard thy words, when our hearts at the same time have been going after our covetousness. We have sinned, Father, against heaven, and before thee ; we have all sinned, and have come short of the glory of God ; for the God in whose hand our breath is, and whose are all our ways, have we not glorified. Against thee, thee only, have we sinned, and have done much evil in thy sight ; neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws which he hath set before us ; though they are all holy, just, and good. Who can understand his errors ? Cleanse thou us from secret faults. In many things we all offend ; and our iniquities are more than the hairs of our head.

We have all reason to be humbled for the pride of our hearts, that we have thoughts of ourselves above what hath been meet, and have not thought soberly, nor walked humbly with our God. We have leaned to our own understanding, and trusted in our own heart ; and have sacrificed to our own idols.

We have minded the things of the flesh more than the things of the spirit, and have lived in pleasure on the earth, and have been wanton, and have nourished our hearts as in the day of slaughter, we have made provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts of it ; even those lusts which war against our souls ; and in many instances have acted, as if we had been lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God.

*Of insensibility to our Condition; to our Duties to our Brethren, and the World.*

1. WE have put far from us the evil day, and in our prosperity have said, we should never be moved, as if to morrow must needs be as this day, and much more abundant. We have encouraged our souls to take their ease, to eat and drink, and be merry, as if we had goods laid up for many years, when perhaps this night our souls may be required of us. We have been ready to trust in uncertain riches more than in the living God: to say to the gold, thou art our hope, and to the fine gold, thou art our confidence.

2. We have been verily guilty concerning our Brother; for we have not studied the things that make for peace, nor things wherewith we might edify one another. We have been ready to judge our brother, and to set at nought our brother, forgetting that we must all shortly stand before the judgment seat of Christ. Contrary to the royal law of charity, we have vaunted ourselves, and been puffed up, have behaved ourselves unseemly and sought our own, have been easily provoked, have rejoiced in iniquity, and been secretly glad at calamities. We have been desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another: when we should have considered one another to provoke to love and to good works.

3. We have been slothful in the business of religion, and not fervent in spirit, serving the Lord. The things which remain are ready to die, and our works have not been found perfect before God. We have observed the winds, and therefore have not sown, have regarded the clouds, and therefore have not reaped, and with the sluggard have frightened ourselves, with the fancy of a lion in the way, a lion in the streets, and have turned on our bed as the door on the hinges; still crying, yet a little sleep, a little slumber. We have lost our first love, and where is now the blessedness we sometimes speak of. Our goodness have been as the morning cloud, and the early dew, that passeth away.

*Of the Sinfulness, Deceitfulness, Unprofitableness, and aggravated guilt of Sin.*

1. O that sin may appear sin to us, may appear in its own

colours, and that by the commandment we may see it to be exceeding sinful, because it is the transgression of the law. By every wilful sin we have in effect said, we will not have this man to reign over us. And who is the Lord, that we should obey his voice? Our way hath been our folly, and in many instances we have done foolishly, very foolishly. What fruit have we now in those things whereof we have cause to be ashamed, seeing the end of those things is death? And what are we profited, if we should gain the whole world, and lose our own souls.

2. Sin hath deceived us, and by it slain us; for our hearts hath been hardened through the deceitfulness of sin; and we have been drawn away of our own lust, and enticed. It hath promised us liberty, but has made us the servants of corruption; hath promised that we shall not surely die, and that we shall be as gods: but it has flattered us, and spread a net for our feet.

3. By our iniquities we have sold ourselves, and in sinning against thee we have wronged our own souls. Our sins have separated between us and God, and have kept good things from us? and by them our minds and consciences have been defiled. Our own wickedness hath corrected us, and backslidings have reproved us, and we cannot but know and see, that it is an evil thing, and bitter, that we have forsaken the Lord our God, and that his fear hath not been in us.

4. We have known our master's will, but have not done it, and therefore deserve to be beaten with many stripes. Thou hast nourished and brought us up as children, but we have rebelled against thee. We have not rendered again, according to the benefit done unto us. Thou hast sent to us, saying, O do not this abominable thing which I hate; but we have not hearkened, nor inclined our ear. The word of God hath been to us precept upon precept, and line upon line; and though we have beheld our natural faces in the glass, yet we have gone away, and straightway forgot what manner of men we were.

*Of Desert of Punishment; of Divine Forbearance, and of Purpose to Reform.*

1. And now, O our God, what shall we say after this, for we have forsaken thy commandments? We have sinned,

what shall we do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? We know, that the law curseth every one that continues not in all things that are written in the book of the law to do them: that the wages of every sin is death; and that for these things sake, the wrath of God cometh upon the children of disobedience. And we are all guilty before God; the scripture hath concluded us all under sin; and therefore thou mightest justly be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping. If thou shouldst lay righteousness to the line, and judgment to the plummet, thou mightest justly separate us unto all evil, according to all the curses of the covenant, and blot out our names from under heaven. Thou mightest justly swear in thy wrath, that we should never enter into thy rest; mightest justly set us naked and bare, and take away our corn in the season thereof, and put into our hands the cup of trembling, and make us drink even the dregs of that cup. Thou art just in whatsoever thou art pleased to lay upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly. Nay, thou our God, hast punished us less than our iniquities have deserved. Thou therefore shalt be justified when thou speakest, and clear when thou judgest; and we will accept of the punishment of our iniquity, and humble ourselves under thy mighty hand, and say, the Lord is righteous. Wherefore should a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins? No, we will bear the indignation of the Lord, because we have sinned against him.

2. O the riches of the patience and forbearance of God! how long-suffering is he to us-ward, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. Thou hast not dealt with us according to our sin, nor rewarded us after our iniquities, but thou waitest to be gracious to us. Sentence against our evil works has not been executed speedily, but thou hast given us space to repent, and make our peace with thee: and callest even backsliding children to return to thee, and hast promised to heal their backslidings; and therefore, behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the Lord our God. Surely the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation; and if the Lord had been pleased to kill us he would not as at this time have showed us such things as these. And, O that the goodness of God might lead us to repentance! for though we have

trespassed against our God, yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing. Thou hast said it, and hast confirmed it with an oath, that thou hast no pleasure in the death of sinners, but rather that they should turn and live: therefore will we rend our hearts, and not our garments, and turn to the Lord our God, for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness. Who knows if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him?

3. O that our heads were waters, and our eyes fountains of tears, that we might weep day and night for our transgressions; and might in such manner sow those tears as that at last we may reap in joy; may now go forth weeping, bearing precious seed, and may in due time come again with rejoicing, bringing in our sheaves with us. Our iniquities are gone over our heads as a heavy burden, they are too heavy for us; but weary and heavy laden under this burden we come to Christ, who has promised that in him we shall find rest to our souls. O that knowing every man the plague of his own heart, we may look unto him whom we have pierced and may mourn, and be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for a first born. That we may sorrow after a godly sort, with that sorrow which worketh repentance unto salvation, not to be repented of; and that we may remember, and be confounded, and never open our mouth any more, because of our shame, when thou art pacified towards us. And, O that we may bring forth fruits meet for repentance! and may never return again to folly; for, what have we to do any more with idols? sin shall not have dominion over us, for we are not under the law, but under grace. We have gone astray like lost sheep; seek thy servants, for we do not forget thy commandments.

~~~~~

*Of the third Part of Prayer, which is Petition and Supplication for the good things which we stand in need of.*

FOR PARDON; RECONCILIATION; THE DIVINE ACCEPTANCE,  
AND GRACE.

1. LORD, we come to thee, as the poor publican, that stood afar off, and would not so much as lift up his eyes to heaven,

but smote upon his breast: and we pray his prayer, God be merciful to us sinners. The God of infinite mercy, be merciful to us. O wash us thoroughly from our iniquity, and cleanse us from our sin, for we acknowledge our transgressions, and our sin is ever before us. O purge us with hyssop, and we shall be clean; wash us, and we shall be whiter than snow; hide thy face from our sins, and blot out our iniquities. Be thou merciful to our unrighteousness, and our sins and our iniquities do thou remember no more. O forgive us that great debt. Let us be justified freely by thy grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus, from all those things from which we could not be justified by the law of Moses. O let not our iniquity be our ruin; but let the Lord take away our sin, that we may not die, not die eternally; that we may not be hurt of the second death. Blot out as a cloud our transgressions, and as a thick cloud our sins; for we return unto thee, because thou hast redeemed us. Enter not into judgment with thy servants, O Lord, for in thy sight shall no flesh living be justified. Take away all our iniquity and receive us graciously; heal our backslidings, and love us freely, and let thine anger be turned away from us; for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

Thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and rich in mercy to all them that call upon thee. Thou art a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth. Thou, even thou art he that blottest out our transgressions for thine own sake, and wilt not remember our sins. We have sinned, but we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous, who is the propitiation for our sin, and not for ours only, but for the sins of the whole world. It is God that justifieth, who is he that shall condemn? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, and now is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us, and whose blood speaks better things than that of Abel.

Lord, is not this the word which thou hast spoken, that if the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts, and return unto the Lord, even to our God, that thou wilt abundantly pardon, wilt multiply to pardon. To thee the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against thee. Hast thou not said, that if the



wicked will turn from all his sins which he hath committed, and keep thy statutes, he shall live, he shall not die, all his transgressions shall not be mentioned unto him? Hast thou not appointed that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in Christ's name, unto all nations?

O let us have the blessedness of those, whose transgressions are forgiven, and whose sin is covered; of that man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile. O let us have redemption through Christ's blood, even the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of thy grace, wherein thou hast abounded towards us in all wisdom and prudence. That being in Christ Jesus, there may be no condemnation to us.

2. Being justified by faith, let us have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, and through him let us have access into that grace wherein believers stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. In Christ Jesus let us, who sometimes were afar off, be made nigh by the blood of Christ; for he is our peace, who hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us, and that he might reconcile us to God by his cross, hath slain the enmity thereby, so making peace. Through him therefore let us, who had made ourselves strangers and foreigners, become fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God.

Heal us, and we shall be healed; save us, and we shall be saved; for thou art our praise. Be not angry with us for ever, but revive us again, that thy people may rejoice in thee. Show us thy mercy, O Lord, and grant us thy salvation. Lord, we take hold of thy covenant, to thee we join ourselves in a perpetual covenant: O that thou wouldest cause us to pass under the rod, and bring us into the bond of the covenant, that we may become thine. Make with us an everlasting covenant, even the sure mercies of David.

3. We entreat thy favour, O God with our whole hearts; be merciful to us according to thy word, for in thy favour is life, yea thy loving kindness is better than life itself. Lord, make thy face to shine upon us, and be gracious unto us; Lord, lift up the light of thy countenance upon us, and give us peace. Remember us, O Lord, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people; O visit us with thy salvation, that we may see the

good of thy chosen, and may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, and may glory with thine inheritance. O God, be merciful to us, and bless us, and cause thy face to shine upon us; yea let God, even our God, give us his blessing. The Lord that made heaven and earth, bless us out of Zion, bless us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly things, by Christ Jesus. O that thou wouldest bless us indeed! Command the blessing upon us, even life for evermore: for thou blessest, O Lord, and it shall be blessed. Let us receive the blessing from the Lord, even righteousness from the God of our salvation. Hast thou but one blessing! Yea, thou hast many blessings: bless us, even us also, O our Father; yea, let the blessing of Abraham come upon us, which comes upon the Gentiles through faith. And the blessing of Jacob, for we will not let thee go, except thou bless us.

O cast us not away from thy presence, nor ever take thy holy spirit away from us; but let us always dwell with the upright in thy presence. Let thy spirit witness with our spirit that we are the children of God, and if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ.

The Lord of peace himself give us peace, all peace, always, by all means; that peace which Jesus Christ hath left with us, which he gives to us; such a peace as the world can neither give nor take away; such a peace as that our hearts may not be troubled or afraid. Let the work of righteousness in our souls be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness, and assurance for ever. Speak peace unto thy people, and to thy saints, and let them not turn again to folly. Cause us to hear thy loving kindness, and to taste that thou art gracious, for in thee do we trust. Let the peace of God which passeth all understanding, keep our hearts and minds, through Christ Jesus; and let that peace rule in our hearts, unto which we are called. Now the God of hope fills us with all joy and peace in believing, that we may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

4. We come to the throne of grace, that we may obtain not only mercy to pardon, but grace to help in every time of need; grace for seasonable help. From the fulness that is in Jesus Christ, (in whom it pleased the Father that all fulness should dwell) let every one of us receive, and grace for grace. O let

no iniquity have dominion over us, because we are not under the law, but under grace. Let the flesh be crucified in us, with its affections and lusts; that walking in the Spirit we may not fulfil the lusts of the flesh. Let our old man be crucified with Christ, that the body of sin may be destroyed, that henceforth we may not serve sin; and let not sin reign in our mortal bodies (in our immortal souls) that we should obey it in the lusts thereof. But being made free from sin, let us become the servants of righteousness. Let the law of the spirit of life, which is in Christ Jesus, make us free from the law of sin and death. Give us grace to put off the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, that we may put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. That the world may be crucified to us, and we to the world, by the cross of Christ: and that the temptations of Satan may not overtake us. We pray that we may not enter into temptation: or, however, that no temptation may take us, but such as is common to men, and let the faithful God never suffer us to be tempted above what we are able, but with the temptation make way for us to escape. Put upon us the whole armour of God, that we may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil, to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand; let our loins be girt about with truth, put on us the breast-plate of righteousness, and let our feet be shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace. Give us the shield of faith, wherewith we may quench all the fiery darts of the wicked, and the helmet of salvation; and let the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God, be always ready to us.

*For Salvation of others; for Spiritual Understanding; Gracious Dispositions; Fear and Love of God.*

1. LORD, teach transgressors thy ways, and let sinners be converted unto thee; and let the disobedient be turned to the wisdom of the just, and make ready a people prepared for the Lord. Let those be quickened that are yet dead in trespasses and sins; say unto them, live; yea, say unto them, live; and the time shall be a time of love. Open their eyes and turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and an inheritance among them who are sanctified. By the blood of the

covenant, send forth the prisoners out of the pit, in which is no water, that they may turn to the strong hold, as prisoners of hope. Let the word of God prevail to the pulling down of strong holds and the casting down of imaginations and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and let every thought be brought into obedience to Christ. Fulfil in us all the good pleasure of thy goodness, and the work of faith with power. Let the God that has begun a good work in us, perform it unto the day of Christ. Perfect, O God, that which concerns us ; thy mercy, O Lord, endures for ever ; forsake not the work of thine own hands. Lord, let thy grace be sufficient for us, and let thy strength be made perfect in weakness, that where we are weak, there we may be strong : strong in the Lord, and the power of his might.

2. Give us so to cry after knowledge, and lift up our voice for understanding, to seek for it as silver, and to search for it as for hid treasure, that we may understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God. Give us all to know thee, from the least even to the greatest, and to follow on to know thee ; and so to know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent, as may be life eternal to us. Give us the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Christ, that the eyes of our understanding being enlightened, we may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and may experience what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power. Open thou our eyes, that we may see the wondrous things of thy law and gospel.

Let the Spirit of truth guide us into all truth, and cause us to understand wherein we have erred. That which we see not, teach thou us, and enable us so to prove all things, as to hold fast that which is good. Lord grant we may not be as children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, but speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Christ in all things, who is the head. Lord give us to do thy will, as that we may know of the doctrine, whether it be of God ; and so to know the truth as that the truth may make us free, may make us free indeed. Enable us, we pray thee, to hold fast the form of sound words, which

we have heard, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus, and to continue in the things which we have learned and been assured of.

Lord, let thy Spirit teach us all things, and bring all things to our remembrance, whatsoever thou hast said unto us ; that the word of Christ may dwell richly in us, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding. Lord, grant that we may give a more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we let them slip, and may keep in memory what hath been preached to us, and may not believe in vain. Lord, make us ready and mighty in the scriptures that we may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works, and being well instructed into the kingdom of heaven, may, as the good householder, bring out of our treasure things new and old.

3. Create in us a clean heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within us ; cast us not away from thy presence, and take not thy Holy Spirit away from us ; restore unto us the joy of thy salvation, and uphold us with thy free spirit. Write thy law in our hearts, and put it in our inward part, that we may be the epistles of Christ written by the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart ; that the law of our God being in our heart, none of our steps may slide, and we may delight to do thy will, O God, may delight in the law of God after the inward man. O that we may obey from the heart that form of doctrine into which we desire to be delivered, as into a mould, that our whole souls may be leavened by it ; and that we may not be conformed to this world, but transformed by the renewing of our minds ; may not fashion ourselves after our former lusts in our ignorance, but as obedient children, may be holy in all manner of conversation, as he who hath called us is holy. Unto us (Lord,) let it be given to believe ; for the faith by which we are saved, is not of ourselves, it is the gift of God. Lord, increase our faith, and perfect what is lacking in it, that we may be strong in faith, giving glory to God. Lord, give us so to be crucified with Christ, as that the life we now live in the flesh, we may live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved us, and gave himself for us : and so to bear about with us continually the dying of the Lord Jesus, as that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal bodies. As we have received Christ Jesus the

Lord, enable us so to walk in him, rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith as we have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. Let every word of thine profit us, being mixed with faith, by which we receive thy testimony, and set to our seal, that God is true. We beseech thee, work in us that faith which is the substance of things hoped for, and the evidence of things not seen, by which we may look above the things that are seen, that are temporal, and may look at the things that are not seen, that are eternal. Enable us by faith to set the Lord always before us, and to have our eyes ever towards him, that we may act in every thing as seeing him that is invisible, and having a respect to the recompense of reward. Let our hearts be purified by faith, and let it be our victory overcoming the world. And let us be kept from fainting, by believing that we shall see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living.

4. Lord, work in us that fear of thee, which is the beginning of wisdom, which is the instruction of wisdom, and which is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. Unite our hearts to fear thy name, that we may keep thy commandments, which is the whole duty of man. O put thy fear into our hearts, that we may never depart from thee. Let us all be devoted to thy fear: and let us be in the fear of the Lord every day, and all the day long.

5. Give grace (we beseech thee) to love thee the Lord our God with all our heart and soul, and mind and might, which is the first and great commandment; to set our love upon thee, and to delight ourselves always in thee; and therein we shall have the desire of our heart. Circumcise our hearts to love the Lord our God with all our heart, and with all our soul, that we may live. O that the love of God may be shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost. O that Jesus Christ may be very precious to us, as he is to all that believe; that he may be in our account the chiefest of ten thousands, and altogether lovely; and that he may be our beloved and our friend: that though we have not seen him, yet we may love him; and though now we see him not, yet believing, we may rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory. Let the love of Christ to us, constrain us to live, not to ourselves, but to him that died for us, and rose again. And, Lord grant that we may not

love the world, nor the things that are in the world ; because, if any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him : that we may set our affections on things above, and not on things that are on the earth.

*For Charity, Meekness, Directing, Quickening, and Supporting Grace.*

1. LORD, give us to love our neighbour as ourselves, with that love which is the fulfilling of the law ; to love one another with a pure heart, fervently, that hereby all men may know that we are Christ's disciples. And as we are taught of God to love one another, give us to abound therein more and more ; and as we have opportunity, to do good to all men ; and as much as in us lies, to live peaceably with all men, always following after the things that make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. Lord, make us able to love our enemies, to bless them that curse us, and to pray for them that despitefully use us, and to do good to them that hate us, forbearing one another, and forgiving one another in love, as Christ forgave us.

2. Lord, give us grace to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith we are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love. Let us be clothed as becomes the elect of God, holy and beloved, with bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness and long-suffering, that being merciful as our Father which is in heaven is merciful, we may be perfect as he is perfect. Lord, teach us, whatsoever state we are in, therewith to be content ; let us know both how to be abased, and how to abound ; every where and in all things, let us be instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need ; and let godliness with contentment be great gain to us ; and a little with the fear of the Lord and quietness, is better than great treasure and trouble therewith. Lord, give us grace to weep as though we wept not, and to rejoice as though we rejoiced not, and to buy as though we possessed not, and to use this world, as not abusing it, because the time is short, and the fashion of this world passeth away.

Let patience work experience in us, and experience hope, such a hope as maketh not ashamed. Through patience and

comfort of the scriptures, let us have hope, and be saved by hope. Let the God of Jacob be our help, and our hope always be in the Lord our God. Let us be begotten again to a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ, and let that hope be to us as an anchor of the soul, sure and steadfast, entering into that within the veil, whither the forerunner is for us entered. Let us have Christ in us the hope of glory, and never be moved away from that hope of the gospel ; but enable us to give diligence unto the full assurance of hope unto the end.

3. Now we pray to God, that we may do no evil, but may be blameless and harmless as the children of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation. Turn away our eyes from beholding vanity, and quicken thou us in thy way : remove from us the way of lying, and grant us thy law graciously. Incline not our hearts to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with them that work iniquity, and let us not eat of their dainties. O cleanse us from our secret faults ; keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins ; let not them have dominion over us, but let us be upright, and innocent of the great transgressions ; and grant that hereby we may prove ourselves upright before thee, by keeping ourselves from our own iniquity. Let thy word be hid in our hearts, that we may not sin against thee, and thy grace be at all times sufficient for us, ready to us, and mighty in us, and never give us up to our own hearts' lust, to walk in our own counsels. Enable us to walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, so circumspectly that we may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion to blaspheme that worthy name by which we are called, and with well-doing may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men, and may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

Lord, enable us to take heed to our ways, that we offend not with our tongue, and to keep our mouth as it were with a bridle, that it may not be hasty to utter any thing. Set a watch, O Lord, before our mouth, keep the door of our lips, that we may not offend in word. Let our speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, and enable us always out of the good treasure of our heart to bring forth good things. Let our mouth speak wisdom, and our tongue talk of judgment ; and let not thy words depart out of our mouth, nor out of the



mouth of our seed, or our seed's seed, from henceforth and for ever. Enable us always to open our mouth with wisdom, and let the law of kindness be in our tongue. Give us to know what is acceptable, that our tongue may be as choice silver, and our lips may feed many.

4. Let the grace of God, which hath appeared to us, and to all men, bringing salvation, effectually teach us to deny all ungodliness and worldly fleshly lusts, and to live soberly, righteously and godly in this present world, looking for the blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Thou hast said, if any man lack wisdom, he must ask it of God, who gives to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him. Lord, we want wisdom, make us wise as serpents, and harmless as doves, that wisdom may make our face to shine, and may be better to us than weapons of war. Enable us to walk in wisdom towards them that are without, redeeming the time. Give us to order all our affairs with discretion, and to behave ourselves wisely, in a perfect way, with a perfect heart. Lord, grant that we may never be slothful in any good business, but fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; steadfast and unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as we know that our labour is not in vain in the Lord. Lord, make us zealously affected in every good work, and what we do, enable us to do it heartily, as unto the Lord, and not unto men.

Though bonds and afflictions should abide us, Lord, grant that none of these things may move us; and that we may not count life itself dear to us, so we may finish our course with joy. Enable us in all things to approve ourselves to God, and then to pass by honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report, clad with the armour of righteousness on the right hand, and on the left, as those that account it a very small thing to be judged of man's judgment, for he that judgeth us is the Lord.

Give us grace to abide with thee, in the calling wherein we are called; and in all our ways to acknowledge thee, and be thou pleased to direct our steps. Let those that are called,

being servants, be the Lord's free men; and those that are called, being free, be Christ's servants. Let all in every relation dwell together in unity, that it may be as the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descendeth upon the mountains of Zion. O that we may dwell together as joint heirs of the grace of life, that our prayers may not be hindered. Give us grace to honour all men, to love the brotherhood, to fear God, and to be subject to the higher powers, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. O that we may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God. O that our ways were directed to keep thy commandments. And then shall we not be ashamed when we have a respect to them all. Teach us, O Lord, the way of thy statutes, and we shall keep it unto the end. Give us understanding, and we shall keep thy law, yea, we shall observe it with our whole heart. Make us to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein we do delight. Incline our hearts unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness. Grant us, we pray thee, according to the riches of thy glory, that we may be strengthened with all might by thy Spirit in the inward man: that Christ may dwell in our hearts by faith, and that we being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height, and may know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, and be filled with a divine fulness, and may partake of a divine nature. And let the love of Christ constrain us to live not to ourselves, but to him that died for us, and rose again. Let our path be as the shining light, which shines more and more to the perfect day.

5. We know that we are born to trouble, as the sparks fly upward; but in six troubles be thou pleased to deliver us, and in seven let no evil touch us. Let the eternal God be our refuge, and underneath be the everlasting arms, that the spirit thou hast made may not fail before thee, nor the soul that thou hast redeemed. Let us be strengthened with all might, according to thy glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness. Let thy statutes be our songs in the house of our pilgrimage; and let thy testimonies, which we have taken as a heritage for ever, be always the rejoicing of our hearts. When we are troubled on every side, yet let us

not be distressed, and when we are perplexed let us not be in despair, but as sorrowful, and yet always rejoicing; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

If Satan desire to have us that he may sift us as wheat, yet let Christ's intercession prevail for us, that our faith fail not. Till we are taken out of the world, let us be kept from the evil, and sanctified through thy truth; thy word is truth. Build us up, we pray thee, in our most holy faith, and keep us in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. Grant that we may continue to call upon thee as long as we may live, and till we die, may never remove our integrity from us: and that our righteousness we may hold fast, and never let it go, and our hearts may not reproach us so long as we live.

*Preparation for Death; Fitness for Heaven; Deliverance from Calamities, and the Comforting Promises.*

1. LORD make us to know our end, and the measure of our days, what it is, that we may know and consider how frail we are; that our days are as an handbreadth, and that every man at his best state, is altogether vanity, that our days upon earth are as a shadow, and there is no abiding. Lord, teach us so to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom, and make us to consider our latter end. Lord, make us always ready with our loins girded about, and our light burning, because the Son of man comes at an hour that we think not. Keep us all the days of our appointed time, waiting till our change comes; and then shalt thou call, and we will answer. Bring us to our grave as a shock of corn in its season; satisfy us with life, whether it be longer or shorter, show us thy salvation. And when we walk through the valley of the shadow of death, be thou with us, that we may fear no evil, let thy rod, and thy staff comfort us. Let goodness and mercy follow us all the days of our life, and let us dwell in the house of the Lord for ever. Mercy and truth be with us. Redeem our souls from the power of the grave, and receive us: guide us by thy counsel, and afterward receive us to glory.

2. Lord make us meet to partake of the inheritance of the saints in light; let God himself work us to the self same thing,

and give us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. O that we may now have our conversation in heaven, that we may from thence with comfort, look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus, who shall change our vile bodies, that they may be fashioned like unto his glorious body. O that we may set our affections on things that are above, and that our life may be hid with Christ in God, that when Christ, who is our life, shall appear, we also may appear with him in glory, that when he shall appear, we may be like him, may see him as he is, may behold his face in righteousness, and when we awake, may be satisfied with his likeness. When we fail, let us be received into everlasting habitations, in the city that hath habitations, whose builder and maker is God, that we may be together for ever with the Lord, to see as we are seen, and know as we are known. And in the mean time, help us to comfort ourselves and one another with these words; and having this hope in us, to purify ourselves even as Christ is pure. And now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, who hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, comfort our hearts, and establish us in every good word and work.

3. Thou, Lord, art our refuge and our fortress, and under thy wings will we trust, thy truth shall be our shield and buckler: let us therefore not be afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day. Having made the Lord our refuge, and the most High our habitation, let no evil befall us, nor any plague come nigh our dwelling. Let the Lord be our keeper, even he that keepeth Israel, and neither slumbers nor sleeps. Let the Lord be our shade on our right hand, that the sun may not smite us by day, nor the moon by night: let the Lord preserve us from all evil, the Lord preserve our souls; the Lord preserve our going out and coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore. Lord make a hedge about us, about our houses, and about all that we have round about; and take sickness away from the midst of us.

4. O that the beauty of the Lord our God may be upon us; prosper thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it: save now we beseech thee, O Lord: O Lord, we beseech thee, send now prosperity. Let our sons be as plants grown up in their youth, and our daugh-

ters as corner-stones polished after the similitude of a palace ; let our garners be full affording all manner of store ; and let there be no breaking in or going out, no complaining in our streets : happy is the people that is in such a case, yea rather, happy is the people whose God is the Lord. Let us be blessed in the city, and blessed in the field, let our basket and our store be blessed, let us be blessed when we come in, and when we go out. Let thy good providence so order all events concerning us, as that they may be made to work for good, to us, as thou hast promised they shall to all that love thee, and are called according to thy purpose. Give us to trust in the Lord, and do good, and then we shall dwell in the land, and verily we shall be fed ; and be thou pleased to bring forth our righteousness as the light, and our judgment as the noon-day. Let us be hid from the scourge of the tongue, and not be afraid of destruction when it cometh ; let us be in league with the stones of the field, and let the beasts of the field be at peace with us ; let us know that our tabernacle is in peace, and let us visit our habitation and not sin. And if God will be with us, and will keep us in the way that we go, during our pilgrimage in this world, and will give us bread to eat, and raiment to put on, so that we may come to our heavenly Father's house in peace, then the Lord shall be our God.

Lord, thou hast given us many exceeding great and precious promises, which are all yea and amen in Christ. Now be it unto thy servants according to the word which thou hast spoken. Give us to draw water with joy out of those wells of salvation, to suck and be satisfied from those breasts of consolation : and now, O Lord God, let the word which thou hast spoken concerning thy servants be established for ever, and do as thou hast said. Deal with us according to the tenor of the everlasting covenant, which is well ordered in all things, and sure, and which is all our salvation, and all our desire. Look upon us, and be merciful to us, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name, and do more for us than we are able to ask or think, and supply all our needs according to thy riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

*Of the Fourth Part of Prayer, which is Thanksgivings for the Mercies we have received from God, and the many Favours of his we are interested in, and have, and hope for Benefit by.*

FOR THE DIVINE GOODNESS ; FOR TEMPORAL BLESSINGS, PERSONAL AND SOCIAL ; FOR SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS.

1. UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks ; for that thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare. We will praise the Lord, for it is good, it is pleasant, and praise is comely for the upright, yea, it is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High, and show forth thy loving kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night. We will extol thee our God, O King, and will bless thy name for ever and ever : every day will we bless thee, and will praise thy name for ever and ever : we will abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and sing of thy righteousness. We will sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints ; O let Israel rejoice in him that made him, let the children of Zion be joyful in their King : let the saints be joyful in glory, and let the high praises of God be in their hearts, and in their mouths. We are here through Jesus Christ to offer the sacrifice of praise to thee, which we desire to do continually, that is the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to thy name. And thou hast said that he that offers praise glorifies thee, and that this also shall please the Lord better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs. We give thanks unto the God of gods, unto the Lord of lords, for his mercy endures for ever. Thou art gracious and full of compassion, slow to anger and of great mercy, and hast told us that thou dost not afflict willingly, or grieve the children of men, but though thou cause grief, yet thou wilt have compassion, according to the multitude of thy mercies.

2. When we consider the heavens, the work of thy fingers, the sun, the moon, and the stars which thou hast ordained ; Lord, what is man, that thou thus visitest him ? For, truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun : all the glory be to the Father of light, who com-

mandeth the morning, and causeth the day-spring to know his place. Thou didst not leave thyself without witness among the heathen, in that thou didst good, and gavest them rain from heaven and fruitful seasons, filling their hearts with food and gladness. Thou coverest the heavens with clouds, and preparest rain for the earth, and makest grass to grow upon the mountains: thou givest to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

Thy covenant of the day and of the night, is not broken, but still thou givest the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night; and art faithful to that covenant of providence, that while the earth remains, seed-time and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night shall not cease. The heaven, even the heavens are thine, but the earth thou hast given to the children of men; and thou hast put all things under their feet, and made them to have dominion over the works of thy hands. Thou givest to all life and breath, and all things; and the earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy. All the creatures wait upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season; thou givest them they gather, thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good: thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created, thou renewest the face of the earth. This thy glory shall endure for ever, and thou rejoicest in these works.

3. We will praise thee, for we are fearfully and wonderfully made, and that our souls, our nobler part, know right well; for no man knows the things of a man, save the spirit of a man which is in him. Thou hast made us of that rank of beings, which is little lower than the angels, and is crowned with glory and honour; for there is a spirit in man, and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding. And the spirit of a man is the candle of the Lord. Thou, Lord, hast formed us for thyself, that we might show forth thy praise. We lay us down and sleep, for thou, Lord, makest us to dwell in safety. Thou hast given thine angels a charge concerning us, to keep us in all our ways, to bear us up in their hands, lest we dash our foot against a stone. And they are all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for the good of them that shall be heirs of salvation.

When the sorrows of death have compassed us, and the

pains of hell hath got hold upon us, we have called upon the name of the Lord, and have found that gracious is the Lord, and righteous, yea, our God is merciful ; we have been brought low, and he hath helped us, and hath delivered our souls from death, our eyes from tears, and our feet from falling. We will therefore walk before the Lord in the land of the living.

Blessed be the Lord, who daily loads us with his benefits, even the God of our salvation. Thou makest us to lie down in green pastures, thou feedest us beside the still waters : thou preparest a table for us in the presence of our enemies, thou anointest our head, and our cup runs over. When we remember all the ways which the Lord our God hath led us for so many years in this wilderness, we must here set up a stone and call it Ebenezer, for hitherto the Lord hath helped us. It is God that girdeth us with strength, and maketh our way perfect : that hath blessed the work of our hands, and it may be so that though our beginning was small, yet our latter end hath greatly increased.

When we have eaten and are full, we have reason to bless thee for the good land which thou hast given us : a land which the eyes of the Lord our God are always upon, from the beginning of the year even to the end of the year. Thou makest peace in our borders, and fillest us with the finest of the wheat.

4. But especially blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly things in Christ. O how wonderfully did the kindness and love of God our Saviour towards man appear, not by any works of righteousness which he had done, but according to his mercy he saved us : we had destroyed ourselves, but in thee, and thee only, was our help. When we were cast out in the open field, and no eye pitied us, thou sawest us polluted in our own blood, and thou saidst unto us, Live ; yea, thou saidst unto us, Live ; and the time was a time of love. When the redemption of the soul was so precious as that it must have ceased for ever, and no man could by any means redeem his brother, or give to God a ransom for him, then thou wast pleased to find a ransom, that we might be delivered from going down to the pit. Herein appears the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world for our glory.



We are bound to give thanks always to thee, O God, because thou hast from the beginning chosen some to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit. Thine they were, and thou gavest them to Christ, and this is thy will, that of all that thou hast given him he should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day.

*For a Saviour ; his Incarnation ; Ministry ; Atonement ; Resurrection.*

1. We bless thee, that when sacrifice and offerings thou wouldst not, and in it hadst no pleasure, that then the eternal Son of God said, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God, and a body hast thou prepared me : and that as in the volume of the book it was written of him, he did delight to do thy will, O God, yea, thy law was within his heart. That he is thy servant, whom thou dost uphold : thine elect, in whom thy soul delighteth : thy beloved Son, in whom thou art well pleased : that thou hast given him for a covenant of the people, and that through him we are not under the law but under grace. That God so loved the world, as to give his only begotten Son, that whosoever believes in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

We bless thee that as soon as ever man had sinned, it was graciously promised, that the seed of the woman should break the serpent's head : and that in the old testament sacrifices, Jesus Christ was the lamb slain from the foundation of the world. We adore that wisdom, peace and goodness with which thou broughtest the vine out of Egypt, didst cast out the heathen and plant it ; thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land. We bless thee that to the Jews were committed the oracles of God, that they had the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises. We bless thee for all that which thou didst at sundry times and in divers manners speak in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, those holy men of God, who spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, and prophesied of the grace that should come unto us, testifying beforehand the suffering of Christ, and the glory that should follow, and that not to themselves only, but to us they ministered those great things, which

the angels themselves desire to look into. And especially we bless thee that thou hast provided some better things for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

2. We bless thee that when the fulness of time was come, thou didst send forth thy Son made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. That the eternal Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and there were those who saw his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness, that God was manifested in the flesh. We bless thee, that to this end he was born, and for this cause he came into the world, that he might bear witness of the truth, and we believe, and are sure, that he is that Christ, the Son of the living God; that it is he that should come, and we are to look for no other. We bless thee that the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost; that he is come that we might have life, and that we might have it more abundantly, and that for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Lord, we receive it as a faithful saying, and well worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, even the chief. We bless thee that forasmuch as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same: that he took not on him the nature of angels, but our nature, and was in all things made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people, and that he is not ashamed to call them brethren. And that the first begotten was brought into the world with a charge given to all the angels of God to worship him.

We bless thee that thou wast in Christ, reconciling the world to thyself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and that thou hast committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Glory be to God in the highest, for in and through Jesus Christ there is on earth peace, and good will towards men. We thank thee for the power thou hast given him over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as were given him.

3. We bless thee for the assurance we have, that he is a teacher come from God, since no man could do these miracles

which he did, except God were with him. That thou hast in these last days spoken unto us by thy Son, whose doctrine was not his, but his that sent him, and he spake as one having authority ; and that we are encouraged to come and learn of him, because he is meek and lowly in heart, and in learning of him we shall find rest to our souls. We bless thee that he hath left us an example, that we should follow his steps, in that he did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth, and when he was reviled, he reviled not again ; and his meat and drink was to do the will of his Father ; in that he was holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners. O that we may be armed with the same mind, and that as he was, so we may be in this world ; and that we may so walk even as he walked. We bless thee that the works which he did, the same bore witness of him, that the Father had sent him, that by his power the blind received their sight, the lame walked, the lepers were cleansed, the deaf heard, the dead were raised up, and the poor had the gospel preached to them ; and even the winds and the sea obeyed him, for which we glorify the God of Israel. Doubtless this was the Son of God.

4. We bless thee that Jesus Christ came to call, not the righteous, but sinners (such as we are) to repentance, and had power on earth to forgive sin ; that he came to save his people from their sins ; and is the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world, and that he is (to his honour, not to his reproach) a friend to publicans and sinners. We thank thee for the gracious invitations he gave to those who are weary and heavy laden, to come to him for rest : and for the assurance he hath given, that whosoever comes unto him, he will in no wise cast out.

We bless thee, that by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified, that he hath finished transgression, made an end of sin, made reconciliation for iniquity, and hath brought in an everlasting righteousness. That he hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, by being made a curse for us. That what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God hath done by sending his own son in the likeness of sinful flesh, who, by a sacrifice for sin, condemned sin in the flesh. That he was wounded for our transgressions, and bruised for our iniquities, and that the chastise-

ment of our peace was upon him, and by his stripes we are healed ; and that the Lord having laid upon him the iniquity of us all, it pleased the Lord to bruise him, and put him to grief. That appearing to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself, he did by the eternal Spirit offer himself without spot unto God, and by his own blood entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. That he is our peace, who, having broke down the middle wall of partition between Jew and Gentile, hath made himself of twain one new man, hath reconciled both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby. That he hath loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us unto our God kings and priests. O the height, and depth, and length, and breadth of that love of Christ which passeth knowledge ! that great love wherewith he loved us ! Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing ; for he was slain, and hath redeemed us to God by his blood.

5. We thank thee that as he was delivered for our offences, so he rose again for our justification, and was declared to be the Son of God with power, by the resurrection from the dead. That God suffered not his holy One to see corruption, but loosed the pains of death, because it was impossible he should be holden of them, and so declared to all the house of Israel, that that same Jesus whom they crucified is both Lord and Christ. And that for this end Christ both died and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living, and that whether we wake or sleep, we might live together with him.

*For Ascension of Christ, his Intercession and Exaltation ; for the Holy Spirit and the Covenant of Grace.*

1. We bless thee that our Lord Jesus Christ is ascended to his Father and our Father, to his God and our God ; is ascended up on high, having led captivity captive, and hath received gifts for men, yea even for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them. That as the forerunner he is for us entered, entered into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us, a Lamb as it had been slain, standing in the midst of the throne. That is set on the right

hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, angels and authorities, and powers being made subject to him. That he is gone before to prepare a place for us in his Father's house, where there are many mansions; and though, whither he is gone, we cannot follow him now, yet we hope to follow him hereafter, when he shall come again to receive us to himself, that where he is, there we may be also.

2. We thank thee that having borne the sins of many, he makes intercession for transgressors; and prays not for those only that were given him when he was upon earth, but for all that shall believe on him through their word; that they all may be one. That we have an advocate with the Father, even Jesus Christ the righteous, who is therefore able to save to the uttermost all those that come to God as a Father, by him as a Mediator, seeing he ever lives, making intercession. That we have a High Priest taken from among men, and ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sin, who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, and that he is become the Author of eternal salvation to all them that obey him.

3. We thank thee that because our Lord Jesus humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross, therefore God hath highly exalted him, and given him a name, above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee might bow, and every tongue confess (as we do at this time) that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. That all power is given unto him, both in heaven and in earth, that thou hast set him over the works of thy hands, and hast put all things in subjection under his feet, and so hath crowned him with glory and honour. That he is king of kings, and Lord of lords, that the Ancient of days hath given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, an everlasting dominion, and a kingdom which shall not be destroyed. That the government is upon his shoulders, and that his name is called Wonderful, Counsellor, the mighty God, the everlasting Father, and the Prince of Peace: and of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end. That thou hast set him as a King upon thy holy hill of Zion, and that he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, shall reign till he has put down all

opposing rule, principality and power, till all his enemies are made his footstool, and then he shall deliver up the kingdom to God, even the Father, that God may be all in all.

4. We bless thee that when our Lord Jesus went away, he sent us another comforter to abide with us for ever, even the Spirit of truth, who shall glorify the Son, for he shall take of his, and shall show it unto us. And blessed be God for the promise, that as earthly parents, though evil, know how to give good gifts to their children, so our heavenly Father will give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him, that Holy Spirit of promise which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession.

5. We thank thee that in Jesus Christ thou hast made an everlasting covenant with us, even the sure mercies of David, and that though the mountains may depart, and the hills be removed, yet this covenant of thy peace shall never be removed. That thou hast given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these we might be partakers of a divine nature: and that Jesus Christ is the Mediator of this better covenant, which is established upon better promises. That though thou chasten our transgression with the rod, and our iniquity with stripes, yet thy loving kindness thou wilt not utterly take away, nor cause thy faithfulness to fail, thy covenant thou wilt not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of thy lips. That being willing more abundantly to show to the heirs of promise the immutability of thy counsel, thou hast confirmed it by an oath, that by two immutable things in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold on the hope set before us.

*For the Scriptures, Christian Ordinances, the Establishment and Preservation of Christianity, and the Communion of Saints, and the Crown of Life.*

1. We thank thee that we have the scriptures to search, and that in them we have eternal life, and that they testify of Christ, and that all Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, and for instruction in righteousness. That whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through

patience and comfort of the scripture might have hope : and that we have this most sure word of prophecy, as a light shining in a dark place.

2. We thank thee that thou hast made known unto us thy holy sabbaths, and that still there remains the keeping of a sabbath to the people of God. And that when the Lord Jesus ascended up on high, he gave gifts unto men, not only prophets, apostles, and evangelists, but pastors and teachers, for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ : and that while they teach us to observe all things which Christ hath commanded, he hath promised to be with them always, even unto the end of world.

3. We thank thee that the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, and the gospel which was made known to all nations for the obedience of faith, was mighty through God, to the pulling down of strong holds ; that the Lord wrought with it, and confirmed the word by signs following, so that Satan fell as lightning from heaven. That though the gospel was preached in much contention, yet it grew and prevailed mightily, and multitudes turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God, and to wait for his Son from heaven.

4. That Jesus Christ hath built his church upon a rock, which the gates of hell cannot prevail against, but his seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven. We bless thee for all those who have been enabled to approve themselves to God in much patience, in afflictions, in distresses, who, when they have been brought before governors and kings for Christ's sake, it has turned to them for a testimony, and God has given them a mouth and wisdom, which all their adversaries were not able to gainsay or resist. That those who for Christ's sake were killed all the day long, and accounted as sheep for the slaughter, yet in all these things were more than conquerors, through him that loved us. We bless thee for the cloud of witnesses with which we are encompassed about, for the footsteps of the flock, for the elders that have obtained a good report, and are now, through faith and patience,

inheriting the promises. Lord, give us to follow them, as they followed Christ.

5. We bless thee, that if we walk in the light, we have fellowship one with another, even with all that in every place call on the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours. We thank thee that all the children of God which were scattered abroad, are united in him who is the head of the body of the church: so that they are all our brethren and companions in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ.

6. We thank thee for the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him; the inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for us. That having here no continuing city, we are encouraged to seek the better country, that is, the heavenly, the city that hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. That we are in hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, hath promised, and that all true believers, through grace, have eternal life abiding in them.

*For Spiritual Blessings; Remission of Sins; Sanctifying Grace; Communion with God; Support under Affliction, and Performance of Promises.*

1. WE bless thee that thou hast not given us over to a reprobate mind, that our consciences are not seared, that thou hast not said concerning us, They are joined to idols, let them alone, but that thy Spirit is yet striving with us. And hath God by his grace translated us out of the kingdom of darkness into the kingdom of his dear Son? Hath he called us into the fellowship of Jesus Christ, and made us nigh by his blood, who by nature were afar off? Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name we give glory. We give thanks to God always for those to whom the gospel is come, not in word only, but in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance. Thou hast loved us with an everlasting love, and therefore with loving kindness thou hast drawn us, drawn us with the cords of a man, and the bands of love.

2. We bless thee for the redemption we have through Christ's blood, even the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of thy grace, wherein thou hast abounded towards us. That thou hast forgiven all our iniquities, and healed all our



diseases; and hast in love to our souls delivered them from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all our sins behind thy back. Thou hast not quenched the smoking flax, nor broke the bruised reed, nor despised the day of small things, but having obtained help of God we continue hitherto. In the day when we cried thou hast answered us, and hast strengthened us with strength in our souls. Unless the Lord had been our help, our souls had almost dwelt in silence: but when we said, our foot slippeth, thy mercy, O Lord, help us up: and in the multitude of our thoughts within us, thy comforts have been the delight of our souls.

3. We have been abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house, and thou hast made us drink of the river of thy pleasures. For with thee is the fountain of life, in thy light shall we see light. Thou hast brought us to thy holy mountain, and made us joyful in thy house of prayer, and we have found it good for us to draw near to God. We have had reason to say, That a day in thy courts is better than a thousand, and that it is better to be door keepers in the house of our God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness; for the Lord God is a sun and shield, he will give grace and glory, and no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly: O Lord of hosts blessed is the man that trusteth in thee. We have sat down under thy shadow with delight, and thy fruit hath been sweet unto our taste; thou hast brought us into the banqueting house, and thy banner over us has been love.

Nay, before we have called thou hast answered, and while we have been yet speaking, thou hast heard and hast said, Here I am, and hast been nigh unto us in all that which we call unto thee for. Blessed be God, who hath not turned away our prayer, or his mercy from us, for we have prayed, and have gone away, and our countenance has been no more sad.

4. Thou hast comforted us in all our tribulation, hast considered our trouble, and known our souls in adversity, and showed us thy marvellous kindness, as in a strong city. When afflictions have abounded, consolations have much more abounded. Though no affliction for the present hath been joyous but grievous, nevertheless, afterwards it hath yielded the peaceable fruit of righteousness; and hath proved to be for our

profit, that we might be partakers of thy holiness. We have had reason to say, that it was good for us we were afflicted, that we might learn thy commandments; for before we were afflicted, we went astray, but afterwards have kept thy word. It has been but for a season, and when there was need that we were in heaviness, through manifold temptations: and we beg that all the trials of our faith may be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ, whom having not seen we love; in whom, though now we see him yet believing, we rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory; are longing to receive the end of our faith, even the salvation of our souls.

5. There hath not failed one word of all the good promise, which thou hast promised to David thy servant, and Israel thy people. And now what shall we render unto the Lord for all his benefits towards us? Let our souls return to him and repose in him as their rest; because he hath dealt bountifully with us, we will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord: for the Lord is good, and his mercy is everlasting, and his truth endureth to all generations. We will bless the Lord at all times, yea, his praise shall continually be in our mouths; we will sing unto the Lord as long as we live; and we hope to be shortly with those blessed ones who dwell in his house above, and are still praising him, and who rest not day or night from saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty.

~~~~~

*Of the Fifth Part of Prayer, which is Intercession, or Address  
and Supplication to God for Others.*

FOR THE WHOLE WORLD; THE SPREAD OF THE GOSPEL, CON-  
VERSION OF THE JEWS, AND FOR THE PEOPLE OF GOD UNI-  
VERSALLY.

1. O LOOK with compassion upon the world that lies in wickedness, and let the prince of this world be cast out that has blinded their minds. O let thy way be known upon earth, that barbarous nations may be civilized, and those that live without God in the world may be brought to the service of the

living God, and thus let thy saving health be known unto all nations. Let the people praise thee, O God, yea, let all the people praise thee, O let the nations be glad and sing for joy, for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. O let thy salvation and thy righteousness be openly showed in the sight of the heathen, and let all the ends of the earth see the salvation of our God. O give thy Son the heathen for his inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for his possession.

2. O let the gospel be preached unto every creature, for how shall men believe in him whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without preachers? And how shall they preach except they be sent? And who shall send forth labourers, but the Lord of the harvest? Let the people which sit in darkness see a great light, and to them which sit in the region and shadow of death let light spring up. Add unto thy church daily such as shall be saved; enlarge the place of its tents, lengthen its cords, and strengthen its stakes. Bring thy seed from the east, and gather them from the west; say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring thy sons from far, and thy daughters from the ends of the earth. Let them come with acceptance to thine altar, and glorify the house of thy glory; let them fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows. In every place let incense be offered to thy name, and pure offerings: and from the rising of the sun, to the going down of the same, let thy name be great among the Gentiles: and let the offering up of the Gentiles be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. O let the earth be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

3. Let the branches which are broken off not abide still in unbelief, but be grafted in again into their own olive-tree. And though blindness is in part happened to Israel, yet let the fulness of the Gentiles come in, and let all Israel be saved. Let them be made to look upon him whom they have pierced, and that they turn to the Lord; let the vail which is upon their hearts be taken away.

4. Let the churches of Asia, that were golden candlesticks, which the Lord Jesus delighted to walk in the midst of, be again made so. Restore unto them their liberties as at first, and their privileges as at the beginning, purely purge away

their dross, and take away all their tin, and turn again their captivity, as streams in the south.

Our heart's desire, and prayer to God for the gospel Israel, is, that it may be saved. Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion, build the walls of Jerusalem. Peace be within her walls, and prosperity within her palaces: for our brethren and companion's sake, we will now say, Peace be within her. Save thy people, O Lord, and bless thine heritage: feed them also, and lift them up for ever. Give strength unto thy people, and bless thy people with peace; with thy favour do thou compass them as with a shield. Grace be with all them that love the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity; for thou knowest them that are thine: and give to all that name the name of Christ, to depart from iniquity. We pray for all that believe in Christ, that they all may be one: and since there is one body, and one Spirit, and one hope of our calling, one Lord, one faith, one baptism, and one God and Father of all, give to all Christians to be of one heart, and one way. Let the word of the Lord in all places, have a free course, and let it be glorified.

*For the Wicked; for the Persecuted; for the Nations; for our own Land; its Civil Magistrates, and its Christian Ministers.*

1. O TEACH transgressors thy ways, and let sinners be converted unto thee. O give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth, the truth as it is in Jesus, the truth which is according to godliness, that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil. Let those that are as sheep going astray, return to Jesus Christ the shepherd and bishop of our souls. Show those fools their folly and misery, that have said in their hearts, there is no God, and that are corrupt and have done abominable work. Lord, maintain the honour of the scripture, the law and the testimony, and convince those who speak not according to that word, that it is because there is no light in them: magnify that word above all thy name; magnify the law, magnify the gospel, and make both honourable. Lord, let thy Spirit be poured out upon thy churches from on high, and then the wilderness shall become a fruitful field, then judgment shall return unto righteousness, and all the upright in heart shall follow it. Let pure religion, and undefiled before

God and the Father, flourish and prevail every where, that kingdom of God among men, which is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. O revive this work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known, and let our times be times of reformation.

Let them be confounded and turned back that hate Zion, and be as the grass upon the house-tops, which withereth before it grow up. Let no weapon formed against thy church prosper, and let every tongue that riseth against it in judgment be condemned. Lord, let the man of sin be consumed with the Spirit of thy mouth, and destroyed with the brightness of thy coming : and let those be undeceived that have been long under the power of strong delusions to believe a lie, and let them receive the truth in the love of it. Let Babylon fall, and sink like a mill-stone into the sea ; and let the kings of the earth, that have given their power and honour to the beast, be wrought upon at length to bring it into the new Jerusalem.

2. We desire in our prayers to remember them that are in bonds for the testimony of Jesus, as bound with them and them which suffer adversity, as being ourselves also in the body. O send from above ; and deliver them from those that hate them, and bring them forth into a large place. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord ; awake, as in the ancient days, as in the generations of old, and make the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed of the Lord to pass over. For the oppression of the poor, and the sighing of the needy, now do thou arise, O Lord, and set them in safety from them that puff at them. O strengthen the patience and faith of thy suffering saints, that they may hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord. O let the year of thy redeemed come, and year of recompense for the controversy of Zion. Lord, arise, and have mercy upon Zion, and let the time to favour her, yea, the set time come ; yea, let the Lord build up Zion, and appear in his glory. Lord regard the prayer of the destitute, and do not despise their prayer. O Lord God, cease we beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise, for he is small ? O cause thy face to shine upon that part of thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. Let the sorrowful sighing of thy prisoners come before thee, and according to the greatness of thy power, preserve thou those that for thy name's sake are appointed to die.

3. Thou, Lord, art the governor among the nations : who shall not fear thee, O king of nations ? Thou sittest in the throne judging right ; judge the world therefore in righteousness, and minister judgment to the people in uprightness. Lord, hasten the time when thou wilt make wars to cease to the ends of the earth ; when nation shall no more lift up sword against nation, nor kingdom against kingdom, but swords shall be beaten into plow-shares, and spears into pruning hooks, and they shall not learn war any more. Make kings nursing fathers, and their queens nursing mothers to the Israel of God. And in the days of these kings, let the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, even the kingdom of the Redeemer.

4. We bless thee that thou hast planted us in a very fruitful hill, and hast not made the wilderness our habitation, or the barren land our dwelling, but our land yields her increase. Lord, thou hast dealt favourably with our land : we have heard with our ears, and our fathers have told us what work thou didst for us in their days, and in the times of old : and as we have heard, so have we seen ; for we have thought of thy loving-kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple. Thou hast given us a pleasant land, it is Immanuel's land, it is a valley of vision, thou hast set up thy tabernacle among us, and thy sanctuary is in the midst of us. We dwell safely under our own vines and fig-trees, and there is peace to him that goeth out and to him that comes in. And because the Lord loved our people, therefore he hath set a good government over us, to do judgment and justice ; to be a terror to evil-doers, and a protection and praise to them that do well.

But we are a sinful people, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers ; and a great deal of reason we have to sigh and cry for the abominations that are committed among us. Iniquity abounds among us, and the love of many is waxen cold. We have not been forsaken, nor forgotten of our God though our land be full of sin against the Holy One of Israel.

Be not thou a stranger in our land, or a wayfaring man that turns aside to tarry but for a night ; but be thou always in the midst of us ; we are called by thy name, O leave us not : though our iniquities testify against us, yet do thou it, for thy name's sake ; though our backslidings are many, and we have

sinned against thee. Turn us to thee, O Lord God of hosts, and then cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved. O stir up thy strength, and come and save us. Show us thy mercy, O Lord, and grant us thy salvation; yea, let that salvation be nigh them that fear thee, that glory may dwell in our land. Let mercy and truth meet together, righteousness and peace kiss each other: let truth spring out of the earth, and righteousness look down from heaven: yea, let the Lord give that which is good: let righteousness go before him, and set us in the way of his steps.

O let the throne of Christ endure for ever among us, even the place of thy sanctuary, that glorious high throne from the beginning. Let our candlestick never be removed out of his place though we have deserved it should, because we have left our first love. Never do to us as thou didst to thy place which was in Shiloh, where thou didst set thy name at first. Let us never know what a famine of the word means; nor ever be put to wander from sea to sea, and from the river to the ends of the earth, to seek the word of God. Let wisdom and knowledge be the stability of our times, and strength of salvation, and let the fear of the Lord be our treasure: let the righteous flourish among us, and let there be those that shall fear thee in our land, as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations, that there may be abundance of peace, and the children which shall be created may praise the Lord.

Let God himself be a wall of fire round about us, and the glory in the midst of us, yea, let his gospel be our glory, and upon all that glory let there be a defence. Peace be within our borders, and prosperity within our palaces, the prosperity both of merchandize and husbandry. Make our officers peace, and our exactors righteousness; let violence never be heard in our gates, wasting or destruction in our borders, and let our walls be called salvation, and our gates praise: never let our land be termed forsaken and desolate, and let the Lord delight in us, and let our land be married to him. Let our peace be as a river, and in order to that, our righteousness as the waves of the sea. Let that righteousness abound among us, which exalteth a nation, and deliver us from sin, which is a reproach to any people. Let our land yield her increase, and the trees their fruit, that we may eat bread and be full, and dwell in our

land safely. Abundantly bless our provision, and satisfy our poor with bread, that they which have gathered it may eat and praise the Lord. Bless our blessings, that all nations may call us blessed, and a delightsome land.

O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish thou the just, O thou righteous God that triest the hearts and reins. Inspire many to rise up for thee against the evil doers, and to stand up for thee against the workers of iniquity. Let those that are striving against sin never be weary or faint in their minds. Cause the unclean spirit to pass out of the land, and turn to the people a pure language, that they may call on the name of the Lord. Make us high above all nations in praise and in name, and in honour, by making us a holy people unto the Lord our God.

Give us help from trouble, for vain is the help of man; through God let our forces do valiantly; yea, let God himself tread down our enemies; and give them as dust to our sword, and as driven stubble to our bow. Let us be a people saved by the Lord, as the shield of our help, and the sword of our excellency; and make our enemies sensible that the Lord fighteth for us against them. Those who jeopard their lives for us in the high places of the field, teach their hands to war, and their fingers to fight, give them the shield of thy salvation; and let thy right hand hold them up, and cover their heads in the day of battle.

5. Counsel our counsellors, and teach our senators wisdom: O give them a spirit of wisdom and understanding, a spirit of counsel and might, a spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord, to make them of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord. O remove not the speech of the trusty, nor take away the understanding of the aged, nor ever let the things that belong to the nation's peace be hid from the eyes of those that are intrusted with the nation's counsels. Make it to appear that thou standest in the congregation of the mighty, and judgest among the gods, and that when the princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham, the God of Abraham himself is among them: and let the shields of the earth belong unto the Lord, that he may be greatly exalted. Make those that rule over us just, ruling in the fear of God; and let those that judge remember that they judge not



for man, but for the Lord, who is with them in the judgment, that therefore the fear of the Lord may be upon them. Make them able men, and men of truth, fearing God and hating covetousness, that judgment may run down like a river, and righteousness as a mighty stream. Enable our magistrates to defend the poor and fatherless ; to do justice for the afflicted and needy, to deliver the poor and needy, and to rid them out of the hand of the wicked, and let rulers never be a terror to good works, but to the evil.

6. Teach thy ministers how they ought to behave themselves in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, that they may not preach themselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and may study to show themselves approved of God, workmen that need not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Make them mighty in the scriptures, that from thence they may be thoroughly furnished for every good work, in doctrine showing uncorruptness, gravity, and sincerity, and sound speech, which cannot be condemned. Enable them to give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine, to meditate upon these things, to give themselves to prayer and to the ministry of the word, to give themselves wholly to them ; and to continue in them that they may both save themselves and those that hear them. Let utterance be given to them, that they may open their mouths boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, that thereof they may speak as they ought to speak, as able ministers of the New Testament, not of the letter but of the spirit, and let them obtain mercy of the Lord to be faithful. Let the arms of their hands be made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob : and let them be full of power by the Spirit of the Lord of hosts, to show thy people their transgressions, and the house of Jacob their sins. Make them sound in the faith, and enable them always to speak the things which become sound doctrine, with meekness instructing those that oppose themselves ; and let not the servants of the Lord strive, but be gentle to all men, apt to teach. Make them good examples to the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity ; and let them be clean that bear the vessels of the Lord, and let holiness to the Lord be written upon their foreheads. Lord grant that they may not labour in vain, or spend their strength for naught, and in

vain, but let the hand of the Lord be with them, that many may believe, and turn to the Lord.

*For Seminaries of Learning; for all conditions of Men, Young, and Aged, Rich, Poor, Afflicted, Enemies, Friends.*

1. Let the schools of the prophets be replenished with every good gift and every perfect gift from above, from the Father of lights. Cast salt into those fountains, and heat the waters thereof, that from thence may issue streams, which shall make glad the city of our God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the most high.

2. Give grace to all the subjects of this land, that they may, under the government God hath set over us, live quiet and peaceable lives in all godliness and honesty, dwelling together in unity, that the Lord may command a blessing upon us, even life for evermore. Let all, of every denomination, that fear God, and work righteousness, be accepted of him; yea, let such as love thy salvation say continually, The Lord be magnified, that hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servants.

3. Lord, give to those that are young to remember their Creator in the days of their youth, that thereby they may be kept from the vanity which childhood and youth are subject to, and may be restrained from walking in the way of their heart, and in the sight of their eyes, by considering, that for all these things God will bring them into judgment. Lord, make young people sober-minded, and let the word of God abide in them, that they may be strong, and may overcome the wicked one. Keep those that are setting out in the world from the corruption that is in the world through lust, and give to those that have been well educated to hold fast the form of sound words, and to continue in the things which they have learned.

4. There are some that are old disciples of Jesus Christ; Lord give them still to bring forth fruit in old age, to show that the Lord is upright; that he is their Rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him. Now the evil days are come, and the years of which they say there is no pleasure in them, let thy comforts delight their souls. Even to their old age be thou he, and to the hoary hairs do thou carry them thou hast made, we beseech thee bear, yea, do thou carry and deliver them. Those whom thou hast taught from their youth up, and have

hitherto declared all thy wondrous works, now also when they are old and gray-headed leave them not, cast them not off in their old age, fail them not when their strength fails. Let every hoary head be a crown of glory to those that have it, being found in the way of righteousness, and give them to know whom they have believed.

5. Keep, Lord, those that are rich in the world from being high minded, and trusting in uncertain riches, and give them to trust in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy: that they may do good and be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate, that they may lay up in store for themselves a good security for the time to come. Though it is hard for those that are rich to enter the kingdom of heaven, yet with thee this is possible.

6. Lord, make those that are poor in the world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, and give to them to receive the gospel. O that the poor of the flock may wait upon thee, and may know the word of the Lord. Many are the troubles of the righteous, good Lord deliver them out of them all, and though no affliction for the present seems to be joyous, but grievous, nevertheless, afterward let it yield the peaceable fruit of righteousness to them that are exercised thereby.

7. Lord, give us to love our enemies, to bless them that curse us, and to pray for them that despitefully use us, and persecute us. Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do; and lay not their malice against us to their charge, and work in us a disposition to forbear and forgive in love, as thou requirest we should when we pray. And grant that our ways may so please the Lord, that even our enemies may be at peace with us. Let the wolf and the lamb lay down together, and let there be none to hurt or destroy in all the holy mountain; let not Ephraim envy Judah, nor Judah vex Ephraim.

8. And we wish for all those whom we love in truth, that they may prosper, and be in health, especially that their souls may prosper. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with their spirits.

*Of Addresses to God upon Particular Occasions, whether Domestic or Public.*

FOR THE MORNING.

OUR voice shalt thou now hear in the morning, in the morning will we direct our prayer unto thee, and looking up; for our souls wait for thee, O Lord, more than they that watch for the morning; yea more than they that watch for the morning; and we will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning, for thou hast been our defence. Is it thou, O God, that hast commanded the morning, and caused the day-spring to know its place, that it might take hold of the ends of the earth, and it is turned as clay to the seal. The day is thine, the night also is thine; thou hast prepared the light and the sun. With the light of the morning, let the day-spring from on high visit us, to give us the knowledge of salvation, through the tender mercies of our God. And let the Sun of righteousness arise upon our souls with healing under his wing: and our path be as the shining light, which shines more and more to the perfect day. It is of thy mercy, O Lord, that we are not consumed, even because thy compassions fail not, they are new every morning, great is thy faithfulness: and if weeping sometimes endures for a night, joy comes in the morning.

We thank thee that we have laid us down, have had where to lay our head, and have not been wandering in deserts and mountains, in dens and caves of the earth; and that we have slept, and have not been full of tossings to and fro till the dawning of the day, that wearisome nights are not appointed to us, and we are not saying at our lying down, when shall we arise, and the night be gone? But our bed comforts us, and our couch eases our complaints. Thou givest us sleep, as thou givest it to thy beloved, and that having laid us down and slept, we have waked again, thou hast lightened our eyes, so that we have not slept the sleep of death. Thou hast preserved us from the pestilence that walketh in darkness, and from the malice of the rulers of the darkness of this world, the roaring lion that goes about seeking to devour: he that keeps Israel, and neither slumbers nor sleeps, has kept us, and so we have been safe.

But we cannot say with thy servant David, that when we awake we are still with thee, or that our eyes have prevented the night watches, that we might meditate on thy word; but vain thoughts still lodge within us. O pardon our sins, and cause us to hear thy loving kindness this morning, for in thee do we trust: cause us to know the way wherein we should walk, for we lift up our souls unto thee: teach us to do thy will, for thou art our God, thy Spirit is good, lead us into the way and land of uprightness. And now let the Lord preserve and keep us from all evil this day, yea, let the Lord preserve our souls: Lord preserve our going out and coming in: give thine angels charge concerning us, to bear us up in their hands, and keep us in all our ways. And give us grace to do the work of the day in its day, as the duty of the day requires.

## FOR THE EVENING.

THOU, O God, makest the out-goings of the evening, as well as the morning to rejoice; for thereby thou callest us from our work and our labour, and biddest us rest a while. And now let our souls return to thee, and repose in thee as our rest, because thou hast dealt bountifully with us: so shall our sleep be sweet to us. Blessed be the Lord, who daily loads us with his benefits, who hath this day preserved our going out and coming in; and now we have received from thee our daily bread, we pray, Father, forgive us our trespasses: and we will lay us down and sleep; for thou, Lord, makest us to dwell in safety. Make a hedge of protection (we pray thee) about us, and about our house, and about all that we have round about. Let the angels of God encamp round about us, to deliver us; that we may lay down, and none may make us afraid. Into thy hands we commit our spirit; that in slumberings upon the bed, our ears may be opened and instructions sealed; and let the Lord give us counsel, and let our reins instruct us in the night season: visit us in the night, and try us, and enable us to commune with our own hearts upon our beds. Give us to remember thee upon our bed, and to meditate upon thee in the night-watches, with the saints that are joyful in glory, and that sing aloud upon their beds.

## BEFORE MEAT.

THOU, O Lord, givest food to all flesh, for thy mercy

endures for ever. The eyes of all things wait on thee ; but especially thou givest meat to them that fear thee, being ever mindful of thy covenant. Thou art our life, and the length of our days, the God that hath fed us all our life long unto this day : thou givest us all things richly to enjoy, though we serve thee but poorly. Thou hast not only given us every green herb, and the fruit of the trees to be to us for meat, but every moving thing that liveth, even as the green herb. And blessed be God, that now under the gospel we are taught to call nothing common or unclean ; and that it is not that which goes into the man, that defiles the man, but that every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused ; for God hath created it to be received with thanksgiving, of them which believe and know the truth.

We acknowledge we are not worthy of the least crumb that falls from the table of thy providence : thou mightest justly take away from us the stay of bread, and the stay of water, and make us to eat our bread by weight, and to drink our water by measure, and with astonishment ; because when we have been fed to the full, we have forgotten God our maker. But let our sins be pardoned, we pray thee, that our table may not become a snare before us, nor that be made a trap, which should have been for our welfare. We know that every thing is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer ; and that man lives not by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God, and therefore, according to our Master's example, we look up to heaven, and pray for a blessing upon our food, abundantly bless our provision. Lord, grant that we may not feed ourselves without fear, that we may not make a god of our belly, that our hearts may never be overcharged with surfeiting or drunkenness, but that whether we eat or drink, or whatever we do, we may do all to the glory of God.

#### AFTER MEAT.

Now we have eaten and are full, we bless thee for the good land thou hast given us. Thou preparast a table for us in the presence of our enemies, thou anointest our head, and our cup runs over. Thou Lord, art the portion of our inheritance, and of our cup, thou maintainest our lot, so that we have reason to

say, The lines are fallen to us in pleasant places, and we have a goodly heritage. Especially we bless thee for the bread of life, which came down from heaven, which was given for the life of the world; Lord, evermore give us that bread; and wisdom to labour less for the meat which perisheth, and more for that which endures to everlasting life.

## BEFORE A JOURNEY.

LORD, keep us in the way that we go, and let no evil thing befall us; let us have a prosperous journey by the will of God, and with thy favour let us be compassed wherever we go, as with a shield. Let us walk in our way safely, and let not our foot stumble or dash against a stone. Direct our way in every thing, and enable us to order all our affairs with discretion, and the Lord send us good speed, and show kindness to us. And the Lord watch between us, when we are absent the one from the other.

## EVENING BEFORE THE LORD'S DAY.

Now give us to remember that to-morrow is the sabbath of the Lord, and that it is a high day, holy of the Lord, and honourable, and give us grace to sanctify ourselves, that to-morrow the Lord may do wonders among us; and to mind the work of our preparation now the sabbath draws on. When thou sawest every thing that thou hadst made in six days, behold all was very good, but in many things we have all offended. O that by repentance and faith in Christ's blood, we may wash not only our feet but also our hands and our head, and our heart, and so may compass thine altar, O Lord. Now give us to rest from all our own works, and to leave all our worldly cares at the bottom of the hill, while we go up to the mount to worship God, and return again to them.

## MORNING OF THE LORD'S DAY.

WE bless thee, Lord, who hath showed us light, and that the light we see is the Lord's; that we see one more of the days of the Son of man, a day to be spent in thy courts, which is better than a thousand elsewhere. We thank thee, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that the things which were hid from the wise and prudent are revealed unto us babes, even so, Father, because it seemed good in thine eyes: that our eyes

see, and our ears hear that which many prophets and kings desired to see, desired to hear, and might not ; that light and immortality are brought to light by the gospel. And now, O that we may be in the Spirit on the Lord's day ! that we may call the sabbath a delight, and may honour the Son of man, who is Lord also of the sabbath-day, not doing our own ways, or finding our own pleasure, or speaking our own words.

PUBLIC WORSHIP ON THE LORD'S DAY.

THOU, O God, art greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about thee. O give us grace to worship thee with reverence and godly fear, because thou our God art a consuming fire. This is that which thou hast said, that thou wilt be sanctified in them which come nigh unto thee ; and before all the people thou wilt be glorified. Thou art the Lord that sanctifieth us, sanctify us by thy truth, that we may sanctify thee in our hearts, and make thee our fear and our dread. We come together to give glory to the great Jehovah, who in six days made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day, and therefore blessed a sabbath-day and hallowed it. And our help stands in the name of the Lord who made heaven and earth.

O let us be new creatures, thy workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works : and let that God, who on the first day of the world commanded the light to shine out of darkness, on this first day of the week shine in our hearts, to give us the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. We come together to give glory to the Lord Jesus Christ, and to sanctify this sabbath to his honour, who was the stone that the builders refused, but is now become the head-stone of the corner. This is the Lord's doing, it is marvellous in our eyes : this is the day which the Lord has made, we will rejoice and be glad in it : he is the first and the last, who was dead, and is alive.

We come together to give glory to the blessed Spirit of grace, and to celebrate the memorial of the giving of that promise of the Father, in whom the apostles received power on the first day of the week, as on that day Christ rose. O that we may this day be filled with the Holy Ghost, and that the



fruit of the Spirit in us may be in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth. We come together to testify our communion with the universal church, that though we are many, yet we are one ; that we worship one and the same God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, in the name of one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him, under the conduct of the same Spirit, one and the self-same Spirit, who divideth to every man severally as he will, walking by the same rule, looking for the same blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour.

## LORD'S SUPPER.

O LET this cup of blessing, which we bless, be the communion of the blood of Christ ; let this bread which we break, be the communion of the body of Christ, and enable us herein to show the Lord's death till he come. Now let us be joined to the Lord in an everlasting covenant ; so joined to the Lord, as to become one spirit with him. Now let us be made partakers of Christ by holding fast the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end. Let Christ's flesh be meat indeed to us, and his blood drink indeed ; and give us so by faith to eat his flesh, and drink his blood, that he may dwell in us, and we in him, and we may live by him. Let the cross of Christ, which is to the Jews a stumbling-block, and to the Greeks foolishness, be to us the wisdom of God, and the power of God. Seal to us the remission of sins, the gift of the Holy Ghost, and the promise of eternal life, and enable us to take this cup of salvation, and to call on the name of the Lord.

And now, Lord, give us to hold fast that which we have received, that no man take our crown : and keep it always in the imaginations of the thoughts of our hearts, and prepare our hearts unto thee. Give us grace, as we have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so to walk in him, that our conversation may be in every thing as becomes his gospel. O that we may now bear about with us continually the dying of the Lord Jesus, so as that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal body, that to us to live may be Christ. Thy vows are upon us, O God : O that we may be daily performing our vows.

## FOR CHILDREN.

To thee, O God, whose all souls are, the souls of the

parents, and the souls of the children, we present this child a living sacrifice, which we desire may be holy and acceptable, and that it may be given up and dedicated to the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. It is conceived in sin, but there is a fountain opened; O wash the soul of this child in that fountain. Thou hast encouraged us to bring little children to thee; for thou hast said, that of such is the kingdom of God. Blessed Jesus, take up this child in the arms of thy power and grace, put thy hands upon it, and bless it; let it be a vessel of honour sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and owned as one of thine in that day, when thou makest up thy jewels. O pour thy Spirit upon our seed, thy blessing upon our offspring, that they may spring up as willows by the water courses, and may come to subscribe with their own hands unto the Lord, and to surname themselves by the name of Israel.

#### A FUNERAL.

LORD, give us to find it good for us to go to the house of mourning, that we may be minded thereby of the end of all men, and may lay it to our heart, and may be so wise as to consider our latter end; for we must also be gathered to our people, as our neighbours and brethren are gathered; and though whither those that are dead in Christ are gone, we cannot follow them now, yet grant that we may follow them afterwards, every one in his own order. We know that thou wilt bring us to death, and to the house appointed for all living, but let us not see death, till by faith we have seen the Lord Christ, and then let us depart in peace, according to thy word. And when the earthly house of this tabernacle shall be dissolved, let us have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. And give us to know that our Redeemer liveth; and that though after our skin, worms destroy these bodies, yet in our flesh we shall see God, whom we shall see for ourselves, and our eyes shall behold, and not another.

#### MARRIAGE.

GIVE to those that marry, to marry in the Lord; and let the Lord Jesus by his grace come to the marriage, and turn the water into wine. Make them helps meet for each other, and instrumental to promote one another's salvation; and give

them to live in holy love, that they may dwell in God and God in them. Let the wife be as a fruitful vine by the side of the house, and the husband dwell with the wife as a man of knowledge ; and let them dwell together as joint heirs of the grace of life, that their prayers be not hindered, and make us all meet for that world, where they neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

## ORDAINING MINISTERS.

LET the things of God be committed to faithful men, who may be able also to teach others ; and make them such burning and shining lights, as that it may appear it was Christ Jesus who put them into the ministry ; and let not hands be suddenly laid on any. Give to those who are ordained, to take heed to the ministry which they have received of the Lord, that they fulfil it, and to make full proof of it, by watching in all things. Let those who in Christ's name are to preach repentance and remission of sins, be endued with power from on high ; give them another spirit and make them good ministers of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the works of faith and good doctrine.

## FOR THE PERPLEXED.

LORD, enable those that fear thee, and obey the voice of thy servant, but walk in darkness, and have no light, to trust in the name of the Lord, and to stay themselves upon their God : and at evening-time let it be light. O strengthen the weak hands, confirm the feeble knees, say to them that are of a fearful heart, be strong, fear not : answer them with good words, and comfortable words, saying unto them, Be of good cheer, your sins are forgiven you : be of good cheer, it is I : be not afraid, I am your salvation : and make them to hear the voice of joy and gladness, that broken bones may rejoice.

Let those who now remember God, and are troubled, whose spirits are overwhelmed, and whose souls refuse to be comforted, be enabled to trust in thy mercy, so that at length they may rejoice in thy salvation ; though thou slay them, yet to trust in thee. Though deep calls unto deep, and all thy waves and thy billows go over them, yet do thou command thy loving kindness for them in the day-time, and in the night let thy song be with them, and their prayer to the God of their life,

though their souls are cast down and disquieted within them, give them to hope in God, that they shall yet praise him, and let them find him the health of their countenance, and their God. O renew a right spirit within them; cast them not away from thy presence, and take not thy Holy Spirit from them, but restore unto them the joy of thy salvation, and uphold them with thy free Spirit, that their tongues may sing aloud of thy righteousness, and show forth thy salvation. O bring them up out of this horrible pit, and this miry clay, and set their feet upon a rock, establishing their goings, and put a new song in their mouth, even praises to our God: O comfort them again now after the time that thou hast afflicted them. Though for a small moment thou hast forsaken them, and hid thy face from them; yet gather them, and have mercy on them with everlasting kindness. O let thy Spirit witness with their spirits, that they are the children of God; and by the blood of Christ, let them be purged from an evil conscience. Lord, rebuke the tempter, even the accuser of the brethren, the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke him, and let poor tempted troubled souls be as brands plucked out of the burning

## FOR THE CONVICTED.

THOSE that are asking the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, that are lamenting after the Lord, and are pricked to the heart for sin, O show them the good and the right way, and lead them in it. To those that are asking what they shall do to inherit eternal life, discover Christ as the way, the truth and the life, the only true and living way. O do not quench the smoking flax, nor break the bruised reed, but bring forth judgment unto victory. Let the great shepherd of the sheep gather the lambs in his arms, and carry them in his bosom, and gently lead and help them against their unbelief.

## FOR THE SICK.

LORD, thou hast appointed those that are sick to be prayed for, and prayed with, and hast promised that the prayer of faith shall save the sick: Lord, help us to pray in faith for the sick, and as being ourselves in the body. When our Lord Jesus was here upon the earth, we find, that they brought to him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and he healed all manner of sickness, and all manner of diseases

among the people: and he hath still the same power over bodily diseases that ever he had; he saith to them, Go, and they go: come, and they come: do this, and they do it; and can speak the word, and they shall be healed. And he is still touched with the feeling of our infirmities: in the belief of this, we do by prayer bring our friends that are sick, and lay them before him.

Lord, grant that those who are sick, may neither despise the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when they are rebuked of him; but that they may both hear the rod, and him that hath appointed it, and may kiss the rod, and accept of the punishment of their iniquity. Give them to see that affliction cometh not forth out of the dust, nor springs out of the ground; that they may therefore seek unto God, to the Lord more than to the physicians, because unto God the Lord belong the issues of life and death. Lord, show them wherefore thou contendest with them, and give them in their affliction to humble themselves greatly before the God of their fathers, and to repent and turn from every evil way, and make their ways and their doings good, and being judged and chastened of the Lord, they may not be condemned with the world. By the sickness of the body, and the sadness of the countenance, let the heart be made better.

O Lord, rebuke them not in thine anger, neither chasten them in thy hot displeasure: have mercy upon them, O Lord, for they are weak: Lord, heal them, for their bones are vexed, their souls also are sore vexed: return, O Lord, and deliver their souls, save them for thy mercy's sake; and lay no more upon them than thou wilt enable them to bear, and enable them to bear what thou dost lay upon them. When thou with rebukes dost chasten man for sin, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth; surely every man is vanity. But remove thy stroke, we pray thee, from those that are even consumed by the blow of thine hand: O spare a little, that they may recover strength before they go hence, and be no more. Let the eternal God be their refuge, and underneath them be the everlasting arms; consider their frame, remember that they are but dust. O deliver those that are thine in the time of trouble, preserve them, and keep them alive: O strengthen them upon their bed of languishing; and make

their bed in their sickness : be merciful to them, and heal their souls, for they have sinned. O turn to them, and have mercy upon them, bring them out of their distresses, look upon their affliction and their pain, but especially forgive all their sin. Make thy face to shine upon them, save them for thy mercy's sake : the God that comforteth them that are cast down, comfort them ; and let the soul dwell at ease in thee, when the body lies in pain.

Lord, set bounds to this sickness, and say, Hitherto shall it come, and no further ; let it not prevail to extremity, but in measure, when it shooteth forth, do thou debate, and stay thy rough wind in the day of thine east wind ; and by this let iniquity be purged, and let this be all the fruit, even the taking away of sin.

Lord, let patience have her perfect work, even unto long-suffering, that those who have been long in the furnace, may continue hoping, and quietly waiting for the salvation of the Lord. Let tribulation work patience, and patience experience, and experience a hope that maketh not ashamed, and enable them to call even this affliction light, seeing it to work for them a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

Lord, when thou hast tried, let them come forth like gold ; let their souls live, and they shall praise thee, let thy judgments help them ; O deal bountifully with them, that they may live and keep thy word. In love to their souls deliver them from the pit of corruption, and cast all their sins behind thy back. Recover them, and make them to live. Speak the word, and they shall be healed : say unto them, Live, yea, say unto them, Live, and the time shall be a time of love. Father, if it be possible let the cup pass away ; however, not as we will, but as thou wilt : the will of the Lord be done. Perfect that which concerns them ; thy mercy, O Lord, endurest for ever, forsake not the work of thine own hands, but whether they live or die, let them be the Lord's.

Now the flesh and the heart are failing, Lord, be thou the strength of the heart, and an everlasting portion. In the valley of the shadow of death, Lord be thou present, as the good Shepherd, with a guiding rod, and a supporting staff. O do not fail them nor forsake them now. Be a very present help. Into thy hands we commit the departing spirit, as into the

hands of a faithful Creator, by the hands of him who has redeemed it. Let it be carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. Let it be presented to thee, without spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing. Lord Jesus, receive this precious soul, let it come to the spirits of just men made perfect; when it is absent from the body, let it be present with the Lord. This day let it be with thee in paradise. Now let it be for ever comforted, and perfectly freed from sin; and prepare us to follow after, as there are innumerable before, that we may be together for ever with the Lord, there, where there shall be no more death, and where all tears shall be wiped away.

## FOR THOSE DEPRIVED OF REASON.

O LOOK with pity upon those that are put out of possession of their own souls, whose judgment is taken away, so that their soul chooseth strangling and death, rather than life. O restore them to themselves and their right mind. Deliver them from doing themselves any harm. And whatever afflictions thou layest upon any of us in this world, preserve to us the use of our reason, and the peace of our consciences.

## FOR SICK CHILDREN.

LORD, we see death reigning even over them that have not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression; but Jesus Christ hath abolished death, and admitted even little children into the kingdom of God. O let sick children be pitied by thee, as they are by their earthly parents. They are come forth like flowers, O let them not be cut down again. Turn from them, that they may rest till they shall have accomplished as a hireling their day. Be gracious to us, and let the children live. However, Father, thy will be done. O let their spirits be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

## FOR THE BEREAVED.

VISIT the houses of mourning, as our Saviour did, and comfort them, by assuring them, that Christ is the resurrection and the life, that their relations which are removed from them, are not dead, but sleep; and that they shall rise again, that they may not sorrow as those that have no hope, and enable them to trust in the living God, the Rock of ages, and enjoy the

fountain of living waters, when creatures prove broken reeds and broken cisterns.

Be a father to the fatherless, and a husband to the widows, O God in thy holy habitation. With thee let the fatherless find mercy, keep them alive, and let the widows trust in thee, that they may be widows indeed, who being desolate, trust in God, and continue instant in prayer night and day. And where father and mother have forsaken, let the Lord take up the children, and not leave them orphans, but come to them.

#### FOR WOMEN IN TRAVAIL.

LORD, thou hast past this sentence upon the woman that was first in the transgression, that in sorrow she shall bring forth children. But let this handmaid of thine be saved in child-bearing, and continue in faith, and charity, and holiness, with sobriety. Enable her to cast her burden upon the Lord, and let the Lord sustain her; and what time she is afraid, grant that she may trust in thee, and may encourage herself in the Lord her God. O let not the root be dried up from beneath, nor let the branch be withered or cut off; but let both live before thee. Be thou her strong habitation, her rock, and her fortress; give commandment to save her. And when travail comes upon her which she cannot escape, be pleased, O lord, to deliver her: O Lord, make haste to help her: be thou thyself her help and deliverer, make no tarrying, O our God. Let her be safely delivered, and remember the anguish no more, for joy that a child is born into the world, is born unto thee.

#### DISOBEDIENT CHILDREN.

LORD, give to parents the desire of their souls concerning their children, which is to see them walking in the truth; from Christ in their souls. O give them betimes to know the God of their fathers, and to serve him with a perfect heart, and a willing mind. Let children of the youth, that are as arrows in the land, be directed aright, that those parents may have reason to think themselves happy, that have their quiver full of them, and they may never be arrows in their hearts. Let those foolish children, that are the grief of the father, and the heaviness of her that bare them, that mock at their parents, and despise to obey them, be brought to repentance; and let



those that have been unprofitable, now at length be made profitable. O turn the hearts of the children to their fathers, even the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, that they may be made a ready people prepared for the Lord. O show them their work and their transgression, that they exceeded, and open thine ear to discipline.

## FOR PRISONERS.

THOSE that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron, because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High, give them grace to cry unto thee in their trouble, and in a day of adversity to consider. In their captivity, give them to be-think themselves, to humble themselves, and pray, and seek thy face, to repent, saying, We have sinned and have done perversely, and to return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul; and bring their souls out of prison, that they may praise thy name: Bring them into the glorious liberty of the children of God, out of the bondage of corruption. Let the Son make them free, and then they shall be free indeed. Those that are wrongfully imprisoned, be thou with them as thou wast with Joseph in the prison, and show them mercy. Hear the poor, and despise not thy prisoners but let their sorrowful sighing come before thee, and according to the greatness of thy power, preserve those that are unjustly appointed to die.

## FOR MALEFACTORS.

O LOOK with pity upon those, the number of whose months is to be cut off in the midst of their sin: O give them repentance unto salvation, as thou didst to the thief upon the cross, that they may own the justice of God in all that is brought upon them, that he has done right, but they have done wickedly. O turn them, and they shall be turned, that being instructed they may smite upon their thigh, and be ashamed, yea, even confounded, because they do bear the reproach of their own iniquity. O pluck them as brands out of the fire: let them be delivered from the wrath to come. Enable them to give glory to God by making confession, that they may find mercy, and that others may hear and fear, and do no more pre-

sumptuously. Lord Jesus remember them, now thou art in thy kingdom : O let them not be hurt of the second death ; Deliver them from going down to the pit ! Though the flesh be destroyed, O let the spirit be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. The God of infinite mercy be merciful to these sinners, these sinners against their own souls.

FOR THOSE AT SEA.

LET those that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters, observe the works of the Lord there, and his wonders in the deep : and acknowledge what a great God he is, whom the winds and the seas obey ; who hath placed the sand for the bound of the seas by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it, and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail ; though they roar, yet can they not pass over. O preserve them through the paths of the seas, and in perils by waters, and in perils by robbers. If the stormy wind be raised, which lifteth up the waves, so that they are at their wit's end, deliver them out of their distresses, make a storm a calm, and bring them to their desired haven ; and, O that those who are delivered, may praise the Lord for his goodness and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

~~~~~  
*Of the Conclusion of Prayers.*

Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make us perfect in every good work to do his will, working in us that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Christ Jesus. Now the Lord direct our hearts into the love of God, and into a patient waiting for Christ. And the God of all grace, who hath called us to his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that we have suffered a while, make us perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle us. And now, Lord, what wait we for ? Truly our hope is even in thee, and on thee do we depend to be to us a God all-sufficient. Do for us exceeding abundantly above what we are able to ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us : and supply all our needs according to thy riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

Now the God of Israel grant us the things we have requested of him. Let the words of our mouths, and the meditations of our hearts be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, our strength and our Redeemer. Let thine eyes be open unto the supplication of thy servants, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto thee in all that they call unto thee for ; for they be thy people, and thine inheritance. O our God, let thine ears be attent unto the prayers that we have made : O turn not away the face of thine anointed ; remember the mercies of David thy servant ; even Jesus, who is at thy right hand making intercession for us. Lord, thou hast assured us, that whatever we ask the Father in Christ's name, he will give it us : we ask all these things in that name, that powerful name which is above every name, that precious name which is as ointment poured forth. O make thy face to shine upon us for the Lord's sake, who is the Son of thy love, and whom thou hearest always, good Lord, give us to hear him, and be well pleased with us in him.

Lord, we have not prayed as we ought ; who is there that does good, and sins not ? Even when we would do good, evil is present with us, and if to will be present, yet how to perform that which is good we know not ; for the good that we would, we do not, so that thou mightest justly refuse to hear even when we make many prayers. But we have a great High Priest, who bears the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow in all their holy gifts : for his sake take away all that iniquity from us, even all the iniquity of our holy things, and receive us graciously, and love us freely ; and deal not with us after our folly.

And now let us be enabled to go from strength to strength until we appear before God in Zion, and while we pass through this valley of Baca, let it be made a well, and let the rain of the divine grace and blessing fill the pools. Now speak, Lord, for thy servants hear. What saith our Lord unto his servants ? Grant that we may not turn away our ear from hearing the law ; for then our prayers will be an abomination ; but may hearken unto God, that he may hearken unto us. And now, the Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers ; let him not leave us, nor forsake us ; that he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his com-

mandments, and his statutes, and his judgments : and let our hearts be perfect with the Lord our God all our days, and continue so till the end be, that then we may rest, and may stand in our lot, and let it be a blessed lot in the end of the days.

Now blessed be the Lord God of Israel, from everlasting to everlasting, Amen and Amen. For ever blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things, and blessed be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory, Amen and Amen. Yea, let all the people say, Amen, hallelujah. To God only wise be glory, through Jesus Christ for ever, Amen. Now to God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins that he might deliver us from the present world, according to the will of God and our Father, be glory for ever and ever, Amen. To God be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end, Amen. Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever, Amen ; to him be honour and power everlasting, to him be glory and dominion, Amen. Now unto him that is able to keep us from falling, and to present us faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever, Amen. Hallelujah, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God, Amen, hallelujah. And now, we prostrate our souls before the throne and worship God, saying, Amen, blessing, and glory and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto God for ever and ever, Amen. Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever : and let the whole creation say, Amen, Amen.

~~~~~

*A Paraphrase on the Lord's Prayer, in Scripture Expressions.*

OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN.

O LORD our God, doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not ; thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy name is from everlasting : and we will from this time cry unto thee, Our

Father, thou art the guide of our youth. Have we not all one Father, has not one God created us? Thou art the Father of our spirits, to whom we ought to be in subjection, and live. Thou art the Father of lights, and the Father of mercies, and the God of all consolation: the eternal Father, of whom, and through whom, and to whom are all things. Thou art the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, whose glory was that of the only begotten of the Father, who is in his bosom, by him as one brought up with him, daily his delight, and rejoicing always before him. Thou art in Christ, our Father, and the Father of all believers, whom thou hast predestinated to the adoption of children, and into whose hearts thou hast sent the Spirit of the Son, teaching them to cry Abba, Father. Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the children of God! That the Lord God Almighty should be to us a Father, and we should be to him for sons and daughters: and that as many as receive Christ, to them thou shouldest give power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name; which are born, not of the will of man, but of God, and his grace. O that we may receive the adoption of sons, and that as obedient and genuine children we may fashion ourselves according to the example of him who hath called us, who is holy; and may be followers of God as dear children, and conformed to the image of his Son, who is the first-born among many brethren. Enable us to come to thee with humble boldness and confidence, as to a Father, a tender Father, who spares us as a man spares his son that serves him; and as having an advocate with the Father, who yet has told us, that the Father himself loves us. Thou art a Father, but where is thine honour, Lord, give us grace to serve thee, as becomes children, with reverence and godly fear. Thou art a Father: and if earthly parents, being evil yet know how to give good gifts unto their children, how much more shall our heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him. Lord, give us the Spirit of grace and supplication. We come to thee as prodigal children, that have gone from our Father's house into a far country; but we will arise and go to our Father, for in his house there is bread enough, and to spare, and if we continue at a distance from him, we perish with hunger. Father, we have sinned against heaven, and before

thee, and are no more worthy to be called thy children, make us even as thy hired servants. Thou art our Father in heaven, and therefore unto thee, O Lord, do we lift our souls. Unto thee we lift up our eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens: as the eyes of a servant are to the hand of his master, and the eyes of a maiden to the hand of her mistress, so do our eyes wait upon thee, O Lord our God; a God whom the heaven of heavens cannot contain, and yet whom we may have access to, having a High Priest that is passed into the heavens, as our forerunner. Thou, O God, dwellest in the high and holy place, and holy and reverend is his name. God is in heaven, and we are upon earth, therefore should we choose our words to reason with him, and yet through a Mediator we have boldness to enter into the holiest. Look down, we pray thee, from heaven, and behold, from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory, and have compassion upon us, and help us. Heaven is the firmament of thy power: O hear us from thy holy heaven, with the saving strength of thy right hand; send us help from thy sanctuary, and strengthen us out of Zion. And, O that since heaven is our Father's house, we may have our conversation there, and may seek the things that are above.

## HALLOWED BE THY NAME.

AND now what is our petition, and what is our request? What would we that thou shouldest do for us? This is our heart's desire and prayer in the first place, Father, in heaven let thy name be sanctified. We pray that thou may be glorified as a holy God. We desire to exalt the Lord our God, to worship at his footstool at his holy hill, and to praise his great and terrible name, for it is holy, for the Lord our God is holy. Thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel. Lord, enable us to glorify thy holy name for evermore, by praising thee with all our hearts, and by bringing forth much fruit, for herein is our heavenly Father glorified. O that we may be to our God for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory, that being called out of darkness into his marvellous light, to be to him a peculiar people, we may show forth the praises of him that hath called us. Enable us, as we have received the gift, so to minister the same, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God that God in all things may be glori-

fied through Jesus Christ : and if we suffer, enable us to suffer as Christians, and to glorify God therein : for this is our earnest expectation and hope, that always Jesus Christ may be magnified in our bodies, in life and death. Lord, enable others to glorify thee, even the strong people to glorify thee, and the city of the terrible nations to fear thee. Let them glorify the Lord in the fires, even the Lord God of Israel in the Isles of the sea. O let all nations, whom thou hast made, come and worship before thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name : for thou art great, and dost wondrous things, thou art God alone. O let the Gentiles glorify God for his mercy, and let them rejoice with his people. O let thy name be great among the Gentiles, and let all the ends of the world remember and turn to the Lord, and all kindreds of the nations worship before thee ; and let them declare thy righteousness to a people that shall be born. Lord, do thou thyself dispose of all things to thy own glory, both as King of nations, and King of saints ; do all according to the counsel of thy own will, that thou mayest magnify thyself, and sanctify thyself, and mayest be known in the eyes of many nations, that thou art the Lord. O sanctify thy great name, which has been profaned among the heathen, and let them know that thou art the Lord, when thou shalt be sanctified in them. Father glorify thine own name : thou hast glorified it, glorify it yet again ; Father, glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee. O give him a name above every name, and in all places, in all things let him have the pre-eminence. Lord, what wilt thou do for thy great name ? Pour out of thy Spirit upon all flesh ; and let the word of Christ dwell richly in the hearts of all. Be thou exalted, O Lord, among the heathen, be thou exalted in the earth : be thou exalted, O Lord, above the heavens, let thy glory be above all the earth : be thou exalted, O Lord, in thine own strength, so will we sing and praise thy power. Do great things with thy glorious and everlasting arm, to make unto thyself a glorious and everlasting name. O let thy name be magnified for ever ; the Lord of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel.

## THY KINGDOM COME.

IN order to the sanctifying and glorifying of thy holy name,

Father in heaven let thy kingdom come, for thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all. Thou rulest by thy power for ever, thine eyes behold the nations. O let not the rebellious exalt themselves, but through the greatness of thy power, let thine enemies submit themselves unto thee. O make it to appear that the kingdom is thine, and that thou art the governor among the nations, so evident that they may say among the heathen, The Lord reigneth; that all men may fear, and may declare the works of God, and may say, Verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth. Make all the kings of the earth to know the heavens do rule, even that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and to praise, and to extol, and honour, the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his way judgment, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase. O let the kingdom of thy grace come more and more in the world, that kingdom of God which cometh not with observation, that kingdom of God which is within men. Let it be like leaven in the world, diffusing its relish, till the whole be leavened; and like a grain of mustard-seed, which though it be the least of all seeds, yet when it is grown is the greatest among herbs. Let the kingdoms of the world become the kingdom of the Lord, and of his Christ; take unto thyself thy great power, and reign, though the nations be angry. Set up thy throne where Satan's seat is; let every thought be brought into obedience to thee, and let the law of thy kingdom be magnified and honourable. Let that kingdom of God, which is not in word, but in power, be set up in all the churches of Christ. Send forth the rod of thy strength out of thy Zion, and rule by the beauty of holiness. Where the strong man armed hath long kept his palace, and his goods are in peace, let Christ who is stronger than he come upon him, and take from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divide the spoil. Let the kingdom of thy grace come more and more in our land, and the places where we live. There let the word of God have free course, and be glorified, and let not the kingdom of God be taken from us, as we have deserved it should, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. Let the kingdom of thy grace come unto our hearts, that they may be the temples of the Holy Ghost. Let no iniquity have dominion over us.



Overtum, overturn, overturn the power of corruption there, and let him come whose right our hearts are, and reign in them; make us willing, more and more willing in the day of thy power. Rule in us by the power of truth, that being of the truth, we may always hear Christ's voice, and may not only call him Lord, Lord, but do the things that he saith. And let the love of Christ command us, and constrain us, and his fear be before our eyes, that we sin not. O let the kingdom of thy glory be hastened, we believe it will come, we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus, to come in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory; we hope that he shall appear to our joy; we love his appearing; we are looking for, and hasting to the coming of the day of God, make us ready for it, that we may then lift up our heads with joy, knowing that our redemption draws nigh. Blessed Jesus, be with thy ministers and people always, even unto the end of the world. And then (as thou hast said) surely I come quickly; even so come, Lord Jesus come quickly.

## THY WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN.

As an evidence that thy kingdom comes, and in order to the sanctifying of thy name, Father in heaven let thy holy will be done. We know, O Lord, that whatsoever thou pleasest, that thou dost in heaven and in earth, in the sea, and in all deep places: thy counsel shall stand, and thou wilt do all thy pleasure: even so be it, holy Father, not our will, but thine be done. As thou hast thought, so let it come to pass; and as thou hast purposed, let it stand. Do all according to the counsel of thine own will. Make even those to serve thy purposes that have not known thee, and that mean not so, neither doth their heart think so. Father, let thy will be done concerning us and ours: behold, here we are: it is the Lord, let him do to us as seemeth good unto him; the will of the Lord be done. O give us to submit to thy will in conformity to the example of the Lord Jesus, who said, not as I will, but as thou wilt; and to say, The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord. Shall we receive good at the hand of the Lord; and shall we not receive evil also. Father, let the scriptures be fulfilled; the scriptures of the prophets, which cannot be broken. Though heaven and

earth pass away, let not one jot or tittle of thy word pass away. Do what is written in the scriptures of truth: and let it appear that for ever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven. Lord, give grace to each of us to know and do the will of our Father which is in heaven. This is the will of God, even our sanctification. Now the God of peace sanctify us wholly. O let us be filled with the knowledge of thy will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, and make us perfect in every good work to do thy will. O let the time past of our life suffice us to have wrought the will of the flesh, and to have walked according to the course of this world; and from henceforth grant that it may be always our meat and drink to do the will of our Father, and to finish his work; not to do our own will, but his that sent us, that we may be of those that shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, and not those that shall be beaten with many stripes. Lord, give grace to others also to know and do thy will; to prove what is the good and acceptable, and perfect will of God, not to be unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is, and then give them to stand perfect and complete in all the will of God; and let us all serve our generations according to that will. We rejoice that thy will is done in heaven: that the holy angels do thy commandments, and always hearken to the voice of thy word; that they always behold the face of our Father. And we lament it, that thy will is so little done on earth, so many of the children of men being led captive by Satan at his will. O that this earth may be made more like to heaven! and saints more like the holy angels! and that we who hope to be shortly as the angels of God in heaven, may now, like them, not rest from praising him; may now, like them, resist and withstand Satan; may be as a flame of fire, and fly swiftly, and may go straight forward whithersoever the Spirit goes, may minister for the good of others, and thus may come into communion with the innumerable company of angels.

GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD.

THOU, O God, who hast appointed us to seek first the kingdom of God, and the righteousness thereof, hast promised that if we do so, other things shall be added unto us: and therefore having prayed for the sanctifying of thy name, the coming of thy kingdom, and the doing of thy will, we next pray, Father

in heaven, give us this day, give us day by day our daily bread. Remove far from us vanity and lies: give us neither poverty nor riches; feed us with food convenient for us, lest we be full and deny thee, and say, who is the Lord? Or lest we be poor and steal and take the name of our God in vain. Lord we ask not for dainties, for they are deceitful meat; nor do we pray that we may fare sumptuously every day, for we would not in our life-time receive our good things; but we pray for that bread which is necessary to strengthen man's heart. We desire not to eat the bread of deceit, nor to drink any stolen waters, nor would we eat the bread of idleness, but that if it be thy will, we may eat the labour of our hands; that with quietness we may work, and eat our own bread; and having food and raiment, give us therewith to be content, and to say, we have all, and abound. Bless, Lord, our substance, and accept the work of our hands; and give us wherewithal to provide for our own, even for those of our own house, and to leave an inheritance, as far as is just, to our children's children. Let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us, prosper thou the work of our hands upon us, yea the work of our hands, establish thou it. Bless, Lord, our land with the precious things of the earth, and the fulness thereof; but above all, let us have the goodwill of him that dwelt in the bush, even the blessing that was upon the head of Joseph, and upon the crown of the head of him that was separated from his brethren. But if the fig-tree should not blossom, and there should be no fruit in the vine; if the labour of the olive should fail, and the field should yield no meat; if the flocks should be cut off from the fold, and there should be no herd in the stall, yet let us have grace to rejoice in the Lord, and to joy in the God of our salvation. Father, we ask not for bread for a great while to come, but that we may have this day our daily bread; for we would learn, and the Lord teach us, not to take thought for the morrow, what we shall eat, or what we shall drink, or wherewithal we shall be clothed, but we cast the care upon thee, our heavenly Father who knowest that we have need of all these things; who feedest the fowls of the air, though they sow not, neither do they reap, and wilt much more feed us, who are of more value than many sparrows. Nor do we pray for daily bread for ourselves only, but for others also. O satisfy thy poor with bread: let

all that walk righteously, and speak uprightly, dwell on high: let the place of their defence be the munition of rocks, let bread be given to them, and let their waters be sure.

AND FORGIVE US OUR DEBTS, AS WE FORGIVE OUR DEBTORS.

LORD, as duly as we pray every day for our daily bread, we pray for forgiveness of our sins: for we are all guilty before God, have all sinned, and have come short of the glory of God. In many things we all offend every day: who can tell how oft he offends? If thou shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand? But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared. God be merciful to us sinners. The scripture has concluded us all under sin: we have done such things as are worthy of death. Things for which the wrath of God comes upon the children of disobedience. Our debt is more than ten thousand talents. It is a great debt; and we have nothing to pay; so far are we from being able to say, have patience with us, and we will pay thee all. Justly therefore might our adversary deliver us to the judge, and the judge to the officer, to be cast into prison, the prison of hell, till we should pay the last farthing. But, blessed be God, there is a way found out of agreeing with our adversary; for if man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, even Jesus Christ the righteous, and is the propitiation for our sins. For his sake, we pray thee, blot out all our transgressions, and enter not into judgment with us. He is our surety, who restored that which he took not away, that blessed days-man, who hath laid his hand upon us both, through him let us be reconciled unto God, and let the hand-writing which was against us, which was contrary to us, be blotted out, and taken out of the way, being nailed to the cross of Christ, that we may be quickened together with Christ, having all our trespasses forgiven us. Be thou merciful to our righteousnesses, and our sins and our iniquities do thou remember no more. And give us, we pray thee, to receive the atonement, to know that our sins are forgiven us: speak peace to us, and make us hear joy and gladness. Let the blood of Christ thy Son cleanse us from all sin, and purge our consciences from dead works, to serve the living God. And as an evidence that thou hast forgiven our sins, we pray thee give us grace to forgive our enemies, to love them

that hate us, and bless them that curse us ; for we acknowledge, that if we forgive not men their trespasses, neither will our Father forgive our trespasses. And therefore we forgive, Lord, we desire heartily to forgive, if we have a quarrel against any, even as Christ forgives us. Far be it from us to say that we will recompense evil, or that we should avenge ourselves. But we pray that all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking may be put away from us, with all malice ; and that we may be kind one to another, and tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake, we hope, hath forgiven us. O make us merciful as our Father which is in heaven is merciful, who hath promised that with the merciful he will show himself merciful.

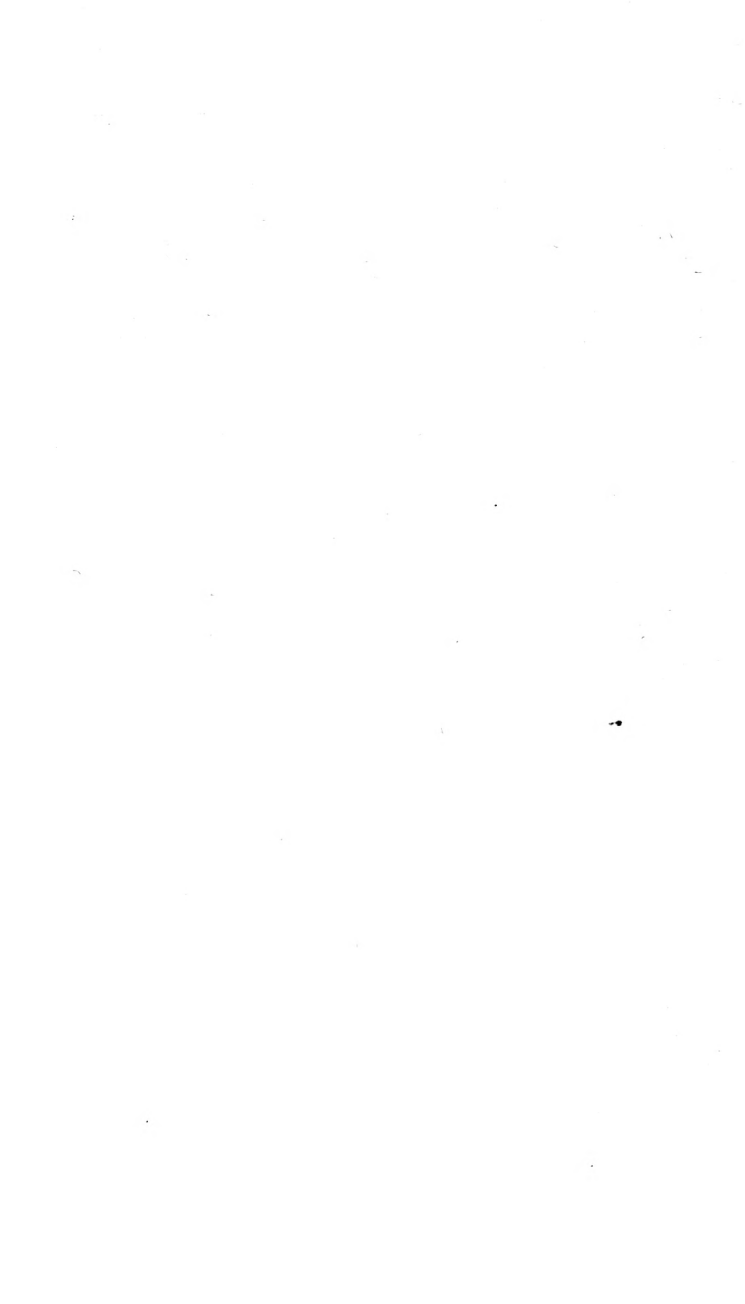
AND LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION, BUT DELIVER US  
FROM EVIL.

AND, Lord, forasmuch as there is in us a bent to backslide from thee, so that when our sins are forgiven, we are ready to return again to folly, we pray, that thou wilt not only forgive us our debts, but take care of us, that we may not offend any more. Lord, lead us not into temptation. We know that no man can say when he is tempted of God, for God tempteth not any man, but we know that God is able to make all grace abound towards us, and to keep us from falling, and present us faultless. We therefore pray, that thou wilt never give us up to our own heart's lust, to walk in their own counsels, but restrain Satan that roaring lion, that goes about seeking whom he may devour ; and grant that we may not be ignorant of his devices. O let not Satan have us, to sift us as wheat ; or, however, let not our faith fail. Let not the messengers of Satan be permitted to buffet us ; but if they be, let thy grace be sufficient for us, that where we are weak, there we may be strong, and may be more than conquerors through him that loved us. And the God of peace tread Satan under our feet, and do it shortly. And since we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities and powers, and the rulers of the darkness of this world, let us be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Lord, grant that we may enter into temptation, but having prayed, may set a watch, and let thy wise and good providence so order all our affairs, and all events

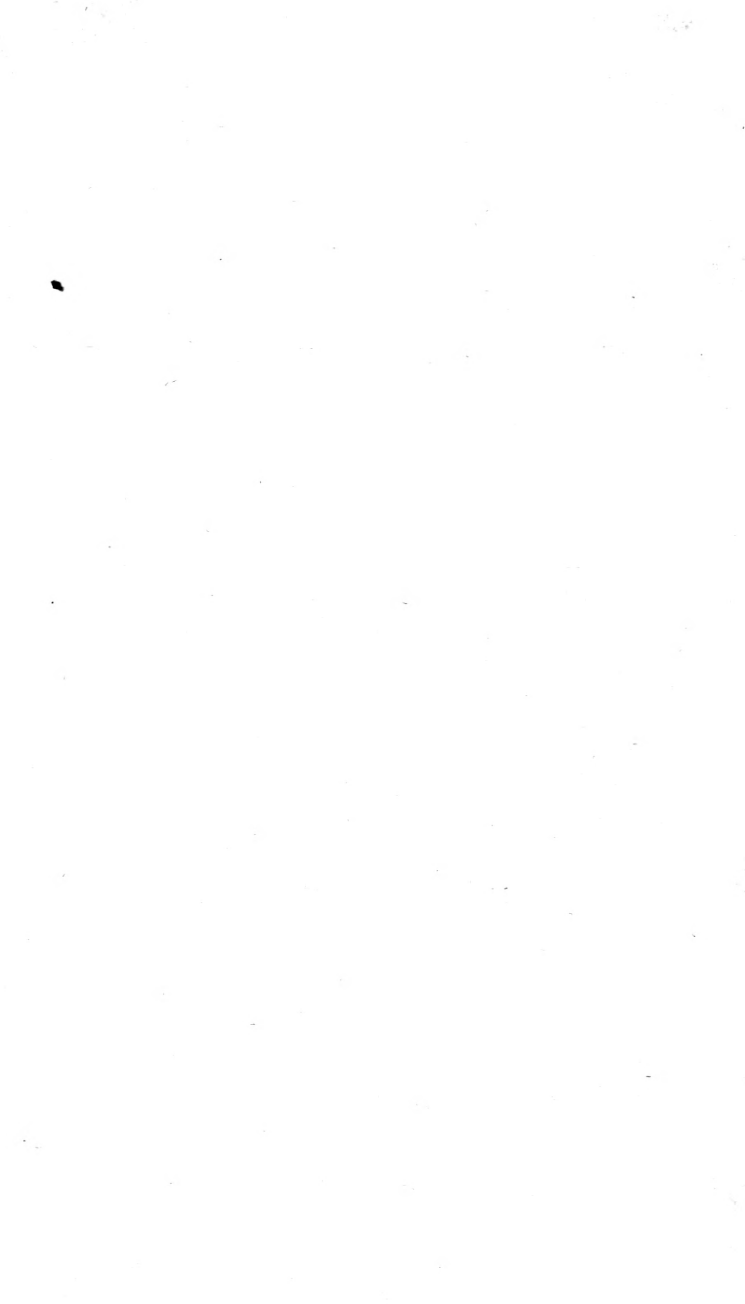
that are concerning us, that no temptation may take us, but such as is common to men, and that we may never be tempted above what we are able to discern, resist, and overcome, through the grace of God. Lord, do not lay any stumbling-block before us, that we should fall upon them and perish. Let nothing be an occasion of falling to us, but give us that great peace which they have that love thy law, whom nothing shall offend. And lead us, we pray thee, into all truth; lead us in thy truth, and teach us, for thou art the God of our salvation. Show us thy ways, O God, and teach us thy paths, the paths of righteousness; O lead us in those paths for thy name sake, that so we may be led beside the still waters. And deliver us, we pray thee, from the evil one; keep us that the wicked one touch us not, that he sow not his tares in the field of our hearts, that we be not ensnared by the wiles, or wounded by his fiery darts, let the word of God abide in us, that we may be strong, and may overcome the wicked one. Deliver us from every evil thing, we pray, that we may do no evil: O deliver us from every evil work, save us from our sins, redeem us from all iniquity, especially the sin that doth most easily beset us: hide pride from us; remove from us the way of lying; let us not eat of sinners' dainties; incline our hearts to thy testimonies, and not to covetousness; and keep us that we never speak unadvisedly with our lips: but especially keep back thy servants from presumptuous sins, let them not have dominion over us. Preserve us, we pray thee, that no evil thing may befall us, and keep us from evil, that it may not hurt us. O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise up against them, show us thy marvellous loving-kindness, and keep us as the apple of thine eye, hide us under the shadow of thy wings. Keep that which we commit unto thee. Thou that hast delivered doth deliver, and we trust and pray that thou wilt yet deliver, wilt deliver us from all our fears. O make us to dwell safely, and grant that we may be quiet from the fear of evil. And bring us safe at last to thy holy mountain, where there is no pricking briar, or grieving thorn, nothing to hurt or destroy.

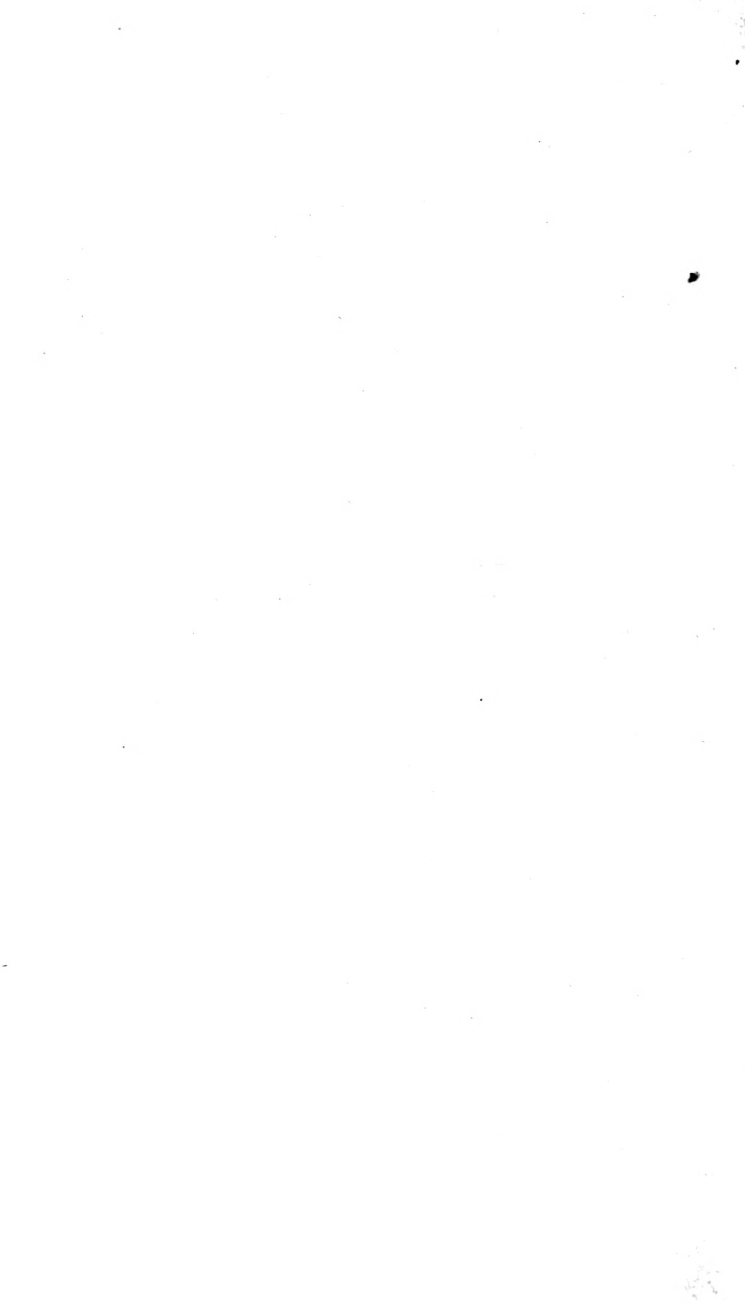
FOR THINE IS THE KINGDOM; THE POWER, AND THE GLORY,  
FOR EVER. AMEN.

FATHER in heaven, let thy kingdom come, for thine is the kingdom, thou art God in heaven, and rulest over all the kingdoms of the heaven: let thy will be done, for thine is the power, and there is nothing too hard for thee: let thy name be sanctified, for thine is the glory, and thou hast set thy glory above the heavens. Father in heaven, supply our wants, pardon our sins, and preserve us from evil, for thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory, and thou art Lord over all, who art rich to all that call upon thee: none can forgive sins but thou only; let thy power be great in pardoning our sins. And since it is the glory of God to pardon sin, and to help the helpless, help us, O God of our salvation; for the glory of thy name deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake. We desire in all our prayers to praise thee, for thou art great, and greatly to be praised. We praise thy kingdom, for it is an everlasting kingdom, and endures throughout all generations, and the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre: thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: to thee belongeth mercy, and thou renderest to every man according to his works. We praise thy power, for thou hast a mighty arm, strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand, and yet judgment and justice are the habitation of thy throne, mercy and truth shall go before thy face. We praise thy glory, for the glory of the Lord shall endure for ever. Glory be to the Father, to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost: as it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be. O let God be praised in his sanctuary, and praised in the firmament of his power, let him be praised for his mighty acts, and praised according to his excellent greatness. Let every thing that hath breath, praise the Lord. Hallelujah. And forasmuch as we know that he heareth us, and whatsoever we ask according to his will, in faith, we have the petitions that we desired of him, we will triumph in his praise. Now know we that the Lord heareth his anointed, and for his sake will hear us from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand; and therefore in token not only of our desire, but of our assurance to be heard in Christ's name, we say, Amen, Amen.









# THE SCRIPTURE TEXT BOOK.

SCRIPTURE TEXTS ARRANGED

FOR THE USE OF

MINISTERS, S. S. TEACHERS, AND FAMILIES.

---

"Search the Scriptures." JOHN v. 39.

---

NEW YORK:  
LEWIS COLBY & CO.  
1846.



## P R E F A C E .

---

THIS Book is designed to afford assistance

To Ministers of the gospel, in the Study, in their pastoral visits, and in their public ministrations:

To Teachers of Sunday, Daily, and Infant Schools, &c. :

To Visitors of the Poor, the Sick, and the Afflicted :

To heads of Families, in the instruction of their Children and Servants; as also, to the several Members thereof in searching the Holy Scriptures, for their common edification:

To Persons who meet together in order to search the Holy Scriptures for mutual edification :

To Authors, in the composition of Religious works :

To Individuals of all Classes, in their private study of the Holy Scriptures.

It would be presumptuous to expect that mistakes or imperfections may not be found in this Work, involving, as every comment upon Scripture does, so much of delicacy and difficulty; yet, it can be asserted with truth, that arduous labour, and anxious care have been expended in order to render it subservient to the great end, for which it is designed.

This work has not been undertaken or carried on with a view of establishing any particular class of opinions: the endeavour has been to set forth the word of God "not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God."



# SCRIPTURE TEXTS ARRANGED

FOR THE USE OF

MINISTERS, TEACHERS, VISITERS, &c.

COMPILED BY

THE RELIGIOUS TRACT AND BOOK SOCIETY FOR IRELAND,

IN CONNEXION WITH

THE UNITED CHURCH OF ENGLAND AND IRELAND.

## NOTE.

In order to save space, reference is often made but to a *single verse*, although the matter referred to may be contained in several verses in connexion with it; therefore, *let reference be made to the context*.

ACC.

ADO.

### No. 1. ACCESS TO GOD.

Is of God. Psa. 65 : 4.  
Is by Christ, Jno. 10 : 7, 9. Jno. 14 : 6. Rom. 5 : 2. Eph. 2 : 13. Eph. 3 : 12. Heb. 7 : 19 : 25. Heb. 10 : 19. 1 Pet. 3 : 18.  
Is by the Holy Ghost. Eph. 2 : 18.  
Obtained through faith. Acts 14 : 27. Rom. 5 : 2. Eph. 3 : 12. Heb. 11 : 6.  
Follows upon reconciliation to God. Col. 1 : 21, 22.  
In prayer. Deu. 4 : 7. Mat. 6 : 6. 1 Pet. 1 : 17. (See Prayer)  
In his Temple. Psa. 15 : 1. Psa. 27 : 4. Psa. 43 : 3. Psa. 65 : 4.  
To obtain mercy and grace. Heb. 4 : 16.  
A privilege of saints. Deu. 4 : 7. Psa. 15th. Psa. 23 : 6. Psa. 24 : 3, 4.  
Saints have, with confidence. Eph. 3 : 12. Heb. 4 : 16. Heb. 10 : 19, 22.  
Vouchsafed to repenting sinners. Hos. 14 : 2. Joel 2 : 12 (See Repentance)  
Saints earnestly seek. Psa. 27 : 4. Psa. 42 : 1, 2. Psa. 43 : 3. Psa. 84 : 1, 2.  
The wicked commanded to seek. Isa. 55 : 6. Jas. 4 : 8.  
Urge others to seek. Isa. 2 : 3. Jer. 31 : 6.  
Promises connected with. Psa. 145 : 18. Isa. 55 : 3. Mat. 6 : 6. Jas. 4 : 8.

Blessedness of. Psa. 16 : 11. Psa. 65 : 4. Psa. 73 : 28.  
Typified. Lev. 16 : 12—15, with Heb. 10 : 19—22.  
Exemplified. Moses, Exo. 24 : 2. Exo. 34 : 4—7.

### No. 2. ADOPTION.

Explained. 2 Cor. 6 : 18.  
Is according to promise. Rom. 9 : 8. Gal. 3 : 29.  
Is by faith. Gal. 3 : 7, 26.  
Is of God's grace. Eze. 16 : 3—6. Rom. 4 : 16, 17. Eph. 1 : 5, 6, 11.  
Is through Christ. Jno. 1 : 12. Gal. 4 : 4, 5. Eph. 1 : 5. Heb. 2 : 10, 13.  
Saints predestinated unto. Rom. 8 : 29. Eph. 1 : 5, 11.  
Of Gentiles, predicted. Hos. 2 : 23. Rom. 9 : 24—26. Eph. 3 : 6.  
The adopted are gathered together in one by Christ. Jno. 11 : 52.  
New birth connected with. Jno. 1 : 12, 13.  
The Holy Spirit is a Witness of. Rom. 8 : 16.  
Being led by the Spirit is an evidence of. Rom. 8 : 14  
Saints receive the Spirit of. Rom. 8 : 15. Gal. 4 : 6.  
A privilege of saints. Jno. 1 : 12. 1 Jno. 3 : 1.

- Saints become brethren of Christ by. Jno. 20 : 17. Heb. 2 : 11, 12.
- Saints wait for the final consummation of. Rom. 8 : 19, 23. 1 Jno. 3 : 2.
- Subjects saints to the fatherly discipline of God. Deu. 8 : 5. 2 Sam. 7 : 14. Pro. 3 : 11, 12. Heb. 12 : 5—11.
- God is long-suffering and merciful towards the partakers of. Jer. 31 : 1, 9, 20.
- Should lead to holiness. 2 Cor. 6 : 17, 18, with 2 Cor. 7 : 1. Phi. 2 : 15. 1 Jno. 3 : 2, 3.
- SHOULD PRODUCE**
- Likeness to God. Mat. 5 : 44, 45, 48. Eph. 5 : 1.
- Child-like confidence in God. Mat. 6 : 25—34.
- A desire for God's glory. Mat. 5 : 16.
- A spirit of prayer. Mat. 7 : 7—11.
- A love of peace. Mat. 5 : 9.
- A forgiving spirit. Mat. 6 : 14.
- A merciful spirit. Luke 6 : 35, 36.
- An avoidance of ostentation. Mat. 6 : 1—4, 6, 18.
- Safety of those who receive. Pro. 14 : 26.
- Confers a new name. Num. 6 : 27. Isa. 62 : \*2. Acts 15 : 17. (See Titles of Saints)
- Entitles to an inheritance. Mat. 13 : 43. Rom. 8 : 17. Gal. 3 : 29. Gal. 4 : 7. Eph. 3 : 6.
- Is to be pleaded in prayer. Isa. 63 : 16. Mat. 6 : 9.
- Illustrated. *Joseph's sons*, Gen. 48 : 5, 14, 16, 22. *Moses*, Exo. 2 : 10. *Esther*, Est. 2 : 7.
- Typified. *Israel*, Exo. 4 : 22. Hos. 11 : 1. Rom. 9 : 4.
- Exemplified. *Solomon*, 1 Chr. 28 : 6.
- NO. 3. AFFECTIONS, THE.**
- Should be supremely set upon God. Deu. 6 : 5. Mar. 12 : 30.
- SHOULD BE SET**
- Upon the Commandments of God. Psa. 19 : 8—10. Psa. 119 : 20, 97, 103, 167.
- Upon the house and worship of God. 1 Chr. 29 : 3. Psa. 26 : 8. Psa. 27 : 4. Psa. 84 : 1, 2.
- Upon the people of God. Psa. 16 : 3. Rom. 12 : 10. 2 Cor. 7 : 13—15. 1 The. 2 : 8.
- Upon heavenly things. Col. 3 : 1, 2.
- Should be zealously engaged for God. Psa. 69 : 9. Psa. 119 : 139. Gal. 4 : 18.
- Christ claims the first place in. Mat. 10 : 37. Luke 14 : 26.
- Enkindled by communion with Christ. Luke 24 : 32.
- Blessedness of making God the object of. Psa. 91 : 14.
- Should not grow cold. Psa. 106 : 12, 13. Mat. 24 : 12. Gal. 4 : 15. Rev. 2 : 4.
- Of saints, supremely set on God. Psa. 42 : 1. Psa. 73 : 25. Psa. 119 : 10.
- Of the wicked, not sincerely set on God. Isa. 58 : 1, 2. Eze. 33 : 31, 32. Luke 8 : 13.
- Carnal affections should be mortified. Rom. 8 : 13. Rom. 13 : 14. 1 Cor. 9 : 27. Col. 3 : 5. 1 The. 4 : 5.
- Carnal affections crucified in saints. Rom. 6 : 6. Gal. 5 : 24.
- False teachers seek to captivate. Gal. 1 : 10. Gal. 4 : 17. 2 Tim. 3 : 6. 2 Pet. 2 : 3, 18. Rev. 2 : 14, 20.
- Of the wicked, are unnatural and perverted. Rom. 1 : 31. 2 Tim. 3 : 3. 2 Pet. 2 : 10.
- NO. 4. AFFLICTIONS.**
- God appoints. 2 Kin. 6 : 33. Job 5 : 6, 18. Psa. 66 : 11. Amos 3 : 6. Mic. 6 : 9.
- God dispenses, as He will. Job 11 : 10. Isa. 10 : 15. Isa. 45 : 7.
- God regulates the measure of. Psa. 80 : 5. Isa. 9 : 1. Jer. 46 : 28.
- God determines the continuance of. Gen. 15 : 13, 14. Num. 14 : 33. Isa. 10 : 25. Jer. 29 : 10.
- God does not willingly send. Lam. 3 : 33.
- Man is born to. Job 5 : 6, 7. Job 14 : 1.
- Saints appointed to. 1 The. 3 : 3.
- Consequent upon the fall. Gen. 3 : 16—19.
- Sin produces. Job 4 : 8. Job 20 : 11. Pro. 1 : 31.
- Sin visited with. 2 Sam. 12 : 14. Psa. 89 : 30—32. Isa. 57 : 17. Acts 13 : 10, 11.
- Often severe. Job 16 : 7—16. Psa. 42 : 7. Psa. 66 : 12. Jon. 2 : 3. Rev. 7 : 14.
- Always less than we deserve. Eze. 9 : 13. Psa. 103 : 10.
- Frequently terminate in good. Gen. 50 : 20. Exo. 1 : 11, 12. Deu. 8 : 15 : 16. Jer. 24 : 5, 6. Eze. 20 : 37.
- Tempered with mercy. Psa. 78 : 38, 39. Psa. 106 : 43—46. Isa. 30 : 18—21. Lam. 3 : 32. Mic. 7 : 7—9. Nah. 1 : 12.
- Saints are to expect. Jno. 16 : 33. Acts 14 : 22.
- Of saints, are comparatively light. Acts 20 : 23, 24. Rom. 8 : 18. 2 Cor. 4 : 17.
- Of Saints, are but temporary. Psa. 30 : 5. Psa. 103 : 9. Isa. 54 : 7, 8. Jno. 16 : 20. 1 Pet. 1 : 6. 1 Pet. 5 : 10.
- Saints have joy under. Job 5 : 17. Jas. 5 : 11.
- Of saints, end in joy and blessedness. Psa. 126 : 5, 6. Isa. 61 : 2, 3. Mat. 5 : 4. 1 Pet. 4 : 13, 14.
- Often arise from the profession of the gospel. Mat. 24 : 9. Jno. 15 : 21. 2 Tim. 3 : 11, 12.
- Exhibit the love and faithfulness of God. Deu. 8 : 5. Psa. 119 : 75. Pro. 3 : 12. 1 Cor. 11 : 32. Heb. 12 : 6, 7. Rev. 3 : 19.
- NO. 5. AFFLICTED, SAINTS.**
- God is with. Psa. 46 : 5, 7. Isa. 43 : 2.
- God is a refuge and strength to. Psa. 27 : 5, 6. Isa. 25 : 4. Jer. 16 : 19. Nah. 1 : 7.
- God comforts. Isa. 49 : 13. Jer. 31 : 13. Mat. 5 : 4. 2 Cor. 1 : 4, 5. 2 Cor. 7 : 6.
- God preserves. Psa. 34 : 20.
- God delivers. Psa. 34 : 4, 19. Pro. 12, 13. Jer. 39 : 17, 18.



Christ is with. Jno. 14 : 18.  
 Christ supports. 2 Tim. 4 : 17. Heb. 2 : 18.  
 Christ comforts. Isa. 61 : 2. Matt. 11 : 28—30. Luke 7 : 13. Jno. 14 : 1. Jno. 16 : 33.  
 Christ preserves. Isa. 63 : 9. Luke 21 : 18.  
 Christ delivers. Rev. 3 : 10.  
 Should praise God. Psa. 13 : 5, 6. Psa. 56 : 8—10. Psa. 57 : 6, 7. Psa. 71 : 20—23.  
 Should imitate Christ. Heb. 12 : 1—3. 1 Pet. 2 : 21—23.  
 Should imitate the prophets. Jas. 5 : 10.  
 Should be patient. Luke 21 : 19. Rom. 12 : 12. 2 The. 1 : 4. Jas. 1 : 4. 1 Pet. 2 : 20.  
 Should be resigned. 1 Sam. 3 : 18. 2 Kin. 20 : 19. Job 1 : 21. Psa. 39 : 9.  
 Should not despise chastening. Job 5 : 17. Pro. 3 : 11. Heb. 12 : 5.  
 Should acknowledge the justice of their chastisements. Neh. 9 : 33. Job 2 : 10. Isa. 64 : 5—7. Lam. 3 : 39. Mic. 7 : 9.  
 Should avoid sin. Job 34 : 31, 32. Jno. 5 : 14.  
 Should trust in the goodness of God. Job 13 : 15. Psa. 71 : 20. 2 Cor. 1 : 9.  
 Should turn and devote themselves to God. Psa. 116 : 7—9. Jer. 50 : 3, 4. Hos. 6 : 1.  
 Should keep the pious resolutions made during affliction. Psa. 66 : 13—15.  
 Should be frequent in prayer. Psa. 50 : 15. Psa. 55 : 16, 17. (See Affliction, Prayer under.)  
 Should take encouragement from former mercies. Psa. 27 : 9. 2 Cor. 1 : 10.  
 Examples of afflicted saints. *Joseph*, Gen. 39 : 20—23. Psa. 105 : 17—19. *Moses*, Heb. 11 : 25. *Eli*, 1 Sam. 3 : 18. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 1 : 4. *Job*, Job 1 : 20—22. *David*, 2 Sam. 12 : 15—23. *Paul*, Acts 20 : 22—24. Acts 21 : 13. *Apostles*, 1 Cor. 4 : 13. 2 Cor. 6 : 4—10.

### NO. 6. AFFLICTION, PRAYER UNDER.

Exhortation to. Jas. 5 : 13.  
 That God would consider our trouble. 2 Kin. 19 : 16. Neh. 9 : 32. Psa. 9 : 13. Lam. 5 : 1.  
 For the presence and support of God. Psa. 10 : 1. Psa. 102 : 2.  
 That the Holy Spirit may not be withdrawn. Psa. 51 : 11.  
 For divine comfort. Psa. 4 : 6. Psa. 119 : 76.  
 For mitigation of troubles. Psa. 39 : 12, 13.  
 For deliverance. Psa. 25 : 17, 22. Psa. 39 : 10. Isa. 64 : 9—12. Jer. 17 : 14.  
 For pardon and deliverance from sin. Psa. 39 : 8. Psa. 51 : 1. Psa. 79 : 8.  
 That we may be turned to God. Psa. 80 : 7. Psa. 85 : 4—6. Jer. 31 : 18.  
 For divine teaching and direction. Job 34 : 32. Psa. 27 : 11. Psa. 143 : 10.  
 For increase of faith. Mar. 9 : 24.  
 For mercy. Psa. 6 : 2. Hab. 3 : 2.  
 For restoration to joy. Psa. 51 : 8, 12. Psa. 69 : 29. Psa. 90 : 14, 15.

For protection and preservation from enemies. 2 Kin. 19 : 19. 2 Chr. 20 : 12. Psa. 17 : 8, 9.  
 That we may know the cause of our trouble. Job 6 : 24. Job 10 : 2. Job 13 : 23, 24.  
 That we may be taught the uncertainty of life. Psa. 39 : 4.  
 That we may be quickened. Psa. 143 : 11.

### NO. 7. AFFLICTION, CONSOLATION UNDER.

God is the Author and Giver of. Psa. 23 : 4. Rom. 15 : 5. 2 Cor. 1 : 3. 2 Cor. 7 : 6. Col. 1 : 11. 2 The. 2 : 16, 17.  
 Christ is the Author and Giver of. Isa. 61 : 2. Jno. 14 : 18. 2 Cor. 1 : 5.  
 The Holy Ghost is the Author and Giver of. Jno. 14 : 16, 17. Jno. 15 : 26. Jno. 16 : 7. Acts 9 : 31.  
 Promised. Isa. 51 : 3, 12. Isa. 66 : 13. Eze. 14 : 22, 23. Hos. 2 : 14. Zec. 1 : 17.  
 Through the Holy Scriptures. Psa. 119 : 50, 76. Rom. 15 : 4.  
 By ministers of the gospel. Isa. 40 : 1, 2. 1 Cor. 14 : 3. 2 Cor. 1 : 4, 6.  
 Is abundant. Psa. 71 : 21. Isa. 66 : 11.  
 Is strong. Heb. 6 : 18.  
 Is everlasting. 2 The. 2 : 16.  
 Is a cause of praise. Isa. 12 : 1. Isa. 49 : 13.  
 Pray for. Psa. 119 : 82.  
 Saints should administer to each other. 1 The. 4 : 18. 1 The. 5 : 11, 14.  
 Is sought in vain from the world. Psa. 69 : 20. Ecc. 4 : 1. Lam. 1 : 2.  
 To those who mourn for sin. Psa. 51 : 17. Isa. 1 : 18. Isa. 40 : 1, 2. Isa. 61 : 1. Mic. 7 : 18, 19. Luke 4 : 18.  
 To the troubled in mind. Psa. 42 : 5. Psa. 94 : 19. Jno. 14 : 1, 27. Jno. 16 : 20, 22.  
 To those deserted by friends. Psa. 27 : 10. Psa. 41 : 9—12. Jno. 14 : 18. Jno. 15 : 18, 19.  
 To the persecuted. Deu. 33 : 27.  
 To the poor. Psa. 10 : 14. Isa. 34 : 6, 9, 10.  
 To the sick. Psa. 41 : 3.  
 To the tempted. Rom. 16 : 20. 1 Cor. 10 : 13. 2 Cor. 12 : 9. Jas. 1 : 12. Jas. 4 : 7. 2 Pet. 2 : 9. Rev. 2 : 10.  
 In prospect of death. Job 19 : 25, 26. Psa. 23 : 4. Jno. 14 : 2. 2 Cor. 5 : 1. 1 The. 4 : 14. Heb. 4 : 9. Rev. 7 : 14—17. Rev. 14 : 13.  
 Under the infirmities of age. Psa. 71 : 9, 18.

### NO. 8. AFFLICTIONS MADE BENEFICIAL.

In promoting the glory of God. Jno. 9 : 1—3. Jno. 11 : 3, 4. Jno. 21 : 18, 19.  
 In exhibiting the power and faithfulness of God. Psa. 34 : 19, 20. 2 Cor. 4 : 8—11.  
 In teaching us the will of God. Psa. 119 : 71. Isa. 26 : 9. Mic. 6 : 9.  
 In turning us to God. Deu. 4 : 30, 31. Neh. 1 : 8, 9. Psa. 78 : 34. Isa. 10 : 20, 21. Hos. 2 : 6, 7.

In keeping us from again departing from God. Job 34 : 31, 32. Isa. 10 : 20. Eze 14 : 10, 11.

In leading us to seek God in prayer. Jud. 4 : 3. Jer. 31 : 13. Lam. 2 : 17—19. Hos 5 : 14, 15. Jon. 2 : 1.

In convincing us of sin. Job 36 : 8, 9. Psa 119 : 67. Luke 15 : 16—18.

In leading us to confession of sin. Num 21 : 7. Psa. 32 : 5. Psa. 51 : 3—5.

In testing and exhibiting our sincerity. Job 23 : 10. Psa 66 : 10. Pro. 17 : 3.

In trying our faith and obedience. Gen. 22 : 1, 2, with Heb. 11, 17. Exo. 15 : 23—25. Deu. 8 : 2, 16. 1 Pet. 1 : 7. Rev. 2 : 10.

In humbling us. Deu. 8 : 3, 16. 2 Chr 7 : 13, 14. Lam. 3 : 19, 20. 2 Cor. 12 : 7.

In purifying us. Ecc. 7 : 2, 3. Isa. 1 : 25, 26. Isa. 48 : 10. Jer. 9 : 6, 7. Zec. 13 : 9. Mal 3 : 2, 3.

In exercising our patience. Psa. 40 : 1. Rom 5 : 3. Jas. 1 : 3. 1 Pet. 2 : 20.

In rendering us fruitful in good works. Jno 15 : 2. Heb. 12 : 10, 11.

In furthering the gospel. Acts 8 : 3, 4. Acts 11 : 19—21. Phi. 1 : 12. 2 Tim. 2 : 9, 10 2 Tim. 4 : 16, 17.

Exemplified. *Joseph's Brethren*, Gen. 42 : 21. *Joseph*, Gen. 45 : 5, 7, 8. *Israel*, Deu 8 : 3, 5. *Josiah*, 2 Kin 22 : 19. *Hezekiah*, 2 Chr. 32 : 25, 26. *Manasseh*, 2 Chr. 33 : 12. *Jonah*, Jon. 2 : 7. *Prodigal Son*, Luke 15 : 21.

#### NO. 9. AFFLICTED, DUTY TOWARD THE.

To pray for them. Acts 12 : 5. Phi. 1 : 16, 19. Jas. 5 : 14—16.

To sympathize with them. Rom. 12 : 15 Gal. 6 : 2.

To pity them. Job 6 : 14.

To bear them in mind. Heb. 13 : 3.

To visit them. Jas. 1 : 27.

To comfort them. Job 16 : 5. Job 29 : 25. 2 Cor. 1 : 4. 1 The. 4 : 18.

To relieve them. Job 31 : 19, 20. Isa. 58 : 10. Phi. 4 : 14. 1 Tim. 5 : 10.

To protect them. Psa. 82 : 3. Pro. 22 : 22. Pro. 31 : 5.

#### NO. 10. AFFLICTIONS OF THE WICKED, THE.

God is glorified in. Exo. 14 : 4. Eze. 38 : 22, 23.

God holds in derision. Psa. 37 : 13. Pro 1 : 26, 27.

Are multiplied. Deu. 31 : 17. Job 20 : 12—18. Psa 32 : 10.

Are continual. Job 15 : 20. Ecc. 2 : 23 Isa. 32 : 10.

Are often sudden. Psa. 73 : 19. Pro. 6 : 15. Isa. 30 : 13. Rev. 18 : 10.

Are often judicially sent. Job 21 : 17. Psa. 107 : 17. Jer 30 : 15.

Are for examples to others. Psa. 64 : 7—9. Zep. 3 : 6, 7. 1 Cor. 10 : 5—11. 2 Pet. 2 : 6.

Are ineffectual of themselves, for their conversion. Exo. 9 : 30. Isa. 9 : 13. Jer. 2 : 30. Hag. 2 : 17.

Their persecution of saints, a cause of. Deu. 30 : 7. Psa 55 : 19. Zec. 2 : 9. 2 The. 1 : 6.

Impenitence is a cause of. Pro. 1 : 30, 31. Eze. 24 : 13. Amos 4 : 6—12. Zec. 7 : 11, 12. Rev. 2 : 21, 22.

Sometimes humble them. 1 Kin 21 : 27.

Frequently harden. Neh. 9 : 28, 29. Jer 5 : 3.

Produce slavish fear. Job 15 : 24. Psa. 73 : 19. Jer. 49 : 3, 5.

Saints should not be alarmed at. Pro. 3 : 25, 26.

Exemplified. *Pharaoh and the Egyptians*, Exo. 9 : 14, 15. Exo. 14 : 24, 25. *Ahaziah*, 2 Kin. 1 : 1—4. *Gehazi*, 2 Kin 5 : 27. *Jehoram*, 2 Chr. 21 : 12—19. *Uzziah*, 2 Chr. 26 : 19—21. *Ahaz*, &c. 2 Chr. 28 : 5—8, 22.

#### NO. 11. ALLIANCE AND SOCIETY WITH THE ENEMIES OF GOD.

Forbidden. Exo. 23 : 32. Exo. 31 : 12. Deu. 7 : 2, 3. Deu. 13 : 6, 8. Jos. 23 : 6, 7. Jud. 2 : 2. Ezr. 9 : 12. Pro. 1 : 10, 15 2 Cor. 6 : 14—17. Eph. 5 : 11.

Lead to idolatry. Exo. 34 : 15, 16. Num 25 : 1—8. Deu. 7 : 4. Jud. 3 : 5—7. Rev. 2 : 20.

Have led to murder and human sacrifice. Psa. 106 : 37, 38.

Provoke the anger of God. Deu 7 : 4. Deu. 31 : 16, 17. 2 Chr. 19 : 2. Ezr. 9 : 13, 14. Psa 106 : 29, 40. Isa 2 : 6.

Provoke God to leave men to reap the fruits of them. Jos. 23 : 12, 13. Jud. 2 : 1—3.

Are ensnaring. Exo. 23 : 33. Num 25 : 18. Deu. 12 : 30. Deu. 13 : 6. Psa. 106 : 36.

Are enslaving. 2 Pet. 2 : 18, 19.

Are defiling. Ezr. 9 : 1, 2.

Are degrading. Isa. 1 : 23.

Are ruinous to spiritual interests. Pro. 29 : 24. Heb. 12 : 14, 15. 2 Pet. 3 : 17.

Are ruinous to moral character. 1 Cor. 15 : 33.

Are a proof of folly. Pro. 12 : 11.

Children who enter into, bring shame upon their parents. Pro. 28 : 7.

Evil consequences of. Pro. 28 : 19. Jer. 51 : 7.

The wicked are prone to. Psa. 50 : 15. Jer. 2 : 25.

The wicked tempt saints to. Neh. 6 : 2—4.

Sin of, to be confessed, deeply repented of, and forsaken. Ezr. 10th Chap.

- Involve saints in their guiltiness. 2 Jno. 9—11. Rev. 18 : 4.
- Involve saints in their punishment. Num. 16 : 26. Jer. 51 : 6. Rev. 18 : 4.
- Unbecoming in those called saints. 2 Chr. 19 : 2. 2 Cor. 6 : 14—16. Phi. 2 : 15.
- Exhortations to shun all inducements to. Pro. 1 : 10—15. Pro. 4 : 14, 15. 2 Pet. 3 : 17.
- Exhortations to hate and avoid. Pro. 14 : 7. Rom. 16 : 17. 1 Cor. 5 : 9—11. Eph. 5 : 6, 7. 1 Tim. 6 : 5. 2 Tim. 3 : 5.
- A call to come out from. Num. 16 : 26. Ezr. 10 : 11. Jer. 51 : 6, 45. 2 Cor. 6 : 17. 2 The. 3 : 6. Rev. 18 : 4.
- Means of preservation from. Pro. 2 : 10—20. Pro. 19 : 27.
- Blessedness of avoiding. Psa. 1 : 1.
- Blessedness of forsaking. Ezr. 9 : 12. Pro. 9 : 6. 2 Cor. 6 : 17, 18.
- Saints grieve to meet with, in their intercourse with the world. Psa. 57 : 4. Psa. 120 : 5, 6. 2 Pet. 2 : 7, 8.
- Saints grieve to witness in their brethren. Gen. 26 : 35. Ezr. 9 : 3. Ezr. 10 : 6.
- Saints hate and avoid. Psa. 26 : 4, 5. Psa. 31 : 6. Psa. 101 : 7. Rev. 2 : 2.
- Saints deprecate. Gen. 49 : 6. Psa. 6 : 8. Psa. 15 : 4. Psa. 101 : 4, 7. Psa. 119 : 115. Psa. 139 : 19.
- Saints are separate from. Exo. 33 : 16. Ezr. 6 : 21.
- Saints should be circumspect when undesignedly thrown into. Mat. 10 : 16. Col. 4 : 5. 1 Pet. 2 : 12.
- Pious parents prohibit, to their children. Gen. 28 : 1.
- Persons in authority should denounce. Ezr. 10 : 9—11. Neh. 13 : 23—27.
- Punishment of. Num. 33 : 56. Deu. 7 : 4. Jos. 23 : 13. Jud. 2 : 3. Jud. 3 : 5—8. Ezr. 9 : 7, 14. Psa. 106 : 41, 42. Rev. 2 : 16, 22, 23.
- Exemplified. Solomon, 1 Kin. 11 : 1—8. Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 12 : 8, 9. Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 18 : 3. 2 Chr. 19 : 2. 2 Chr. 20 : 35—38. Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21 : 6. Ahaziah, 2 Chr. 22 : 3—5. Israelites, Ezr. 9 : 1, 2. Israel, Eze. 44 : 7. Judas Iscariot, Mat. 26 : 14—16.
- Examples of avoiding. Man of God, 1 Kin. 13 : 7—10. Nehemiah, &c. Neh. 6 : 2—4. Neh. 10 : 29—31. David, Psa. 101 : 4—7. Psa. 119 : 115. Jeremiah, Jer. 15 : 17. Joseph of Arimathea, Luke 23 : 51. Church of Ephesus, Rev. 2 : 6.
- Examples of forsaking. Israelites, Num. 16 : 27. Ezr. 6 : 21, 22. Ezr. 10 : 3, 4, 16, 17. Sons of the Priests, Ezr. 10 : 18, 19.
- Examples of the judgments of God against. Korah, &c. Num. 16 : 32. Ahaziah, 2 Chr. 22 : 7, 8. Judas Iscariot. Acts 1 : 18.
- Christ condemns. Mat. 18 : 1, 3, 4. Mat. 20 : 25, 26. Mat. 23 : 11, 12.
- Saints avoid. Psa. 131 : 1, 2.
- Vanity of. Job 20 : 5—9. Job 24 : 24. Psa. 49 : 11—20.
- Leads to strife and contention. Jas. 4 : 1, 2.
- Punishment of. Pro. 17 : 19. Isa. 14 : 12—15. Eze. 31 : 10, 11. Oba. 3, 4.
- CONNECTED WITH
- Pride. Hab. 2 : 5.
- Covetousness. Hab. 2 : 8, 9.
- Cruelty. Hab. 2 : 12.
- Exemplified. Adam and Eve, Gen. 3 : 5, 6. Builders of Babel, Gen. 11 : 4. Miriam and Aaron, Num. 12 : 2. Korah, &c. Num. 16 : 3. Absalom, 2 Sam. 15 : 4. 2 Sam. 18 : 18. Adonijah, 1 Kin. 1 : 5. Sennacherib, 2 Kin. 19 : 23. Shebna, Isa. 22 : 16. Sons of Zebedee, Mat. 20 : 21. Antichrist, 2 The. 2 : 4. Diotrephes, 3 Jno. 9.

### NO. 13. AMUSEMENTS AND PLEASURES, WORLDLY.

- Belong to the works of the flesh. Gal. 5 : 19, 21.
- Are transitory. Job 21 : 12, 13. Heb. 11 : 25.
- Are all vanity. Ecc. 2 : 11.
- Choke the word of God in the heart. Luke 8 : 14.
- Formed a part of idolatrous worship. Exo. 32 : 4, 6, 19, with 1 Cor. 10 : 7. Jud. 16 : 23—25.
- LEAD TO
- Rejection of God. Job 21 : 14, 15.
- Poverty. Pro. 21 : 17.
- Disregard of the judgments and works of God. Isa. 5 : 12. Amos 6 : 1—6.
- Terminate in sorrow. Pro. 14 : 13.
- Are likely to lead to greater evil. Job 1 : 5. Mat. 14 : 6—8.
- The wicked seek for happiness in. Ecc. 2 : 1, 8.
- INDULGENCE IN
- A proof of folly. Ecc. 7 : 4.
- A characteristic of the wicked. Isa. 47 : 8. Eph. 4 : 17, 19. 2 Tim. 3 : 4. Tit. 3 : 3. 1 Pet. 4 : 3.
- A proof of spiritual death. 1 Tim. 5 : 6.
- An abuse of riches. Jas. 5 : 1, 5.
- Wisdom of abstaining from. Ecc. 7 : 2, 3.
- Shunned by the primitive saints. 1 Pet. 4 : 3.
- Abstinence from, seems strange to the wicked. 1 Pet. 4 : 4.
- Denounced by God. Isa. 5 : 11, 12.
- Exclude from the kingdom of God. Gal. 5 : 21.
- Punishment of. Ecc. 11 : 9. 2 Pet. 2 : 13.
- Renunciation of, exemplified. Moses, Heb. 11 : 25.

### NO. 14. ANGELS.

- Created by God and Christ. Neh. 9 : 6. Col. 1 : 16.

### NO. 12. AMBITION.

- God condemns. Gen. 11 : 7. Isa. 5 : 8.

Worship God and Christ. Neh. 9 : 6. Phil. 2 : 9—11. Heb. 1 : 6.

Are ministering Spirits. 1 Kin. 19 : 5. Psa. 68 : 17. Psa. 104 : 4. Luke 16 : 22. Acts, 12 : 7—11. Acts 27 : 23. Heb. 1 : 7, 14.

Communicate the will of God and Christ. Dan. 8 : 16, 17. Dan. 9 : 21—23. Dan. 10 : 11. Dan. 12 : 6, 7. Mat. 2 : 13, 20. Luke, 1 : 19, 28. Acts 5 : 20. Acts 8 : 26. Acts 10 : 5. Acts 27 : 23. Rev. 1 : 1.

Obey the will of God. Psa. 103 : 20. Mat. 6 : 10.

Execute the purposes of God. Num. 22 : 22. Psa. 103 : 21. Mat. 13 : 39—42. Mat. 28 : 2. Jno. 5 : 4. Rev. 5 : 2.

Execute the judgments of God. 2 Sam. 24 : 16. 2 Kin. 19 : 35. Psa. 35 : 5, 6. Acts 12 : 23. Rev. 16 : 1.

Celebrate the praises of God. Job 38 : 7. Psa. 148 : 2. Isa. 6 : 3. Luke 2 : 13, 14. Rev. 5 : 11, 12. Rev. 7 : 11, 12.

The law given by the ministration of. Psa. 68 : 17. Acts 7 : 53. Heb. 2 : 2.

## ANNOUNCED

The conception of Christ. Mat. 1 : 20, 21. Luke 1 : 31.

The birth of Christ. Luke 2 : 10—12.

The resurrection of Christ. Mat. 28 : 5—7. Luke 24 : 23.

The ascension and second coming of Christ. Acts 1 : 11.

The conception of John the Baptist. Luke 1 : 13, 36.

Minister to Christ. Mat. 4 : 11. Luke 22 : 43. Jno 1 : 51.

Are subject to Christ. Eph. 1 : 21. Col. 1 : 16. Col. 2 : 10. 1 Pet. 3 : 22.

Shall execute the purposes of Christ. Mat. 13 : 41. Mat. 24 : 31.

Shall attend Christ at his second coming. Mat. 16 : 27. Mat. 25 : 31. Mar. 8 : 38. 2 The 1 : 7.

Know and delight in the gospel of Christ. Eph. 3 : 9, 10. 1 Tim 3 : 16. 1 Pet. 1 : 12.

Ministration of, obtained by prayer. Mat. 26 : 53. Acts 12 : 5, 7.

Rejoice over every repentant sinner. Luke 15 : 7, 10.

Have charge over the children of God. Psa 34 : 7. Psa. 91 : 11, 12. Dan. 6 : 22. Mat 13 : 10.

Are of different orders. Isa 6 : 2. 1 The. 4 : 16. 1 Pet. 3 : 22. Judge. 9. Rev. 12 : 7.

Not to be worshipped. Col. 2 : 18. Rev. 19 : 10. Rev. 22 : 9.

Are examples of meekness. 2 Pet. 2 : 11. Jude 9.

Are wise. 2 Sam. 14 : 20.

Are mighty. Psa 103 : 20.

Are holy. Mat. 25 : 31.

Are elect. 1 Tim. 5 : 21.

Are innumerable. Job 25 : 3. Heb. 12 : 22.

## NO. 15. ANGER.

Forbidden. Ecc. 7 : 9. Mat. 5 : 22. Rom. 12 : 19.

A work of the flesh. Gal. 5 : 20.

A characteristic of fools. Pro. 12 : 16. Pro. 14 : 29. Pro. 27 : 3. Ecc. 7 : 9.

## CONNECTED WITH

Pride. Pro. 21 : 24.

Cruelty. Gen. 49 : 7. Pro. 27 : 4.

Clamour and evil-speaking. Eph. 4 : 31.

Malice and blasphemy. Col 3 : 8.

Strife and contention. Pro. 21 : 19. Pro.

29 : 22. Pro 30 : 33.

Brings its own punishment. Job 5 : 2. Pro.

19 : 19. Pro 25 : 28.

Grievous words stir up. Jud. 12 : 4. 2

Sam. 19 : 43. Pro. 15 : 1.

Should not betray us into sin. Psa. 37 : 8.

Eph. 4 : 26.

In prayer be free from. 1 Tim. 2 : 8.

May be averted by wisdom. Pro. 29 : 8.

Meekness pacifies. Pro. 15 : 1. Ecc. 10 : 4.

Children should not be provoked to. Eph.

6 : 4. Col. 3 : 21.

Be slow to. Pro. 15 : 18. Pro. 16 : 32. Pro.

19 : 11. Tit. 1 : 7. Jas. 1 : 19.

Avoid those given to. Gen. 49 : 6. Pro.

22 : 24.

Justifiable, Exemplified. *Our Lord*, Mar.

3 : 5. *Jacob*, Gen 31 : 36. *Moses*, Exo.

11 : 8. Exo. 32 : 19. Lev. 10 : 16. Num.

16 : 15. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 5 : 6. Neh. 13 :

17, 25.

Sinful, Exemplified. *Cain*, Gen. 4 : 5, 6.

*Esau*, Gen. 27 : 45. *Simeon and Levi*,

Gen. 49 : 5—7. *Moses*, Num. 20 : 10, 11.

*Balaam*, Num. 22 : 27. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 20 :

30. *Ahab*, 1 Kin. 21 : 4. *Naaman*, 2 Kin.

5 : 11. *Asa*, 2 Chr. 16 : 10. *Uzziah*, 2

Chr. 26 : 19. *Homan*, Est 3 : 5. *Nebuchad-*

*nezzar*, Dan. 3 : 13. *Jonah*, Jon 4 : 4.

*Herod*, Mat. 2 : 16. *Jews*, Luke, 4 : 28.

*High Priest*, &c. Acts 5 : 17. Acts 7 : 54.

## NO. 16. ANGER OF GOD, THE

Averted by Christ. Luke 2 : 11, 14. Rom. 5 : 9. 2 Cor. 5 : 18, 19. Eph. 2 : 14, 17.

Col. 1 : 20. 1 The 1 : 10.

Is averted from them that believe. Jno. 3 :

14—18. Rom 3 : 25. Rom. 5 : 1.

Is averted upon confession of sin and re-

pentance. Job 33 : 27, 23. Psa. 106 : 43—

45. Jer. 3 : 12, 13. Jer. 18 : 7, 8. Jer 31 :

18—20. Joel 2 : 12—14. Luke 15 : 18—20.

Is slow. Psa. 103 : 8. Isa. 48 : 9. Jon. 4 : 2.

Nah. 1 : 3.

Is righteous. Psa. 58 : 10, 11. Lam. 1 : 18.

Rom. 2 : 6, 8. Rom. 3 : 5, 6. Rev. 16 :

6, 7.

The justice of, not to be questioned. Rom.

9 : 18, 20, 22.

Manifested in terrors. Exo. 14 : 24. Psa.

76 : 6—8. Jer. 10 : 10. Lam. 2 : 20—22.

Manifested in judgments and afflictions. Job 21 : 17. Psa 78 : 49—51. Psa. 90 : 7. Isa. 9 : 19. Jer. 7 : 20. Eze. 7 : 19. Heb. 3 : 17.

Cannot be resisted. Job 9 : 13. Job 14 : 13. Psa 76 : 7. Nah. 1 : 6.

Aggravated by continual provocation. Num. 32 : 14.

Specially reserved for the day of wrath. Zep. 1 : 14—18. Mat. 25 : 41. Rom. 2 : 5, 8. 2 The. 1 : 8. Rev. 6 : 17. Rev. 11 : 18. Rev. 19 : 15.

## AGAINST

The wicked. Psa. 7 : 11. Psa. 21 : 8, 9. Isa. 3 : 8. Isa. 13 : 9. Nah. 1 : 2, 3. Rom. 1 : 18. Rom. 2 : 8. Eph. 5 : 6. Col. 3 : 6.

Those who forsake him. Ezer. 8 : 22. Isa. 1 : 4.

Unbelief. Psa. 78 : 21, 22. Heb. 3 : 18, 19. Jno. 3 : 36.

Impenitence. Psa. 7 : 12. Pro. 1 : 30, 31. Isa. 9 : 13, 14. Rom. 2 : 5.

Apostacy. Heb. 10 : 26, 27.

Idolatry. Deu. 29 : 20, 27, 28. Deu. 32 : 19, 20, 22. Jos. 23 : 16. 2 Kin. 22 : 17. Psa. 78 : 58, 59. Jer. 44 : 3.

Sin, in saints. Psa. 89 : 30—32. Psa. 90 : 7—9. Psa. 99 : 8. Psa. 102 : 9, 10. Isa. 47 : 6.

Extreme, against those who oppose the gospel. Psa. 2 : 2, 3, 5. 1 The. 2 : 16.

Folly of provoking. Jer. 7 : 19. 1 Cor. 10 : 22.

To be dreaded. Psa. 2 : 12. Psa. 76 : 7. Psa. 90 : 11. Mat. 10 : 28.

To be deprecated. Exo. 32 : 11. Psa. 6 : 1. Psa. 38 : 1. Psa. 74 : 1, 2. Isa. 64 : 9.

Removal of, should be prayed for. Psa. 39 : 10. Psa. 79 : 5. Psa. 80 : 4. Dan. 9 : 16. Hab. 3 : 2.

Tempered with mercy to saints. Psa. 30 : 5. Isa. 26 : 20. Isa. 54 : 8. Isa. 57 : 15, 16. Jer. : 0 : 11. Mic. 7 : 11.

To be borne with submission. 2 Sam. 24 : 17. Lam. 3 : 39, 43. Mic. 7 : 9.

Should lead to repentance. Isa. 42 : 24, 25. Jer. 4 : 8.

Exemplified against, *The old world*, Gen. 7 : 21—23. *Builders of Babel*, Gen. 11 : 8.

*Cities of the plain*, Gen. 19 : 24, 25. *Egyptians*, Exo. 7 : 20. Exo. 8 : 6, 16, 24. Exo. 9 : 3, 9, 23. Exo. 10 : 13, 22. Exo. 12 : 29.

Exo. 14 : 27. *Israelites* Exo. 32 : 35. Num. 11 : 1, 33. Num. 14 : 40—45. Num. 21 : 6. Num. 25 : 9. 2 Sam. 24 : 1, 15.

*Enemies of Israel*, 1 Sam. 5 : 6. 1 Sam. 7 : 10. *Nadab, &c.* Lev. 10 : 2. *The Spies*, Num. 14 : 37. *Korah, &c.* Num. 16 : 31, 35.

*Aaron and Miriam*, Num. 12 : 9, 10. *Five Kings*, Jos. 10, 25. *Abimelech*, Jud. 9 : 56.

*Men of Beth-shemesh*, 1 Sam. 6 : 19. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 31 : 6. *Uzzah*, 2 Sam. 6 : 7. *Saul's family*, 2 Sam. 21 : 1. 1 *Sennacherib*, 2 Kin. 19 : 23, 35, 37.

## NO. 17. ANOINTING OF THE HOLY GHOST.

Is from God. 2 Cor. 1 : 21.

THAT CHRIST SHOULD RECEIVE

Foretold. Psa. 45 : 7. Isa. 61 : 1. Dan. 9 : 24.

Fulfilled. Luke 4 : 18, 21. Acts 4 : 27. Acts 10 : 38. Heb. 1 : 9.

God preserves those who receive. Psa. 18 : 50. Psa. 20 : 6. Psa. 89 : 20—23.

Saints receive. Isa. 61 : 3. 1 Jno. 2 : 20. Is abiding in saints. 1 Jno. 2 : 27.

Guides into all truth. 1 Jno. 2 : 27. Typified Exo. 40 : 13—15. Lev. 8 : 12. 1 Sam. 16 : 13. 1 Kin. 19 : 16.

## NO. 18. ANTICHRIST.

Denies the Father and the Son. 1 Jno. 2 : 22.

Denies the incarnation of Christ. 1 Jno. 4 : 3. 2 Jno. 7.

Spirit of, prevalent in the Apostolic times. 1 Jno. 2 : 18.

Deceit, a characteristic of. 2 Jno. 7.

## NO. 19. APOSTATES.

Described. Deu. 13 : 13. Heb. 3 : 12.

Persecution tends to make. Mat. 24 : 9, 10. Luke 8 : 13.

A worldly spirit tends to make. 2 Tim. 4 : 10.

Never belonged to Christ. 1 Jno. 2 : 19.

Saints do not become. Psa. 44 : 18, 19. Heb. 6 : 9. Heb. 10 : 39.

It is impossible to restore. Heb. 6 : 4—6.

Guilt and punishment of. Zep. 1 : 4—6. Heb. 10 : 25—31, 39. 2 Pet. 2 : 17, 20—22.

Cautions against becoming. Heb. 3 : 12. 2 Pet. 3 : 17.

Shall abound in the latter days. Mat. 24 : 12. 2 The. 2 : 3. 1 Tim. 4 : 1—3.

Exemplified. *Amaziah*, 2 Chr. 25 : 14, 27. *Professed disciples*. Jno. 6 : 66. *Hymeneus and Alexander*, 1 Tim. 1 : 19, 20.

## NO. 20. APOSTLES, THE.

Christ pre-eminently called "The Apostle." Heb. 3 : 1.

Ordained by Christ. Mar. 3 : 14. Jno. 15 : 16.

Received their title from Christ. Luke 6 : 13.

CALLED BY

God. 1 Cor. 1 : 1. 1 Cor. 12 : 28. Gal. 1 : 1, 15, 16.

Christ. Mat. 10 : 1. Mar. 3 : 13. Acts 20 : 24. Rom. 1 : 5.

The Holy Ghost. Acts 13 : 2, 4.

Were unlearned men. Acts 4 : 13.

Selected from obscure stations. Mat. 4 : 18. Sent first to the house of Israel. Mat. 10 : 5, 6. Luke 24 : 47. Acts 13 : 46.

Sent to preach the gospel to all nations.

Mat. 28 : 19, 20. Mar. 16 : 15. 2 Tim. 1 : 11.  
 Christ always present with. Mat. 28 : 20.  
 Warned against a timid profession of Christ. Mat. 10 : 27—33.  
 The Holy Ghost given to. Jno. 20 : 22. Acts 2 : 1—4. Acts 9 : 17.  
 Guided by the spirit into all truth. Jno. 14 : 26. Jno. 15 : 26. Jno. 16 : 13.  
 Instructed by the Spirit to answer adversaries. Mat. 10 : 19, 20. Luke 12 : 11, 12.  
 Specially devoted to the office of the ministry. Acts 6 : 4. Acts 20 : 27.  
 Humility urged upon. Mat. 20 : 26, 27. Mar. 9 : 33—37. Luke 22 : 24—30.  
 Self-denial urged upon. Mat. 10 : 37—39.  
 Mutual love urged upon. Jno. 15 : 17.  
 Equal authority given to each of. Mat. 16 : 19, with Mat. 18 : 18. 2 Cor. 11 : 5.  
 Were not of the world. Jno. 15 : 19. Jno. 17 : 16.  
 Were hated by the world. Mat. 10 : 22. Mat. 24 : 9. Jno. 15 : 18.  
 Persecutions and sufferings of. Mat. 10 : 16, 18. Luke 21 : 16. Jno. 15 : 20. Jno. 16 : 2.  
 Saw Christ in the flesh. Luke 1 : 2. Acts 1 : 22. 1 Cor. 9 : 1. 1 Jno. 1 : 1.  
 Witnesses of the resurrection and ascension of Christ. Luke 24 : 33—41, 51. Acts 1 : 2—9. Acts 10 : 40, 41. 1 Cor. 15 : 8.  
 Empowered to work miracles. Mat. 10 : 1, 8. Mar. 16 : 20. Luke 9 : 1. Acts 2 : 43.

## No. 21. ASCENSION OF CHRIST, THE.

Prophecies respecting. Psa. 24 : 7. Psa. 65 : 18, with Eph. 4 : 7, 8.  
 Foretold by himself. Jno. 6 : 62. Jno. 7 : 33. Jno. 14 : 28. Jno. 16 : 5. Jno. 20 : 17.  
 Forty days after his resurrection. Acts 1 : 3.  
 Described. Acts 1 : 9.  
 From Mount Olivet. Luke 24 : 50, with Mar. 11 : 1. Acts 1 : 12.  
 While blessing his disciples. Luke 24 : 50.  
 When he had atoned for sin. Heb. 9 : 12. Heb. 10 : 12.  
 Was triumphant. Psa. 68 : 18.  
 Was to supreme power and dignity. Luke 24 : 26. Eph. 1 : 20, 21. 1 Pet. 3 : 22.  
 As the Forerunner of his people. Heb. 6 : 20.  
 To intercede. Rom. 8 : 34. Heb. 9 : 24.  
 To send the Holy Ghost. Jno. 16 : 7. Acts 2 : 33.  
 To receive gifts for men. Psa. 68 : 18, with Eph. 4 : 8, 11.  
 To prepare a place for his people. Jno. 14 : 2.  
 His second coming shall be in like manner as. Acts 1 : 10, 11.  
 Typified. Lev. 16 : 15, with Heb. 6 : 20. Heb. 9 : 7, 9, 12.

## No. 22. ASSURANCE.

Produced by faith. Eph. 3 : 12. 2 Tim. 1 : 12. Heb. 10 : 22.  
 Made full by hope. Heb. 6 : 11, 19.  
 Confirmed by love. 1 Jno. 3 : 14, 19. 1 Jno. 4 : 18.  
 Is the effect of righteousness. Isa. 32 : 17.  
 Is abundant in the understanding of the gospel. Col. 2 : 2. 1 The. 1 : 5.  
 SAINTS PRIVILEGED TO HAVE, OF  
 Their election. Psa. 4 : 3. 1 The. 1 : 4.  
 Their redemption. Job 19 : 25.  
 Their adoption. Rom. 8 : 16. 1 Jno. 3 : 2.  
 Their salvation. Isa. 12 : 2.  
 Eternal life. 1 Jno. 5 : 13.  
 The unalienable love of God. Rom. 8 : 38, 39.  
 Union with God and Christ. 1 Cor. 6 : 15. 2 Cor. 13 : 5. Eph. 5 : 30. 1 Jno. 2 : 5. 1 Jno. 4 : 13.  
 Peace with God by Christ. Rom. 5 : 1.  
 Preservation. Psa. 3 : 6, 8. Psa. 27 : 3—5. Psa. 46 : 1—3.  
 Answers to prayer. 1 Jno. 3 : 22. 1 Jno. 5 : 14, 15.  
 Continuance in grace. Phi. 1 : 6.  
 Comfort in affliction. Psa. 73 : 26. Luke 4 : 13, 19. 2 Cor. 4 : 8—10, 16—18.  
 Support in death. Psa. 23 : 4.  
 A glorious resurrection. Job 19 : 26. Psa. 17 : 15. Phi. 3 : 21. 1 Jno. 3 : 2.  
 A kingdom. Heb. 12 : 28. Rev. 5 : 10.  
 A crown. 2 Tim. 4 : 7, 8. Jas. 1 : 12.  
 Give diligence to attain to. 2 Pet. 1 : 10, 11.  
 Strive to maintain. Heb. 3 : 14, 18.  
 Confident hope in God restores. Psa. 42 : 11.  
 Exemplified. *David*, Psa. 23 : 4. Psa. 73 : 24—26. *Paul*, 2 Tim. 1 : 12. 2 Tim. 4 : 18.

## No. 23. ATONEMENT, THE.

Explained. Rom. 5 : 8—11. 2 Cor. 5 : 18, 19. Gal. 1 : 4. 1 Jno. 2 : 2. 1 Jno. 4 : 10.  
 Foreordained. Rom. 3 : 25. (Margin) 1 Pet. 1 : 11, 20. Rev. 13 : 8.  
 Foretold. Isa. 53 : 4—6, 8—12. Dan. 9 : 24—27. Zec. 13 : 1, 7. Jno. 11 : 50, 51.  
 Effected by Christ alone. Jno. 1 : 29, 36. Acts 4 : 10, 12. 1 The. 1 : 10. 1 Tim. 2 : 5, 6. Heb. 2 : 9. 1 Pet. 2 : 24.  
 Was voluntary. Psa. 40 : 6—8, with Heb. 10 : 5—9. Jno. 10 : 11, 15, 17, 18.  
 EXHIBITS THE  
 Grace and mercy of God. Rom. 8 : 32. Eph. 2 : 4, 5, 7. 1 Tim. 2 : 4. Heb. 2 : 9.  
 Love of God. Rom. 5 : 8. 1 Jno. 4 : 9, 10.  
 Love of Christ. Jno. 15 : 13. Gal. 2 : 20. Eph. 5 : 2, 25. Rev. 1 : 5.  
 Reconciles the justice and mercy of God. Isa. 45 : 21. Rom. 3 : 25, 26.  
 Necessity for. Isa. 59 : 16. Luke 19 : 10. Heb. 9 : 22.  
 Made but once. Heb. 7 : 27. Heb. 9 : 24—28. Heb. 10 : 10, 12, 14. 1 Pet. 3 : 18.

Acceptable to God. Eph. 5 : 2.  
 Reconciliation to God effected by. Rom. 5 :  
 10 2 Cor. 5 : 18—20. Eph. 2 : 13—16.  
 Col. 1 : 20—22. Heb. 2 : 17. 1 Pet. 3 : 18.  
 Access to God by. Heb. 10 : 19, 20.  
 Remission of sins by. Jno. 1 : 29. Rom. 3 :  
 25. Eph. 1 : 7. 1 Jno. 1 : 7. Rev. 1 : 5.  
 Justification by. Rom. 5 : 9. 2 Cor. 5 : 21.  
 Sanctification by. 2 Cor. 5 : 15. Eph. 5 : 26,  
 27. Tit. 2 : 14. Heb. 10 : 10. Heb. 13 : 12.  
 Redemption by. Mat. 20 : 28. Acts 20 : 28.  
 1 Tim 2 : 6. Heb. 9 : 12. Rev. 5 : 9.

HAS DELIVERED SAINTS FROM THE  
 Power of sin. Rom. 8 : 3. 1 Pet. 1 : 18, 19.  
 Power of the World. Gal. 1 : 4. Gal. 6 :  
 14.  
 Power of the devil. Col. 2 : 15. Heb. 2 :  
 14, 15.  
 Saints glorify God for. 1 Cor. 6 : 20. Gal.  
 2 : 20. Phi. 1 : 20, 21.  
 Saints rejoice in God for. Rom. 5 : 11.  
 Saints praise God for. Rev. 5 : 9—13.  
 Faith in, indispensable. Rom. 3 : 25. Gal.  
 3 : 13, 14.  
 Commemorated in the Lord's supper. Mat.  
 26 : 26—28. 1 Cor. 11 : 23—26.  
 Ministers should fully set forth. Acts 5 :  
 29—31, 42. 1 Cor. 15 : 3. 2 Cor. 5 : 18—  
 21.  
 Typified. Gen. 4 : 4, with Heb. 11 : 4. Gen.  
 22 : 2, with Heb. 11 : 17, 19. Exo. 12 : 5,  
 11, 14, with 1 Cor. 5 : 7. Exo. 24 : 8, with  
 Heb. 9 : 20. Lev. 16 : 30, 34, with Heb.  
 9 : 7, 12, 28. Lev. 17 : 11, with Heb. 9 :  
 22.

### NO. 24. BACKSLIDING.

Is turning from God. 1 Kin. 11 : 9.  
 Is leaving the first love. Rev. 2 : 4.  
 Is departing from the simplicity of the  
 gospel. 2 Cor. 11 : 3. Gal. 3 : 1—3. Gal.  
 5 : 4, 7.  
 God is displeased at. Psa 78 : 57, 59  
 Warnings against. Psa. 85 : 8. 1 Cor. 10 :  
 12.  
 Guilt and consequences of. Num. 14 : 43.  
 Psa. 125 : 5. Isa. 59 : 2, 9—11. Jer. 5 : 6.  
 Jer. 8 : 5, 13. Jer. 15 : 6. Luke 9 : 62.  
 Brings its own punishment. Pro. 14 : 14.  
 Jer. 2 : 19.  
 A haughty spirit leads to. Pro. 16 : 18.  
 Proneness to. Pro. 24 : 16. Hos. 11 : 7.  
 Liable to continue and increase. Jer. 8 : 5.  
 Jer. 14 : 7.  
 Exhortations to return from. 2 Chr. 30 : 6.  
 Isa. 31 : 6. Jer. 3 : 12, 14, 22. Hos. 6 : 1.  
 Pray to be restored from. Psa. 80 : 3. Psa.  
 85 : 4. Lam. 5 : 21.  
 Punishment of tempting others to the sin of  
 Pro. 28 : 10. Mat. 18 : 6. Not hopeless.  
 Psa 37 : 24. Pro. 24 : 16.  
 Endeavour to bring back those guilty of.  
 Gal 6 : 1. Jas. 5 : 19, 20.  
 Sin of, to be confessed. Isa. 59 : 12—14.  
 Jer. 3 : 13, 14. Jer. 14 : 7—9.

Pardon of, promised. 2 Chr. 7 : 14. Jer. 3 :  
 12. Jer. 31 : 20. Jer. 36 : 3.  
 Healing of, promised. Jer. 3 : 22. Hos.  
 14 : 4.  
 Afflictions sent to heal. Hos. 5 : 15.  
 Blessedness of those who keep from. Pro.  
 28 : 14. Isa. 26 : 3, 4. Col. 1 : 21—23.  
 Hateful to saints. Psa. 101 : 3.  
 Exemplified. *Israel*, Exo. 32 : 8. Neh. 9 :  
 26. Jer. 3 : 11. Hos. 4 : 16. *Saul*, 1 Sam.  
 15 : 11. *Solomon*, 1 Kin. 11 : 3, 4. *Peter*,  
 Mat. 26 : 70—74.

### NO. 25. BAPTISM.

As administered by John. Mat. 3 : 5—12.  
 Jno. 3 : 23. Acts 13 : 24. Acts 19 : 4.  
 Sanctioned, by Christ's submission to it.  
 Mat. 3 : 13—15. Luke 3 : 21.  
 Adopted by Christ. Jno. 3 : 22. Jno. 4 :  
 1, 2.  
 Appointed an ordinance of the christian  
 church. Mat. 28 : 19, 20. Mar. 16 : 15,  
 16.  
 To be administered in the name of the  
 Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.  
 Mat. 28 : 19.  
 Water, the outward and visible sign in.  
 Acts 8 : 36. Acts 10 : 47.  
 Regeneration, the inward and spiritual  
 grace of. Jno. 3 : 3, 5, 6. Rom. 6 : 3, 4,  
 11.  
 Remission of sins, signified by. Acts 2 : 38.  
 Acts 22 : 16.  
 Unity of the Church effected by. 1 Cor. 12 :  
 13. Gal. 3 : 27, 28.  
 Confession of sin necessary to. Mat. 3 : 6.  
 Repentance necessary to. Acts 2 : 38.  
 Faith necessary to. Acts 8 : 37. Acts 18 : 8.  
 There is but one. Eph. 4 : 5.  
 ADMINISTERED TO  
 Individuals. Acts 8 : 38. Acts 9 : 18.  
 Households. Acts 16 : 15. 1 Cor. 1 : 16.  
 Emblematic of the influences of the Holy  
 Ghost. Mat. 3 : 11. Tit. 3 : 5.  
 Typified. 1 Cor. 10 : 2. 1 Pet. 3 : 20, 21.

### NO. 26. BAPTISM WITH THE

#### HOLY GHOST.

Foretold. Eze. 36 : 25.  
 Is through Christ. Tit. 3 : 6.  
 Christ administered. Mat. 3 : 11. Jno. 1 :  
 33.  
 Promised to saints. Acts 1 : 5. Acts 2 : 38,  
 39. Acts 11 : 16.  
 All saints partake of. 1 Cor. 12 : 13.  
 Necessity for. Jno. 3 : 5. Acts 19 : 2—6.  
 renews and cleanses the soul. Tit. 3 : 5.  
 1 Pet. 3 : 20, 21.  
 The world of God instrumental to. Acts 10 :  
 44. Eph. 5 : 26.  
 Typified. Acts 2 : 1—4.

### NO. 27. BLASPHEMY.

Christ assailed with. Mat. 10 : 25. Luke  
 22 : 64, 65. 1 Pet. 4 : 14.

- Charged upon Christ. Mat. 9 : 2, 3. Mat. 26 : 64, 65. Jno. 10 : 33, 36.
- Charged upon saints. Acts 6 : 11, 13.
- Proceeds from the heart. Mat. 15 : 19.
- Forbidden. Exo. 20 : 7. Col. 3 : 8.
- The wicked addicted to. Ps. 74 : 18. Isa. 52 : 5. 2 Tim. 3 : 2. Rev. 16 : 11, 21.
- Idolatry counted as. Isa. 65 : 7. Eze. 20 : 27, 28.
- Hypocrisy counted as. Rev. 2 : 9.
- Saints grieved to hear. Ps. 44 : 15, 16. Ps. 74 : 10, 18, 22.
- Give no occasion for. 2 Sam. 12 : 14. 1 Tim. 6 : 1.
- Against the Holy Ghost, unpardonable. Mat. 12 : 31, 32.
- Connected with folly and pride. 2 Kin. 19 : 22. Ps. 74 : 18.
- Punishment of. Lev. 24 : 16. Isa. 65 : 7. Eze. 20 : 27—33. Eze. 35 : 11, 12.
- Exemplified. *The Danite*, Lev. 24 : 11. *Sennacherib*, 2 Kin. 19 : 4, 10, 22. *The Jews*, Luke 22 : 65. *Hymeneus*, 1 Tim. 1 : 20.
- No. 28. BLESSED, THE.**
- Whom God chooses. Ps. 65 : 4. Eph. 1 : 3, 4.
- Whom God calls. Isa. 51 : 2. Rev. 19 : 9.
- Who know Christ. Mat. 16 : 16, 17.
- Who know the Gospel. Ps. 89 : 15.
- Who are not offended at Christ. Mat. 11 : 6.
- Who believe. Luke 1 : 45. Gal. 3 : 9.
- Whose sins are forgiven. Ps. 32 : 1, 2. Rom. 4 : 7.
- To whom God imputes righteousness without works. Rom. 4 : 6—9.
- Whom God chastens. Job 5 : 17. Ps. 94 : 12.
- Who suffer for Christ. Luke 6 : 22.
- Who have the Lord for their God. Ps. 144 : 15.
- Who trust in God. Ps. 2 : 12. Ps. 34 : 8. Ps. 40 : 4. Ps. 84 : 12. Jer. 17 : 7.
- Who fear God. Ps. 112 : 1. Ps. 128 : 1, 4.
- Who hear and keep the word of God. Ps. 119 : 2. Jas. 1 : 25. Mat. 13 : 16. Luke 11 : 28. Rev. 1 : 3. Rev. 22 : 7.
- Who delight in the commandments of God. Ps. 112 : 1.
- Who keep the commandments of God. Rev. 22 : 14.
- Who wait for the Lord. Isa. 30 : 18.
- Whose strength is in the Lord. Ps. 84 : 5.
- Who hunger and thirst after righteousness. Mat. 5 : 6.
- Who frequent the house of God. Ps. 65 : 4. Ps. 84 : 4.
- Who avoid the wicked. Ps. 1 : 1.
- Who endure temptation. Jas. 1 : 12.
- Who watch against sin. Rev. 16 : 15.
- Who rebuke sinners. Pro. 24 : 25.
- Who watch for the Lord. Luke 12 : 37.
- Who die in the Lord. Rev. 14 : 13.
- Who have part in the first resurrection. Rev. 20 : 6.
- Who favour saints. Gen. 12 : 3. Ruth 2 : 19.
- The undefiled. Ps. 119 : 1.
- The pure in heart. Mat. 5 : 8.
- The just. Ps. 106 : 3. Pro. 10 : 6.
- The children of the just. P. o. 20 : 7.
- The righteous. Ps. 5 : 12.
- The generation of the upright. Ps. 112 : 2.
- The faithful. Pro. 28 : 20.
- The poor in spirit. Mat. 5 : 3.
- The meek. Mat. 5 : 5.
- The merciful. Mat. 5 : 7.
- The bountiful. Deu. 15 : 10. Ps. 41 : 1. Pro. 22 : 9. Luke 14 : 13, 14.
- The peace-makers. Mat. 5 : 9.
- Holy mourners. Mat. 5 : 4. Luke 6 : 21.
- Saints at the judgment-day. Mat. 25 : 34.
- Who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. Luke 14 : 15. Rev. 19 : 9.
- No. 29. BLINDNESS, SPIRITUAL.**
- Explained. Jno. 1 : 5. 1 Cor. 2 : 14.
- The effect of sin. Mat. 6 : 23. Jno. 3 : 19, 20.
- Unbelief the effect of. 2 Cor. 4 : 3, 4.
- Uncharitableness, a proof of. 1 Jno. 2 : 9, 11.
- A work of the devil. 2 Cor. 4 : 4.
- Leads to all evil. Eph. 4 : 17—19.
- Is inconsistent with communion with God. 1 Jno. 1 : 6, 7.
- Of ministers, fatal to themselves and to the people. Mat. 15 : 14.
- The wicked are in. Ps. 82 : 5. Jer. 5 : 21.
- The self-righteous are in. Mat. 23 : 19, 26. Rev. 3 : 17.
- The wicked wilfully guilty of. Isa. 26 : 11. Rom. 1 : 19—21.
- Judicially inflicted. Ps. 69 : 23. Isa. 29 : 10. Isa. 44 : 18. Mat. 13 : 13, 14. Jno. 12 : 40.
- Pray for the removal of. Ps. 13 : 3. Ps. 119 : 18.
- Christ appointed to remove. Isa. 42 : 7. Luke 4 : 18. Jno. 8 : 12. Jno. 9 : 39. 2 Cor. 3 : 14. 2 Cor. 4 : 6.
- Christ appoints his ministers to remove. Mat. 5 : 14. Acts 26 : 18.
- Saints are delivered from. Jno. 8 : 12. Eph. 5 : 8. Col. 1 : 13. 1 The. 5 : 4, 5. 1 Pet. 2 : 9.
- Removal of, illustrated. Mat. 11 : 5. Jno. 9 : 7, 11, 25. Acts 9 : 18. Rev. 3 : 18.
- Exemplified. *Israel*, Rom. 11 : 25. 2 Cor. 3 : 15. *Scribes and Pharisees*, Mat. 23 : 16, 24. *Church of Laodicea*, Rev. 3 : 17.
- No. 30. BOLDNESS, HOLY.**
- Christ set an example of. Jno. 7 : 26.
- Is through faith in Christ. Eph. 3 : 12. Heb. 10 : 19.
- A characteristic of saints. Pro. 28 : 1.
- PRODUCED BY
- Trust in God. Isa. 50 : 7.



The fear of God. Acts 5 : 29.  
 Faithfulness to God. 1 Tim. 3 : 13.  
 Express your trust in God with. Heb. 13 : 6.  
 Have, in prayer. Eph. 3 : 12. Heb. 4 : 16.  
 Saints shall have, in judgment. 1 Jno. 4 : 17.  
 Exhortations to. Jos. 1 : 7. 2 Chr. 19 : 11.  
 Jer. 1 : 8. Eze. 3 : 9.  
 Pray for. Acts 4 : 29. Eph. 6 : 19, 20.  
 MINISTERS SHOULD EXHIBIT, IN  
 Faithfulness to their people. 2 Cor. 7 : 4.  
 2 Cor. 10 : 1.  
 Preaching. Acts 4 : 31. Phi. 1 : 14.  
 Reproving sin. Isa. 58 : 1. Mic. 3 : 8.  
 The face of opposition. Acts 13 : 46. 1 The. 2 : 2.  
 Exemplified. *Abraham*, Gen. 18 : 22—32.  
*Jacob*, Gen. 32 : 24—29. *Moses*, Exo. 32 : 31, 32. Exo. 33 : 18. *Aaron*, Num. 16 : 47, 48. *David*, 1 Sam. 17 : 45. *Elijah*, 1 Kin. 18 : 15, 18. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 6 : 11. *Shadrach*, Dan. 3 : 17, 18. *Daniel*, Dan. 6 : 10. *Joseph*, Mar. 15 : 43. *Peter and John*, Acts 4 : 8—13. *Stephen*, Acts 7 : 51. *Paul*, Acts 9 : 27, 29. Acts 19 : 8. *Barnabas*, Acts, 14 : 3. *Apollos*, Acts 18 : 26.

### NO. 31. BONDAGE, SPIRITUAL.

Is to the devil. 1 Tim. 3 : 7. 2 Tim. 2 : 26.  
 Is to the fear of death. Heb. 2 : 14, 15.  
 Is to sin. Jno. 8 : 24. Acts 8 : 23. Rom. 6 : 16. Rom. 7 : 23. 2 Pet. 2 : 19.  
 Deliverance from, promised. Isa. 42 : 6, 7.  
 Christ delivers from. Luke 4 : 18, 21. Jno. 8 : 36. Rom. 7 : 24, 25. Eph. 4 : 8.  
 The gospel, the instrument of deliverance from. Jno. 8 : 32. Rom. 8 : 2.  
 Saints are delivered from. Rom. 6 : 18, 22.  
 Deliverance from, illustrated. Deu. 4 : 20.  
 Typified. *Israel in Egypt*. Exo. 1 : 13, 14.

### NO. 32. BUSY-BODIES.

Fools are. Pro. 20 : 3.  
 The idle are. 2 The. 3 : 11. 1 Tim. 5 : 13.  
 Are mischievous tale-bearers. 1 Tim. 5 : 13.  
 Bring mischief upon themselves. 2 Kin. 14 : 10. Pro. 26 : 17.  
 Christians must not be. 1 Pet. 4 : 15.

### NO. 33. CALL OF GOD, THE.

By Christ. Isa. 55 : 5. Rom. 1 : 6.  
 By his Spirit. Rev. 22 : 17.  
 By his works. Psa. 19 : 2, 3. Rom. 1 : 20.  
 By his ministers. Jer. 35 : 15. 2 Cor. 5 : 20.  
 By his gospel. 2 The. 2 : 14.  
 Is from darkness. 1 Pet. 2 : 9.  
 Addressed to all. Isa. 45 : 22. Mat. 20 : 16.  
 Most reject. Pro. 1 : 24. Mat. 20 : 16.  
 Effectual to saints. Psa. 110 : 3. Acts 13 : 48. 1 Cor. 1 : 24.

TO SAINTS, IS

Of grace. Gal. 1 : 15. 2 Tim. 1 : 9.  
 According to the purpose of God. Rom. 8 : 28. Rom. 9 : 11, 23, 24.  
 High. Phi. 3 : 14.  
 Holy. 2 Tim. 1 : 9.

Heavenly. Heb. 3 : 1.  
 To fellowship with Christ. 1 Cor. 1 : 9.  
 To holiness. 1 The. 4 : 7.  
 To liberty. Gal. 5 : 13.  
 To peace. 1 Cor. 7 : 15. Col. 3 : 15.  
 To glory and virtue. 2 Pet. 1 : 3.  
 To the eternal glory of Christ. 2 The. 2 : 14. 1 Pet. 5 : 10.  
 To eternal life. 1 Tim. 6 : 12.  
 Partakers of justified. Rom. 8 : 30.  
 Walk worthy of. Eph. 4 : 1.  
 Blessedness of receiving. Rev. 19 : 9.  
 Praise God for. 1 Pet. 2 : 9.  
 Illustrated. Pro. 9 : 3, 4. Mat. 23 : 3—9.

REJECTION OF, LEADS TO

Judicial blindness. Isa. 6 : 9, with Acts 28 : 24—27. Rom. 11 : 8—10.  
 Delusion. Isa. 66 : 4. 2 The. 2 : 10, 11.  
 Withdrawal of the means of grace. Jer. 26 : 4—6. Acts 13 : 46. Acts 18 : 6. Rev. 2 : 5.  
 Temporal judgments. Isa. 28 : 12. Jer. 6 : 16, 19. Jer. 35 : 17. Zec. 7 : 12—14.  
 Exclusion from the benefits of the gospel. Luke 12 : 24.  
 Rejection by God. Pro. 1 : 24—32. Jer. 6 : 19, 30.  
 Condemnation. Jno. 12 : 48. Heb. 2 : 1—3. Heb. 12 : 25.  
 Destruction. Pro. 29 : 1. Mat. 22 : 3—7.

### NO. 34. CARE.

About earthly things forbidden. Mat. 6 : 25. Luke 12 : 22, 29. Jno. 6 : 27.  
 God's providential goodness should keep us from. Mat. 6 : 26, 28, 30. Luke 22 : 35.  
 God's promises should keep us from. Heb. 13 : 5.  
 Trust in God should free us from. Jer. 17 : 7, 8. Dan. 3 : 16.  
 Should be cast on God. Psa. 37 : 5. Psa. 55 : 22. Pro. 16 : 3. 1 Pet. 5 : 7.  
 An obstruction to the gospel. Mat. 13 : 22. Luke 8 : 14. Luke 14 : 18—20.  
 Be without. 1 Cor. 7 : 32. Phi. 4 : 6.  
 Unbecoming in saints. 2 Tim. 2 : 4.  
 Inutility of. Mat. 6 : 27. Luke 12 : 25, 26.  
 Vanity of. Psa. 39 : 6. Ecc. 4 : 8.  
 Warning against. Luke 21 : 34.  
 Sent as a punishment to the wicked. Eze. 4 : 16. Eze. 12 : 19.  
 Exemplified. *Martha*, Luke 10 : 41. *Persons who offered to follow Christ*, Luke 9 : 57, &c.

### NO. 35. CHARACTER OF SAINTS.

Attentive to Christ's voice. Jno. 10 : 3, 4.  
 Blameless and harmless. Phi. 2 : 15.  
 Bold. Pro. 28 : 1.  
 Contrite. Isa. 57 : 15. Isa. 66 : 2.  
 Devout. Acts 8 : 2. Acts 22 : 12.  
 Faithful. Rev. 17 : 14.  
 Fearing God. Mal. 3 : 16. Acts 10 : 2.  
 Following Christ. Jno. 10 : 4, 27.  
 Godly. Psa. 4 : 3. 2 Pet. 2 : 9.

Guileless. Jno. 1 : 47.  
 Holy. Deu. 7 : 6. Deu. 14 : 2. Col. 3 : 12.  
 Humble. Psa. 34 : 2. 1 Pet. 5 : 5.  
 Hungering after righteousness. Mat. 5 : 6.  
 Just. Gen. 6 : 9. Hab. 2 : 4. Luke 2 : 25.  
 Led by the Spirit. Rom. 8 : 14.  
 Liberal. Isa. 32 : 8. 2 Cor. 9 : 13.  
 Loving. Col. 1 : 4. 1 The. 4 : 9.  
 Lowly. Pro. 16 : 19.  
 Loathing themselves. Eze. 20 : 43.  
 Meek. Isa. 29 : 19. Mat. 5 : 5.  
 Merciful. Psa. 37 : 26. Mat. 5 : 7.  
 New creatures. 2 Cor. 5 : 17. Eph. 2 : 10.  
 Obedient. Rom. 16 : 19. 1 Pet. 1 : 14.  
 Poor in spirit. Mat. 5 : 3.  
 Prudent. Pro. 16 : 21.  
 Pure in heart. Mat. 5 : 8. 1 Jno. 3 : 3.  
 Righteous. Isa. 60 : 21. Luke 1 : 6.  
 Sincere. 2 Cor. 1 : 12. 2 Cor. 2 : 17.  
 Stedfast. Acts 2 : 42. Col. 2 : 5.  
 Taught of God. Isa. 54 : 13. 1 Jno. 2 : 27.  
 True. 2 Cor. 6 : 8.  
 Undeified. Psa. 119 : 1.  
 Upright. 1 Kin. 3 : 6. Psa. 15 : 2.  
 Watchful. Luke 12 : 37.  
 Zealous of good works. Tit. 2 : 14.

### No. 36. CHARACTER OF THE WICKED.

Abominable. Rev. 21 : 8.  
 Alienated from God. Eph. 4 : 18. Col. 1 : 21.  
 Blasphemous. Luke 22 : 65. Rev. 16 : 9.  
 Blinded. 2 Cor. 4 : 4. Eph. 4 : 18.  
 Boastful. Psa. 10 : 3. Psa. 49 : 6.  
 Conspiring against saints. Neh. 4 : 8. Neh. 6 : 2. Psa. 38 : 12.  
 Covetous. Mic. 2 : 2. Rom. 1 : 29.  
 Deceitful. Psa. 5 : 6. Rom. 3 : 13.  
 Delighting in the iniquity of others. Pro. 2 : 14. Rom. 1 : 32.  
 Despising saints. Neh. 2 : 19. Neh. 4 : 2. 2 Tim. 3 : 3, 4.  
 Destructive. Isa. 59 : 7.  
 Disobedient. Neh. 9 : 26. Tit. 3 : 3. 1 Pet. 2 : 7.  
 Enticing to evil. Pro. 1 : 10—14. 2 Tim. 3 : 6.  
 Envious. Neh. 2 : 10. Tit. 3 : 3.  
 Fearful. Pro. 23 : 1. Rev. 21 : 8.  
 Fierce. Pro. 16 : 29. 2 Tim. 3 : 3.  
 Foolish. Deu. 32 : 6. Psa. 5 : 5.  
 Forgetting God. Job 8 : 13.  
 Fraudulent. Psa. 37 : 21. Mic. 6 : 11.  
 Froward. Pro. 21 : 8. Isa. 57 : 17.  
 Glorifying in their shame. Phi. 3 : 19.  
 Hard-hearted. Eze. 3 : 7.  
 Hating the light. Job 24 : 13. Jno. 3 : 20.  
 Heady and high-minded. 2 Tim. 3 : 4.  
 Hostile to God. Rom. 8 : 7. Col. 1 : 21.  
 Hypocritical. Isa. 29 : 13. 2 Tim. 2 : 5.  
 Ignorant of God. Hos. 4 : 1. 2 The. 1 : 8.  
 Impudent. Eze. 2 : 4.  
 Incontinent. 2 Tim. 3 : 3.  
 Infidel. Psa. 10 : 4. Psa. 14 : 1.  
 Loathsome. Pro. 13 : 5.

Lovers of pleasure more than of God. 2 Tim. 3 : 4.  
 Lying. Psa. 58 : 3. Psa. 62 : 4. Isa. 59 : 4.  
 Mischievous. Pro. 24 : 8. Mic. 7 : 3.  
 Murderous. Psa. 10 : 8. Psa. 94 : 6. Rom. 1 : 29.  
 Prayerless. Job 21 : 15. Psa. 53 : 4.  
 Persecuting. Psa. 69 : 26. Psa. 109 : 16.  
 Perverse. Deu. 32 : 5.  
 Proud. Psa. 59 : 12. Oba. 3. 2 Tim. 3 : 2.  
 Rejoicing in the affliction of saints. Psa. 35 : 15.  
 Reprobate. 2 Cor. 13 : 5. 2 Tim. 3 : 8. Tit. 1 : 16.  
 Selfish. 2 Tim. 3 : 2.  
 Sensual. Phi. 3 : 19. Jude 19.  
 Sold under sin. 1 Kin. 21 : 20. 2 Kin. 17 : 17.  
 Stiff-hearted. Eze. 2 : 4.  
 Stiff-necked. Exo. 33 : 5. Acts 7 : 51.  
 Uncircumcised in heart. Jer. 9 : 26. Acts 7 : 51.  
 Unjust. Pro. 11 : 7. Isa. 26 : 10.  
 Unmerciful. Rom. 1 : 31.  
 Ungodly. Pro. 16 : 27.  
 Unholy. 2 Tim. 3 : 2.  
 Unprofitable. Mat. 25 : 30. Rom. 3 : 12.  
 Unruly. Tit. 1 : 10.  
 Unthankful. Luke 6 : 35. 2 Tim. 3 : 2.  
 Untoward. Acts 2 : 40.  
 Unwise. Deu. 32 : 6.

### No. 37. CHARITY.

Explained. 1 Cor. 13 : 4—7.  
 Enjoined. Col. 3 : 14. (See love to man.)

### No. 38. CHASTITY.

Commanded. Exo. 20 : 14. Pro. 31 : 3. Acts 15 : 20. Rom. 13 : 13. Col. 3 : 5. 1 The. 4 : 3.  
 Required in look. Job 31 : 1. Mat. 5 : 28.  
 Required in heart. Pro. 6 : 25.  
 Required in speech. Eph. 5 : 3.  
 Keep the body in. 1 Cor. 6 : 13, 15—18.  
 Preserved by wisdom. Pro. 2 : 10, 11, 16. Pro. 7 : 1—5.  
 Saints are kept in. Ecc. 7 : 26.  
 Advantages of. 1 Pet. 3 : 1, 2.  
 Shun those devoid of. 1 Cor. 5 : 11. 1 Pet. 4 : 3.  
 The wicked are devoid of. Rom. 1 : 29. Eph. 4 : 19. 2 Pet. 2 : 14. Jude 8.  
 Temptation to deviate from, dangerous. 2 Sam. 11 : 2—4.  
 Consequences of associating with those devoid of. Pro. 5 : 3—11. Pro. 7 : 25—27. Pro. 22 : 14.  
 Want of, excludes from heaven. Gal. 5 : 19—21.  
 Drunkenness destructive to. Pro. 23 : 31—33.  
 Breach of, punished. 1 Cor. 3 : 16, 17. Eph. 5 : 5, 6. Heb. 13 : 4. Rev. 22 : 15.  
 Motives for. 1 Cor. 6 : 19. 1 The. 4 : 7.  
 Exemplified. *Abimelech*, Gen. 20 : 4, 5. Gen. 26 : 10, 11. *Joseph*, Gen. 39 : 7—10. *Ruth*, Ruth 3 : 10, 11. *Boaz*, Ruth 3 : 13.

## No. 39. CHILDREN.

Christ was an example to. Luke 2 : 51.  
Jno. 19 : 26, 27.  
Are a gift from God. Gen. 33 : 5. Psa. 127 : 3.  
Are capable of glorifying God. Psa. 8 : 2.  
Psa. 148 : 12, 13. Mat. 21 : 15, 16.

## SHOULD BE

Brought to Christ. Mar. 10 : 13—16.  
Brought early to the house of God. 1 Sam. 1 : 24.  
Instructed in the ways of God. Deu. 31 : 12, 13. Pro. 22 : 6.  
Judiciously corrected. Pro. 22 : 15. Pro. 29 : 17.

## SHOULD

ObeY God. Deu. 30 : 2.  
Fear God. Pro. 24 : 21.  
Remember God. Ecc. 12 : 1.  
Attend to parental teaching. Pro. 1 : 8, 9.  
Honour parents. Exo. 20 : 12. Heb. 12 : 9.  
Fear parents. Lev. 19 : 3.  
ObeY parents. Pro. 6 : 20. Eph. 6 : 1.  
Take care of parents. 1 Tim. 5 : 4.  
Honour the aged. Lev. 19 : 32. 1 Pet. 5 : 5.  
Not imitate bad parents. Eze. 20 : 18.

## No. 40. CHILDREN, GOOD.

The Lord is with. 1 Sam. 3 : 19.  
Know the scriptures. 2 Tim. 3 : 15.  
Observe the law of God. Pro. 28 : 7.  
Their obedience to parents is well pleasing to God. Col. 3 : 20.  
Partake of the promises of God. Acts 2 : 39.  
Shall be blessed. Pro. 3 : 1—4. Eph. 6 : 2, 3.  
Show love to parents. Gen. 46 : 29.  
ObeY parents. Gen. 28 : 7. Gen. 47 : 30.  
Attend to parental teaching. Pro. 13 : 1.  
Take care of parents. Gen. 45 : 9—11. Gen. 47 : 12.  
Make their parents' hearts glad. Pro. 10 : 1. Pro. 29 : 17.  
Honour the aged. Job 32 : 6, 7.  
Adduced as a motive for submission to God. Heb. 12 : 9.  
Character of, illustrative of conversion. Mat. 18 : 3.  
Illustrative of a teachable spirit. Mat. 18 : 4.  
Exemplified *Isaac*, Gen. 22 : 6—10. *Joseph*, Gen. 45 : 9. Gen. 46 : 29. *Jephthah's daughter*, Jud. 11 : 34, 36. *Samson*, Jud. 13 : 24. *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 3 : 19. *Obadiah*, 1 Kin. 18 : 12. *Josiah*, 2 Chr. 34 : 3. *Esther*, Est. 2 : 20. *Job*, Job 29 : 4. *David*, 1 Sam. 17 : 20. Psa. 71 : 5. *Daniel*, Dan. 1 : 6. *John the Baptist*, Luke 1 : 80. *Children in the temple*, Mat. 21 : 15, 16. *Timothy*, 2 Tim. 3 : 15.

## No. 41. CHILDREN, WICKED.

Know not God. 1 Sam. 2 : 12.  
Are void of understanding. Pro. 7 : 7.  
Are proud. Isa. 3 : 5.

## WITH REGARD TO PARENTS

Hearken not to them. 1 Sam. 2 : 25.

Despise them. Pro. 15 : 5, 20. Eze. 22 : 7.  
Curse them. Pro. 30 : 11.  
Bring reproach on them. Pro. 19 : 26.  
Are a calamity to them. Pro. 19 : 13.  
Are a grief to them. Pro. 17 : 25.  
Despise their elders. Job 19 : 18.

## PUNISHMENT OF, FOR

Setting light by parents. Deu. 27 : 16.  
Disobeying parents. Deu. 21 : 21.  
Mocking parents. Pro. 30 : 17.  
Cursing parents. Exo. 21 : 17, with Mar. 7 : 10.  
Smiting parents. Exo. 21 : 15.  
Mocking saints. 2 Kin. 2 : 23, 24.  
Gluttony and drunkenness. Due 21 : 20, 21.  
Their guilt in robbing parents. Pro. 28 : 24.  
Exemplified *Esau*, Gen. 26 : 34, 35. *Sons of Eli*, 1 Sam. 2 : 12, 17. *Sons of Samuel*, 1 Sam. 8 : 3. *Absalom*, 2 Sam. 15 : 10. *Adonijah*, 1 Kin. 1 : 5, 6. *Children at Bethel*, 2 Kin. 2 : 23. *Adrammelech and Sharezer*, 2 Kin. 19 : 37.

## No. 42. CHRIST IS GOD.

As Jehovah. Isa. 40 : 3, with Mat. 3 : 3.  
As Jehovah of glory. Psa. 24 : 7, 10, with 1 Cor. 2 : 8. Jas. 2 : 1.  
As Jehovah, our RIGHTEOUSNESS. Jer. 23 : 5, 6, with 1 Cor. 1 : 30.  
As Jehovah, above all. Psa. 97 : 9, with Jno. 3 : 31.  
As Jehovah, the First and the Last. Isa. 44 : 6, with Rev. 1 : 17. Isa. 48 : 12—16, with Rev. 22 : 13.  
As Jehovah's Fellow and Equal. Zec. 13 : 7. Phi. 2 : 6.  
As Jehovah of hosts. Isa. 6 : 1—3, with Jno. 12 : 41. Isa. 8 : 13, 14, with 1 Pet. 2 : 8.  
As Jehovah of David. Psa. 110 : 1, with Mat. 22 : 42—45.  
As Jehovah, the Shepherd. Isa. 40 : 10, 11. Heb. 13 : 20.  
As Jehovah, for whose glory all things were created. Pro. 16 : 4, with Col. 1 : 16.  
As Jehovah, the Messenger of the covenant, Mal. 3 : 1, with Luke 2 : 27.  
Invoked as Jehovah. Joel 2 : 32, with 1 Cor. 1 : 2.  
As the Eternal God and Creator. Psa. 102 : 24—27, with Heb. 1 : 3, 10—12.  
As the Mighty God. Isa. 9 : 6.  
As the Great God and Saviour. Hos. 1 : 7, with Tit. 2 : 13.  
As God over all. Rom. 9 : 5.  
As the true God. Jer. 10 : 10, with 1 Jno. 5 : 20.  
As God, the Word. Jno. 1 : 1.  
As God, the Judge. Ecc. 12 : 14, with 1 Cor. 4 : 5. 2 Cor. 5 : 10. 2 Tim. 4 : 1.  
As Emanuel. Isa. 7 : 14, with Mat. 1 : 23.  
As King of kings and Lord of lords. Dan. 10 : 17, with Rev. 1 : 5. Rev. 17 : 14.  
As the Holy One. 1 Sam. 2 : 2, with Acts 3 : 14.  
As the Lord from heaven. 1 Cor. 15 : 47.

- As the Lord of the Sabbath. Gen. 2 : 3, with Mat. 12 : 8.
- As Lord of all. Acts 10 : 36. Rom. 10 : 11—13.
- As Son of God. Mat. 26 : 63—67.
- As the Only-begotten Son of the Father. Jno. 1 : 14, 18. Jno. 3 : 16, 18. 1 Jno. 4 : 9.
- His blood is called the blood of God. Acts 20 : 28.
- As One with the Father. Jno. 10 : 30, 38. Jno. 12 : 45. Jno. 14 : 7—10. Jno. 17 : 10.
- As sending the Spirit, equally with the Father. Jno. 14 : 16, with Jno. 15 : 26.
- As entitled to equal honour with the Father. Jno. 5 : 23.
- As Owner of all things, equally with the Father. Jno. 16 : 15.
- As unrestricted by the law of the sabbath, equally with the Father. Jno. 5 : 17.
- As the Source of grace, equally with the Father. 1 The. 3 : 11. 2 The. 2 : 16, 17.
- As unsearchable, equally with the Father. Pro. 30 : 4. Mat. 11 : 27.
- As Creator of all things. Isa. 40 : 28. Jno. 1 : 3. Col. 1 : 16.
- As Supporter and Preserver of all things. Neh. 9 : 6, with Col. 1 : 17. Heb. 1 : 3.
- As possessed of the fulness of the Godhead. Col. 2 : 9.
- As raising the dead. Jno. 5 : 21. Jno. 6 : 40, 54.
- As raising himself from the dead. Jno. 2 : 19, 21. Jno. 10 : 18.
- As Eternal. Isa. 9 : 6. Mic. 5 : 2. Jno. 1 : 1. Col. 1 : 17. Heb. 1 : 8—10. Rev. 1 : 8.
- As Omnipresent. Mat. 18 : 20. Mat. 28 : 20. Jno. 3 : 13.
- As Omnipotent. Psal. 45 : 3. Phi. 3 : 21. Rev. 1 : 8.
- As Omniscient. Jno. 16 : 30. Jno. 21 : 17.
- As discerning the thoughts of the heart. 1 Kin. 8 : 39, with Luke 5 : 22. Eze. 11 : 5, with Jno. 2 : 24, 25. Rev. 2 : 23.
- As unchangeable. Mal. 3 : 6, with Heb. 1 : 12. Heb. 13 : 8.
- As having power to forgive sins. Col. 3 : 13, with Mar. 2 : 7, 10.
- As Giver of pastors to the Church. Jer. 3 : 15, with Eph. 4 : 11—13.
- As Husband of the Church. Isa. 54 : 5, with Eph. 5 : 25—32. Isa. 62 : 5, with Rev. 21 : 2, 9.
- As the object of divine worship. Acts 7 : 59. 2 Cor. 12 : 8, 9. Heb. 1 : 6. Rev. 5 : 12.
- As the object of faith. Psal. 2 : 12, with 1 Pet. 2 : 6. Jer. 17 : 5, 7, with Jno. 14 : 1.
- As God, He redeems and purifies the Church unto himself. Rev. 5 : 9, with Tit. 2 : 14.
- As God, He presents the Church to himself. Eph. 5 : 27, with Jude 24, 25.
- Saints live unto him, as God. Rom. 6 : 11, and Gal. 2 : 19, with 2 Cor. 5 : 15.
- Acknowledged by his Apostles. Jno. 20 : 28.
- Acknowledged by Old Testament saints. Gen. 17 : 1, with Gen. 48 : 15, 16. Gen. 32 : 24—30, with Hos. 12 : 3—5. Jud. 6 : 22—24. Jud. 13 : 21, 22. Job 19 : 25—27.
- No. 43. CHRIST, THE MEDIATOR.**
- In virtue of his atonement. Eph. 2 : 13—18. Heb. 9 : 15. Heb. 12 : 24.
- The only One between God and man. 1 Tim. 2 : 5.
- Of the gospel-covenant. Heb. 8 : 6. Heb. 12 : 24.
- Typified. *Moses*, Deu. 5 : 5. Gal. 3 : 19. *Aaron*, Num. 16 : 43.
- No. 44. CHRIST, THE HIGH PRIEST.**
- Appointed and called by God. Heb. 3 : 1, 2. Heb. 5 : 4, 5.
- After the order of Melchizedek. Psal. 110 : 4, with Heb. 5 : 6. Heb. 6 : 20. Heb. 7 : 15, 17.
- Superior to Aaron and the Levitical priests. Heb. 7 : 11, 16, 22. Heb. 8 : 1, 2, 6.
- Consecrated with an oath. Heb. 7 : 20, 21.
- Has an unchangeable priesthood. Heb. 7 : 23, 28.
- Is of unblemished purity. Heb. 7 : 26, 28.
- Faithful. Heb. 3 : 2.
- Needed no sacrifice for himself. Heb. 7 : 27.
- Offered himself a sacrifice. Heb. 9 : 14, 26.
- His sacrifice superior to all others. Heb. 9 : 13, 14, 23.
- Offered sacrifice but once. Heb. 7 : 27.
- Made reconciliation. Heb. 2 : 17.
- Obtained redemption for us. Heb. 9 : 12.
- Entered into heaven. Heb. 4 : 14. Heb. 10 : 12.
- Sympathizes with saints. Heb. 2 : 18. Heb. 4 : 15.
- Intercedes. Heb. 7 : 25. Heb. 9 : 24.
- Blesses. Num. 6 : 23—26, with Acts 3 : 26.
- On his throne. Zec. 6 : 13.
- Appointment of, an encouragement to steadfastness. Heb. 4 : 14.
- Typified. *Melchizedek*, Gen. 14 : 18—20. *Aaron*, &c. Exo. 40 : 12—15.
- No. 45. CHRIST, THE PROPHET.**
- Foretold. Deu. 18 : 15, 18. Isa. 52 : 7. Nah. 1 : 15.
- Anointed with the Holy Ghost. Isa. 42 : 1. Isa. 61 : 1, with Luke 4 : 18. Jno. 3 : 34.
- Alone knows and reveals God. Mat. 11 : 27. Jno. 3 : 2, 13, 34. Jno. 17 : 6, 14, 26. Heb. 1 : 1, 2.
- Declared his doctrine to be that of the Father. Jno. 8 : 26, 28. Jno. 12 : 49, 50. Jno. 14 : 10, 24. Jno. 15 : 15. Jno. 17 : 8, 16.
- Preached the gospel, and worked miracles. Mat. 4 : 23. Mat. 11 : 5. Luke 4 : 43.
- Foretold things to come. Mat. 24 : 3—35. Luke 19 : 41—44.
- Faithful to his trust. Luke 4 : 43. Jno. 17 : 8. Heb. 3 : 2. Rev. 1 : 5. Rev. 3 : 14.
- Abounded in wisdom. Luke 2 : 40, 47, 52. Col. 2 : 3.
- Mighty in deed and word. Mat. 13 : 54. Mar. 1 : 27. Luke 4 : 32. Jno. 7 : 46.
- Meek and unostentatious in his teaching. Isa. 42 : 2. Mat. 12 : 17—20.

God commands us to hear. Deu. 18 : 15  
Acts 3 : 22.

God will severely visit our neglect of  
Deu. 18 : 19. Acts 3 : 23 Heb. 2 : 3.  
Typified. *Moses*, Deu. 18 : 15.

#### No. 46. CHRIST, THE KING.

Foretold. Num. 24 : 17. Psa. 2 : 6. Psa.  
45th. Isa. 9 : 7. Jer. 23 : 5. Mic. 5 : 2.

Glorious. Psa. 24 : 7—10 1 Cor. 2 : 8 Jas 2 : 1.  
Supreme. Psa 89 : 27. Rev. 1 : 5. Rev. 19 : 16.  
Sits in the throne of God. Rev. 3 : 21.

Sits on the throne of David. Isa. 9 : 7. Eze.  
37 : 24, 25. Luke 1 : 32. Acts 2 : 30.

Is king of Zion. Psa. 2 : 6. Isa 52 : 7. Zec.  
9 : 9. Mat. 21 : 5. Jno. 12 : 12—15.

Has a righteous kingdom. Psa. 45 : 6, with  
Heb. 1 : 8, 9. Isa 32 : 1. Jer. 23 : 5.

Has an everlasting kingdom. Dan. 2 : 44  
Dan 7 : 14. Luke 1 : 33.

Has an universal kingdom. Psa. 2 : 8. Psa.  
72 : 8. Zec. 14 : 9. Rev. 11 : 15.

His kingdom, not of this world. Jno. 18 : 36  
Saints, the subjects of. Col. 1 : 13. Rev. 15 : 3

Saints receive a kingdom from. Luke 22 :  
29, 30. Heb. 12 : 28.

#### ACKNOWLEDGED BY

The wise men from the East. Mat. 2 : 2.  
Nathanel. Jno. 1 : 49.

His followers. Luke 19 : 38. Jno. 12 : 13.  
Declared by himself. Mat. 25 : 34. Jno. 18 : 37.

Written on his cross. Jno. 19 : 19.  
The Jews shall seek unto. Hos. 3 : 5.

Saints shall behold. Isa. 33 : 17. Rev. 22 : 3, 4  
Kings shall do homage to. Psa. 72 : 10. Isa.  
49 : 7.

Shall overcome all his enemies. Psa. 110 :  
1. Mar. 12 : 36. 1 Cor. 15 : 25. Rev. 17 : 14

Typified. *Melchizedek*, Gen. 14 : 18. *David*,  
1 Sam. 16 : 1, 12, 13, with Luke 1 : 32.

*Solomon*, 1 Chr. 28 : 6, 7.

#### No. 47. CHRIST, THE SHEPHERD.

Foretold. Gen. 49 : 24. Isa. 40 : 11. Eze.  
34 : 23. Eze. 37 : 24.

The Chief 1 Pet. 5 : 4.  
The good. Jno. 10 : 11, 14.

The great. Mic. 5 : 4. Heb. 13 : 20.

His SHEEP

He knows. Jno. 10 : 14, 27.  
He calls. Jno. 10 : 3.

He gathers. Isa. 40 : 11. Jno. 10 : 16.  
He guides. Psa. 23 : 3. Jno. 10 : 3, 4.

He feeds. Psa. 23 : 1, 2. Jno. 10 : 9.  
He cherishes tenderly. Isa. 40 : 11.

He protects and preserves. Jer. 31 : 10.  
Eze. 34 : 10. Zec. 9 : 16. Jno. 10 : 28.

He laid down his life for. Zec. 13 : 7. Mat.  
26 : 31. Jno 10 : 11, 15. Acts 20 : 28.

He gives eternal life to. Jno. 10 : 28.  
Typified. *David*, 1 Sam. 16 : 11.

#### No. 48. CHRIST, THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH.

Predicted. Psa 118 : 22, with Mat. 21 : 42.  
Appointed by God. Eph. 1 : 22.

Declared by himself. Mat. 21 : 42.  
As his mystical body. Eph. 4 : 12, 15. Eph.  
5 : 23.

Has the pre-eminence in all things. 1 Cor.  
11 : 3. Eph. 1 : 22. Col 1 : 18.

Commissioned his Apostles. Mat. 10 : 1, 7.  
Mat 28 : 19.

Instituted the sacraments. Mat. 28 : 19.  
Luke 22 : 19, 20.

Imparts gifts. Psa. 68 : 18, with Eph. 4 : 8.  
Saints are complete in. Col 2 : 10.

Perversers of the truth do not hold. Col. 2 :  
18, 19.

#### No. 49. CHRIST, CHARACTER OF.

Altogether lovely. Song of Sol. 5 : 16.  
Holy. Luke 1 : 35. Acts 4 : 27. Rev. 3 : 7.

Righteous. Isa. 53 : 11. Heb. 1 : 9.  
Good. Mat. 19 : 16.

Faithful. Isa. 11 : 5. 1 The. 5 : 24.  
True. Jno. 1 : 14. Jno. 7 : 18. 1 Jno. 5 : 20.

Just. Zec. 9 : 9. Jno. 5 : 30. Acts 22 : 14.  
Guileless. Isa. 53 : 9. 1 Pet. 2 : 22.

Sinless. Jno. 8 : 46. 2 Cor. 5 : 21.  
Spotless. 1 Pet. 1 : 19.

Innocent. Mat. 27 : 4.  
Harmless. Heb. 7 : 26.

Resisting temptation. Mat. 4 : 1—10.  
Obedient to God the Father. Psa. 40 : 8.

Jno. 4 : 34. Jno. 15 : 10.  
Zealous. Luke 2 : 49. Jno. 2 : 17. Jno. 8 : 29.

Meek. Isa. 53 : 7. Zec. 9 : 9. Mat. 11 : 29.  
Lowly in heart. Mat. 11 : 29.

Merciful. Heb. 2 : 17.  
Patient. Isa. 53 : 7. Mat. 27 : 14.

Long-suffering. 1 Tim. 1 : 16.  
Compassionate. Isa. 40 : 11. Luke 19 : 41.

Benevolent. Mat. 4 : 23, 24. Acts 10 : 38.  
Loving. Jno. 13 : 1. Jno. 15 : 13.

Self-denying. Mat. 8 : 20. 2 Cor. 8 : 9.  
Humble. Luke 22 : 27. Phi. 2 : 8.

Resigned. Luke 22 : 42.  
Forgiving. Luke 23 : 34.

Subject to his parents. Luke 2 : 51.  
Saints are conformed to. Rom. 8 : 29.

#### No. 50. CHURCH, THE.

Belongs to God. 1 Tim. 3 : 15.  
The body of Christ. Eph 1 : 23. Col. 1 : 24.

Christ, the foundation-stone of. 1 Cor. 3 :  
11. Eph. 2 : 20. 1 Pet. 2 : 4, 6.

Christ, the head of. Eph. 1 : 22. Eph. 5 : 23.  
Loved by Christ So. of Sol 7 : 10. Eph. 5 : 25.

Purchased by the blood of Christ. Acts 20 :  
28. Eph. 5 : 25. Heb. 9 : 12.

Sanctified and cleansed by Christ. 1 Cor.  
6 : 11. Eph. 5 : 26, 27.

Subject to Christ. Rom. 7 : 4. Eph. 5 : 24.  
The object of the grace of God. Isa. 27 : 3.  
2 Cor 8 : 1.

Displays the wisdom of God. Eph. 3 : 10.  
Shows forth the praises of God. Isa. 60 : 6.

God defends. Psa 89 : 18. Isa. 4 : 5. Isa.  
49 : 25. Mat. 16 : 18.

God provides ministers for. Jer. 3 : 15. Eph.  
4 : 11, 12.

Glory to be ascribed to God by. Eph. 3 : 21.  
 Elect. 1 Pet. 5 : 13.  
 Glorious Psa. 45 : 13. Eph. 5 : 27.  
 Clothed in righteousness. Rev. 19 : 8.  
 Believers continually added to, by the Lord.  
 Acts 2 : 47. Acts 5 : 14. Acts 11 : 24.  
 Unity of. Rom. 12 : 5. 1 Cor. 10 : 17. 1  
 Cor. 12 : 12. Gal. 3 : 28.  
 Saints baptized into, by one Spirit. 1 Cor.  
 12 : 13.  
 Ministers commanded to feed. Acts 20 : 28.  
 Is edified by the word. 1 Cor. 14 : 4, 13.  
 Eph. 4 : 15, 16.  
 The wicked persecute. Acts 8 : 1—3. 1  
 The. 2 : 14, 15.  
 Not to be despised. 1 Cor. 11 : 22.  
 Defiling of, will be punished. 1 Cor. 3 : 17.  
 Extent of, predicted. Isa. 2 : 2. Eze. 17 : 22  
 —24. Dan. 2 : 34, 35.

### No. 51. COMMANDMENTS, THE TEN.

Spoken by God. Exo. 20 : 1. Deu. 5 : 4, 22.  
 Written by God. Exo. 32 : 16. Exo. 34 : 1,  
 28. Deu. 4 : 13. Deu. 10 : 4.  
 Enumerated. Exo. 20 : 3—17.  
 Summed up by Christ. Mat. 22 : 35—40.  
 Law of, is spiritual. Mat. 5 : 23. Rom. 7 :  
 14. (See Law of God)

### No. 52. COMMUNION WITH GOD.

Is communion with the Father. 1 Jno. 1 : 3.  
 Is communion with the Son. 1 Cor. 1 : 9.  
 1 Jno 1 : 3. Rev. 3 : 20.  
 Is communion with the Holy Ghost. 1 Cor.  
 12 : 13. 2 Cor. 13 : 14. Phi 2 : 1.  
 Reconciliation must precede. Amos 3 : 3.  
 Holiness essential to. 2 Cor. 6 : 14—16.  
 Promised to the obedient. Jno. 14 : 23.

#### SAINTS

Desire. Psa. 42 : 1. Phi. 1 : 23.  
 Have, in meditation. Psa. 63 : 5, 6.  
 Have, in prayer. Phi. 4 : 6. Heb. 4 : 16.  
 Have, in the Lord's supper. 1 Cor. 10 : 16.  
 Should always enjoy. Psa. 16 : 8. Jno. 14 :  
 16—18.

Exemplified. *Enoch*, Gen. 5 : 24. *Noah*,  
 Gen. 6 : 9. *Abraham*, Gen. 18 : 33. *Jacob*,  
 Gen. 32 : 24—29. *Moses*, Exo. 33 : 11—23.

### No. 53. COMMUNION OF SAINTS.

According to the prayer of Christ. Jno. 17 :  
 20, 21.

#### IS WITH

God. 1 Jno. 1 : 3.  
 Saints in heaven. Heb. 12 : 22—24.  
 Each other. Gal. 2 : 9. 1 Jno. 1 : 3, 7.  
 God marks with his approval. Mal. 3 : 16.  
 Christ is present in. Mat. 18 : 20.  
 In public and social worship. Psa. 31 : 3.  
 Psa. 55 : 14. Acts 1 : 14. Heb. 10 : 25.  
 In the Lord's supper. 1 Cor. 10 : 17.  
 In holy conversation. Mal. 3 : 16.  
 In prayer for each other. 2 Cor. 1 : 11.  
 Eph. 6 : 18.

In exhortation. Col. 3 : 16. Heb. 10 : 25.  
 In mutual comfort and edification. 1 The.  
 4 : 18. 1 The. 5 : 11.  
 In mutual sympathy and kindness. Rom.  
 12 : 15. Eph. 4 : 32.  
 Delight of. Psa. 16 : 3. Psa. 42 : 4. Psa.  
 133 : 1—3. Rom. 15 : 32.  
 Exhortation to. Eph. 4 : 1—3.  
 Opposed to communion with the wicked.  
 2 Cor. 6 : 14—17. Eph. 5 : 11.  
 Exemplified. *Jonathan*, 1 Sam. 23 : 16. *David*,  
 Psa. 119 : 63. *Daniel*, Dan. 2 : 17, 18.  
*Apostles*, Acts 1 : 14. *The Primitive  
 Church*, Acts 2 : 42. Acts 5 : 12. *Paul*,  
 Acts 20 : 36—38.

### No. 54. COMMUNION OF THE LORD'S SUPPER.

Prefigured. Exo. 12 : 21—28. 1 Cor. 5 : 7, 8.  
 Instituted. Mat. 26 : 26. 1 Cor. 11 : 23.  
 Object of. Luke 22 : 19. 1 Cor. 11 : 24, 26.  
 Is the communion of the body and blood of  
 Christ. 1 Cor. 10 : 16.

Both bread and wine are necessary to be re-  
 ceived in. Mat. 26 : 27. 1 Cor. 11 : 26.

Self-examination commanded before par-  
 taking of. 1 Cor. 11 : 28, 31.

Newness of heart and life necessary to the  
 worthy partaking of. 1 Cor. 5 : 7, 8.

Partakers of, should be wholly separate unto  
 God. 1 Cor. 10 : 21.

Was continually partaken of, by the Primi-  
 tive Church. Acts 2 : 42. Acts 20 : 7.

#### UNWORTHY PARTAKERS OF

Are guilty of the body and blood of Christ.  
 1 Cor. 11 : 27.

Discern not the Lord's body. 1 Cor. 11 : 29.  
 Are visited with judgments. 1 Cor. 11 : 30.

### No. 55. COMPASSION AND SYM- PATHY.

Christ set an example of. Luke 19 : 41, 42.  
 Exhortation to. Rom. 12 : 15. 1 Pet. 3 : 8.

#### EXERCISE TOWARDS.

The afflicted. Job 6 : 14. Heb. 13 : 3.  
 The chastened. Isa. 22 : 4. Jer. 9 : 1.  
 Enemies. Psa. 35 : 13.  
 The poor. Pro. 19 : 17.  
 The weak. 2 Cor. 11 : 29. Gal. 6 : 2.  
 Saints. 1 Cor. 12 : 25, 26.

Inseparable from love to God. 1 Jno. 3 : 17.

#### MOTIVES TO

The compassion of God. Mat. 18 : 27, 33.  
 The sense of our iniquities. Heb. 5 : 2.  
 The wicked made to feel, for saints. Psa.  
 106 : 46.

Promise to those who show. Pro. 19 : 17.  
 Illustrated. Luke 10 : 33. Luke 15 : 20.

Exemplified. *Pharaoh's Daughter*, Exo. 2 :  
 6. *Shobi*, &c. 2 Sam. 17 : 27—29. *Elijah*,  
 1 Kin. 17 : 18, 19. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 1 : 4.  
*Job's friends*, Job. 2 : 11. *Job*, Job 30 :  
 25. *David*, Psa. 35 : 13, 14. *Jews*, Jno. 11 :  
 19. *Paul*, 1 Cor. 9 : 22.

### NO. 56. COMPASSION AND SYMPATHY OF CHRIST, THE.

Necessary to his priestly office. Heb. 5 : 2, with verse 7.

#### MANIFESTED FOR THE

Weary and heavy-laden. Mat. 11 : 28—30.

Weak in faith. Isa. 40 : 11. Isa. 42 : 3, with Mat. 12 : 20.

Tempted. Heb. 2 : 18.

Afflicted. Luke 7 : 13. Jno. 11 : 33, 35.

Diseased. Mat. 14 : 14. Mar. 1 : 41.

Poor. Mar. 8 : 2.

Perishing sinners. Mat. 9 : 36. Luke 19 : 41.

An encouragement to prayer. Heb. 4 : 15.

Saints should imitate. 1 Pet. 3 : 8.

### NO. 57. CONDEMNATION.

The sentence of God against sin. Mat. 25 : 41.

Universal, caused by the offence of Adam. Rom. 5 : 12, 16, 18.

Inseparable consequence of sin. Pro. 12 : 2. Rom. 6 : 23.

#### INCREASED BY

Impenitence. Mat. 11 : 20—24.

Unbelief. Jno. 3 : 18, 19.

Pride. 1 Tim. 3 : 6.

Oppression. Jas. 5 : 1—5.

Hypocrisy. Mat. 23 : 14.

Conscience testifies to the justice of. Job 9 : 20. Rom. 2 : 1. Tit. 3 : 11.

The law testifies to the justice of. Rom. 3 : 19.

According to men's deserts. Mat. 12 : 37. 2 Cor. 11 : 15.

Saints are delivered from by Christ. Jno. 3 : 18. Jno. 5 : 24. Rom. 8 : 1, 33, 34.

Of the wicked, an example. 2 Pet. 2 : 6. Jude 7.

Chastisements are designed to rescue us from. 1 Cor. 11 : 32.

Apostates ordained unto. Jude 4.

Unbelievers remain under. Jno. 3 : 18, 36.

The law is the ministration of. 2 Cor. 3 : 9.

### NO. 58. CONDUCT, CHRISTIAN.

Believing God. Mar. 11 : 22. Jno. 14 : 1.

Fearing God. Ecc. 12 : 13. 1 Pet. 2 : 17.

Loving God. Deu. 6 : 5. Mat. 22 : 37.

Following God. Eph. 5 : 1. 1 Pet. 1 : 15, 16.

Obedying God. Ecc. 12 : 13. Luke 1 : 6.

Rejoicing in God. Psa. 33 : 1. Hab. 3 : 18.

Believing in Christ. Jno. 6 : 29. Gal. 2 : 20.

Loving Christ. Jno. 21 : 15. Eph. 6 : 24.

Following the example of Christ. Jno. 13 : 15. 1 Pet. 2 : 21—24.

Obedying Christ. Jno. 14 : 21. Jno. 15 : 14.

#### LIVING

To Christ. Rom. 14 : 8. 2 Cor. 5 : 15.

Godly in Christ Jesus. 2 Tim. 3 : 12.

Unto righteousness. Rom. 6 : 18. 1 Pet. 2 : 24.

Soberly, righteously, and godly. Tit. 2 : 12.

#### WALKING

Worthy of God. 1 The. 2 : 12.

Worthy of the Lord. Col. 1 : 10.

In the Spirit. Gal. 5 : 25.

After the Spirit. Rom. 8 : 1.

In newness of life. Rom. 6 : 4.

Worthy of our vocation. Eph. 4 : 1.

As children of light. Eph. 5 : 8.

Rejoicing in Christ. Phi. 3 : 1. Phi. 4 : 4.

Loving one another. Jno. 15 : 12. Rom. 12 :

10. 1 Cor. 13 : 3. Eph. 5 : 2. Heb. 13 : 1.

Striving for the faith. Phi. 1 : 27. Jude 3.

Putting away all sin. 1 Cor. 5 : 7. Heb. 12 : 1.

Abstaining from all appearance of evil. 1 The. 5 : 22.

Perfecting holiness. Mat. 5 : 48. 2 Cor. 7 : 1. 2 Tim. 3 : 17.

Hating defilement. Jude 23.

Following after that which is good. Phi. 4 :

8. 1 The. 5 : 15. 1 Tim. 6 : 11.

Overcoming the world. 1 Jno. 5 : 4, 5.

Adorning the gospel. Phi. 1 : 27. Tit. 2 : 10.

Showing a good example. 1 Tim. 4 : 12. 1 Pet. 2 : 12.

Abounding in the work of the Lord. 1 Cor. 15 : 58. 2 Cor. 8 : 7. 1 The. 4 : 1.

Shunning the wicked. Psa. 1 : 1. 2 The. 3 : 6.

Controlling the body. 1 Cor. 9 : 27. Col. 3 : 5.

Subduing the temper. Eph. 4 : 26. Jas. 1 : 19.

Submitting to injuries. Mat. 5 : 39—41. 1 Cor. 6 : 7.

Forgiving injuries. Mat. 6 : 14. Rom. 12 : 20.

Living peaceably with all. Rom. 12 : 18.

Heb. 12 : 14.

Visiting the afflicted. Mat. 25 : 36. Jas. 1 : 27.

Doing as we would be done by. Mat. 7 : 12.

Luke 6 : 31.

Sympathising with others. Rom. 12 : 15.

1 The. 5 : 14.

Honouring others. Psa. 15 : 4. Rom. 12 : 10.

Fulfilling domestic duties. Eph. 6 : 1—8.

1 Pet. 3 : 1—7.

Submitting to Authorities. Rom. 13 : 1—7.

Being liberal to others. Acts 20 : 35. Rom. 12 : 13.

Being contented. Phi. 4 : 11. Heb. 13 : 5.

Blessedness of maintaining. Psa. 1 : 1—3.

Psa. 19 : 9—11. Psa. 50 : 23. Mat. 5 : 3—12. Jno. 15 : 10.

### NO. 59. CONFESSING CHRIST.

Influences of the Holy Spirit necessary to.

1 Cor. 12 : 3. 1 Jno. 4 : 2.

A test of being saints. 1 Jno. 2 : 23. 1 Jno. 4 : 2, 3.

An evidence of union with God. 1 Jno. 4 : 15.

Necessary to salvation. Rom. 10 : 9, 10.

Ensures his confessing us. Mat. 10 : 32.

The fear of man prevents. Jno. 7 : 13. Jno. 12 : 42, 43.

Persecution should not prevent us from. Mar. 8 : 35. 2 Tim. 2 : 12.

Must be connected with faith. Rom. 10 : 9.

Consequences of not. Mat. 10 : 33.

Exemplified. *Nathanael*, Jno. 1 : 49. *Peter*, Jno. 6 : 68, 69. Acts 2 : 22—36. *Man born blind*, Jno. 9 : 25, 33. *Martha*, Jno. 11 : 27.

*Peter and John*, Acts 4 : 7—12. *Apostles*,

Acts 5 : 29—32, 42. *Stephen*, Acts 7 : 52, 59. *Paul*, Acts 9 : 29. *Timothy*, 1 Tim. 6 : 12. *John*, Rev. 1 : 9. *Church in Pergamos*, Rev. 2 : 13. *Martyrs*, Rev. 20 : 4.

### NO. 60. CONFESSION OF SIN.

God requires. Lev. 5 : 5. Hos. 5 : 15.  
God regards. Job. 33 : 27, 28. Dan. 9 : 20. &c.  
Exhortations to. Jos. 7 : 19. Jer. 3 : 13.  
Promises to. Lev. 26 : 40—42. Pro. 28 : 13.

#### SHOULD BE ACCOMPANIED WITH

Submission to punishment. Lev. 26 : 41. Neh. 9 : 33.

Prayer for forgiveness. 2 Sam. 24 : 10. Psa. 25 : 11. Psa. 51 : 1. Jer. 14 : 7—9, 21.

Self abasement. Isa. 64 : 5, 6. Jer. 3 : 25.

Godly sorrow. Psa. 38 : 18. Lam. 1 : 20.

Forsaking sin. Pro. 28 : 13.

Restitution. Num. 5 : 6, 7.

Should be full and unreserved. Psa. 32 : 5. Psa. 51 : 3. Psa. 106 : 6.

Followed by pardon. Psa. 32 : 5. 1 Jno. 1 : 9. Illustrated. Luke 15 : 21. Luke 18 : 13.

Exemplified. *Aaron*, Num. 12 : 11. *Israelites*, Num. 21 : 6, 7. 1 Sam. 7 : 6. 1 Sam. 12 : 19. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15 : 24. *David*, 2 Sam. 24 : 10. *Ezra*, Ezr. 9 : 6. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 1 : 6, 7. *Levites*, Neh. 9 : 4, 33, 34. *Job*, Job 7 : 20. *Daniel*, Dan. 9 : 4.

*Peter*, Luke 5 : 8. *Thief*, Luke 23 : 41.

### NO. 61. CONSCIENCE.

Witnesses in man. Pro 20 : 27. Rom. 2 : 15. Accuses of sin. Gen 42 : 21. 1 Sam. 24 : 5. Mat. 27 : 3. Luke 9 : 7.

We should have the approval of. Job 27 : 6. Acts 24 : 16. Rom. 9 : 1. Rom. 14 : 22.

The blood of Christ alone can purify. Heb. 9 : 14. Heb. 10 : 2—10, 22.

Keep the faith in purity of. 1 Tim. 1 : 19. 1 Tim. 3 : 9.

Of saints, pure and good. Heb. 13 : 18. 1 Pet. 3 : 16, 21.

Submit to authority for. Rom. 13 : 5. Suffer patiently for. 1 Pet. 2 : 19.

Testimony of a source of joy. 2 Cor. 1 : 12. 1 Jno. 3 : 21.

Of others, not to be offended. Rom. 14 : 21. 1 Cor. 10 : 28—32.

Ministers should commend themselves to that of their people. 2 Cor. 4 : 2. 2 Cor. 5 : 11.

Of the wicked, seared. 1 Tim. 4 : 2. Of the wicked, defiled. Tit. 1 : 15.

Without spiritual illumination, a false guide. Acts 23 : 1, with Acts 26 : 9.

### NO. 62. CONTEMPT.

Sin of, Job 31 : 13, 14. Pro. 14 : 21. Folly of. Pro. 11 : 12.

A characteristic of the wicked. Pro. 18 : 3. 2 Tim. 3 : 3.

FORBIDDEN TOWARDS  
Parents. Pro. 23 : 22.

Christ's little ones. Mat. 18 : 10.

Weak brethren. Rom. 14 : 3.

Young ministers. 1 Cor. 16 : 11.

Believing masters. 1 Tim. 6 : 2.

The poor. Jas. 2 : 1—3.

Self-righteousness prompts to. Isa. 65 : 5.

Luke 18 : 9, 11.

Pride and prosperity prompt to. Psa. 123 : 4

Ministers should give no occasion for. 1

Tim. 4 : 12.

Of ministers is a despising of God. Luke

10 : 16. 1 The. 4 : 8.

#### TOWARDS THE CHURCH

Often turned into respect. Isa. 60 : 14.

Often punished. Eze. 28 : 26.

To be met with patience. 1 Sam. 10 : 27.

Causes saints to cry unto God. Neh. 4 : 4.

Psa. 123 : 3.

#### THE WICKED EXHIBIT TOWARDS

Christ. Psa. 22 : 6. Isa. 53 : 3. Mat. 27 : 29.

Saints. Psa. 119 : 141. 1 Cor. 4 : 10.

Authorities. 2 Pet. 2 : 10. Jude 8.

Parents. Pro. 15 : 5, 20.

The afflicted. Job 19 : 18.

The poor. Psa. 14 : 6. Ecc. 9 : 16.

Saints sometimes guilty of. Jas. 2 : 6.

Exemplified. *Hagar*, Gen. 16 : 4. *Children of Belial*, 1 Sam. 10 : 27. *Nabal*, 1 Sam.

25 : 10, 11. *Michal*, 2 Sam. 6 : 16. *Sanballat*, &c. Neh. 2 : 19. Neh. 4 : 2, 3. *False teachers*, 2 Cor. 10 : 10.

### NO. 63. CONTENTMENT.

With godliness is great gain. Psa. 37 : 16. 1 Tim. 6 : 6.

#### SAINTS SHOULD EXHIBIT

In their respective callings. 1 Cor. 7 : 20.

With appointed wages. Luke 3 : 14.

With what things they have. Heb. 13 : 5.

With food and raiment. 1 Tim. 6 : 8.

God's promises should lead to. Heb. 13 : 5.

The wicked want. Isa. 5 : 8.

Exemplified. *Barzillai*, 2 Sam. 19 : 33—37.

*Shunammite*, 2 Kin. 4 : 13. *David*, Psa. 16 :

6. *Agur*, Pro. 30 : 8, 9. *Paul*, Phi. 4 : 11, 12.

### NO. 64. CONVERSION.

By God. 1 Kin. 18 : 37. Jno. 6 : 44. Acts 21 : 19.

By Christ. Acts 3 : 26. Rom. 15 : 18.

By the power of the Holy Ghost. Pro. 1 : 23.

Is of grace. Acts 11 : 21, with verse 23.

Follows repentance. Acts 3 : 19. Acts 26 : 20.

Is the result of faith. Acts 11 : 21.

#### THROUGH THE INSTRUMENTALITY OF

The scriptures. Psa. 19 : 7.

Ministers. Acts 26 : 18. 1 The. 1 : 9.

Self-examination. Psa. 119 : 59. Lam. 3 : 40.

Affliction. Psa. 78 : 34.

#### OF SINNERS, A CAUSE OF JOY

To God. Eze. 18 : 23. Luke 15 : 32.

To saints. Acts 15 : 3. Gal. 1 : 23, 24.

Is necessary. Mat. 18 : 3.

Commanded. Job 36 : 10.

Exhortations to. Pro. 1 : 23. Isa. 31 : 6. Isa.

55 : 7. Jer. 3 : 7. Eze. 33 : 11.

Promises connected with. Neh. 1 : 9. Isa.

1 : 27. Jer. 3 : 14. Eze. 18 : 27.



Pray for. *Psa.* 80 : 7. *Psa.* 85 : 4. *Jer.* 31 : 18. *Lam.* 5 : 21.

Is accompanied by confession of sin, and prayer. *1 Kin.* 8 : 35.

Danger of neglecting. *Psa.* 7 : 12. *Jer.* 44 : 5, 11. *Eze.* 3 : 19.

Duty of leading sinners to. *Psa.* 51 : 13.

Encouragement for leading sinners to. *Dan.* 12 : 3. *Jas.* 5 : 19, 20.

Of Gentiles, predicted. *Isa.* 2 : 2. *Isa.* 11 : 10. *Isa.* 60 : 5. *Isa.* 66 : 12.

Of Israel, predicted. *Eze.* 36 : 25—27.

### NO. 65. COUNSELS AND PUR-

#### POSES OF GOD, THE.

Are great. *Jer.* 32 : 19.

Are wonderful. *Isa.* 28 : 29.

Are immutable. *Psa.* 33 : 11. *Pro.* 19 : 21. *Jer.* 4 : 28. *Rom.* 9 : 11. *Heb.* 6 : 17.

Are sovereign. *Isa.* 40 : 13, 14. *Dan.* 4 : 35.

Are eternal. *Eph.* 3 : 11.

Are faithfulness and truth. *Isa.* 25 : 1.

None can disannul. *Isa.* 14 : 27.

Shall be performed. *Isa.* 14 : 24. *Isa.* 46 : 11.

The sufferings and death of Christ were according to. *Acts* 2 : 23. *Acts* 4 : 28.

Saints called, and saved according to. *Rom.* 8 : 28. *2 Tim.* 1 : 9.

The union of all saints in Christ, is according to. *Eph.* 1 : 9, 10.

The works of God according to. *Eph.* 1 : 11.

Should be declared by ministers. *Acts* 20 : 27.

Attend to. *Jer.* 49 : 20. *Jer.* 50 : 45.

Secret, not to be searched into. *Deu.* 29 : 29. *Mat.* 24 : 36. *Acts* 1 : 7.

#### THE WICKED

Understand not. *Mic.* 4 : 12.

Despise. *Isa.* 5 : 19.

Reject. *Luke.* 7 : 30.

### NO. 66. COVENANT, THE.

Christ, the substance of. *Isa.* 42 : 6. *Isa.* 49 : 8.

Christ, the Mediator of. *Heb.* 8 : 6. *Heb.* 9 : 15. *Heb.* 12 : 24.

Christ, the Messenger of. *Mal.* 3 : 1.

#### MADE WITH

Abraham. *Gen.* 15 : 7—18. *Gen.* 17 : 2—14. *Luke.* 1 : 72—75. *Acts* 3 : 25. *Gal.* 3 : 16.

Isaac. *Gen.* 17 : 19, 21. *Gen.* 26 : 3, 4.

Jacob. *Gen.* 28 : 13, 14, with *1 Chr.* 16 : 16, 17.

Israel. *Exo.* 6 : 4. *Acts* 3 : 25.

David. *2 Sam.* 23 : 5. *Psa.* 89 : 3, 4.

Renewed under the gospel. *Jer.* 31 : 31—33. *Rom.* 11 : 27. *Heb.* 8 : 8—10, 13.

Fulfilled in Christ. *Luke.* 1 : 69—79.

Confirmed in Christ. *Gal.* 3 : 17.

Ratified by the blood of Christ. *Heb.* 9 : 11—14, 16—23.

Is a covenant of peace. *Isa.* 54 : 9, 10. *Eze.* 34 : 25. *Eze.* 37 : 26.

Is unalterable. *Psa.* 89 : 34. *Isa.* 54 : 10. *Isa.* 59 : 21. *Gal.* 3 : 17.

Is everlasting. *Psa.* 111 : 9. *Isa.* 55 : 3. *Isa.* 61 : 8. *Eze.* 16 : 60—63. *Heb.* 13 : 20.

All saints interested in. *Psa.* 25 : 14. *Psa.* 89 : 29—37. *Heb.* 8 : 10.

The wicked have no interest in. *Eph.* 2 : 12. Blessings connected with. *Isa.* 56 : 4—7. *Heb.* 8 : 10—12.

God is faithful to. *Deu.* 7 : 9. *1 Kin.* 8 : 23. *Neh.* 1 : 5. *Dan.* 9 : 4.

God is ever mindful of. *Psa.* 105 : 8. *Psa.* 111 : 5. *Luke.* 1 : 72.

Be mindful of. *1 Chr.* 16 : 15.

Caution against forgetting. *Deu.* 4 : 23.

Plead, in prayer. *Psa.* 74 : 20. *Jer.* 14 : 21.

Punishment for despising. *Heb.* 10 : 29, 30.

### NO. 67. COVETOUSNESS.

Comes from the heart. *Mar.* 7 : 22, 23.

Engrosses the heart. *Eze.* 33 : 31. *2 Pet.* 2 : 14.

Is idolatry. *Eph.* 5 : 5. *Col.* 3 : 5.

Is the root of all evil. *1 Tim.* 6 : 10.

Is never satisfied. *Ecc.* 5 : 10. *Hab.* 2 : 5.

Is vanity. *Psa.* 39 : 6. *Ecc.* 4 : 8.

#### IS INCONSISTENT

In saints. *Eph.* 5 : 3. *Heb.* 13 : 5.

Specially in ministers. *1 Tim.* 3 : 3.

#### LEADS TO

Injustice and oppression. *Pro.* 28 : 20. *Mic.* 2 : 2.

Foolish and hurtful lusts. *1 Tim.* 6 : 9.

Departure from the faith. *1 Tim.* 6 : 10.

Lying. *2 Kin.* 5 : 22—25.

Murder. *Pro.* 1 : 18, 19. *Eze.* 22 : 12.

Theft. *Jos.* 7 : 21.

Poverty. *Pro.* 28 : 22.

Misery. *1 Tim.* 6 : 10.

Domestic affliction. *Pro.* 15 : 27.

Abhorred by God. *Psa.* 10 : 3.

Forbidden. *Exo.* 20 : 17.

A characteristic of the wicked. *Rom.* 1 : 29.

A characteristic of the slothful. *Pro.* 21 : 26.

Commended by the wicked alone. *Psa.* 10 : 3.

Hated by saints. *Exo.* 18 : 21. *Acts* 20 : 33.

To be mortified by saints. *Col.* 3 : 5.

Woe denounced against. *Isa.* 5 : 8. *Hab.* 2 : 9.

Punishment of. *Job.* 20 : 15. *Isa.* 57 : 17. *Jer.* 22 : 17—19. *Mic.* 2 : 2, 3.

Excludes from heaven. *1 Cor.* 6 : 10. *Eph.* 5 : 5.

Beware of. *Luke.* 12 : 15.

Avoid those guilty of. *1 Cor.* 5 : 11.

Pray against. *Psa.* 119 : 36.

Reward of those who hate. *Pro.* 28 : 16.

Shall abound in the last days. *2 Tim.* 3 : 2. *2 Pet.* 2 : 1—3.

Exemplified. *Laban*, *Gen.* 31 : 41. *Achan*, *Jos.* 7 : 21. *Eli's sons*, *1 Sam.* 2 : 12—14. *Samuel's sons*, *1 Sam.* 8 : 3. *Saul*, *1 Sam.* 15 : 9, 19. *Ahab*, *1 Kin.* 21 : 2, &c. *Gehazi*,

*2 Kin.* 5 : 20—24. *Nobles of the Jews*, *Neh.* 5 : 7. *Isa.* 1 : 23. *Jewish Priests*, *Isa.* 56 : 11. *Jer.* 6 : 13. *Babylon*, *Jer.* 51 : 13. *Young man*, *Mat.* 19 : 22. *Judas*, *Mat.* 26 : 14, 15. *Jno.* 12 : 6. *Pharisees*, *Luke.* 16 : 14. *Ananias*, &c. *Acts* 5 : 1—10. *Deme-*

*trius*, *Acts* 19 : 27. *Felix*, *Acts* 24 : 26. *Balaam*, *2 Pet.* 2 : 15, with *Jude* 11.

**No. 68. DEATH, SPIRITUAL.**

Alienation from God is. Eph. 4 : 18.  
 Carnal-mindedness is. Rom. 8 : 6.  
 Walking in trespasses and sins is. Eph. 2 : 1. Col. 2 : 13.  
 Spiritual ignorance is. Isa. 9 : 2. Mat. 4 : 16. Luke 1 : 79. Eph. 4 : 18.  
 Unbelief is. Jno. 6 : 53. 1 Jno. 5 : 12.  
 Living in pleasure is. 1 Tim. 5 : 6.  
 Hypocrisy is. Rev. 3 : 1, 2.  
 Is a consequence of the fall. Rom. 5 : 15.  
 Is the state of all men by nature. Mat. 8 : 22. Jno. 5 : 25. Rom. 6 : 13.  
 The fruits of, are dead works. Heb. 6 : 1. Heb. 9 : 14.  
 A call to arise from. Eph. 5 : 14.  
 Deliverance from, is through Christ. Jno. 5 : 24, 25. Eph. 2 : 5. 1 Jno. 5 : 12.  
 Saints are raised from. Rom. 6 : 13.  
 Love of the brethren, a proof of being raised from. 1 Jno. 3 : 14.  
 Illustrated. Eze. 37 : 2, 3. Luke 15 : 24.

**No. 69. DEATH, NATURAL.**

By Adam. Gen. 3 : 19. 1 Cor. 15 : 21, 22.  
 Consequence of sin. Gen. 2 : 17. Rom. 5 : 12.  
 Lot of all. Ecc. 8 : 8. Heb. 9 : 27.  
 Ordered by God. Deu. 32 : 39. Job 14 : 5.  
 Puts an end to earthly projects. Ecc. 9 : 10.  
 Strips of earthly possessions. Job 1 : 21. 1 Tim. 6 : 7.  
 Levels all ranks. Job. 1 : 21. Job 3 : 17—19.  
 Conquered by Christ. Rom. 6 : 9. Rev. 1 : 18.  
 Abolished by Christ. 2 Tim. 1 : 10.  
 Shall finally be destroyed by Christ. Hos. 13 : 14. 1 Cor. 15 : 26.  
 Christ delivers from the fear of. Heb. 2 : 15.  
 Regard, as at hand. Job 14 : 1, 2. Psa. 39 : 4, 5. Psa. 90 : 9. 1 Pet. 1 : 24.  
 Prepare for. 2 Kin. 20 : 1.  
 Pray to be prepared for. Psa. 39 : 4, 13. Psa. 90 : 12.  
 Consideration of, a motive to diligence. Ecc. 9 : 10. Jno. 9 : 4.  
 When averted for a season, is a motive to increased devotedness. Psa. 56 : 12, 13. Psa. 116 : 7—9. Psa. 118 : 17. Isa. 38 : 20.  
 Enoch and Elijah were exempted from. Gen. 5 : 24, with Heb. 11 : 5. 2 Kin. 2 : 11.  
 All shall be raised from. Acts 24 : 15.  
 None subject to, in heaven. Luke 20 : 36. Rev. 21 : 4.  
 Illustrates the change produced in conversion. Rom. 6 : 2. Col. 2 : 20.  
**IS DESCRIBED AS**  
 A sleep. Deu. 31 : 16. Jno. 11 : 11.  
 The earthly house of this tabernacle being dissolved. 2 Cor 5 : 1.  
 Putting off this tabernacle. 2 Pet. 1 : 14.  
 God requiring the soul. Luke 12 : 20.  
 Going the way whence there is no return. Job 16 : 22.  
 Gathering to our people. Gen. 49 : 33.  
 Going down into silence. Psa. 115 : 17.  
 Yielding up the ghost. Acts 5 : 10.

Returning to dust. Gen. 3 : 19. Psa. 104 : 29.  
 Being cut down. Job 14 : 2.  
 Fleeing as a shadow. Job. 14 : 2.  
 Departing. Phi. 1 : 23.

**No. 70. DEATH, ETERNAL.**

The necessary consequence of sin. Rom. 6 : 16, 21. Rom. 8 : 13. Jas. 1 : 15.  
 The wages of sin. Rom. 6 : 23.  
 The portion of the wicked. Mat. 25 : 41, 46. Rom. 1 : 32.  
 The way to, described. Mat. 7 : 13.  
 Self-righteousness leads to. Pro. 14 : 12.  
 God alone can inflict. Mat. 10 : 28. Jas. 4 : 12.

**IS DESCRIBED AS**

Banishment from God. 2 The. 1 : 9.  
 Society with the devil, &c. Mat. 25 : 41.  
 A lake of fire. Rev. 19 : 20. Rev. 21 : 8.  
 The worm that dieth not. Mar. 9 : 44.  
 Outer darkness. Mat. 25 : 30.  
 A mist of darkness for ever. 2 Pet. 2 : 17.  
 Indignation, wrath, &c. Rom. 2 : 8, 9.

**IS CALLED**

Destruction. Rom. 9 : 22. 2 The. 1 : 9.  
 Perishing. 2 Pet. 2 : 12.  
 The wrath to come. 1 The. 1 : 10.  
 The second death. Rev. 2 : 11.  
 A resurrection to damnation. Jno. 5 : 29.  
 A resurrection to shame, &c. Dan. 12 : 2.  
 Damnation of hell. Mat. 23 : 33.  
 Everlasting punishment. Mat. 25 : 46.  
 Shall be inflicted by Christ. Mat. 25 : 31, 41. 2 The. 1 : 7, 8.  
 Christ, the only way of escape from. Jno. 3 : 16. Jno. 8 : 51.

Saints shall escape. Rev. 2 : 11. Rev. 21 : 27.  
 Strive to preserve others from. Jas. 5 : 20.  
 Illustrated. Luke 16 : 23—26.

**No. 71. DEATH OF CHRIST, THE.**

Foretold. Isa. 53 : 8. Dan 9 : 26. Zec. 13 : 7.  
 Appointed by God. Isa. 53 : 6, 10. Acts 2 : 23.  
 Necessary for the redemption of man. Luke 24 : 46. Jno. 12 : 24. Acts 17 : 3.  
 Acceptable, as a sacrifice to God. Mat. 20 : 23. Eph. 5 : 2. 1 The. 5 : 10.  
 Was voluntarily. Isa. 53 : 12. Mat. 26 : 53. Jno. 10 : 17, 18.  
 Was undeserved. Isa. 53 : 9.

**MODE OF**

Foretold by Christ. Mat. 20 : 18, 19. Jno. 12 : 32, 33.  
 Prefigured. Num. 21 : 8, with Jno. 3 : 14.  
 Ignominious. Heb. 12 : 2.  
 Accursed. Gal. 3 : 13.  
 Exhibited his humility. Phi. 2 : 8.  
 A stumbling-block to Jews. 1 Cor. 1 : 23.  
 Foolishness to Gentiles. 1 Cor. 1 : 18, 23.  
 Demanded by the Jews. Mat. 27 : 22, 23.  
 Inflicted by the Gentiles. Mat. 27 : 26—35.  
 In the company of malefactors. Isa. 53 : 12. with Mat. 27 : 38.  
 Accompanied by preternatural signs. Mat. 27 : 45, 51—53.  
 Emblematical of the death unto sin. Rom. 6 : 3—8. Gal. 2 : 20.

Commemorated in the sacrament of the Lord's supper. Luke 22 : 19, 20.

### NO. 72. DEATH OF SAINTS, THE.

A sleep in Christ. 1 Cor. 15 : 18. 1 The. 4 : 14.

Is blessed. Rev. 14 : 13.

Is gain. Phi. 1 : 21.

Is FULL OF

Faith. Heb. 11 : 13.

Peace. Isa. 57 : 2.

Hope. Pro. 14 : 32.

Sometimes desired. Luke 2 : 29.

Waited for. Job 14 : 14.

Met with resignation. Gen. 50 : 24. Jos. 23 : 14. 1 Kin. 2 : 2.

Met without fear. Psa. 23 : 4.

Precious in God's sight. Psa. 116 : 15.

God preserves them unto. Psa. 48 : 14.

God is with them in. Psa. 23 : 4.

Removes from coming evil. 2 Kin. 22 : 20. Isa. 57 : 1.

LEADS TO

Rest. Job 3 : 17. Rev. 14 : 13.

Comfort. Luke 16 : 25.

Christ's presence. 2 Cor. 5 : 8. Phi. 1 : 23.

A crown of life. 2 Tim. 4 : 8. Rev. 2 : 10.

A joyful resurrection. Isa. 26 : 19. Dan. 12 : 2.

Disregarded by the wicked. Isa. 57 : 1.

Survivors consoled for. 1 The. 4 : 13.

The wicked wish theirs to resemble. Num. 23 : 10.

Illustrated. Luke 16 : 22.

Exemplified. *Abraham*, Gen. 25 : 8. *Isaac*, Gen. 35 : 29. *Jacob*, Gen. 49 : 33. *Aaron*,

Num. 20 : 28. *Moses*, Deu. 34 : 5. *Joshua*,

Jos. 24 : 29. *Elisha*, 2 Kin. 13 : 14, 20.

*One thief*, Luke 23 : 43. *Dorcas*, Acts 9 : 37.

### NO. 73. DEATH OF THE WICKED, THE.

Is in their sins. Eze. 3 : 19. Jno. 8 : 21.

Is without hope. Pro. 11 : 7.

Sometimes without fear. Jer. 34 : 5, with 2 Chr. 36 : 11—13.

Frequently sudden and unexpected. Job 21 : 13, 23. Job 27 : 21. Pro. 29 : 1.

Frequently marked by terror. Job 18 : 11—15. Job 27 : 19—21. Psa. 73 : 19.

Punishment follows. Isa. 14 : 9. Acts 1 : 25. The remembrance of them perishes in. Job

18 : 17. Psa. 34 : 16. Pro. 10 : 7.

God has no pleasure in. Eze. 18 : 23, 32.

Like the death of beasts. Psa. 49 : 14.

Illustrated. Luke 12 : 20. Luke 16 : 22, 23.

Exemplified. *Korah*, &c. Num. 16 : 32.

*Absalom*, 2 Sam. 18 : 9, 10. *Ahab*, 1 Kin.

22 : 34. *Jezebel*, 2 Kin. 9 : 33. *Athaliah*,

2 Chr. 23 : 15. *Haman*, Est. 7 : 10. *Bel-*

*shazzar*, Dan. 5 : 30. *Judas*, Mat. 27 : 5,

with Acts 1 : 18. *Ananias*, &c. Acts 5 :

5, 9, 10. *Herod*, Acts 12 : 23.

### NO. 74. DECEIT.

Is falsehood. Psa. 119 : 118.

The tongue, the instrument of. Rom. 3 : 13.

Comes from the heart. Mar. 7 : 22.

Characteristic of the heart. Jer. 17 : 9.

God abhors. Psa. 5 : 6.

Forbidden. Pro. 24 : 28. 1 Pet. 3 : 10.

Christ was perfectly free from. Isa. 53 : 9, with 1 Pet. 2 : 22.

SAINTS

Free from. Psa. 24 : 4. Zep. 3 : 13. Rev. 14 : 5.

Purpose against. Job 27 : 4.

Avoid. Job 31 : 5.

Shun those addicted to. Psa. 101 : 7.

Pray for deliverance from those who use.

Psa. 43 : 1. Psa. 120 : 2.

Delivered from those who use. Psa. 72 : 14.

Should beware of those who teach. Eph. 5 : 6. Col. 2 : 8.

Should lay aside, in seeking truth. 1 Pet. 2 : 1.

Ministers should lay aside. 2 Cor. 4 : 2. 1 The. 2 : 3.

THE WICKED

Are full of. Rom. 1 : 29.

Devise. Psa. 35 : 20. Psa. 38 : 12. Pro. 12 : 5.

Utter. Psa. 10 : 7. Psa. 36 : 3.

Work. Pro. 11 : 18.

Increase in. 2 Tim. 3 : 13.

Use, to each other. Jer. 9 : 5.

Use, to themselves. Jer. 37 : 9. Oba. 3 : 7.

Delight in. Pro. 20 : 17.

FALSE TEACHERS

Are workers of. 2 Cor. 11 : 13.

Preach. Jer. 14 : 14. Jer. 23 : 26.

Impose on others by. Rom. 16 : 18. Eph. 4 : 14.

Sport themselves with. 2 Pet. 2 : 13.

Hypocrites devise. Job 15 : 35.

Hypocrites practice. Hos. 11 : 12.

False witnesses use. Pro. 12 : 17.

A characteristic of Antichrist. 2 Jno. 7.

A characteristic of the Apostacy. 2 The. 2 : 10.

EVIL OF

Keeps from knowledge of God. Jer. 9 : 6.

Keeps from turning to God. Jer. 8 : 5.

Leads to pride and oppression. Jer. 5 : 27, 28.

Leads to lying. Pro. 14 : 25.

Often accompanied by fraud and injustice. Psa. 10 : 7. Psa. 43 : 1.

Hatred often concealed by. Pro. 26 : 24—26.

The folly of fools is. Pro. 14 : 8.

The kisses of an enemy are. Pro. 27 : 6.

Blessedness of being free from. Psa. 24 : 4, 5. Psa. 32 : 2.

Punishment of. Psa. 55 : 23. Jer. 9 : 7—9.

Exemplified. *The devil*, Gen. 3 : 1, 4, 5.

*Rebecca* and *Jacob*, Gen. 27 : 9, 19. *Laban*,

Gen. 31 : 7. *Joseph's brethren*, Gen. 37 :

31, 32. *Pharoah*, Exo. 8 : 29. *David*,

1 Sam. 21 : 13. *Job's friends*, Job 6 : 15.

*Doeg*, Psa. 52 : 2, compared with the title.

*Herod*, Mat. 2 : 8. *Pharisees*, Mat. 22 : 16. *Chief Priests*, Mar. 14 : 1. *Lawyer*, Luke 10 : 25.

### NO. 75. DECISION.

Necessary to the service of God. Luke 9 : 62. Exhortations to. Jos. 24 : 14, 15.

#### EXHIBITED IN

Seeking God with the heart. 2 Chr. 15 : 12. Keeping the commandments of God. Neh. 10 : 29.

Being on the Lord's side. Exo. 32 : 26.

Following God fully. Num. 14 : 24. Num. 32 : 12.

Serving God. Isa. 56 : 6.

Loving God perfectly. Deu. 6 : 5.

Blessedness of. Jos. 1 : 7.

#### OPPOSED TO

A divided service. Mat. 6 : 24.

Double-mindedness. Jas. 1 : 8.

Halting between two opinions. 1 Kin. 18 : 21.

Turning to the right or left. Deu. 5 : 32.

Not setting the heart aright. Psa. 78 : 8, 37.

Exemplified. *Moses*, Exo. 32 : 26. *Caleb*, Num. 13 : 30. *Joshua*, Jos. 24 : 15. *Ruth*, Ruth 1 : 16. *Asa*, 2 Chr. 15 : 8. *David*, Psa. 17 : 3. *Peter*, Jno. 6 : 68. *Paul*, Acts 21 : 13. *Abraham*, Heb. 11 : 8.

### NO. 76. DELIGHTING IN GOD.

Commanded. Psa. 37 : 4.

Reconciliation leads to. Job 22 : 21, 26.

Observing the sabbath leads to. Isa. 58 : 13, 14.

#### SAINTS EXPERIENCE, IN

Communion with God. Song of Sol. 2 : 3.

The law of God. Psa. 1 : 2. Psa. 119 : 24, 35.

The goodness of God. Neh. 9 : 25.

The comforts of God. Psa. 94 : 19.

#### HYPOCRITES

Pretend to. Isa. 59 : 2.

In heart despise. Job. 27 : 10. Jer. 6 : 10.

Promises to. Psa. 37 : 4.

Blessedness of. Psa. 112 : 1.

### NO. 77. DENIAL OF CHRIST.

In doctrine. Mar. 8 : 33. 2 Tim. 1 : 8.

In practice. Phi. 3 : 18, 19. Tit. 1 : 16.

A characteristic of false teachers. 2 Pet. 2 : 1. Jude 4.

Is the spirit of Antichrist. 1 Jno. 2 : 22, 23. 1 Jno 4 : 3.

Christ will deny those guilty of. Mat. 10 : 33. 2 Tim. 2 : 12.

Leads to destruction. 2 Pet. 2 : 1. Jude 4, 15. Exemplified. *Peter*, Mat. 26 : 69—75. *The Jews*, Jno 18 : 40. Acts 3 : 13, 14.

### NO. 78. DESPAIR.

Produced in the wicked by divine judgments. Deu. 28 : 34, 67. Rev. 9 : 6. Rev. 16 : 10.

#### LEADS TO

Continuing in sin. Jer. 2 : 25. Jer. 18 : 12.

Blasphemy. Isa. 8 : 21. Rev. 16 : 10, 11.

Shall seize upon the wicked at the appearing of Christ. Rev. 6 : 16.

Saints sometimes tempted to. Job 7 : 6. Lam. 3 : 18.

Saints enabled to overcome. 2 Cor. 4 : 8, 9. Trust in God, a preservative against. Psa. 42 : 5, 11.

Exemplified. *Cain*, Gen 4 : 13, 14. *Aithophel*, 2 Sam. 17 : 23. *Judas*, Mat. 27 : 5.

### NO. 79. DEVIL, THE.

Sinned against God. 2 Pet. 2 : 4. 1 Jno. 3 : 8.

Cast out of heaven. Luke 10 : 18.

Cast down to hell. 2 Pet 2 : 4. Jude 6.

The author of the fall. Gen 3 : 1, 6, 14, 24.

Tempted Christ. Mat. 4 : 3—10.

Perverts the scriptures. Mat. 4 : 6, with Psa. 91 : 11, 12.

Opposes God's works. Zec. 3 : 1. 1 The. 2 : 18.

Hinders the gospel. Mat. 13 : 19. 2 Cor. 4 : 4.

Works lying wonders. 2 The. 2 : 9. Rev. 16 : 14.

Assumes the form of an angel of light. 2 Cor. 11 : 14.

#### THE WICKED

Are the children of. Mat. 13 : 38. Acts 13 : 10. 1 Jno. 3 : 10.

Turn aside after. 1 Tim. 5 : 15.

Do the lusts of. Jno. 8 : 44.

Possessed by. Luke 22 : 3. Acts 5 : 3. Eph. 2 : 2.

Blinded by. 2 Cor. 4 : 4.

Deceived by. 1 Kin 22 : 21, 22. Rev. 20 : 7, 8.

Ensnared by. 1 Tim. 3 : 7. 2 Tim. 2 : 26.

Troubled by. 1 Sam. 16 : 14.

Punished, together with. Mat. 25 : 41.

#### SAINTS

Afflicted by, only as God permits. Job 1 : 12. Job 2 : 4—7.

Tempted by. 1 Chr. 21 : 1. 1 The. 3 : 5.

Sifted by. Luke 22 : 31.

Should resist. Jas. 4 : 7. 1 Pet. 5 : 9.

Should be armed against. Eph. 6 : 11—16.

Should be watchful against. 2 Cor. 2 : 11.

Overcome. 1 Jno. 2 : 13. Rev. 12 : 11.

Shall finally triumph over. Rom. 16 : 20.

#### TRIUMPH OVER, BY CHRIST

Predicted. Gen. 3 : 15. Psa. 68 : 18.

In resisting his temptations. Mat. 4 : 11.

In casting out the spirits of. Luke 11 : 20. Luke 13 : 32.

In empowering his disciples to cast out. Mat 10 : 1. Mar. 16 : 17.

In destroying the works of. 1 Jno. 3 : 8. Completed by his death. Col. 2 : 15. Heb. 2 : 14.

Illustrated. Luke. 11 : 21, 22.

#### CHARACTER OF

Presumptuous. Job 1 : 6. Mat. 4 : 5, 6.

Proud. 1 Tim. 3 : 6.

Powerful. Eph. 2 : 2. Eph. 6 : 12.

Wicked. 1 Jno 2 : 13.

Malignant. Job 1 : 9. Job 2 : 4.

Subtle. Gen 3 : 1, with 2 Cor. 11 : 3.

Deceitful. 2 Cor. 11 : 14. Eph. 6 : 11.

Fierce and cruel. Luke 8 : 29. Luke 9 : 39, 42. 1 Pet. 5 : 8.

Active in doing evil. Job 1 : 7. Job 2 : 2.  
Cowardly. Jas. 4 : 7.

The Apostacy is of. 2 The. 2 : 9. 1 Tim. 4 : 1.  
Shall be condemned at the judgment. Jude  
6. Rev. 20 : 10.

Everlasting fire is prepared for. Mat. 25 : 41.  
Compared to, *A fowler*, Psa. 91 : 3. *Fowls*,  
Mat. 13 : 4. *A sower of tares*, Mat. 13 :  
25, 28. *A wolf*, Jno. 10 : 12. *A roaring*  
*lion*, 1 Pet. 5 : 8.

### No. 80. DEVOTEDNESS TO GOD.

A characteristic of saints. Psa. 119 : 38.  
Christ, an example of. Jno. 4 : 34. Jno. 17 : 4.  
GROUNDED UPON

The mercies of God. Rom. 12 : 1.  
The goodness of God. 1 Sam. 12 : 24.  
The call of God. 1 The. 2 : 12.  
The death of Christ. 2 Cor. 5 : 15.  
Our creation. Psa. 86 : 9.  
Our preservation. Isa. 46 : 4.  
Our redemption. 1 Cor. 6 : 19, 20.

#### SHOULD BE

With our spirit. 1 Cor. 6 : 20. 1 Pet. 4 : 6.  
With our bodies. Rom. 12 : 1. 1 Cor. 6 : 20.  
With our members. Rom. 6 : 12, 13.  
With our substance. Exo. 22 : 29. Pro. 3 : 9.  
Unreserved. Mat. 6 : 24. Luke 14 : 33.  
Abounding. 1 The. 4 : 1.  
Persevering. Luke 1 : 74, 75. Luke 9 : 62.  
In life and death. Rom. 14 : 8. Phi. 1 : 20.

#### SHOULD BE EXHIBITED IN

Loving God. Deu. 6 : 5. Luke 10 : 27.  
Serving God. 1 Sam. 12 : 24. Rom. 12 : 11.  
Walking worthy of God. 1 The. 2 : 12.  
Doing all to God's glory. 1 Cor. 10 : 31.  
Bearing the cross. Mar. 8 : 34.  
Self-denial. Mar. 8 : 34.  
Living to Christ. 2 Cor. 5 : 15.  
Giving up all for Christ. Mat. 19 : 21, 28, 29.

Want of, condemned. Rev. 3 : 16.

Exemplified. *Joshua*, Jos. 24 : 15. *Peter*,  
*Andrew*, *James*, *John*, Mat. 4 : 20—22.  
*Joanna*, &c. Luke 8 : 3. *Paul*, Phi. 1 : 21.  
*Timothy*, Phi. 2 : 19—22. *Epaphroditus*,  
Phi. 2 : 30.

### No. 81. DILIGENCE.

Christ, an example. Mar. 1 : 35. Luke 2 : 49.

#### REQUIRED BY GOD IN

Seeking him. 1 Chr. 22 : 19. Heb. 11 : 6.  
Obeying him. Deu. 6 : 17. Deu. 11 : 13.  
Harkening to him. Isa. 55 : 2.  
Striving after perfection. Phi. 3 : 13, 14.  
Cultivating christian graces. 2 Pet. 1 : 5.  
Keeping the soul. Deu. 4 : 9.  
Keeping the heart. Pro 4 : 23.  
Labours of love. Heb. 6 : 10—12.  
Following every good work. 1 Tim. 5 : 10.  
Guarding against defilement. Heb. 12 : 15.  
Seeking to be found spotless. 2 Pet 3 : 14.  
Making our calling, &c. sure. 2 Pet. 1 : 10.  
Self-examination. Psa. 77 : 6.  
Lawful business. Pro. 27 : 23. Ecc. 9 : 10.  
Teaching religion. 2 Tim. 4 : 2. Jude 3.  
Instructing children. Deu. 6 : 7. Deu. 11 : 19.

Discharging official duties. Deu. 19 : 18.  
Saints should abound in. 2 Cor. 8 : 7.

#### IN THE SERVICE OF GOD

Should be preserved in. Gal. 6 : 9.  
Is not in vain. 1 Cor. 15 : 58.  
Preserves from evil. Exo. 15 : 26.  
Leads to assured hope. Heb. 6 : 11.  
God rewards. Deu. 11 : 14. Heb. 11 : 6.

#### IN TEMPORAL MATTERS, LEADS TO

Favour. Pro. 11 : 27.  
Prosperity. Pro. 10 : 4. Pro. 13 : 4.  
Honour. Pro. 12 : 24. Pro. 22 : 29.  
Illustrated. Pro. 6 : 6—8.

Exemplified. *Jacob*, Gen. 31 : 40. *Ruth*,  
*Ruth* 2 : 17. *Hezekiah*, 2 Chr. 31 : 21.  
*Nehemiah*, &c. Neh. 4 : 6. *Psalms*, Psa.  
119 : 60. *Apostles*, Acts 5 : 42. *Apollos*,  
Acts 18 : 25. *Titus*, 2 Cor. 8 : 22. *Paul*,  
1 The. 2 : 9. *Onesiphorus*, 2 Tim. 1 : 17.

### No. 82. DISCIPLINE OF THE CHURCH.

Ministers authorized to establish. Mat. 16 : 19.  
Mat. 18 : 18.

#### CONSISTS IN

Maintaining sound doctrine. 1 Tim. 1 : 3.  
Tit. 1 : 13.  
Ordering its affairs. 1 Cor. 11 : 34. Tit. 1 : 5.  
Rebuking offenders. 1 Tim. 5 : 20. 2 Tim.  
4 : 2.  
Removing obstinate offenders. 1 Cor. 5 :  
3—5, 13. 1 Tim. 1 : 20.

Should be submitted to. Heb. 13 : 17.

Is for edification. 2 Cor. 10 : 8. 2 Cor. 13 : 10.  
Decency and order, the objects of. 1 Cor.  
14 : 40.

Exercise, in a spirit of charity. 2 Cor. 2 : 6—8.  
Prohibits women preaching. 1 Cor. 14 : 34.  
1 Tim. 2 : 12.

### No. 83. DISOBEDIENCE TO GOD.

Provokes his anger. Psa. 78 : 10, 40. Isa. 3 : 8.  
Forfeits his favour. 1 Sam. 13 : 14.

Forfeits his promised blessings. Jos. 5 : 6.  
1 Sam. 2 : 30. Jer. 18 : 10.

Brings a curse. Deu. 11 : 28. Deu. 28 : 15, &c.  
A characteristic of the wicked. Eph. 5 : 6.  
Tit. 1 : 16. Tit. 3 : 3.

The wicked persevere in. Jer. 22 : 21.

Heniousness of, illustrated. Jer. 35 : 14, &c.  
Men prone to excuse. Gen. 3 : 12, 13.

Shall be punished. Isa. 42 : 24, 25. Heb. 2 : 2.  
Acknowledge the punishment of, to be just.  
Neh. 9 : 32, 33. Dan. 9 : 10, 11, 14.

Warnings against. 1 Sam. 12 : 15. Jer. 12 : 17.  
Bitter results of, illustrated. Jer. 9 : 13, 15.  
Exemplified. *Adam and Eve*, Gen. 3 : 6, 11.

*Pharaoh*, Exo. 5 : 2. *Nadab*, &c. Lev. 10 : 1.  
*Moses*, &c. Num. 20 : 8, 11, 24. *Saul*, 1 Sam.  
28 : 18. *The prophet*, 1 Kin. 13 : 20—23.  
*Israel*, 2 Kin. 18 : 9—12. *Jonah*, Jno. 1 : 2, 3.

### No. 84. DIVISIONS.

Forbidden in the church. 1 Cor. 1 : 10.  
Condemned in the church. 1 Cor. 1 : 11—13.

1 Cor. 11 : 18.

Unbecoming in the church. 1 Cor. 12 : 24, 25.

ARE CONTRARY TO THE

Unity of Christ. 1 Cor. 1 : 13. 1 Cor. 12 : 13.  
Desire of Christ. Jno. 17 : 21—23.  
Purpose of Christ. Jno. 10 : 16.  
Spirit of the primitive church. 1 Cor. 1 : 16.  
Are a proof of a carnal spirit. 1 Cor. 3 : 3.  
Avoid those who cause. Rom. 16 : 17.  
Evil of, illustrated. Mat. 12 : 25.

**No. 85. DOCTRINES OF THE GOSPEL, THE.**

Are from God. Jno. 7 : 16. Acts 13 : 12.  
Are taught by scripture. 2 Tim. 3 : 16.  
Are godly. 1 Tim. 6 : 3. Tit. 1 : 1.  
Immortality condemned by. 1 Tim. 1 : 9—11.  
Lead to fellowship with the Father and with the Son. 1 Jno. 1 : 3. 2 Jno. 9.  
Lead to holiness. Rom. 6 : 17—22. Tit. 2 : 12.  
Bring no reproach on. 1 Tim. 6 : 1. Tit. 2 : 5.

MINISTERS SHOULD

Be nourished up in. 1 Tim. 4 : 6.  
Attend to. 1 Tim. 4 : 13, 16.  
Hold, in sincerity. 2 Cor. 2 : 17. Tit. 2 : 7.  
Hold, steadfastly. 2 Tim. 1 : 13. Tit. 1 : 9.  
Continue in. 1 Tim. 4 : 16.  
Speak things which become. Tit. 2 : 1.  
Saints obey, from the heart. Rom. 6 : 17.  
Saints abide in. Acts 2 : 42. 2 Jno. 9.  
A faithful walk adorns. Tit. 2 : 10.  
The obedience of saints leads to surer knowledge of. Jno. 7 : 17.

THOSE WHO OPPOSE, ARE

Proud. 1 Tim. 6 : 3, 4.  
Ignorant. 1 Tim. 6 : 4.  
Doting about questions, &c. 1 Tim. 6 : 4.  
Not to be received. 2 Jno. 10.  
To be avoided. Rom. 16 : 17.  
Not endured by the wicked. 2 Tim. 4 : 3.

**No. 86. DOCTRINES, FALSE.**

A hindrance to growth in grace. Eph. 4 : 14.  
Destructive to faith. 2 Tim. 2 : 18.  
Hateful to God. Rev. 2 : 14, 15.  
Unprofitable and vain. Tit. 3 : 9. Heb. 13 : 9.

SHOULD BE AVOIDED BY

Ministers. 1 Tim. 1 : 4. 1 Tim. 6 : 20.  
Saints. Eph. 4 : 14. Col. 2 : 8.  
All men. Jer. 23 : 16. Jer. 29 : 8.  
The wicked love. 2 Tim. 4 : 3, 4.  
The wicked given up to believe. 2 The. 2 : 11.

TEACHERS OF,

Not to be countenanced. 2 Jno. 10.  
Should be avoided. Rom. 16 : 17, 18.  
Bring reproach on religion. 2 Pet. 2 : 2.  
Speak perverse things. Acts 20 : 30.  
Attract many. Acts 20 : 30. 2 Pet. 2 : 2.  
Deceive many. Mat. 24 : 5.  
Shall abound in the latter days. 1 Tim. 4 : 1.  
Pervert the gospel of Christ. Gal. 1 : 6, 7.  
Shall be exposed. 2 Tim. 3 : 9.

TEACHERS OF, ARE DESCRIBED AS

Cruel. Acts 20 : 29.  
Deceitful. 2 Cor. 11 : 13.

Covetous. Tit. 1 : 11. 2 Pet. 2 : 3.  
Ungodly. Jude 4, 8.  
Proud and ignorant. 1 Tim. 6 : 3, 4.  
Corrupt and reprobate. 2 Tim. 3 : 8.  
Try, by scripture. Isa. 8 : 20. 1 Jno. 4 : 1.  
Curse on those who teach. Gal. 1 : 8, 9.  
Punishment of those who teach. Mic. 3 : 6, 7. 2 Pet. 2 : 1, 3.

**No. 87. DRUNKENNESS.**

Forbidden. Eph. 5 : 18.  
Caution against. Luke 21 : 34.  
Is a work of the flesh. Gal. 5 : 21.  
Is debasing. Isa. 28 : 8.  
Is inflaming. Isa. 5 : 11.  
Overcharges the heart. Luke 21 : 34.  
Takes away the heart. Hos. 4 : 11.  
LEADS TO  
Poverty. Pro. 21 : 17. Pro. 23 : 21.  
Strife. Pro. 23 : 29, 30.  
Woe and sorrow. Pro. 23 : 29, 30.  
Error. Isa. 28 : 7.  
Contempt of God's works. Isa. 5 : 12.  
Scorning. Hos. 7 : 5.  
Rioting and wantonness. Rom. 13 : 13.  
The wicked addicted to. Dan. 5 : 1—4.  
False teachers often addicted to. Isa. 56 : 12.  
Folly of yielding to. Pro. 20 : 1.  
Avoid those given to. Pro. 23 : 20. 1 Cor. 5 : 11.

DENUNCIATIONS AGAINST

Those given to. Isa. 5 : 11, 12. Isa. 29 : 1—3.  
Those who encourage. Hab. 2 : 15.  
Excludes from heaven. 1 Cor. 6 : 10. Gal. 5 : 21.  
Punishment of. Deu. 21 : 20, 21. Joel 1 : 5, 6. Amos 6 : 6, 7. Mat. 24 : 49—51.  
Exemplified. Noah, Gen. 9 : 21. *Nabal*, 1 Sam. 25 : 36. *Uriah*, 2 Sam. 11 : 13. *Elah*, 1 Kin. 16 : 9, 10. *Benhadad*, 1 Kin. 20 : 16. *Belshazzar*, Dan. 5 : 4. *Corinthians*, 1 Cor. 11 : 21.

**No. 88. EARLY RISING.**

Christ set an example of. Mar. 1 : 35. Luke 21 : 38. Jno. 8 : 2.

REQUISITE FOR

Redeeming time. Eph. 5 : 16.  
Devotion. Psa. 5 : 3. Psa. 59 : 16. Psa. 63 : 1. Psa. 88 : 13. Isa. 26 : 9.  
Communion with Christ. So. of Sol. 7 : 12.  
Executing God's commands. Gen. 22 : 3.  
Discharge of daily duties. Pro. 31 : 15.  
Neglect of, leads to poverty. Pro. 6 : 9—11.

PRACTISED BY THE WICKED, FOR

Deceit. Pro. 27 : 14.  
Drunkenness. Isa. 5 : 11.  
Corrupting their doings. Zep. 3 : 7.  
Executing plans of evil. Mic. 2 : 1.  
Illustrates spiritual diligence. Rom. 13 : 11, 12.  
Exemplified. *Abraham*, Gen. 19 : 27. *Isaac*, &c. Gen. 26 : 31. *Jacob*, Gen. 28 : 18. *Joshua*, &c. Jos. 3 : 1. *Gideon*, Jud. 6 : 38.

*Samuel*, 1 Sam. 15 : 12. *David*, 1 Sam. 17 : 20. *Servant of Elisha*, 2 Kin. 6 : 15. *Mary*, &c. Mar. 16 : 2. *Apostles*, Acts 5 : 21.

### No. 89. EDIFICATION.

Described. Eph. 4 : 12—16.

Is THE OBJECT OF

The ministerial office. Eph. 4 : 11, 12.

Ministerial gifts. 1 Cor. 14 : 3—5, 12.

Ministerial authority. 2 Cor. 10 : 8. 2 Cor. 13 : 10.

The Church's union in Christ. Eph. 4 : 16

The gospel, the instrument of. Acts 20 : 32

Love leads to. 1 Cor. 8 : 1.

Exhortation to. Jude 20, 21.

Mutual, commanded. Rom. 14 : 19. 1 The. 5 : 11.

All to be done to. 2 Cor. 12 : 19. Eph. 4 : 29.

Use self-denial to promote, in others. 1 Cor. 10 : 23, 33.

The peace of the Church favours. Acts 9 : 31.

Foolish questions opposed to. 1 Tim. 1 : 4.

### No. 90. ELECTION.

Of Christ, as Messiah. Isa. 42 : 1. 1 Pet. 2 : 6.

Of good angels. 1 Tim. 5 : 21.

Of Israel. Deu 7 : 6. Isa. 45 : 4.

Of ministers. Luke 6 : 13. Acts 9 : 15.

Of churches. 1 Pet. 5 : 13.

OF SAINTS, IS

Of God. 1 The. 1 : 4. Tit. 1 : 1.

By Christ. Jno. 13 : 18. Jno. 15 : 16.

In Christ. Eph. 1 : 4.

Personal. Mat. 20 : 16, with Jno. 6 : 44.

Acts 22 : 14. 2 Jno. 13.

According to the purpose of God. Rom. 9 : 11. Eph. 1 : 11.

According to the foreknowledge of God. Rom. 8 : 29. 1 Pet. 1 : 2.

Eternal. Eph. 1 : 4.

Sovereign. Rom. 9 : 15, 16. 1 Cor. 1 : 27. Eph. 1 : 11.

Irrespective of merit. Rom. 9 : 11.

Of grace. Rom. 11 : 5.

Recorded in heaven. Luke 10 : 20.

For the glory of God. Eph. 1 : 6.

Through faith. 2 The. 2 : 13

Through sanctification of the Spirit. 1 Pet. 1 : 2. 2 The. 2 : 13.

To adoption. Eph. 1 : 5.

To salvation. 2 The. 2 : 13.

To conformity with Christ. Rom. 8 : 29.

To good works. Eph. 2 : 10.

To spiritual warfare. 2 Tim. 2 : 4.

To eternal glory. Rom. 9 : 23.

ENSURES TO SAINTS

Effectual calling. Rom. 8 : 30.

Divine teaching. Jno. 17 : 6.

Belief in Christ. Acts 13 : 48.

Acceptance with God. Rom. 11 : 7.

Protection. Mar. 13 : 20.

Vindication of their wrongs. Luke 18 : 7.

Working of all things for good. Rom. 8 : 28.

Blessedness. Psa. 33 : 12. Psa. 65 : 4.

The inheritance. Isa. 65 : 9. 1 Pet. 1 : 4, 5. Should lead to cultivation of graces. Col. 3 : 12.

Should be evidenced by diligence. 2 Pet. 1 : 10.

Saints may have assurance of. 1 The. 1 : 4.

Exemplified. *Isaac*, Gen. 21 : 12. *Abram*, Neh. 9 : 7. *Zerubbabel*, Hag. 2 : 23. *Apostles*, Jno. 13 : 18. Jno. 15 : 19. *Jacob*, Rom. 9 : 12, 13. *Rufus*, Rom. 16 : 13. *Paul*, Gal. 1 : 15.

### No. 91. EMBLEMS OF THE HOLY GHOST, THE.

WATER. Jno. 3 : 5. Jno. 7 : 38, 39.

Cleansing. Eze. 16 : 9. Eze. 36 : 25. Eph. 5 : 26. Heb. 10 : 22.

Fertilizing. Psa. 1 : 3. Isa. 27 : 3, 6. Isa. 44 : 3, 4. Isa. 58 : 11.

Refreshing. Psa. 46 : 4. Isa. 41 : 17, 18.

Abundant. Jno. 7 : 37, 38.

Freely given, Isa. 55 : 1. Jno. 4 : 14. Rev. 22 : 17.

FIRE. Mat. 3 : 11.

Purifying. Isa. 4 : 4. Mal. 3 : 2, 3.

Illuminating. Exo. 13 : 21. Psa. 78 : 14.

Searching. Zep. 1 : 12, with 1 Cor. 2 : 10.

WIND. Song of Sol. 4 : 16.

Independent. Jno. 3 : 8. 1 Cor. 12 : 11.

Powerful. 1 Kin. 19 : 11, with Acts 2 : 2.

Sensible in its effects. Jno. 3 : 8.

Reviving. Eze. 37 : 9, 10, 14.

OIL. Psa. 45 : 7.

Healing. Isa. 1 : 6. Luke 10 : 34. Rev. 3 : 18

Comforting. Isa. 61 : 3. Heb. 1 : 9.

Illuminating. Zec. 4 : 2, 3, 11—14. Mat. 25 : 3, 4. 1 Jno. 2 : 20, 27.

Consecrating. Exo. 29 : 7. Exo. 30 : 30. Isa. 61 : 1.

RAIN AND DEW. Psa. 72 : 6.

Fertilizing. Eze. 34 : 26, 27. Hos. 6 : 2. Hos. 10 : 12. Hos. 14 : 5.

Refreshing. Psa. 68 : 9. Isa. 18 : 4.

Abundant. Psa. 133 : 3.

Imperceptible. 2 Sam. 17 : 12, with Mar. 4 : 26—28.

A DOVE. Mat. 3 : 16.

Gentle. Mat. 10 : 16, with Gal. 5 : 22.

A VOICE. Isa. 6 : 8.

Speaking. Mat. 10 : 20.

Guiding. Isa. 30 : 21, with Jno. 16 : 13.

Warning. Heb. 3 : 7—11.

A SEAL. Rev. 7 : 2.

Impressing. Job. 38 : 14, with 2 Cor. 3 : 18

Securing. Eph. 1 : 13, 14. Eph. 4 : 30.

Authenticating. Jno. 6 : 27. 2 Cor. 1 : 22.

CLOVEN TONGUES. Acts 2 : 3, 6—11.

### No. 92. ENEMIES.

Christ prayed for his. Luke 23 : 34.

The lives of, to be spared. 1 Sam. 24 : 10. 2 Sam. 16 : 10, 11.

The goods of, to be taken care of. Exo. 23 : 4, 5.

**SHOULD BE**

Loved. Mat. 5 : 44.  
Prayed for. Mat. 5 : 44. Acts 7 : 60.  
Assisted. Pro. 25 : 21, with Rom. 12 : 20.  
Overcome by kindness. 1 Sam. 26 : 21.  
Pro. 25 : 22, with Rom. 12 : 20.

Rejoice not at the misfortunes of. Job 31 : 29.  
Rejoice not at the failings of. Pro. 24 : 17.  
Desire not the death of. 1 Kin. 3 : 11.  
Curse them not. Job 31 : 30.

Be affectionately concerned for. Psa. 35 : 13.  
The friendship of, deceitful. 2 Sam. 20 : 9,  
10. Pro. 26 : 26. Pro. 27 : 6. Mat. 26 : 48, 49.  
God defends against. Psa. 59 : 9. Psa. 61 : 3.  
God delivers from. 1 Sam. 12 : 11. Ezr. 8 : 31.  
Psa. 18 : 43.

Made to be at peace with saints. Pro. 16 : 7.  
Pray for deliverance from. 1 Sam. 12 : 10.  
Psa. 17 : 9. Psa. 59 : 1. Psa. 64 : 1.

Of saints, God will destroy. Psa. 60 : 12.  
Praise God for deliverance from. Psa. 136 : 24.

**NO. 93. ENVY.**

Forbidden. Pro. 3 : 31. Rom. 13 : 13.  
Produced by foolish disputations. 1 Tim. 6 : 4.  
Excited by good deeds of others. Ecc. 4 : 4.  
A work of the flesh. Gal. 5 : 21. Jas. 4 : 5.  
Hurtful to the envious. Job 5 : 2. Pro. 14 : 30.  
None can stand before. Pro. 27 : 4.  
A proof of carnal-mindedness. 1 Cor. 3 : 1, 3.  
Inconsistent with the gospel. Jas. 3 : 14.  
Hinders growth in grace. 1 Pet. 2 : 1, 2.

**THE WICKED**

Are full of. Rom. 1 : 29.  
Live in. Tit. 3 : 3.  
Leads to every evil work. Jas. 3 : 16.

Prosperity of the wicked should not excite. Psa. 37 : 1, 35. Psa. 73 : 3, 17—20.

Punishment of. Psa. 106 : 16, 17. Isa. 26 : 11.  
Exemplified. *Cain*, Gen. 4 : 5. *Philistines*, Gen. 26 : 14. *Laban's sons*, Gen. 31 : 1. *Joseph's brethren*, Gen. 37 : 11. *Joshua*, Num. 11 : 28, 29. *Aaron, &c.* Num. 12 : 2. *Korah, &c.* Num. 16 : 3, with Psa. 106 : 16. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 18 : 8. *Sanballat, &c.* Neh. 2 : 10. *Haman*, Est. 5 : 13. *Edomites*, Eze. 35 : 11. *Princes of Babylon*, Dan. 6 : 3, 4. *Chief Priests*, Mar. 15 : 10. *Jews*, Acts 13 : 45. Acts 17 : 5.

**NO. 94. EXAMPLE OF CHRIST, THE.**

Is perfect. Heb. 7 : 26.

**CONFORMITY TO, REQUIRED IN**

Holiness. 1 Pet. 1 : 15, 16, with Rom. 1 : 6.  
Righteousness. 1 Jno. 2 : 6.  
Purity. 1 Jno. 3 : 3.  
Love. Jno. 13 : 34. Eph. 5 : 2. 1 Jno. 3 : 16.  
Humility. Luke 22 : 27. Phi. 2 : 5, 7.  
Meekness. Mat. 11 : 29.  
Lowliness of heart. Mat. 11 : 29.  
Obedience. Jno. 15 : 10.  
Self-denial. Mat. 16 : 24. Rom. 15 : 3.  
Ministering to others. Mat. 20 : 28. Jno. 13 : 14, 15.

Benevolence. Acts 20 : 35. 2 Cor. 8 : 7, 9.  
Forgiving injuries. Col. 3 : 13.

Overcoming sin. 1 Pet. 4 : 1.  
Overcoming the world. Jno. 16 : 33, with 1 Jno. 5 : 4.

Being not of the world. Jno. 17 : 16.  
Being guileless. 1 Pet. 2 : 21, 22.  
Suffering wrongfully. 1 Pet. 2 : 21—23.

Suffering for righteousness. Heb. 12 : 3, 4.  
Saints predestined to follow. Rom. 8 : 29.  
Conformity to, progressive. 2 Cor. 3 : 18.

**NO. 95. EXCELLENCY AND GLORY OF CHRIST, THE.**

As God. Jno. 1 : 1—5. Phi. 2 : 6, 9, 10.

As the Son of God. Mat. 3 : 17. Heb. 1 : 6, 8.

As One with the Father. Jno. 10 : 30, 38.

As the First-born. Col. 1 : 15, 18.

As the First-begotten. Heb. 1 : 6.

As Lord of lords, &c. Rev. 17 : 14.

As the image of God. Col. 1 : 15. Heb. 1 : 3.

As Creator. Jno. 1 : 3. Col. 1 : 16. Heb. 1 : 2.

As the Blessed of God. Psa. 45 : 2.

As Mediator. 1 Tim. 2 : 5. Heb. 8 : 6.

As Prophet. Deu. 18 : 15, 16, with Acts 3 : 22.

As Priest. Psa. 110 : 4. Heb. 4 : 15.

As King. Isa. 6 : 1—5, with Jno. 12 : 41.

As Judge. Mat. 16 : 27. Mat. 25 : 31—33.

As Shepherd. Isa. 40 : 10, 11. Jno. 10 : 11, 14.

As Head of the Church. Eph. 1 : 22.

As the true Light. Luke 1 : 78, 79. Jno. 1 : 4, 9.

As the foundation of the Church. Isa. 28 : 16.

As the way. Jno. 14 : 6. Heb. 10 : 19, 20.

As the truth. 1 Jno. 5 : 20. Rev. 3 : 7.

As the life. Jno. 11 : 25. Col. 3 : 4. 1 Jno. 5 : 11.

As incarnate. Jno. 1 : 14.

In his words. Luke 4 : 22. Jno. 7 : 46.

In his works. Mat. 13 : 54. Jno. 2 : 11.

In his sinless perfection. Heb. 7 : 26—28.

In the fulness of his grace and truth. Psa. 45 : 2, with Jno. 1 : 14.

In his transfiguration. Mat. 17 : 2, with 2 Pet. 1 : 16—18.

In his exaltation. Acts 7 : 55, 56. Eph. 1 : 21.

In the calling of the Gentiles. Psa. 72 : 17.

Jno. 12 : 21, 23.

In the restoration of the Jews. Psa. 102 : 16.

In his triumph. Isa. 63 : 1—3, with Rev. 19 : 11, 16.

Followed his sufferings. 1 Pet. 1 : 10, 11.

Followed his resurrection. 1 Pet. 1 : 21.

Is unchangeable. Heb. 1 : 10—12.

Is incomparable. Song of Sol. 5 : 10. Phi. 2 : 9.

Imparted to saints. Jno. 17 : 22. 2 Cor. 3 : 18.

Celebrated by the redeemed. Rev. 5 : 8—14.

Rev. 7 : 9—12.

Revealed in the gospel. Isa. 40 : 5.

Saints shall rejoice at the revelation of.

1 Pet. 4 : 13.

Saints shall behold, in heaven. Jno. 17 : 24.

**NO. 96. EXCELLENCY AND GLORY OF THE CHURCH, THE.**

Derived from God. Isa. 28 : 5.

Derived from Christ. Isa. 60 : 1. Luke 2 : 32.



Result from the favour of God. Isa. 43 : 4.  
 God delights in. Psa. 45 : 11. Isa. 62 : 3—5.  
 Saints delight in. Isa. 66 : 11.

CONSIST IN ITS

Being the seat of God's worship. Psa. 96 : 6.  
 Being the temple of God. 1 Cor. 3 : 16, 17.  
 Eph. 2 : 21, 22.  
 Being the body of Christ. Eph. 1 : 22, 23.  
 Being the bride of Christ. Psa. 45 : 13, 14.  
 Rev. 19 : 7, 8. Rev. 21 : 2.  
 Being established. Psa. 48 : 8. Isa. 33 : 20.  
 Eminent position. Psa. 48 : 2. Isa. 2 : 2.  
 Graces of character. Song of Sol. 2 : 14.  
 Perfection of beauty. Psa. 50 : 2.  
 Members being righteous. Isa. 60 : 21. Rev. 19 : 8.  
 Strength and defence. Psa. 48 : 12, 13.  
 Sanctification. Eph. 5 : 26, 27.  
 Augmented by increase of its members. Isa. 49 : 18. Isa. 60 : 4—14.  
 Are abundant. Isa. 66 : 11.  
 Sin obscures. Lam. 2 : 14, 15.

No. 97. FAITH.

Is the substance of things hoped for. Heb. 11 : 1.

Is the evidence of things not seen. Heb. 11 : 1.  
 Commanded. Mar. 11 : 22. 1 Jno. 3 : 23.

THE OBJECTS OF, ARE

God. Mar. 11 : 22. Jno. 14 : 1.  
 Christ. Jno. 6 : 29. Jno. 14 : 1. Acts 20 : 21.  
 Writings of Moses. Jno. 5 : 46. Acts 24 : 14.  
 Writings of the prophets. 2 Chr. 20 : 20.  
 Acts 26 : 27.

The gospel. Mar. 1 : 15.  
 Promises of God. Rom. 4 : 21. Heb. 11 : 13.

IN CHRIST, IS

The gift of God. Rom. 12 : 3. Eph. 2 : 8.  
 Eph. 6 : 23. Phi. 1 : 29.  
 The work of God. Acts 11 : 21. 1 Cor. 2 : 5.  
 Precious. 2 Pet. 1 : 1.  
 Most holy. Jude 20.  
 Fruitful. 1 The. 1 : 3.  
 Accompanied by repentance. Mar. 1 : 15.  
 Luke 24 : 47.

Followed by conversion. Acts 11 : 21.  
 Christ is the Author and Finisher of. Heb. 12 : 2.

Is a gift of the Holy Ghost. 1 Cor. 12 : 9.  
 The scriptures designed to produce. Jno. 20 : 31. 2 Tim. 3 : 15.

Preaching designed to produce. Jno. 17 : 20.  
 Acts 8 : 12. Rom. 10 : 14, 15, 17. 1 Cor. 3 : 5.

THROUGH IT IS

Remission of sins. Acts 10 : 43. Rom. 3 : 25.  
 Justification. Acts 13 : 39. Rom. 3 : 21, 22, 28, 30. Rom. 5 : 1. Gal. 2 : 16.  
 Salvation. Mar. 16 : 16. Acts 16 : 31.  
 Sanctification. Acts 15 : 9. Acts 26 : 18.  
 Spiritual light. Jno. 12 : 36, 46.  
 Spiritual life. Jno. 20 : 31. Gal. 2 : 20.  
 Eternal life. Jno. 3 : 15, 16. Jno. 6 : 40, 47.  
 Rest in heaven. Heb. 4 : 3.  
 Edification. 1 Tim. 1 : 4. Jude 20.  
 Preservation. 1 Pet. 1 : 5.

Adoption. Jno. 1 : 12. Gal. 3 : 26.  
 Access to God. Rom. 5 : 2. Eph. 3 : 12.  
 Inheritance of the promises. Gal. 3 : 22.  
 Heb. 6 : 12.

The gift of the Holy Ghost. Acts 11 : 15—17. Gal. 3 : 14. Eph. 1 : 13.

Impossible to please God without. Heb. 11 : 6.  
 Justification is by, to be of grace. Rom. 4 : 16.  
 Essential to the profitable reception of the gospel. Heb. 4 : 2.

Necessary in the christian warfare. 1 Tim. 1 : 18, 19. 1 Tim. 6 : 12.

The gospel effectual in those who have. 1 The. 2 : 13.

Excludes self-justification. Rom. 10 : 3, 4.  
 Excludes boasting. Rom. 3 : 27.

Works by love. Gal. 5 : 6. 1 Tim. 1 : 5.  
 Phile. 5.

PRODUCES

Hope. Rom. 5 : 2.  
 Joy. Acts 16 : 34. 1 Pet. 1 : 8.  
 Peace. Rom. 15 : 13.  
 Confidence. Isa. 28 : 16, with 1 Pet. 2 : 6.  
 Boldness in preaching. Psa. 116 : 10, with 2 Cor. 4 : 13.

Christ is precious to those having. 1 Pet. 2 : 7.  
 Christ dwells in the heart by. Eph. 3 : 17.

Necessary in prayer. Mat. 21 : 22. Jas. 1 : 6.  
 Those who are not Christ's have not. Jno. 10 : 26, 27.

An evidence of the new birth. 1 Jno. 5 : 1.

BY IT SAINTS

Live. Gal. 2 : 20.  
 Stand. Rom. 11 : 20. 2 Cor. 1 : 24.  
 Walk. Rom. 4 : 12. 2 Cor. 5 : 7.  
 Obtain a good report. Heb. 11 : 2.  
 Overcome the world. 1 Jno. 5 : 4, 5.  
 Resist the devil. 1 Pet. 5 : 9.  
 Overcome the devil. Eph. 6 : 16.  
 Are supported. Psa. 27 : 13. 1 Tim. 4 : 10.  
 Saints die in. Heb. 11 : 13.

SAINTS SHOULD

Be full of. Acts 6 : 5. Acts 11 : 24.  
 Be sincere in. 1 Tim. 1 : 5. 2 Tim. 1 : 5.  
 Abound in. 2 Cor. 8 : 7.  
 Continue in. Acts 14 : 22. Col. 1 : 23.  
 Be strong in. Rom. 4 : 20.  
 Stand fast in. 1 Cor. 16 : 13.  
 Be grounded and settled in. Col. 1 : 23.  
 Hold, with a good conscience. 1 Tim. 1 : 19.  
 Pray for the increase of. Luke 17 : 5.  
 Have full assurance of. 2 Tim. 1 : 12. Heb. 10 : 22.

True, evidenced by its fruits. Jas. 2 : 21—25.  
 Without fruits, is dead. Jas. 2 : 17, 20, 26.

Examine whether you be in. 2 Cor. 13 : 5.  
 All difficulties overcome by. Mat. 17 : 20.  
 Mat. 21 : 21. Mar. 9 : 23.

All things should be done in. Rom. 14 : 22.  
 Whatsoever is not of, is sin. Rom. 14 : 23.

Often tried by affliction. 1 Pet. 1 : 6, 7.  
 Trial of, works patience. Jas. 1 : 3.

The wicked often profess. Acts 8 : 13, 21.  
 The wicked destitute of. Jno. 10 : 25. Jno. 12 : 37. Acts 19 : 9. 2 The. 3 : 2.

Protection of, illustrated. *A shield*, Eph. 6 : 16. *A breastplate*, 1 The. 5 : 8.  
 Exemplified, *Caleb*, Num. 13 : 30. *Joh*, Job 19 : 25. *Shadrach*, &c. Dan 3 : 17. *Daniel*, Dan. 6 : 10, 23. *Peter*, Mat. 16 : 16. *Woman, who was a sinner*, Luke 7 : 50. *Nathanael*, Jno. 1 : 49. *Samaritans*, Jno. 4 : 39. *Martha*, Jno. 11 : 27. *The Disciples*, Jno. 16 : 30. *Thomas*, Jno. 20 : 28. *Stephen*, Acts 6 : 5. *Priests*, Acts 6 : 7. *Ethiopian*, Acts 8 : 37. *Barnabas*, Acts 11 : 24. *Sergius Paulus*, Acts 13 : 12. *Philippian jailor*, Acts 16 : 31, 34. *Romans*, Rom 1 : 8. *Colossians*, Col. 1 : 4. *Thessalonians*, 1 The. 1 : 3. *Lois*, 2 Tim. 1 : 5. *Paul*, 2 Tim. 4 : 7. *Abel*, Heb. 11 : 4. *Enoch*, Heb. 11 : 5. *Noah*, Heb. 11 : 7. *Abraham*, Heb. 11 : 8, 17. *Isaac*, Heb. 11 : 20. *Jacob*, Heb. 11 : 21. *Joseph*, Heb. 11 : 22. *Moses*, Heb. 11 : 24, 27. *Rahab*, Heb. 11 : 31. *Gideon*, &c. Heb. 11 : 32, 33, 39.

**No. 98. FAITHFULNESS.**

A characteristic of saints. Eph. 1 : 1. Col. 1 : 2. 1 Tim. 6 : 2. Rev. 17 : 14.

**EXHIBITED IN**

The service of God. Mat. 24 : 45.  
 Declaring the word of God. Jer. 23 : 28. 2 Cor. 2 : 17. 2 Cor. 4 : 2.  
 The care of dedicated things. 2 Chr. 31 : 12.  
 Helping the brethren. 3 Jno 5.  
 Administering justice. Deu. 1 : 16.  
 Bearing witness. Pro. 14 : 5.  
 Reproving others. Pro. 27 : 6. Psa. 141 : 5.  
 Situations of trust. 2 Kin. 12 : 15. Neh. 13 : 13. Acts 6 : 1—3.  
 Doing work. 2 Chr 34 : 12.  
 Keeping secrets. Pro. 11 : 13.  
 Conveying messages. Pro. 13 : 17. Pro. 25 : 13.  
 All things. 1 Tim. 3 : 11.  
 The smallest matters. Luke 16 : 10—12.  
 Should be unto death. Rev. 2 : 10.  
 The mercy of God towards us, designed to lead to. 1 Cor. 7 : 25.

**ESPECIALLY REQUIRED IN**

Ministers. 1 Cor. 4 : 2. 2 Tim. 2 : 2.  
 The wives of ministers. 1 Tim. 3 : 11.  
 The children of ministers. Tit. 1 : 6.  
 Difficulty of finding. Pro. 27 : 6.  
 The wicked devoid of. Psa. 5 : 9.  
 Associate with those who exhibit. Psa. 101 : 6.  
 Blessedness of. 1 Sam. 26 : 23. Pro. 28 : 20.  
 Blessedness of, illustrated. Mat. 24 : 43, 46. Mat. 25 : 21, 23.  
 Exemplified, *Joseph*, Gen 39 : 22, 23. *Moses*, Num. 12 : 7, with Heb 3 : 2. 5. *David*, 1 Sam 22 : 14. *Hannaniah*, Neh. 7 : 2. *Abraham*, Neh. 9 : 8. Gal. 3 : 9. *Daniel*, Dan. 6 : 4. *Paul*, Acts 20 : 20, 27. *Timothy*, 1 Cor. 4 : 17. *Tychicus*, Eph. 6 : 21. *Ephaphras*, Col. 1 : 7. *Onesimus*, Col. 4 : 9. *Silvanus*, 1 Pet. 5 : 12. *Antipas*, Rev. 2 : 13.

**No. 99. FAITHFULNESS OF GOD, THE.**

Is part of his character. Isa. 49 : 7. 1 Cor. 1 : 9. 1 The 5 : 24.

**DECLARED TO BE**

Great. Lam. 3 : 23.  
 Established. Psa. 89 : 2.  
 Imcomparable. Psa 89 : 8.  
 Unfailing. Psa 89 : 23. 2 Tim. 2 : 13.  
 Infinite. Psa. 36 : 5.  
 Everlasting. Psa. 119 : 90. Psa. 146 : 6.  
 Should be pleaded in prayer. Psa 143 : 1.  
 Should be proclaimed. Psa. 40 : 10. Psa. 89 : 1.

**MANIFESTED**

In his councils. Isa 25 : 1.  
 In afflicting his saints. Psa. 119 : 75.  
 In fulfilling his promises. 1 Kin. 8 : 20. Psa 132 : 11. Mic. 7 : 20. Heb. 10 : 23.  
 In keeping his covenant. Deu. 7 : 9. Psa. 111 : 5.  
 In his testimonies. Psa. 119 : 138.  
 In executing his judgments. Jer. 23 : 20. Jer. 51 : 29.  
 In forgiving sins. 1 Jno. 1 : 9.  
 To his saints. Psa 89 : 24. 2 The 3 : 3.  
 Saints encouraged to depend on. 1 Pet. 4 : 19.  
 Should be magnified. Psa. 89 : 5. Psa. 92 : 2.

**No. 100. FALL OF MAN, THE.**

By the disobedience of Adam. Gen. 3 : 6, 11, 12, with Rom. 5 : 12, 15, 19.  
 Through temptation of the devil. Gen. 3 : 1—5. 2 Cor. 11 : 3. 1 Tim. 2 : 14.

**MAN IN CONSEQUENCE OF ;**

Made in the image of Adam. Gen. 5 : 3, with 1 Cor. 15 : 43, 49.  
 Born in sin. Job 15 : 14. Job 25 : 4. Psa 51 : 5. Isa. 48 : 8. Jno 3 : 6.  
 A child of the devil. Mat. 13 : 38. Jno. 8 : 44. 1 Jno 3 : 8, 10.  
 A child of wrath. Eph. 2 : 3.  
 Evil in heart. Gen 6 : 5. Gen. 8 : 21. Jer. 16 : 12. Mat 15 : 19.  
 Blinded in heart. Eph. 4 : 18.  
 Corrupt and perverse in his ways. Gen. 6 : 12. Psa 10 : 5. Rom 3 : 12—16.  
 Depraved in mind. Rom. 8 : 5—7. Eph. 4 : 17. Col 1 : 21. Tit. 1 : 15.  
 Without understanding. Psa 14 : 2, 3, with Rom 3 : 11. Rom. 1 : 31.  
 Receives not the things of God. 1 Cor 2 : 14.  
 Comes short of God's glory. Rom. 3 : 23.  
 Defiled in conscience. Tit. 1 : 15. Heb. 10 : 22.  
 Intractable. Job 11 : 12.  
 Estranged from God. Gen 3 : 8. Psa. 58 : 3. Eph 4 : 18. Col 1 : 21.  
 In bondage to sin. Rom 6 : 19. Rom. 7 : 5, 23. Gal 5 : 17. Tit 3 : 3.  
 In bondage to the devil. 2 Tim. 2 : 26. Heb. 2 : 14, 15.  
 Constant in evil. Psa. 10 : 5. 2 Pet. 2 : 14.

Conscious of guilt. Gen. 3 : 7, 8, 10.  
 Unrighteous. Ecc. 7 : 20. Rom. 3 : 10.  
 Abominable. Job 15 : 16. Psa. 14 : 3.  
 Turned to his own way. Isa. 53 : 6.  
 Loves darkness. Jno. 3 : 19.  
 Corrupt, &c. in speech. Rom. 3 : 13, 14.  
 Destructive. Rom. 3 : 15, 16.  
 Devoid of the fear of God. Rom. 3 : 18.  
 Totally depraved. Gen. 6 : 5. Rom. 7 : 18.  
 Dead in sin. Eph. 2 : 1. Col. 2 : 13.  
 All men partake of the effects of. 1 Kin. 8 :  
 46. Gal. 3 : 22. 1 Jno. 1 : 8. 1 Jno. 5 : 19.  
**PUNISHMENT CONSEQUENT UPON,**  
 Banishment from paradise. Gen. 3 : 24.  
 Condemnation to labour and sorrow. Gen.  
 3 : 16, 19. Job. 5 : 6, 7.  
 Temporal death. Gen. 3 : 19. Rom. 5 : 12.  
 1 Cor. 15 : 22.  
 Eternal death. Job 21 : 30. Rom. 5 : 18,  
 21. Rom. 6 : 23.  
 Cannot be remedied by man. Pro. 20 : 9.  
 Jer. 2 : 22. Jer. 13 : 23.  
 Remedy for, provided by God. Gen. 3 : 15.  
 Jno. 3 : 16.

### No. 101. FAMILIES.

Of saints blessed. Psa. 128 : 3, 6.  
**SHOULD**  
 Be taught the scriptures. Deu. 4 : 9, 10.  
 Worship God together. 1 Cor. 16 : 19.  
 Be duly regulated. Pro. 31 : 27. 1 Tim.  
 3 : 4, 5, 12.  
 Live in unity. Gen. 45 : 24. Psa. 133 : 1.  
 Live in mutual forbearance. Gen. 50 : 17  
 —21. Mat. 18 : 21, 22.  
 Rejoice together before God. Deu. 14 : 26.  
 Deceivers and liars should be removed from.  
 Psa. 101 : 7.  
 Warned against departing from God. Deu.  
 29 : 18.  
 Punishment of irreligious. Jer. 10 : 25.  
 Good—Exemplified, *Abraham*, Gen. 18 : 19.  
*Jacob*, Gen. 35 : 2. *Joshua*, Jos. 24 : 15.  
*David*, 2 Sam. 6 : 20. *Job*, Job 1 : 5. *Lazarus*  
*of Bethany*, Jno. 11 : 1—5. *Cornelius*,  
 Acts 10 : 2, 33. *Lydia*, Acts 16 : 15.  
*Jailor of Philippi*, Acts 16 : 31—34. *Cris-*  
*pus*, Acts 18 : 8. *Lois*, 2 Tim. 1 : 5.

### No. 102. FASTING.

Spirit of, explained. Isa. 58 : 6, 7.  
 Not to be made a subject of display. Mat.  
 6 : 16—18.  
 Should be unto God. Zec. 7 : 5. Mat. 6 : 18.  
 For the chastening of the soul. Psa. 69 : 10.  
 For the humbling of the soul. Psa. 35 : 13.  
**OBSERVED ON OCCASIONS OF**  
 Judgments of God. Joel 1 : 14. Joel 2 : 12.  
 Public calamities. 2 Sam. 1 : 12.  
 Afflictions of the Church. Luke 5 : 33—35.  
 Afflictions of others. Psa. 35 : 13. Dan.  
 6 : 18.  
 Private afflictions. 2 Sam. 12 : 16.  
 Approaching danger. Est. 4 : 16.

Ordination of ministers. Acts 13 : 3. Acts  
 14 : 23.

#### ACCOMPANIED BY

Prayer. Ezr. 8 : 23. Dan. 9 : 3.  
 Confession of sin. 1 Sam. 7 : 6. Neh. 9 :  
 1, 2.  
 Mourning. Joel 2 : 12.  
 Humiliation. Deu. 9 : 18. Neh. 9 : 1.  
 Promises connected with. Isa. 58 : 8—12.  
 Mat. 6 : 18.  
**OF HYPOCRITES**  
 Described. Isa. 58 : 4, 5.  
 Ostentatious. Mat. 6 : 16.  
 Boasted of, before God. Luke 18 : 12.  
 Rejected. Isa. 58 : 3. Jer. 14 : 12.  
 Extraordinary—Exemplified, *Our Lord*, Mat.  
 4 : 2. *Moses*, Exo. 34 : 28. Deu. 9 : 9, 18.  
*Elijah*, 1 Kin. 19 : 8.

National—Exemplified, *Israel*, Jud. 20 : 26.  
 Ezr. 8 : 21. Est. 4 : 3, 16. Jer. 36 : 9. *Men*  
*of Jabesh-gilead*, 1 Sam. 31 : 13. *Ninewites*,  
 Jno. 3 : 5—8.

Of Saints—Exemplified, *David*, 2 Sam. 12 :  
 16. Psa. 109 : 24. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 1 : 4.  
*Esther*, Est. 4 : 16. *Daniel*, Dan. 9 : 3.  
*Disciples of John*, Mat. 9 : 14. *Anna*,  
 Luke 2 : 37. *Cornelius*, Acts 10 : 30. *Primi-*  
*tive Christians*, Acts 13 : 2. *Apostles*,  
 2 Cor. 6 : 5. *Paul*, 2 Cor. 11 : 27.

Of the Wicked—Exemplified. *Elders of Jez-*  
*reel*, 1 Kin. 21 : 12. *Ahab*, 1 Kin. 21 : 27.  
*Pharisees*, Mar. 2 : 18. Luke 18 : 12.

### No. 103. FATHERLESS, THE

Find mercy in God. Hos. 14 : 3.

#### GOD WILL

Be a father of. Psa. 68 : 5.  
 Be a helper of. Psa. 10 : 14.  
 Hear the cry of. Exo. 22 : 23.  
 Execute the judgment of. Deu. 10 : 18.  
 Psa. 10 : 18.  
 Punish those who oppress. Exo. 22 : 24.  
 Isa. 10 : 1—3. Mal. 3 : 5.  
 Punish those who judge not. Jer. 5 : 28, 29.  
 Visit, in affliction. Jas. 1 : 27.  
 Let them share in our blessings. Deu. 14 : 29.  
 Defend. Psa. 82 : 3. Isa. 1 : 17.  
 Wrong not, in judgment. Deu. 24 : 17.  
 Defraud not. Pro. 23 : 10.  
 Afflict not. Exo. 22 : 22.  
 Oppress not. Zec. 7 : 10.  
 Do no violence to. Jer. 22 : 3.  
 Blessedness of taking care of. Deu. 14 : 29.  
 Job 29 : 12, 13. Jer. 7 : 6, 7.

#### THE WICKED

Rob. Isa. 10 : 2.  
 Overwhelm. Job 6 : 27.  
 Vex. Eze. 22 : 7.  
 Oppress. Job 24 : 3.  
 Murder. Psa. 94 : 6.  
 Judge not for. Isa. 1 : 23. Jer. 5 : 28.  
 A curse on those who oppress. Deu. 27 : 19.  
 Promises with respect to. Jer. 49 : 11.  
 A type of Zion in affliction. Lam. 5 : 3.

Exemplified, *Lot*, Gen. 11 : 27, 28. *Daughters of Zelophehad*, Num. 27 : 1—5. *Jotham*, Jud. 9 : 16—21. *Mephibosheth*, 2 Sam. 9 : 3. *Joash*, 2 Kin. 11 : 1—12. *Esther*, Est. 2 : 7.

#### NO. 104. FAVOUR OF GOD, THE.

Christ the especial object of. Luke 2 : 52.

Is THE SOURCE OF

Mercy. Isa. 60 : 10.

Spiritual life. Psa. 30 : 5.

Spiritual wisdom leads to. Pro. 8 : 35.

Mercy and truth lead to. Pro. 3 : 3, 4.

SAINTS

Obtain. Pro. 12 : 2.

Encompassed by. Psa. 5 : 12.

Strengthened by. Psa. 30 : 7.

Victorious through. Psa. 44 : 3.

Preserved through. Job 10 : 12.

Exalted in. Psa. 89 : 17.

Sometimes tempted to doubt. Psa. 77 : 7.

Domestic blessings traced to. Pro. 18 : 22.

Disappointment of enemies an assured evidence of. Psa. 41 : 11.

Given in answer to prayer. Job 33 : 26.

Pray for. Psa. 106 : 4. Psa. 119 : 53.

Plead, in prayer. Exo. 33 : 13. Num. 11 : 15.

To be acknowledged. Psa. 85 : 1.

THE WICKED

Uninfluenced by. Isa. 26 : 10.

Do not obtain. Isa. 27 : 11. Jer. 16 : 13.

Exemplified, *Naphtali*, Deu. 33 : 23. *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 2 : 26. *Job*, Job 10 : 12. *The Virgin Mary*, Luke 1 : 28, 30. *David*, Acts 7 : 46.

#### NO. 105. FEAR, GODLY.

God is the object of. Isa. 8 : 13.

God is the author of. Jer. 32 : 39, 40.

Searching the scriptures gives the understanding of. Pro. 2 : 3—5.

DESCRIBED AS

Hatred of evil. Pro. 8 : 13.

Wisdom. Job 28 : 23. Psa. 111 : 10.

A treasure to saints. Pro. 15 : 16. Isa. 33 : 6.

A fountain of life. Pro. 14 : 27.

Sanctifying. Psa. 19 : 9.

Filial and reverential. Heb. 12 : 9, 28.

Commaned. Deu. 13 : 4. Psa. 22 : 23. Ecc. 12 : 13. 1 Pet. 2 : 17.

MOTIVES TO,

The holiness of God. Rev. 15 : 4.

The greatness of God. Deu. 10 : 12, 17.

The goodness of God. 1 Sam. 12 : 24.

The forgiveness of God. Psa. 130 : 4.

Wondrous works of God. Jos. 4 : 23, 24.

Judgments of God. Rev. 14 : 7.

A characteristic of saints. Mal. 3 : 16.

Should accompany the joy of saints. Psa. 2 : 11.

NECESSARY TO

The worship of God. Psa. 5 : 7. Psa. 89 : 7.

The service of God. Psa. 2 : 11. Heb. 12 : 23.

Avoiding of sin. Exo. 20 : 20.

Righteous government. 2 Sam. 23 : 3.

Impartial administration of justice. 2 Chr. 19 : 6—9.

Perfecting holiness. 2 Cor. 7 : 1.

THOSE WHO HAVE

Afford pleasure to God. Psa. 147 : 11.

Are pitied by God. Psa. 103 : 13.

Are accepted of God. Acts 10 : 35.

Receive mercy from God. Psa. 103 : 11, 17. Luke 1 : 50.

Are blessed. Psa. 112 : 1. Psa. 115 : 13.

Confide in God. Psa. 115 : 11. Pro. 14 : 26.

Depart from evil. Pro. 16 : 6.

Converse together of holy things. Mal. 3 : 16.

Should not fear man. Isa. 8 : 12, 13. Mat. 10 : 28.

Desires of, fulfilled by God. Psa. 145 : 19.

Days of, prolonged. Pro. 10 : 27.

SHOULD BE

Prayed for. Psa. 86 : 11.

Exhibited in our callings. Col. 3 : 22.

Exhibited in giving a reason for our hope. 1 Pet. 3 : 15.

Constantly maintained. Deu. 14 : 23. Jos. 4 : 21. Pro. 23 : 17.

Taught to others. Psa. 34 : 11.

Advantages of. Pro. 15 : 16. Pro. 19 : 23.

Ecc. 8 : 12, 13.

The wicked destitute of. Psa. 36 : 1. Pro. 1 : 29. Jer. 2 : 19. Rom. 3 : 18.

Exemplified, *Abraham*, Gen. 22 : 12. *Joseph*, Gen. 39 : 9. Gen. 42 : 18. *Obadiah*, 1 Kin. 18 : 12. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 5 : 15. *Job*, Job 1 : 1, 8. *Primitive Christians*, Acts 9 : 31. *Cornelius*, Acts 10 : 2. *Noah*, Heb. 11 : 7.

#### NO. 106. FEAR, UNHOLY.

A characteristic of the wicked. Rev. 21 : 8.

Is DESCRIBED AS

A fear of idols. 2 Kin. 17 : 38.

A fear of man. 1 Sam. 15 : 24. Jno. 9 : 22.

A fear of judgments. Isa. 2 : 19. Luke 21 : 26. Rev. 6 : 16, 17.

A fear of future punishment. Heb. 10 : 27.

Overwhelming. Exo. 15 : 16. Job 15 : 21, 24.

Consuming. Psa. 73 : 19.

A guilty conscience leads to. Gen. 3 : 8, 10. Psa. 53 : 5. Pro. 28 : 1.

Seizes the wicked. Job 15 : 24. Job 18 : 11.

Surprises the hypocrite. Isa. 33 : 14, 18.

The wicked judicially filled with. Lev. 26 : 16, 17. Deu. 28 : 65—67. Jer. 49 : 5.

Shall be realized. Pro. 1 : 27. Pro. 10 : 24.

God mocks. Pro. 1 : 26.

Saints sometimes tempted to. Psa. 55 : 5.

Saints delivered from. Pro. 1 : 33. Isa. 14 : 3.

Trust in God, a preservative from. Psa. 27 : 1.

Exhortations against. Isa. 8 : 12. Jno. 14 : 27.

Exemplified, *Adam*, Gen. 3 : 10. *Cain*, Gen. 4 : 14. *Midianites*, Jud. 7 : 21, 22. *Philistines*, 1 Sam. 14 : 15. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 28 : 5, 20. *Adonijah's guests*, 1 Kin. 1 : 49. *Haman*, Est. 7 : 6. *Phaz*, Isa. 7 : 2. *Belshazzar*, Dan. 5 : 6. *Pilate*, Jno. 19 : 8. *Felix*, Acts 24 : 25.

#### NO. 107. FLATTERY.

Saints should not use. Job 32 : 21, 22.

Ministers should not use. 1 The. 2 : 5.  
**THE WICKED USE,** TO  
 Others. Psa. 5 : 9. Psa. 12 : 2.  
 Themselves. Psa. 36 : 2  
**HYPOCRITES USE,** TO  
 God. Psa. 78 : 36.  
 Those in authority. Dan. 11 : 34  
 False prophets and teachers use. Eze. 12 : 24.  
 with Rom. 16 : 18.  
 Wisdom, a preservative against. Pro. 4 : 5.  
 Worldly advantage obtained by. Dan. 11 :  
 21, 32.  
 Seldom gains respect. Pro. 28 : 23.  
 Avoid those given to. Pro. 20 : 19.  
 Danger of Pro. 7 : 21—23. Pro. 29 : 5.  
 Punishment of Job 17 : 5. Psa. 12 : 3.  
 Exemplified, *Woman of Tekoah*, 2 Sam. 14 :  
 17, 20. *Absalom*, 2 Sam. 15 : 2—6. *False*  
*prophets*, 1 Kin. 22 : 13. *Darius's cour-*  
*tiers*, Dan. 6 : 7. *Pharisees, &c.* Mar.  
 12 : 14. *Tyrians, &c.* Acts 12 : 22.

### No. 108. FOOLS.

All men, are by nature. Tit. 3 : 3.  
 Deny God. Psa. 14 : 1. Psa. 53 : 1.  
 Blaspheme God. Psa. 74 : 13.  
 Reproach God. Psa. 74 : 22.  
 Make a mock at sin. Pro. 14 : 9.  
 Despise instruction. Pro 1 : 7. Pro. 15 : 5.  
 Despise wisdom. Pro. 1 : 7.  
 Hate knowledge. Pro. 1 : 22.  
 Delight not in understanding. Pro. 18 : 2.  
 Sport themselves in mischief. Pro. 10 : 23.  
 Walk in darkness. Ecc. 2 : 14.  
 Hate to depart from evil. Pro. 13 : 19.  
 Worship of, hateful to God. Ecc. 5 : 1.

### ARE

Corrupt and abominable. Psa. 14 : 1.  
 Self-sufficient. Pro. 12 : 15. Rom. 1 : 22.  
 Self-confident. Pro. 14 : 16.  
 Self-deceivers. Pro. 14 : 8.  
 Mere professors of religion. Mat. 25 : 2—12.  
 Full of words. Ecc. 10 : 14.  
 Given to meddling. Pro. 20 : 3.  
 Slanderers. Pro. 10 : 18.  
 Liars. Pro. 10 : 18.  
 Slothful. Ecc. 4 : 5.  
 Angry. Ecc. 7 : 9.  
 Contentious. Pro. 18 : 6.  
 A grief to parents. Pro. 17 : 25. Pro. 19 : 13.  
 Come to shame. Pro. 3 : 35.  
 Destroy themselves by their speech. Pro.  
 10 : 8, 14. Ecc. 10 : 12.  
 The company of, ruinous. Pro. 13 : 20.  
 Lips of, a snare to the soul. Pro. 18 : 7.  
 Cling to their folly. Pro. 26 : 11. Pro. 27 : 22.  
 Worship idols. Jer. 10 : 8. Rom. 1 : 23, 23.  
 Trust to their own hearts. Pro. 23 : 26.  
 Depend upon their wealth. Luke 12 : 20.  
 Hear the gospel and obey it not. Mat. 7 : 26.  
 The mouth of, pours out folly. Pro. 15 : 2.  
 Honour is unbecoming for. Pro. 26 : 1, 8.  
 God has no pleasure in. Ecc. 5 : 4.  
 Shall not stand in the presence of God. Psa.  
 5 : 5.

Avoid them. Pro. 9 : 6. Pro. 14 : 7.  
 Exhorted to seek wisdom. Pro. 8 : 5.  
 Punishment of. Psa. 107 : 17. Pro. 19 : 29.  
 Pro. 26 : 10.  
 Exemplified, *Rehoboam*, 1 Kin. 12 : 8. *Israel*,  
 Jer. 4 : 22. *Pharisees*, Mat. 23 : 17, 19.

### No. 109. FORGETTING GOD.

A characteristic of the wicked. Pro. 2 : 17.  
 Isa. 65 : 11.  
 Backsliders are guilty of. Jer. 3 : 21, 22.  
**IS FORGETTING HIS**  
 Covenant. Deu. 4 : 23. 2 Kin. 17 : 33.  
 Works. Psa. 78 : 7, 11. Psa. 106 : 13.  
 Benefits. Psa. 103 : 2. Psa. 106 : 7.  
 Word. Heb. 12 : 5. Jas. 1 : 25.  
 Law. Psa. 119 : 153, 176. Hos. 4 : 6.  
 Church. Psa. 137 : 5.  
 Past deliverances. Jud. 8 : 34. Psa. 78 : 42.  
 Power to deliver. Isa. 51 : 13—15.  
 Encouraged by false teachers. Jer. 23 : 27.  
 Prosperity often leads to. Deu. 8 : 12—14.  
 Hos. 13 : 6.  
 Trials should not lead to. Psa. 44 : 17—20.  
 Resolve against. Psa. 119 : 16, 93.  
 Cautions against. Deu. 6 : 12. Deu. 8 : 11.  
 Exhortation to those guilty of. Psa. 50 : 22  
 Punishment of. Job 8 : 12, 13. Psa. 9 : 17.  
 Isa. 17 : 10, 11. Eze. 23 : 35. Hos. 8 : 14.

### No. 110. FORGIVENESS OF IN- JURIES.

Christ set an example of. Luke 23 : 34.  
 Commanded. Mar. 11 : 25. Rom. 12 : 19.  
 To be unlimited. Mat. 18 : 22. Luke 17 : 4.  
 A characteristic of saints. Psa. 7 : 4.

### MOTIVES TO,

The mercy of God. Luke 6 : 36.  
 Our need of forgiveness. Mar. 11 : 25.  
 God's forgiveness of us. Eph. 4 : 32.  
 Christ's forgiveness of us. Col. 3 : 13.  
 A glory to saints. Pro. 19 : 11.  
**SHOULD BE ACCOMPANIED BY**  
 Forbearance. Col. 3 : 13.  
 Kindness. Gen. 45 : 5—11. Rom. 12 : 20.  
 Blessing and prayer. Mat. 5 : 44.  
 Promises to. Mat. 6 : 14. Luke 6 : 37.  
 No forgiveness without. Mat. 6 : 15. Jas. 2 : 13.  
 Illustrated. Mat. 18 : 23—35.  
 Exemplified, *Joseph*, Gen. 50 : 20, 21. *David*,  
 1 Sam. 24 : 7. 2 Sam. 19 : 5. 2 Sam. 19 :  
 23. *Solomon*, 1 Kin. 1 : 53. *Stephen*, Acts  
 7 : 60. *Paul*, 2 Tim. 4 : 16.

### No. 111. FORSAKING GOD.

Idolaters guilty of. 1 Sam. 8 : 9. 1 Kin. 11 : 33.  
 The wicked guilty of. Deu. 28 : 20.  
 Backsliders guilty of. Jer. 15 : 6.  
**IS FORSAKING**  
 His house. 2 Chr. 29 : 6.  
 His covenant. Deu. 29 : 25. 1 Kin. 19 : 10.  
 Jer. 22 : 9. Dan. 11 : 30.  
 His commandments. Ezr. 9 : 10.  
 The right way. 2 Pet. 2 : 15.  
 Trusting in man is. Jer. 17 : 5.

Leads men to follow their own devices. Jer. 2 : 13.  
 Prosperity tempts to. Deu. 31 : 20. Deu. 32 : 15.  
 Wickedness of. Jer. 2 : 13. Jer. 5 : 7.  
 Unreasonableness and ingratitude of. Jer. 2 : 5, 6.  
 Brings confusion. Jer. 17 : 13.  
 Followed by remorse. Eze. 6 : 9.  
 Brings down his wrath. Eze. 8 : 22.  
 Provokes God to forsake men. Jud. 10 : 13.  
 2 Chr. 15 : 2. 2 Chr. 24 : 20, 24.  
 Resolve against. Jos. 24 : 16. Neh. 10 : 29—39.  
 Curse pronounced upon. Jer. 17 : 5.  
 Sin of, to be confessed. Eze. 9 : 10.  
 Warnings against. Jos. 24 : 20. 1 Chr. 28 : 9.  
 Punishment of. Deu. 28 : 20. 2 Kin. 22 : 16, 17. Isa. 1 : 28. Jer. 1 : 16. Jer. 5 : 19.  
 Exemplified, *Children of Israel*, 1 Sam. 12 : 10. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15 : 11. *Ahab*, 1 Kin. 18 : 13. *Amon*, 2 Kin. 21 : 22. *Kingdom of Judah*, 2 Chr. 12 : 1, 5. 2 Chr. 21 : 10. Isa. 1 : 4. Jer. 15 : 6. *Kingdom of Israel*, 2 Chr. 13 : 11, with 2 Kin. 17 : 7—18. *Many disciples*, Jno. 6 : 66. *Phygelus, &c.* 2 Tim. 1 : 15. *Balaam*, 2 Pet. 2 : 15.

### No. 112. GIFTS OF GOD, THE.

All blessings are. Jas. 1 : 17. 2 Pet. 1 : 3.  
 Are dispensed according to his will. Ecc. 2 : 26. Dan. 2 : 21. Rom. 12 : 6. 1 Cor. 7 : 7.  
 Are free and abundant. Num. 14 : 8. Rom. 8 : 32.

#### SPIRITUAL,

Christ the chief of. Isa. 42 : 6. Isa. 55 : 4. Jno. 3 : 16. Jno. 4 : 10. Jno. 6 : 32, 33.  
 Are through Christ. Psa. 68 : 18, with Eph. 4 : 7, 8. Jno. 6 : 27.  
 The Holy Ghost. Luke 11 : 13. Acts 8 : 20.  
 Grace. Psa. 84 : 11. Jas. 4 : 6.  
 Wisdom. Pro. 2 : 6. Jas. 1 : 5.  
 Repentance. Acts 11 : 18.  
 Faith. Eph. 2 : 8. Phi. 1 : 29.  
 Righteousness. Rom. 5 : 16, 17.  
 Strength and power. Psa. 68 : 35.  
 A new heart. Eze. 11 : 19.  
 Peace. Psa. 29 : 11.  
 Rest. Mat. 11 : 28. 2 The. 1 : 7.  
 Glory. Psa. 84 : 11. Jno. 17 : 22.  
 Eternal life. Rom. 6 : 23.  
 Not repented of by him. Rom. 11 : 29.  
 To be used for mutual profit. 1 Pet. 4 : 10.  
 Pray for. Mat. 7 : 7, 11. Jno. 16 : 23, 24.  
 Acknowledge. Psa. 4 : 7. Psa. 21 : 2.

#### TEMPORAL,

Life. Isa. 42 : 5.  
 Food and raiment. Mat. 6 : 25—33.  
 Rain and fruitful seasons. Gen. 27 : 28. Lev. 26 : 4, 5. Isa. 30 : 23.  
 Wisdom. 2 Chr. 1 : 12.  
 Peace. Lev. 26 : 6. 1 Chr. 22 : 9.  
 All good things. Psa. 34 : 10. 1 Tim. 6 : 17.  
 To be used and enjoyed. Ecc. 3 : 13. Ecc. 5 : 19, 20. 1 Tim. 4 : 4, 5.

Should cause us to remember God. Deu. 8 : 18.  
 All creatures partake of. Psa. 136 : 25. Psa. 145 : 15, 16.  
 Pray for. Zec. 10 : 1. Mat. 6 : 11.  
 Illustrated. Mat. 25 : 15—30.

### No. 113. GIFT OF THE HOLY GHOST, THE.

By the Father. Neh. 9 : 20. Luke 11 : 13.  
 By the Son. Jno. 20 : 22.  
 To Christ without measure. Jno. 3 : 34.  
 GIVEN  
 According to promise. Acts 2 : 38, 39.  
 Upon the exaltation of Christ. Psa. 68 : 18. Jno. 7 : 39.  
 Through the intercession of Christ. Jno. 14 : 16.  
 In answer to prayer. Luke 11 : 13. Eph. 1 : 16, 17.  
 For instruction. Neh. 9 : 20.  
 For comfort of saints. Jno. 14 : 16.  
 To those who repent and believe. Acts 2 : 38.  
 To those who obey God. Acts 5 : 32.  
 To the Gentiles. Acts 10 : 44, 45. Acts 11 : 17. Acts 15 : 8.

Is abundant. Psa. 68 : 9. Jno. 7 : 38, 39.  
 Is permanent. Isa. 59 : 21. Hag. 2 : 5. 1 Pet. 4 : 14.  
 Is fructifying. Isa. 32 : 15.  
 Received through faith. Gal. 3 : 14.  
 An evidence of union with Christ. 1 Jno. 3 : 24. 1 Jno. 4 : 13.  
 An earnest of the inheritance of the saints. 2 Cor. 1 : 22. 2 Cor. 5 : 5. Eph. 1 : 14.  
 A pledge of the continued favour of God. Eze. 39 : 29.

### No. 114. GLORIFYING GOD.

Commanded. 1 Chr. 16 : 28. Psa. 22 : 23. Isa. 42 : 12.  
 Due to him. 1 Chr. 16 : 29.  
 FOR HIS  
 Holiness. Psa. 99 : 9. Rev. 15 : 4.  
 Mercy and truth. Psa. 115 : 1. Rom. 15 : 9.  
 Faithfulness and truth. Isa. 25 : 1.  
 Wondrous works. Mat. 15 : 31. Acts 4 : 21.  
 Judgments. Isa. 25 : 3. Eze. 28 : 22. Rev. 14 : 7.  
 Deliverances. Psa. 50 : 15.  
 Grace to others. Acts 11 : 18. 2 Cor. 9 : 13. Gal. 1 : 24.  
 Obligation of saints to. 1 Cor. 6 : 20.  
 Is acceptable through Christ. Phi. 1 : 11. 1 Pet. 4 : 11.  
 Christ, an example of. Jno. 17 : 4.  
 ACCOMPLISHED BY  
 Relying on his promises. Rom. 4 : 20.  
 Praising him. Psa. 50 : 23.  
 Doing all to him. 1 Cor. 10 : 31.  
 Dying for him. Jno. 21 : 19.  
 Confessing Christ. Phi. 2 : 11.  
 Suffering for Christ. 1 Pet. 4 : 14, 16.

- Glorifying Christ. Acts 19 : 17. 2 The. 1 : 12.  
 Bringing forth fruits of righteousness. Jno. 15 : 8. Phi 1 : 11.  
 Patience in affliction. Isa. 24 : 15.  
 Faithfulness. 1 Pet. 4 : 11.  
 Required in body and spirit. 1 Cor. 6 : 20.  
 Shall be universal. Psal. 86 : 9. Rev. 5 : 13.
- SAINTS SHOULD**  
 Resolve on. Psal. 69 : 30. Psal. 118 : 28.  
 Unite in. Psal. 34 : 3. Rom. 15 : 6.  
 Persevere in. Psal. 86 : 12.  
 All the blessings of God are designed to lead to. Isa. 60 : 21. Isa. 61 : 3.  
 The holy example of saints may lead others to. Mat. 5 : 16. 1 Pet. 2 : 12.  
 All, by nature, fail in. Rom. 3 : 23.  
 The wicked averse to. Dan. 5 : 23. Rom. 1 : 21.  
 Punishment for not. Dan. 5 : 23, 30. Mal. 2 : 2. Acts 12 : 23. Rom. 1 : 21  
 Heavenly hosts engaged in. Rev. 4 : 11.  
 Exemplified, *David*, Psal. 57 : 5. *The Multitude*, Mat. 9 : 8. Mat. 15 : 31. *The Virgin Mary*, Luke 1 : 46. *Angels*, Luke 2 : 14. *Shepherds*, Luke 2 : 20. *Man sick of the palsy*, Luke 5 : 25. *Woman with infirmity*, Luke 13 : 18. *Leper*, Luke 17 : 15. *Blind man*, Luke 18 : 43. *Centurion*, Luke 23 : 47. *The Church at Jerusalem*, Acts 11 : 18. *Gentiles at Antioch*, Acts 13 : 48. *Abraham*, Rom. 4 : 20. *Paul*, Rom. 11 : 36.
- No. 115. GLORY.**
- God is, to his people. Psal. 3 : 3. Zec. 2 : 5  
 Christ is, to his people. Isa. 60 : 1. Luke 2 : 32.  
 The gospel ordained to be, to saints. 1 Cor. 2 : 7.  
 Of the gospel, exceeds that of the law. 2 Cor. 3 : 9, 10.  
 The joy of saints is full of. 1 Pet. 1 : 8.
- SPIRITUAL,**  
 Is given by God. Psal. 84 : 11.  
 Is given by Christ. Jno. 17 : 22.  
 Is the work of the Holy Ghost. 2 Cor. 3 : 18.
- ETERNAL,**  
 Procured by the death of Christ. Heb. 2 : 10.  
 Accompanies salvation by Christ. 2 Tim. 2 : 10.  
 Inherited by saints. 1 Sam. 2 : 8. Psal. 73 : 24. Pro. 3 : 35. Col. 3 : 4. 1 Pet. 5 : 10.  
 Saints called to. 2 The. 2 : 14. 1 Pet. 5 : 10.  
 Saints afore prepared unto. Rom. 9 : 23  
 Enhanced by present afflictions. 2 Cor. 4 : 17.  
 Present afflictions not worthy to be compared with. Rom. 8 : 18.  
 Of the Church, shall be rich and abundant. Isa. 60 : 11—13.  
 The bodies of saints shall be raised in. 1 Cor. 15 : 43. Phi. 3 : 21.
- Saints shall be, of their ministers. 1 The. 2 : 19, 20.  
 Afflictions of ministers are, to saints. Eph. 3 : 13.
- TEMPORAL**  
 Is given by God. Dan. 2 : 37.  
 Passeth away. 1 Pet. 1 : 24.  
 The devil tries to seduce by. Mat. 4 : 8.  
 Of hypocrites turned to shame. Hos. 4 : 7.  
 Seek not, from man. Mat. 6 : 2. 1 The. 2 : 6.
- OF THE WICKED**  
 Is in their shame. Phi. 3 : 19.  
 Ends in destruction. Isa. 5 : 14.
- No. 116. GLORY OF GOD, THE.**  
 Exhibited in Christ. Jno. 1 : 14. 2 Cor. 4 : 6.  
 Heb. 1 : 3.
- EXHIBITED IN**  
 His name. Deu. 28 : 58. Neh. 9 : 5.  
 His majesty. Job 37 : 22. Psal. 93 : 1. Psal. 104 : 1. Psal. 145 : 5, 12. Isa. 2 : 10.  
 His power. Exo. 15 : 1, 6. Rom. 6 : 4.  
 His works. Psal. 19 : 1. Psal. 111 : 3.  
 His holiness. Exo. 15 : 11.
- DESCRIBED AS**  
 Great. Psal. 138 : 5.  
 Eternal. Psal. 104 : 31.  
 Rich. Eph. 3 : 16.  
 Highly exalted. Psal. 8 : 1. Psal. 113 : 4.
- EXHIBITED TO**  
 Moses. Exo. 34 : 5—7, with Exo. 33 : 18—23.  
 Stephen. Acts 7 : 55.  
 His Church. Deu. 5 : 24. Psal. 102 : 16.  
 Enlightens the Church. Isa. 60 : 1, 2. Rev. 21 : 11, 23.  
 Saints desire to behold. Psal. 63 : 2. Psal. 90 : 16.  
 God is jealous of. Isa. 42 : 8.  
 Reverence. Isa. 59 : 19.  
 Plead in prayer. Psal. 79 : 9.  
 Declare. 1 Chr. 16 : 24. Psal. 145 : 5, 11.  
 Magnify. Psal. 57 : 5.  
 The earth is full of. Isa. 6 : 3.  
 The knowledge of, shall fill the earth. Hab. 2 : 14.
- No. 117. GLUTTONY.**
- Christ was falsely accused of. Mat. 11 : 19.  
 The wicked addicted to. Phi. 3 : 19. Jude 12.
- LEADS TO**  
 Carnal security. Isa. 22 : 13, with 1 Cor. 15 : 32. Luke 12 : 19.  
 Poverty. Pro. 23 : 21.  
 Of princes, ruinous to their people. Ecc. 10 : 16, 17.  
 Is inconsistent in saints. 1 Pet. 4 : 3.  
 Caution against. Pro. 23 : 2, 3. Luke 21 : 34. Rom. 13 : 13, 14.  
 Pray against temptations to. Psal. 141 : 4.  
 Punishment of. Num. 11 : 33, 34, with Psal. 78 : 31. Deu. 21 : 21. Amos 6 : 4, 7.  
 Danger of, illustrated. Luke 12 : 45, 46.  
 Exemplified, *Esau*, Gen. 25 : 30—34, with Heb. 12 : 16, 17. *Israel*, Num. 11 : 4, with

Psa. 78 : 18. *Sons of Eli*, 1 Sam. 2 : 12—17. *Belshazzar*, Dan. 5 : 1.

### No. 118. GOD.

Is a Spirit. Jno. 4 : 24. 2 Cor. 3 : 17.

Is DECLARED TO BE

Light. Isa. 60 : 19. Jas. 1 : 17. 1 Jno. 1 : 5.

Love. 1 Jno. 4 : 8, 16.

Invisible. Job 23 : 8, 9. Jno. 1 : 18. Jno.

5 : 37. Col. 1 : 15. 1 Tim. 1 : 17.

Unsearchable. Job 11 : 7. Job 37 : 23.

Psa. 145 : 2. Isa. 40 : 28. Rom. 11 : 33.

Incorrutable. Rom. 1 : 23.

Eternal. Deu. 33 : 27. Psa. 90 : 2. Rev. 4 : 8—10.

Immortal. 1 Tim. 1 : 17. 1 Tim. 6 : 16.

Omnipotent. Gen. 17 : 1. Exo. 6 : 3.

Omniscient. Psa. 139 : 1—6. Pro. 5 : 21.

Omnipresent. Psa. 139 : 7. Jer. 23 : 23.

Immutable. Psa. 102 : 26, 27. Jas. 1 : 17.

Only-wise. Rom. 16 : 27. 1 Tim. 1 : 17.

Glorious. Exo. 15 : 11. Psa. 145 : 5.

Most High. Psa. 83 : 18. Acts 7 : 48.

Perfect. Mat. 5 : 48.

Holy. Psa. 99 : 9. Isa. 5 : 16.

Just. Deu. 32 : 4. Isa. 45 : 21.

True. Jer. 10 : 10. Jno. 17 : 3.

Upright. Psa. 25 : 8. Psa. 92 : 15.

Righteous. Ezz. 9 : 15. Psa. 145 : 17.

Good. Psa. 25 : 8. Psa. 119 : 68.

Great. 2 Chr. 2 : 5. Psa. 86 : 10.

Gracious. Exo. 34 : 6. Psa. 116 : 5.

Faithful. 1 Cor. 10 : 13. 1 Pet. 4 : 19.

Merciful. Exo. 34 : 6, 7. Psa. 86 : 5.

Long-suffering. Num. 14 : 18. Mic. 7 : 18.

Jealous. Jos. 24 : 19. Nah. 1 : 2.

Compassionate. 2 Kin. 13 : 23.

A consuming fire. Heb. 12 : 29.

None beside him. Deu. 4 : 35. Isa. 44 : 6.

None before him. Isa. 43 : 10.

None like to him. Exo. 9 : 14. Deu. 33 : 26.

2 Sam. 7 : 22. Isa. 46 : 5, 9. Jer. 10 : 6.

None good but he. Mat. 19 : 17.

Fills heaven and earth. 1 Kin. 8 : 27. Jer. 23 : 24.

Should be worshipped in spirit and in truth. Jno. 4 : 24.

### No. 119. GOODNESS OF GOD, THE.

Is part of his character. Psa. 25 : 8. Nah. 1 : 7. Mat. 19 : 17.

DECLARED TO BE

Great. Neh. 9 : 35. Zec. 9 : 17.

Rich. Psa. 104 : 24. Rom. 2 : 4.

Abundant. Exo. 34 : 6. Psa. 33 : 5.

Satisfying. Psa. 65 : 4. Jer. 31 : 12, 14.

Enduring. Psa. 23 : 6. Psa. 52 : 1.

Universal. Psa. 145 : 9. Mat. 5 : 45.

MANIFESTED

To his Church. Psa. 31 : 19. Lam. 3 : 25.

In doing good. Psa. 119 : 68. Psa. 145 : 9.

In supplying temporal wants. Acts 14 : 17.

In providing for the poor. Psa. 68 : 10.

In forgiving sins. 2 Chr. 30 : 18. Psa. 86 : 5.

Leads to repentance. Rom. 2 : 4.

Recognise, in his dealings. Ezz. 8 : 18. Neh. 2 : 18.

Pray for the manifestation of. 2 The. 1 : 11.

Despise not. Rom. 2 : 4.

Reverence. Jer. 33 : 9. Hos. 3 : 5.

Magnify. Psa. 107 : 8. Jer. 33 : 11.

Urge others to confide in. Psa. 34 : 8.

The wicked disregard. Neh. 9 : 35.

### No. 120. GOSPEL, THE.

Described. Luke 2 : 10, 11.

Foretold. Isa. 41 : 27. Isa. 52 : 7, with Rom. 10 : 15. Isa. 61 : 1—3.

Preached under the old testament. Heb. 4 : 2.

Exhibits the grace of God. Acts 14 : 3. Acts 20 : 32.

The knowledge of the glory of God is by. 2 Cor. 4 : 4, 6.

Life and immortality are brought to light by. 2 Tim. 1 : 10.

Is the power of God unto salvation. Rom. 1 : 16. 1 Cor. 1 : 18. 1 The. 1 : 5.

Is truth. Col. 1 : 5.

Is glorious. 2 Cor. 4 : 4.

Is everlasting. 1 Pet. 1 : 25. Rev. 14 : 6.

Preached by Christ. Mat. 4 : 23. Mar. 1 : 14.

Ministers have a dispensation to preach. 1 Cor. 9 : 17.

Preached beforehand to Abraham. Gen. 22 : 18, with Gal. 3 : 8.

PREACHED TO

The Jews first. Luke 24 : 47. Acts 13 : 46.

The Gentiles. Mar. 13 : 10. Gal. 2 : 2.

The poor. Mat. 11 : 5. Luke 4 : 18.

Every creature. Mar. 16 : 15. Col. 1 : 23.

Must be believed. Mar. 1 : 15. Heb. 4 : 2.

Brings peace. Luke 2 : 10, 14. Eph. 6 : 15.

Produces hope. Col. 1 : 23.

Saints have fellowship in. Phi. 1 : 5.

There is fulness of blessing in. Rom. 15 : 29.

THOSE WHO RECEIVE, SHOULD

Adhere to the truth of. Gal. 1 : 6, 7. Gal. 2 : 14.

Not to be ashamed of. Rom. 1 : 16.

Live in subjection to. 2 Cor. 9 : 13.

Have their conversation becoming. Phi. 1 : 27.

Earnestly contend for the faith of. Phi. 1 : 17, 27. Jude 3.

Sacrifice friends and property for. Mar. 10 : 29.

Sacrifice life itself for. Mar. 8 : 35.

Profession of, attended by afflictions. 2 Tim. 1 : 8.

Promises to sufferers for. Mar. 8 : 35. Mar. 10 : 30.

Be careful not to hinder. 1 Cor. 9 : 12.

Is hid to them that are lost. 2 Cor. 4 : 3.

Testifies to the final judgment. Rom. 2 : 16.

Let him who preaches another, be accursed. Gal. 1 : 8.

Awful consequences of not obeying. 2 The. 1 : 8, 9.



## IS CALLED, THE

Dispensation of the grace of God. Eph. 3 : 2.  
 Gospel of peace. Eph. 6 : 15.  
 Gospel of God. Rom. 1 : 1. 1 The. 2 : 8. 1 Pet. 4 : 17.  
 Gospel of Jesus Christ. Rom. 1 : 9, 16. 2 Cor. 2 : 12. 1 The. 3 : 2.  
 Gospel of the grace of God. Acts 20 : 24.  
 Gospel of the kingdom. Mat. 24 : 14.  
 Gospel of salvation. Eph. 1 : 13.  
 Glorious gospel of Christ. 2 Cor. 4 : 4.  
 Preaching of Jesus Christ. Rom. 16 : 25.  
 Mystery of Christ. Eph. 3 : 4.  
 Mystery of the gospel. Eph. 6 : 19.  
 Word of God. 1 The. 2 : 13.  
 Word of Christ. Col. 3 : 16.  
 Word of grace. Acts 14 : 3. Acts 20 : 32.  
 Word of salvation. Acts 13 : 26.  
 Word of reconciliation. 2 Cor. 5 : 19.  
 Word of truth. Eph. 1 : 13. 2 Cor. 6 : 7.  
 Word of faith. Rom. 10 : 8.  
 Word of life. Phi. 2 : 16.  
 Ministration of the Spirit. 2 Cor. 3 : 8.  
 Doctrine according to godliness. 1 Tim. 6 : 3.  
 Form of sound words. 2 Tim. 1 : 13.  
 Rejection of, by many, foretold. Isa. 53 : 1, with Rom. 10 : 15, 16.  
 Rejection of, by the Jews, a means of blessing to the Gentiles. Rom. 11 : 28.

## NO. 121. GRACE.

God is the God of all. 1 Pet. 5 : 10.  
 God is the Giver of. Psa. 94 : 11.  
 God's throne, the throne of. Heb. 4 : 16.  
 The Holy Ghost is the Spirit of. Zec. 12 : 10. Heb. 10 : 29.  
 Was upon Christ. Luke 2 : 40.  
 Christ spake with. Psa. 45 : 2, with Luke 4 : 22.  
 Christ was full of. Jno. 1 : 14.  
 Came by Christ. Jno. 1 : 17. Rom. 5 : 15.  
 Given by Christ. 1 Cor. 1 : 4.  
 Riches of, exhibited in God's kindness through Christ. Eph. 2 : 7.  
 Glory of, exhibited in our acceptance in Christ. Eph. 1 : 6.

## IS DESCRIBED AS

Great. Acts 4 : 33.  
 Sovereign. Rom. 5 : 21.  
 Rich. Eph. 1 : 7. Eph. 2 : 7.  
 Exceeding. 2 Cor. 9 : 14.  
 Manifest. 1 Pet. 4 : 10.  
 All-sufficient. 2 Cor. 12 : 9.  
 All-abundant. Rom. 5 : 15, 17, 20.  
 True. 1 Pet. 5 : 12.  
 Glorious. Eph. 1 : 6.  
 Not in vain. 1 Cor. 15 : 10.  
 The gospel, a declaration of. Acts 20 : 24, 32.

## IS THE SOURCE OF

Election. Rom. 11 : 5.  
 The call of God. Gal. 1 : 15.  
 Justification. Rom. 3 : 24. Tit. 3 : 7.  
 Faith. Acts 18 : 27.

Forgiveness of sins. Eph. 1 : 7.  
 Salvation. Acts 15 : 11. Eph. 2 : 5, 8.  
 Consolation. 2 The. 2 : 16.  
 Hope. 2 The. 2 : 16.  
 Necessary to the service of God. Heb. 12 : 28.  
 God's work completed in saints by. 2 The. 1 : 11, 12.  
 The success and completion of the work of God to be attributed to. Zec. 4 : 7.  
 Inheritance of the promises by. Rom. 4 : 16.  
 Justification by, opposed to that by works. Rom. 4 : 4, 5. Rom. 11 : 6. Gal. 5 : 4.

## SAINTS

Are heirs of. 1 Pet. 3 : 7.  
 Are under. Rom. 6 : 14.  
 Receive, from Christ. Jno. 1 : 16.  
 Are what they are by. 1 Cor. 15 : 10. 2 Cor. 1 : 12.  
 Abound in gifts of. Acts 4 : 33. 2 Cor. 8 : 1. 2 Cor. 9 : 8, 14.  
 Should be established in. Heb. 13 : 9.  
 Should be strong in. 2 Tim. 2 : 1.  
 Should grow in. 2 Pet. 3 : 18.  
 Should speak with. Eph. 4 : 29. Col. 4 : 6.

## SPECIALLY GIVEN

To ministers. Rom. 12 : 3, 6. Rom. 15 : 15. 1 Cor. 3 : 10. Gal. 2 : 9. Eph. 3 : 7.  
 To the humble. Pro. 3 : 34. with Jas. 4 : 6.  
 To those who walk uprightly. Psa. 84 : 11.  
 Gospel of, not to be received in vain. 2 Cor. 6 : 1.

## PRAY FOR

For yourselves. Heb. 4 : 16.  
 For others. 2 Cor. 13 : 14. Eph. 6 : 24.  
 Beware lest you fail of. Heb. 12 : 15.  
 Manifestation of, in others, a cause of gladness. Acts 11 : 23.  
 Special manifestation of, at the second coming of Christ. 1 Pet. 1 : 13.  
 Not to be abused. Rom. 6 : 1, 15.  
 Antinomians abuse. Jude 4.

NO. 122. HAPPINESS OF SAINTS  
IN THIS LIFE.

Is in God. Psa. 73 : 25.  
 Only found in the ways of wisdom. Pro. 3 : 17, 18.

## IS DERIVED FROM

Fear of God. Psa. 128 : 1, 2. Pro. 28 : 14.  
 Trust in God. Pro. 16 : 20. Phi. 4 : 6, 7.  
 Obedience to God. Psa. 40 : 8. Jno. 13 : 17.  
 Salvation. Deu. 33 : 29. Isa. 12 : 2, 3.  
 Hope in the Lord. Psa. 146 : 5.  
 Hope of glory. Rom. 5 : 2.  
 God being their Lord. Psa. 144 : 15.  
 God being their help. Psa. 146 : 5.  
 Praising God. Psa. 135 : 3.  
 Their mutual love. Psa. 133 : 1.  
 Divine chastening. Job 5 : 17. Jas. 5 : 11.  
 Suffering for Christ. 2 Cor. 12 : 10. 1 Pet. 3 : 14. 1 Pet. 4 : 13, 14.  
 Having mercy on the poor. Pro. 14 : 21.  
 Finding wisdom. Pro. 3 : 13.  
 Retaining wisdom. Pro. 3 : 18.

Is abundant and satisfying. Psa. 36 : 8. Psa. 63 : 5.

### NO. 123. HAPPINESS OF THE WICKED, THE.

Is limited to this life. Psa. 17 : 14. Luke 16 : 25.

Is short. Job 20 : 5.

Is uncertain. Luke 12 : 20.

Is vain. Ecc. 2 : 1. Ecc. 7 : 6.

Is DERIVED FROM

Their wealth. Job 21 : 13. Psa. 52 : 7.

Their power. Job 21 : 7. Psa. 37 : 35.

Their worldly prosperity. Psa. 17 : 14. Psa. 73 : 3, 4, 7.

Gluttony. Isa. 22 : 13. Hab. 1 : 16.

Drunkennes. Isa. 5 : 11. Isa. 56 : 12.

Vain pleasure. Job 21 : 12. Isa. 5 : 12.

Successful oppression. Hab. 1 : 15.

Warred by jealousy. Est. 5 : 13.

Often interrupted by judgments. Num. 11 : 33. Job 15 : 21. Psa. 73 : 18—20. Jer. 25 : 10, 11.

Leads to sorrow. Pro. 14 : 13.

Leads to recklessness. Isa. 22 : 13.

Sometimes a stumbling-block to saints. Psa. 73 : 3, 16. Jer. 12 : 1. Hab. 1 : 13.

Saints often permitted to see the end of. Psa. 73 : 17—20.

Envy not. Psa. 37 : 1.

Woe against. Amos 6 : 1. Luke 6 : 25.

Illustrated. Psa. 37 : 35, 36. Luke 12 : 16—20. Luke 16 : 19, 25.

Exemplified, *Israel*, Num. 11 : 33. *Haman*, Est. 5 : 9—11. *Belshazzar*, Dan. 5 : 1. *Herod*, Acts 12 : 21—23.

### NO. 124. HATRED.

Forbidden. Lev. 19 : 17. Col. 3 : 8.

Is murder. 1 Jno. 3 : 15.

A work of the flesh. Gal. 5 : 20.

Often cloaked by deceit. Pro. 10 : 18. Pro. 26 : 26.

Leads to deceit. Pro. 26 : 24, 25.

Stirs up strife. Pro. 10 : 12.

Embitters life. Pro. 15 : 17.

INCONSISTENT WITH

The knowledge of God. 1 Jno. 2 : 9, 11.

The love of God. 1 Jno. 4 : 20.

Liars prone to. Pro. 26 : 28.

THE WICKED EXHIBIT,

Towards God. Rom. 1 : 30.

Towards saints. Psa. 25 : 19. Pro. 29 : 10.

Towards each other. Tit 3 : 3.

Christ experienced. Psa. 35 : 19, with Jno. 15 : 25.

SAINTS SHOULD

Expect. Mat. 10 : 22.

Not marvel at. 1 Jno. 3 : 13.

Return good for. Exo. 23 : 5. Mat. 5 : 44.

Not rejoice in the calamities of those who exhibit. Job 31 : 29, 30. Psa. 35 : 13, 14.

Give no cause for. Pro. 25 : 17.

Punishment of Psa. 31 : 21. Psa. 44 : 7. Psa. 89 : 23. Amos 1 : 11.

WE SHOULD EXHIBIT, AGAINST

False ways. Psa. 119 : 104, 128.

Lying. Psa. 119 : 163.

Evil. Psa. 97 : 10. Pro. 8 : 13.

Backsliding. Psa. 101 : 3.

Hatred and opposition to God. Psa. 139 : 21, 22.

Exemplified, *Cain*, Gen. 4 : 5, 8. *Esau*, Gen.

27 : 41. *Joseph's brethren*, Gen. 37 : 4. *Men*

*of Gilead*, Jud. 11 : 7. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 18 : 8, 9.

*Ahab*, 1 Kin. 22 : 8. *Haman*, Est. 3 : 5, 6.

*Enemies of the Jews*, Est. 9 : 1, 5. Eze.

35 : 5, 6. *Chaldeans*, Dan. 3 : 12. *Enemies*

*of Daniel*, Dan. 6 : 4—15. *Herodias*, Mat.

14 : 3, 8. *The Jews*, Acts 23 : 12, 14.

### NO. 125. HATRED TO CHRIST.

Is without cause. Psa. 69 : 4, with Jno. 15 : 25.

Is on account of his testimony against the world. Jno. 7 : 7.

INVOLVES

Hatred to his Father. Jno. 15 : 23, 24.

Hatred to his people. Jno. 15 : 18.

Punishment of. Psa. 2 : 2, 9. Psa. 21 : 8.

No escape for those who persevere in. 1 Cor. 15 : 25. Heb. 10 : 29—31.

Illustrated. Luke 19 : 12—14, 17.

Exemplified, *Chief Priests*, &c. Mat. 27 : 1, 2.

Luke 22 : 5. *Jews*, Mat. 27 : 22, 23.

*Scribes*, &c. Mar. 11 : 18. Luke 11 : 53, 54.

### NO. 126. HEART, THE.

Issues of life are out of. Pro. 4 : 23.

GOD

Tries. 1 Chr. 29 : 17. Jer. 12 : 3.

Knows. Psa. 44 : 21. Jer. 20 : 12.

Searches. 1 Chr. 28 : 9. Jer. 17 : 10.

Understands the thoughts of. 1 Chr. 28 : 9. Psa. 139 : 2.

Ponders. Pro. 21 : 2. Pro. 24 : 12.

Influences. 1 Sam. 10 : 26. Eze. 6 : 22.

Ezr. 7 : 27. Pro. 21 : 1. Jer. 20 : 9.

Creates a new. Eze. 36 : 26.

Prepares. 1 Chr. 29 : 18. Pro. 16 : 1.

Opens. Acts 16 : 14.

Enlightens. 2 Cor. 4 : 6.

Strengthens. Psa. 27 : 14.

Establishes. Psa. 112 : 8. 1 The. 3 : 13.

SHOULD BE

Prepared unto God. 1 Sam. 7 : 3.

Given to God. Pro. 23 : 26.

Perfect with God. 1 Kin. 8 : 61.

Applied unto wisdom. Psa. 90 : 12. Pro. 2 : 2.

Guided in the right way. Pro. 23 : 19.

Purified. Jas. 4 : 8.

Single. Eph. 6 : 5. Col. 3 : 22.

Tender. Eph. 4 : 32.

Kept with diligence. Pro. 4 : 23.

WE SHOULD

Believe with. Acts 8 : 37. Rom. 10 : 10.

Serve God with all. Deu. 11 : 13.

Keep God's statutes with all. Deu. 26 : 16.

Walk before God with all. 1 Kin. 2 : 4.

Trust in God with all. Pro. 3 : 5.

Love God with all. Mat. 22 : 37.

Return to God with all. Deu. 30 : 2.  
Do the will of God from. Eph. 6 : 6.  
Sanctify God in. 1 Pet. 3 : 15.  
No man can cleanse. Pro. 20 : 9.  
Faith, the means of purifying. Acts 15 : 9.  
Renewal of, promised under the gospel. Eze. 11 : 19. Eze. 36 : 26. Heb. 3 : 10.  
When broken and contrite, not despised by God. Psa. 51 : 17.

PRAY THAT IT MAY BE

Cleansed. Psa. 51 : 10.  
Inclined to God's testimonies. Psa. 119 : 36.  
Sound in God's statutes. Psa. 119 : 80.  
United to fear God. Psa. 86 : 11.  
Directed into the love of God. 2 The. 3 : 5  
Harden not, against God. Psa. 95 : 8, with Heb. 4 : 7.  
Harden not, against the poor. Deu. 15 : 7.  
Regard not iniquity in. Psa. 66 : 18.  
Take heed lest it be deceived. Deu. 11 : 16  
Know the plague of. 1 Kin. 8 : 38.  
He that trusteth in, is a fool. Pro. 28 : 26.

#### NO. 127. HEART, CHARACTER OF THE RENEWED.

Inclined to seek God. 2 Chr. 11 : 16.  
Prepared to seek God. 2 Chr. 19 : 3. Eze. 7 : 10. Psa. 10 : 17.  
Fixed on God. Psa. 57 : 7. Psa. 112 : 7.  
Joyful in God. 1 Sam. 2 : 1. Zec. 10 : 7.  
Perfect with God. 1 Kin. 8 : 61. Psa. 101 : 2.  
Upright. Psa. 97 : 11. Psa. 125 : 4.  
Clean. Psa. 73 : 1.  
Pure. Psa. 24 : 4. Mat. 5 : 8.  
Tender. 1 Sam. 24 : 5. 2 Kin. 22 : 19.  
Single and sincere. Acts 2 : 46. Heb. 10 : 22.  
Honest and good. Luke 8 : 15.  
Broken, contrite. Psa. 34 : 18. Psa. 51 : 17.  
Obedient. Psa. 119 : 112. Rom. 6 : 17.  
Filled with the law of God. Psa. 40 : 8. Psa. 119 : 11.  
Awed by the word of God. Psa. 119 : 161.  
Filled with the fear of God. Jer. 32 : 40.  
Meditative. Psa. 4 : 4. Psa. 77 : 6.  
Circumcised. Deu. 30 : 6. Rom. 2 : 29.  
Veil of fear. Psa. 27 : 3.  
Desirous of God. Psa. 84 : 2.  
Enlarged. Psa. 119 : 32. 2 Cor. 6 : 11.  
Faithful to God. Neh. 9 : 8.  
Confident in God. Psa. 112 : 7.  
Sympathizing. Jer. 4 : 19. Lam. 3 : 51.  
Prayerful. 1 Sam. 1 : 13. Psa. 27 : 8.  
Inclined to obedience. Psa. 119 : 112.  
Wholly devoted to God. Psa. 9 : 1. Psa. 119 : 10, 69, 145.  
Zealous. 2 Chr. 17 : 6. Jer. 20 : 9.  
Wise. Pro. 10 : 8. Pro. 14 : 33. Pro. 23 : 15.  
A treasury of good. Mat. 12 : 35.

#### NO. 128. HEART, CHARACTER OF THE UNRENEWED.

Hateful to God. Pro. 6 : 16, 18. Pro. 11 : 20  
Full of evil. Ecc. 9 : 3.  
Full of evil imaginations. Gen. 6 : 5. Gen. 8 : 21. Pro. 6 : 18.

Full of vain thoughts. Jer. 4 : 14.  
Fully set to do evil. Ecc. 8 : 11.  
Desperately wicked. Jer. 17 : 9.  
Far from God. Isa. 29 : 13, with Mat. 15 : 8  
Not perfect with God. 1 Kin. 15 : 3. Acts 8 : 21. Pro. 6 : 18.  
Not prepared to seek God. 2 Chr. 12 : 14.  
A treasury of evil. Mat. 12 : 35. Mar. 7 : 21.  
Darkened. Rom. 1 : 21.  
Prone to error. Psa. 95 : 10.  
Prone to depart from God. Deu. 29 : 18. Jer. 17 : 5.  
Impenitent. Rom. 2 : 5.  
Unbelieving. Heb. 3 : 12.  
Blind. Eph. 4 : 18.  
Uncircumcised. Lev. 26 : 41. Acts 7 : 51.  
Of little worth. Pro. 10 : 20.  
Deceitful. Jer. 17 : 9.  
Deceived. Isa. 44 : 20. Jas. 1 : 26.  
Divided. Hos. 10 : 2.  
Double. 1 Chr. 12 : 33. Psa. 12 : 2.  
Hard. Eze. 3 : 7. Mar. 10 : 5. Rom. 2 : 5.  
Haughty. Pro. 18 : 12. Jer. 48 : 29.  
Influenced by the devil. Jno. 13 : 2.  
Carnal. Rom. 8 : 7.  
Covetous. Jer. 22 : 17. 2 Pet. 2 : 14.  
Despiteful. Eze. 25 : 15.  
Ensnaring. Ecc. 7 : 26.  
Foolish. Pro. 12 : 23. Pro. 22 : 15.  
Froward. Psa. 101 : 4. Pro. 6 : 14. Pro. 17 : 20.  
Fretful against the Lord. Pro. 19 : 3.  
Idolatrous. Eze. 14 : 3, 4.  
Mad. Ecc. 9 : 3.  
Mischievous. Psa. 28 : 3. Psa. 140 : 2.  
Proud. Psa. 101 : 5. Jer. 49 : 16.  
Rebellious. Jer. 5 : 23.  
Perverse. Pro. 12 : 8.  
Stiff. Eze. 2 : 4.  
Stony. Eze. 11 : 19. Eze. 36 : 26.  
Stout. Isa. 10 : 12. Isa. 46 : 12.  
Elated by sensual indulgence. Hos. 13 : 6.  
Elated by prosperity. 2 Chr. 26 : 16. Dan. 5 : 20.  
Studieth destruction. Pro. 24 : 2.  
Often judicially stupified. Isa. 6 : 10. Acts 28 : 26, 27.  
Often judicially hardened. Exo. 4 : 21. Jos. 11 : 20.

#### NO. 129. HEATHEN, THE.

Are without God and Christ. Eph. 2 : 12.  
DESCRIBED AS  
Ignorant. 1 Cor. 1 : 21. Eph. 4 : 18.  
Idolatrous. Psa. 135 : 15. Rom. 1 : 23, 25.  
Worshippers of the devil. 1 Cor. 10 : 20.  
Cruel. Psa. 74 : 20. Rom. 1 : 31.  
Filthy. Eze. 6 : 21. Eph. 4 : 19. Eph. 5 : 12.  
Persecuting. Psa. 2 : 1, 2. 2 Cor. 11 : 26.  
Scoffing at saints. Psa. 79 : 10.  
Degradation of. Lev. 25 : 44.  
HAVE  
Evidence of the power of God. Rom. 1 : 19, 20.  
Evidence of the goodness of God. Acts 14 : 17.

- The testimony of conscience. Rom. 2 : 14, 15.  
 Evil of imitating. 2 Kin. 16 : 3. Eze. 11 : 12.  
 Cautions against imitating. Jer. 10 : 2. Mat. 6 : 7.  
 Danger of intercourse with. Psa. 106 : 35.  
 Employed to chastise the Church. Lev. 26 : 33. Jer. 49 : 14. Lam. 1 : 3. Eze. 7 : 24. Eze. 25 : 7. Dan. 4 : 27. Hab. 1 : 5—9.  
 The Church shall be avenged of. Psa. 149 : 7. Jer. 10 : 25. Oba. 15.  
**God**  
 Rules over. 2 Chr. 20 : 6. Psa. 47 : 8.  
 Brings to nought the counsels of. Psa. 33 : 10.  
 Will be exalted among. Psa. 46 : 10. Psa. 102 : 15.  
 Punishes. Psa. 44 : 2. Joel 3 : 11—13. Mic. 5 : 15. Hab. 3 : 12. Zec. 14 : 18.  
 Will finally judge. Rom. 2 : 12—16.  
 Given to Christ. Psa. 2 : 8. Dan. 7 : 14.  
 Salvation of, foretold. Gen. 12 : 3, with Gal. 3 : 8. Isa. 2 : 2—4. Isa. 52 : 10. Isa. 60 : 1—8.  
 Salvation provided for. Acts 28 : 28. Rom. 15 : 9—12.  
 The glory of God to be declared amongst  
 1 Chr. 16 : 24. Psa. 96 : 3.  
 The gospel to be preached to. Mat. 24 : 14. Mat. 28 : 19. Rom. 16 : 26. Gal. 1 : 16.  
 Necessity for preaching to. Rom. 10 : 14.  
 The gospel received by. Acts 11 : 1. Acts 13 : 43. Acts 15 : 3, 23.  
 Baptism to be administered to. Mat. 28 : 19.  
 The Holy Ghost poured out upon. Acts 10 : 44, 45. Acts 15 : 8.  
 Praise God for success of the gospel amongst. Psa. 98 : 1—3. Acts 11 : 18.  
 Pray for. Psa. 67 : 2—5.  
 Aid missions to. 2 Cor. 11 : 9. 3 Jno. 6, 7.  
 Conversion of, acceptable to God. Acts 10 : 35. Rom. 15 : 16.

### No. 130. HEAVEN.

- Created by God. Gen. 1 : 1. Rev. 10 : 6.  
 Everlasting. Psa. 89 : 29. 2 Cor. 5 : 1.  
 Immeasurable. Jer. 31 : 37.  
 High. Psa. 103 : 11. Isa. 57 : 15.  
 Holy. Deu. 26 : 15. Psa. 20 : 6. Isa. 57 : 15.  
 God's dwelling-place. 1 Kin. 8 : 30. Mat. 6 : 9.  
 God's throne. Isa. 66 : 1, with Acts 7 : 49.  
**God**  
 Is the Lord of. Dan. 5 : 23. Mat. 11 : 25.  
 Reigns in. Psa. 11 : 4. Psa. 135 : 6. Dan. 4 : 35.  
 Fills. 1 Kin. 8 : 27. Jer. 23 : 24.  
 Answers his people from. 1 Chr. 21 : 26. 2 Chr. 7 : 14. Neh. 9 : 27. Psa. 20 : 6.  
 Sends his judgments from. Gen. 19 : 24. 1 Sam. 2 : 10. Dan. 4 : 13, 14. Rom. 1 : 18.  
**CHRIST**  
 As Mediator, entered into. Acts 3 : 21. Heb. 6 : 20. Heb. 9 : 12, 24.  
 Is all-powerful in. Mat. 28 : 18. 1 Pet. 3 : 22.  
 Angels are in. Mat. 18 : 10. Mat. 24 : 36.

- Names of saints are written in. Luke 10 : 20. Heb. 12 : 23.  
 Saints rewarded in. Mat. 5 : 12. 1 Pet. 1 : 4.  
 Repentance occasions joy in. Luke 15 : 7.  
 Lay up treasure in. Mat. 6 : 20. Luke 12 : 33.  
 Flesh and blood cannot inherit. 1 Cor. 15 : 50.  
 Happiness of described. Rev. 7 : 16, 17.  
**IS CALLED**  
 A garner. Mat. 3 : 12.  
 The kingdom of Christ and of God. Eph. 5 : 5.  
 The Father's house. Jno. 14 : 2.  
 A heavenly country. Heb. 11 : 16.  
 A rest. Heb. 4 : 9.  
 Paradise. 2 Cor. 12 : 2, 4.  
 The wicked excluded from. Gal. 5 : 21. Eph. 5 : 5. Rev. 22 : 15.  
 Enoch and Elijah were translated into. Gen. 5 : 24, with Heb. 11 : 5. 2 Kin. 2 : 11.

### No. 131. HEEDFULNESS.

- Commanded. Exo. 23 : 13. Pro. 4 : 25—27.  
**NECESSARY**  
 In the care of the soul. Deu. 4 : 9.  
 In the house and worship of God. Ecc. 5 : 1.  
 In what we hear. Mar. 4 : 24.  
 In how we hear. Luke 8 : 18.  
 In keeping God's commandments. Jos. 22 : 5.  
 In conduct. Eph. 5 : 15.  
 In speech. Pro. 13 : 3. Jas. 1 : 19.  
 In worldly company. Psa. 39 : 1. Col. 4 : 5.  
 In giving judgment. 1 Chr. 19 : 6, 7.  
 Against sin. Heb. 12 : 15, 16.  
 Against unbelief. Heb. 3 : 12.  
 Against idolatry. Deu. 4 : 15, 16.  
 Against false christ, and false prophets. Mat. 24 : 4, 5, 23, 24.  
 Against false teachers. Phi. 3 : 2. Col. 2 : 8. 2 Pet. 3 : 16, 17.  
 Against presumption. 1 Cor. 10 : 12.  
 Promises to. 1 Kin. 2 : 4. 1 Chr. 22 : 13.

### No. 132. HELL.

- A place of torment. Luke 16 : 23. Rev. 14 : 10, 11.  
**DESCRIBED AS**  
 Everlasting punishment. Mat. 25 : 46.  
 Everlasting fire. Mat. 25 : 41.  
 Everlasting burnings. Isa. 33 : 14.  
 A furnace of fire. Mat. 13 : 42, 50.  
 A lake of fire. Rev. 20 : 15.  
 Fire and brimstone. Rev. 14 : 10.  
 Unquenchable fire. Mat. 3 : 12.  
 Devouring fire. Isa. 33 : 14.  
 Prepared for the devil, &c. Mat. 25 : 41.  
 Devils are confined in, until the judgment-day. 2 Pet. 2 : 4. Jude 6.  
 Punishment of, is eternal. Isa. 33 : 14. Rev. 20 : 10.  
 The wicked shall be turned into. Psa. 9 : 17.  
 Human power cannot preserve from. Eze. 32 : 27.  
 The body suffers in. Mat. 5 : 29. Mat. 10 : 28.

The soul suffers in. Mat. 10 : 28.  
 The wise avoid. Pro. 15 : 24.  
 Endeavour to keep others from. Pro. 23 : 14  
 Jude 23.  
 The society of the wicked leads to. Pro. 5 : 5.  
 Pro. 9 : 18.  
 The beast false prophets, and the devil shall be cast into. Rev. 19 : 20. Rev. 20 : 10.  
 The powers of, cannot prevail against the Church. Mat. 16 : 18.  
 Illustrated. Isa. 30 : 33.

### No. 133. HOLINESS.

Commanded. Lev. 11 : 45. Lev. 20 : 7.  
**CHRIST**  
 Desires, for his people. Jno. 17 : 17.  
 Effects, in his people. Eph. 5 : 25—27.  
 An example of. Heb. 7 : 26. 1 Pet. 2 : 21, 22  
 The character of God, the standard of. Lev. 19 : 2, with 1 Pet. 1 : 15, 16.  
 The character of Christ, the standard of. Rom. 8 : 29. 1 Jno. 2 : 6.  
 The gospel the way of. Isa. 35 : 8.  
 Necessary to God's worship. Psa. 24 : 3, 4  
 None shall see God without. Heb. 12 : 14.

#### SAINTS

Elected to. Rom. 8 : 29. Eph. 1 : 4.  
 Called to. 1 The. 4 : 7. 2 Tim. 1 : 9.  
 New created in. Eph. 4 : 24.  
 Possess. 1 Cor. 3 : 17. Heb. 3 : 1.  
 Have their fruit unto. Rom. 6 : 22.  
 Should follow after. Heb. 12 : 14.  
 Should serve God in. Luke 1 : 74, 75.  
 Should yield their members as instruments of. Rom. 6 : 13, 19.  
 Should present their bodies to God in. Rom. 12 : 1.  
 Should have their conversation in. 1 Pet. 1 : 15. 2 Pet. 3 : 11.  
 Should continue in. Luke 1 : 75.  
 Should seek perfection in. 2 Cor. 7 : 1.  
 Should be presented to God in. Col. 1 : 22. 1 The. 3 : 13.  
 Shall continue in, for ever. Rev. 22 : 11.  
 Behaviour of aged women should be as becomes. Tit. 2 : 3.  
 Promise to women who continue in. 1 Tim. 2 : 15.  
 Promised to the Church. Isa. 35 : 8. Oba. 17. Zec. 14 : 20, 21.  
 Becoming in the Church. Psa. 93 : 5.  
 The Church is the beauty of. 1 Chr. 16 : 29  
 Psa. 29 : 2.  
 The word of God the means of producing. Jno. 17 : 17. 2 Tim. 3 : 16, 17.  
**IS THE RESULT OF**  
 The manifestation of God's grace. Tit. 2 : 3, 11, 12.  
 Subjection to God. Rom. 6 : 22.  
 Union with Christ. Jno. 15 : 4, 5.  
 Required in prayer. 1 Tim. 2 : 8.  
**MINISTERS SHOULD**  
 Possess. Tit. 1 : 8.  
 Avoid every thing inconsistent with. Lev. 21 : 6. Isa. 52 : 11.

Be examples of. 1 Tim. 4 : 12.  
 Exhort to. Heb. 12 : 14. 1 Pet. 1 : 14—16.  
**MOTIVES TO**  
 The glory of God. Jno. 15 : 8. Phi. 1 : 11.  
 The mercies of God. Rom. 12 : 1, 2.  
 The dissolution of all things. 2 Pet. 3 : 11.  
 Chastisements are intended to produce, in saints. Heb. 12 : 10.  
 Should lead to separation from the wicked. Num. 16 : 21, 26. 2 Cor. 6 : 17, 18.  
 Hypocrites pretend to. Isa. 65 : 5.  
 The wicked are without. 1 Tim. 1 : 9. 2 Tim. 3 : 2.  
 Exemplified. *David*, Psa. 86 : 2. *Israel*, Jer. 2 : 3. *John the Baptist*, Mar. 6 : 20. *Prophets*, Luke 1 : 70. *Paul*, 1 The. 2 : 10. *Wives of Patriarchs*, 1 Pet. 3 : 5.

### No. 134. HOLINESS OF GOD, THE.

Is incomparable. Exo. 15 : 11. 1 Sam. 2 : 2  
**EXHIBITED IN HIS**  
 Character. Psa. 22 : 3. Jno. 17 : 11.  
 Name. Isa. 57 : 15. Luke 1 : 49.  
 Words. Psa. 60 : 6. Jer. 23 : 9.  
 Works. Psa. 145 : 17.  
 Kingdom. Psa. 47 : 8.  
**IS PLEDGED FOR THE FULFILLMENT OF**  
 His promises. Psa. 89 : 35.  
 His judgments. Amos 4 : 2.  
 Saints are commanded to imitate. Lev. 11 : 44, with 1 Pet. 1 : 15, 16.  
 Saints should praise. Psa. 30 : 4.  
 Should produce reverential fear. Rev. 15 : 4.  
 Requires holy service. Jos. 24 : 19. Psa. 93 : 5.  
 Heavenly hosts adore. Isa. 6 : 3. Rev. 4 : 8  
 Should be magnified. 1 Chr. 16 : 10. Psa. 48 : 1. Psa. 99 : 3, 5. Rev. 15 : 4.

### No. 135. HOLY GHOST, THE, IS GOD.

As Jehovah. Exo. 17 : 7, with Heb. 3 : 7—9. Num. 12 : 6, with 2 Pet. 1 : 21.  
 As Jehovah of hosts. Isa. 6 : 3, 8—10, with Acts 28 : 25.  
 As Jehovah, Most High. Psa. 78 : 17, 21, with Acts 7 : 51.  
 Being invoked as Jehovah. Luke 2 : 26—29. Acts 4 : 23—25, with Acts 1 : 16, 20. 2 The. 3 : 5.  
 As called God. Acts 5 : 3, 4.  
 As eternal. Heb. 9 : 14.  
 As omnipresent. Psa. 139 : 7—13.  
 As omniscient. 1 Cor. 2 : 10.  
 As omnipotent. Luke 1 : 35. Rom. 15 : 19.  
 As the Spirit of glory and of God. 1 Pet. 4 : 14.  
 As Creator. Gen. 1 : 26, 27, with Job 33 : 4  
 As equal to, and one with the Father. Mat. 28 : 19. 2 Cor. 13 : 14.  
 As Sovereign Disposer of all things. Dan. 4 : 35, with 1 Cor. 12 : 6, 11.  
 As Author of the new birth. Jno. 3 : 5, 6, with 1 Jno. 5 : 4.  
 As raising Christ from the dead. Acts 2 : 24,

with 1 Pet. 3 : 18. Heb. 13 : 20, with Rom. 1 : 4.  
 As inspiring scripture. 2 Tim. 3 : 16, with 2 Pet. 1 : 21.  
 As the source of wisdom. 1 Cor. 12 : 8.  
 As the source of miraculous power. Mat. 12 : 28, with Luke 11 : 20. Acts 19 : 11, with Rom. 15 : 19.  
 As appointing and sending ministers. Acts 13 : 2, 4, with Mat 9 : 38. Acts 20 : 28.  
 As directing where the gospel should be preached. Acts 16 : 6, 7, 10.  
 As dwelling in saints Jno 14 : 17, with 1 Cor. 14 : 25. 1 Cor. 3 : 16, with 1 Cor. 6 : 19.  
 As Comforter of the Church. Acts 9 : 31, with 2 Cor 1 : 3.  
 As sanctifying the Church. Eze. 37 : 28, with Rom 15 : 16.  
 As the Witness. Heb. 10 : 15, with 1 Jno. 5 : 9.

### NO. 136. HOLY GHOST, THE COMFORTER, THE.

Proceeds from the Father. Jno. 15 : 26.  
**GIVEN**  
 By the Father. Jno. 14 : 16.  
 By Christ Isa 61 : 3.  
 Through Christ's intercession. Jno. 14 : 16  
 Sent in the name of Christ. Jno. 14 : 26.  
 Sent by Christ from the Father. Jno. 15 : 26. Jno 16 : 7.  
**AS SUCH HE**  
 Communicates joy to saints. Rom. 14 : 17. Gal 5 : 22. 1 The. 1 : 6.  
 Edifies the Church. Acts 9 : 31.  
 Testifies of Christ. Jno 15 : 26.  
 Imparts the love of God. Rom 5 : 3—5.  
 Imparts hope. Rom 15 : 1. Gal 5 : 5.  
 Teaches saints. Jno 14 : 26.  
 Dwells with, and in saints. Jno. 14 : 17.  
 Abides for ever with saints. Jno. 14 : 16.  
 Is known by saints. Jno 14 : 17.  
 The world cannot receive. Jno. 14 : 17.

### NO. 137. HOLY GHOST, THE TEACHER, THE

Promised. Pro. 1 : 23.  
 As the Spirit of wisdom. Isa. 11 : 2. Isa. 40 : 13, 14.  
**GIVEN**  
 In answer to prayer. Eph. 1 : 16, 17.  
 To saints. Neh 9 : 20 1 Cor. 2 : 12, 13.  
 Necessity for. 1 Cor. 2 : 9, 10.  
**AS SUCH HE**  
 Reveals the things of God 1 Cor 2 : 10, 13  
 Reveals the things of Christ. Jno 16 : 14.  
 Brings the words of Christ to remembrance Jno 14 : 26  
 Directs in the way of godliness. Isa. 30 : 21. Eze. 36 : 27.  
 Teaches saints to answer persecutors. Mar 13 : 11. Luke 12 : 12.  
 Enables ministers to teach. 1 Cor. 12 : 8.

Guides into all truth. Jno. 14 : 26. Jno. 16 : 13.

Attend to the instruction of. Rev. 2 : 7, 11, 29.  
 The natural man will not receive the things of. 1 Cor. 2 : 14.

### NO. 138. HOPE.

In God. Psa. 39 : 7. 1 Pet 1 : 21.  
 In Christ. 1 Cor. 15 : 19. 1 Tim. 1 : 1.  
 In God's promises. Acts 26 : 6, 7. Tit. 1 : 2.  
 In the mercy of God. Psa. 33 : 18.  
 Is the work of the Holy Ghost. Rom. 15 : 13. Gal. 5 : 5.  
**OBTAINED THROUGH**  
 Grace. 2 The. 2 : 16.  
 The word. Psa. 119 : 81.  
 Patience and comfort of the scriptures. Rom. 15 : 4.  
 The gospel. Col. 1 : 5, 23.  
 Faith Rom. 5 : 1, 2. Gal. 5 : 5.  
 The result of experience. Rom. 5 : 4.

**DESCRIBED AS**  
 Good. 2 The. 2 : 16.  
 Lively. 1 Pet 1 : 3.  
 Sure and steadfast. Heb. 6 : 19.  
 Gladdening. Pro 10 : 28.  
 Blessed. Tit. 2 : 13.  
 Makes not ashamed. Rom. 5 : 5.  
 Triumphs over difficulties. Rom. 4 : 19.  
 Is an encouragement to boldness in preaching 2 Cor. 3 : 12.

**SAINTS**  
 Are called to. Eph. 4 : 4.  
 Rejoice in Rom. 5 : 2. Rom. 12 : 12.  
 Have all, the same. Eph 4 : 4.  
 Have, in death. Pro 14 : 32.  
 Should abound in Rom 15 : 13.  
 Should look for the object of. Tit. 2 : 13  
 Should not be ashamed of. Psa. 119 : 116.  
 Should hold fast. Heb 3 : 6.  
 Should not be moved from. Col 1 : 23.  
 Should continue in Psa. 71 : 14. 1 Pet 1 : 13.  
 Connected with faith and love. 1 Cor. 13 : 13.

**OBJECTS OF**  
 Salvation. 1 The. 5 : 8.  
 Righteousness. Gal 5 : 5.  
 Christ's glorious appearing. Tit. 2 : 13.  
 A resurrection. Acts 23 : 6. Acts 24 : 15.  
 Eternal life. Tit. 1 : 2. Tit. 3 : 7.  
 Glory. Rom. 5 : 2. Col. 1 : 27.  
 Leads to purity. 1 Jno. 3 : 3.  
 Leads to patience. Rom 8 : 25. 1 The. 1 : 3.  
 Seek for full assurance of. Heb. 6 : 11.  
 Be ready to give an answer concerning. 1 Pet 3 : 15.  
 Encouragement to. Hos 2 : 15. Zec. 9 : 12.  
 Encourage others to. Psa. 130 : 7.  
 Happiness of Psa 146 : 5.  
 Life is the season of. Ecc. 9 : 4. Isa 38 : 18.  
 The wicked have no ground for. Eph. 2 : 12.  
**OF THE WICKED**  
 Is in their worldly possessions. Job 31 : 24.  
 Shall make them ashamed. Isa. 20 : 5, 6. Zec. 9 : 5.

Shall perish. Job 9 : 13. Job 11 : 20. Pro 10 : 28

Shall be extinguished in death. Job 27 : 8  
Illustrated by, *An anchor*, Heb. 6 : 19. *A helmet*, 1 The. 5 : 8.

Exemplified. *David*, Psa 39 : 7. *Paul*, Acts 24 : 15. *Abraham*, Rom. 4 : 18. *Thessalonians*, 1 The 1 : 3.

### No. 139. HOSPITALITY.

Commanded Rom 12 : 13. 1 Pet. 4 : 9.  
Required in ministers. 1 Tim. 3 : 2. Tit. 1 : 8.

A test of christian character. 1 Tim. 5 : 10.

SPECIALLY TO BE SHOWN TO

Strangers. Heb. 13 : 2.

The poor. Isa 58 : 7. Luke 14 : 13.

Enemies. 2 Kin. 6 : 22, 23. Rom. 12 : 20.

Encouragement to. Luke 14 : 14. Heb. 13 : 2.

Exemplified. *Melchizedek*, Gen. 14 : 18. *Abraham*,

Gen 18 : 3—8. *Lot*, Gen. 19 : 2, 3.

*Laban*, Gen 24 : 31. *Jethro*, Exo. 2 : 20.

*Manoah*, Jud. 13 : 15. *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 9 :

22. *David*, 2 Sam 6 : 19. *Barzillai*, 2 Sam.

19 : 22. *Shumanimite*, 2 Kin 4 : 8. *Nehe-*

*miah*, Neh. 5 : 17. *Job*, Job 31 : 17, 32.

*Zaccheus*, Luke 19 : 6. *Samaritans*, Jno.

4 : 40. *Lydia*, Acts 16 : 15. *Jason*, Acts

17 : 7. *Mnason*, Acts 21 : 16. *People of*

*Melita*, Acts 28 : 2. *Publius*, Acts 28 : 7.

*Gaius*, 3 Jno. 5, 6.

### No. 140 HUMAN NATURE OF

#### CHRIST, THE.

Was necessary to his mediatorial office.

1 Tim. 2 : 5. Heb. 2 : 17.

Is PROVED BY HIS

Conception in the Virgin's womb. Mat. 1 : 18. Luke 1 : 31.

Birth. Mat. 1 : 16, 25. Mat. 2 : 2. Luke 2 : 7, 11.

Partaking of flesh and blood. Jno. 1 : 14. Heb. 2 : 14.

Having a human soul. Mat. 26 : 38. Luke 23 : 46. Acts 2 : 31.

Circumcision. Luke 2 : 21.

Increase in wisdom and stature. Luke 2 : 52.

Weeping. Luke 19 : 41. Jno. 11 : 35.

Hungering. Mat 4 : 2. Mat 21 : 18.

Thirsting. Jno 4 : 7. Jno 19 : 29.

Sleeping. Mat. 8 : 24. Mar. 4 : 38.

Being subject to weariness. Jno 4 : 6.

Being a man of sorrows. Isa 53 : 3, 4.

Luke 22 : 44. Jno 11 : 33. Jno 12 : 27.

Being buffeted. Mat. 26 : 67. Luke 22 : 64.

Enduring indignities. Luke 23 : 11.

Being scourged. Mat. 27 : 26. Jno. 19 : 1.

Being nailed to the cross. Psa. 22 : 16, with

Luke 23 : 33.

Death. Jno. 19 : 30.

Side being pierced. Jno. 19 : 34.

Burial. Mat 27 : 59, 60. Mar 15 : 46.

Resurrection. Acts 3 : 15. 2 Tim. 2 : 8.

Was like our own in all things except sin.

Acts 3 : 22. Phi. 2 : 7, 8. Heb. 2 : 17.

Was without sin. Heb. 7 : 26, 28. 1 Jno. 3 : 5.

Was submitted to the evidence of the senses.

Luke 24 : 39. Jno. 20 : 27. 1 Jno. 1 : 1, 2.

WAS OF THE SEED OF

The woman. Gen. 3 : 15. Isa. 7 : 14. Jer.

31 : 22. Luke 1 : 31. Gal. 4 : 4.

Abraham. Gen. 22 : 18, with Gal. 3 : 16.

Heb. 2 : 16.

David. 2 Sam. 7 : 12, 16. Psa 89 : 35, 36.

Jer. 23 : 5. Mat. 22 : 42. Mar. 10 : 47.

Acts 2 : 30. Acts 13 : 23. Rom. 1 : 3.

Genealogy of Mat 1 : 1, &c. Luke 3 : 23, &c.

Attested by himself. Mat. 8 : 20. Mat. 16 : 13.

Confession of, a test of belonging to God.

Jno. 4 : 2.

Acknowledged by men. Mar. 6 : 3. Jno. 7 :

27. Jno 19 : 5. Acts 2 : 22.

Denied by Antichrist. 1 Jno. 4 : 3. 2 Jno. 7.

### No. 141. HUMILITY.

Necessary to the service of God. Mic. 6 : 8.

Christ an example of. Mat. 11 : 29. Jno. 13 :

14, 15. Phi. 2 : 5—8.

A characteristic of saints. Psa. 34 : 2.

THEY WHO HAVE,

Regarded by God. Psa. 138 : 6. Isa. 66 : 2.

Heard by God. Psa 9 : 12. Psa 10 : 17.

Enjoy the presence of God. Isa. 57 : 15.

Delivered by God. Job 22 : 29.

Lifted up by God. Jas. 4 : 10.

Exalted by God. Luke 14 : 11. Luke 18 : 14.

Are greatest in Christ's kingdom. Mat.

18 : 4.

Receive more grace. Pro. 3 : 34. Jas. 4 : 6

Upheld by honour. Pro. 18 : 12. Pro. 29 : 23.

Is before honour. Pro 15 : 33.

Leads to riches, honour, and life. Pro. 22 : 4

SAINTS SHOULD

Put on. Col. 3 : 12.

Be clothed with. 1 Pet. 5 : 5.

Walk with. Eph. 4 : 1, 2.

Beware of false. Col. 2 : 18, 23.

Afflictions intended to produce. Lev. 26 : 41.

Deu. 8 : 3. Lam. 3 : 20.

Want of, condemned. 2 Chr. 33 : 23. 2 Chr.

36 : 12. Jer. 44 : 10. Dan 5 : 22.

Temporal judgments averted by. 2 Chr. 7 :

14. 2 Chr. 12 : 6, 7.

Excellency of. Pro 16 : 19.

Blessedness of. Mat 5 : 3.

Exemplified. *Abraham*, Gen. 18 : 27. *Jacob*,

Gen 32 : 10. *Moses*, Exo. 3 : 11. Exo

4 : 10. *Joshua*, Jos 7 : 6. *Gideon*, Jud

6 : 15. *David*, 1 Chr. 29 : 14. *Hezekiah*,

2 Chr. 32 : 26. *Manasseh*, 2 Chr. 33 : 12

*Josiah*, 2 Chr 34 : 27. *Job*, Job 40 : 4. Job

42 : 6. *Isaiah*, Isa. 6 : 5. *Jeremiah*, Jer. 1 :

6. *John the Baptist*, Mat 3 : 14. *Centurion*,

Mat 8 : 8. *Woman of Canaan*, Mat 15 : 27

*Elizabeth*, Luke 1 : 43. *Peter*, Luke 5 : 8

*Paul*, Acts 20 : 19.

### No. 142. HUMILITY OF CHRIST,

#### THE.

Declared by himself. Mat. 11 : 29.

## EXHIBITED IN HIS

Taking our nature. Phi. 2 : 7. Heb. 2 : 16.  
 Birth. Luke 2 : 4-7.  
 Subjection to his parents. Luke 2 : 51.  
 Station in life. Mat. 13 : 55. Jno. 9 : 29.  
 Poverty. Luke 9 : 58. 3 Cor. 8 : 9.  
 Partaking of our infirmities. Heb. 4 : 15.  
 Heb. 5 : 7.  
 Submitting to ordinances. Mat. 3 : 13-15.  
 Becoming a servant. Mat. 20 : 28. Luke  
 22 : 27. Phi. 2 : 7.  
 Associating with the despised. Mat. 9 : 10,  
 11. Luke 15 : 1, 2.  
 Refusing honours. Jno. 5 : 41. Jno. 6 : 15.  
 Entry into Jerusalem. Zec. 9 : 9, with  
 Mat. 21 : 5, 7.  
 Washing his disciples' feet. Jno. 13 : 5  
 Obedience. Jno. 6 : 38. Heb. 10 : 9.  
 Submitting to sufferings. Isa. 50 : 6. Isa.  
 53 : 7, with Acts 8 : 32. Mat. 26 : 37-39.  
 Exposing himself to reproach and con-  
 tempt. Psa. 22 : 6. Psa. 69 : 9, with  
 Rom. 15 : 3. Isa. 53 : 3.  
 Death. Jno. 10 : 15, 17, 18. Phi. 2 : 8. Heb.  
 12 : 2  
 Saints should imitate. Phi. 2 : 5-8.  
 On account of, He was despised. Mar. 6 : 3.  
 Jno. 9 : 29.

His exaltation, the result of. Phi. 2 : 9.

## NO. 143. HUSBANDS.

Should have but one wife. Gen. 2 : 24.  
 1 Tim. 3 : 2, 12.  
 Have authority over their wives. Gen. 3 :  
 16. 1 Cor. 11 : 3. Eph. 5 : 23.

## DUTY OF, TO WIVES;

To respect them. 1 Pet. 3 : 7.  
 To love them. Eph. 5 : 25. &c. Col. 3 : 19.  
 To regard them as themselves. Gen. 2 : 23,  
 with Mat. 19 : 5.  
 To be faithful to them. Pro. 5 : 19. Mal.  
 2 : 14, 15.  
 To dwell with them for life. Gen. 2 : 24.  
 Mat. 19 : 3-9.  
 To comfort them. 1 Sam. 1 : 8.  
 To consult with them. Gen. 31 : 4-7.  
 Not to leave them, though unbelieving.  
 1 Cor. 7 : 11, 12, 14, 16.

Duties of, not to interfere with their duties  
 to Christ. Luke 14 : 26, with Mat. 19 : 29.

Good—Exemplified. *Isaac*, Gen. 24 : 67. *El-  
 kanah*, 1 Sam. 1 : 4, 5.

Bad—Exemplified. *Solomon*, 1 Kin. 11 : 1.  
*Asa*, *Uerius*, Est. 1 : 10, 11.

## NO. 144. HYPOCRITES.

God knows and detects. Isa. 29 : 15, 16.  
 Christ knew and detected. Mat. 22 : 18.  
 God has no pleasure in. Isa. 9 : 17.  
 Shall not come before God. Job 13 : 16.

## DESCRIBED AS

Wilfully blind. Mat. 23 : 17, 19, 26.  
 Vile. Isa. 32 : 6.  
 Self-righteous. Isa. 65 : 5. Luke 18 : 11.  
 Covetous. Eze. 33 : 31. 2 Pet. 2 : 3.  
 Ostentatious. Mat. 6 : 2, 5, 16. Mat. 23 : 5.

Censorious. Mat. 7 : 3-5. Luke 13 : 14, 15.  
 Regarding tradition more than the word  
 of God. Mat. 15 : 1-3.

Exact in minor, but neglecting important  
 duties. Mat. 23 : 23, 24.

Having but a form of godliness. 2 Tim.  
 3 : 5.

Seeking only outward purity. Luke 11 : 39.  
 Professing but not practising. Eze. 33 : 31,  
 32. Mat. 23 : 3. Rom. 2 : 17-23.

Using but lip-worship. Isa. 29 : 13, with  
 Mat. 15 : 8.

Glorying in appearance only. 2 Cor. 5 : 12.  
 Trusting in privileges. Jer. 7 : 4. Mat. 3 : 9.

Apparently zealous in the things of God.  
 Isa. 58 : 2.

Zealous in making proselytes. Mat. 23 : 15.  
 Devouring widows' houses. Mat. 23 : 14.

Loving pre-eminence. Mat. 23 : 6, 7.

Worship of, not acceptable to God. Isa. 1 :  
 11-15. Isa. 58 : 3-5. Mat. 15 : 9.

Joy of, but for a moment. Job 20 : 5.  
 Hope of, perishes. Job 8 : 13. Job 27 : 8, 9.

Heap up wrath. Job 36 : 13.  
 Fearfulness shall surprise. Isa. 33 : 14.

Destroy others by slander. Pro. 11 : 9.  
 In power, are a snare. Job 34 : 30.

The Apostasy to abound with. 1 Tim. 4 : 2.  
 Beware of the principles of. Luke 12 : 1.

Spirit of, hinders growth in grace. 1 Pet. 2 : 1.  
 Woe to. Isa. 29 : 15. Mat. 23 : 13.

Punishment of. Job 15 : 34. Isa. 10 : 6. Jer.  
 42 : 20, 22. Mat. 24 : 51.

Illustrated. Mat. 23 : 27, 28. Luke 11 : 44.  
 Exemplified. *Cain*, Gen. 4 : 3. *Absalom*,

2 Sam. 15 : 7, 8. *The Jews*, Jer. 3 : 10  
*Pharisees*, &c. Mat. 16 : 3. *Judas*, Mat

26 : 49. *Herodians*, Mar. 12 : 13, 15. *An-  
 anias*, Acts 5 : 1-8. *Simon*, Acts 8 : 13-23.

NO. 145. IDLENESS AND SLOTH.

Forbidden. Rom. 12 : 11. Heb. 6 : 12.  
 Produce apathy. Pro. 12 : 27. Pro. 26 : 15.

Akin to extravagance. Pro. 18 : 9.  
 Accompanied by conceit. Pro. 26 : 16.

LEAD TO  
 Poverty. Pro. 10 : 4. Pro. 20 : 13.

Want. Pro. 20 : 4. Pro. 24 : 34.  
 Hunger. Pro. 19 : 15. Pro. 24 : 34.

Bondage. Pro. 12 : 24  
 Disappointment. Pro. 13 : 4. Pro. 21 : 25.

Ruin. Pro. 24 : 30, 31. Ecc. 10 : 18.  
 Tatting and meddling. 1 Tim. 5 : 13.

Effects of, afford instruction to others. Pro.  
 24 : 30-32.

Remonance against. Pro. 6 : 6, 9.  
 False excuses for. Pro. 20 : 4. Pro. 22 : 13.

Illustrated. Pro. 26 : 14. Mat. 25 : 18, 26.  
 Exemplified. *Watchmen*, Isa. 56 : 10. *Athe-  
 nians*, Acts 17 : 21. *Thessalonians*, 2 The.

3 : 11.

## NO. 146. IDOLATRY.

Forbidden. Exo. 20 : 2, 3. Deu. 5 : 7.  
 CONSISTS IN  
 Making images. Exo. 20 : 4. Deu. 5 : 8.



- Bowing down to images. Exo. 20 : 5. Deu. 5 : 9.
- Worshipping images. Isa 44 : 17. Dan. 3 : 5, 10, 15.
- Sacrificing to images. Psa. 106 : 38. Acts 7 : 41.
- Worshipping other gods. Deu. 30 : 17. Psa. 81 : 9.
- Mentioning other gods. Exo. 23 : 13.
- Walking after other gods. Deu 8 : 19.
- Speaking in the name of other gods. Deu. 18 : 20.
- Looking to other gods. Hos. 3 : 1.
- Serving other gods. Deu. 7 : 4. Jer. 5 : 19.
- Fearing other gods. 2 Kin. 17 : 35.
- Sacrificing to other gods. Exo. 22 : 20.
- Worshipping the true God by an image, &c. Exo. 32 : 4—6, with Psa. 106 : 19, 20.
- Worshipping angels. Col. 2 : 18.
- Worshipping the host of heaven. Deu. 4 : 19. Deu. 17 : 3.
- Worshipping devils. Mat. 4 : 9, 10. Rev. 9 : 20.
- Worshipping dead men. Psa. 106 : 28.
- Setting up idols in the heart. Eze. 14 : 3, 4.
- Covetousness. Eph. 5 : 5. Col. 3 : 5.
- Sensuality. Phi. 3 : 19.
- Is changing the glory of God into an image. Rom. 1 : 23, with Acts 17 : 29.
- Is changing the truth of God into a lie. Rom. 1 : 25, with Isa. 44 : 20.
- Is a work of the flesh. Gal. 5 : 19, 20.
- Incompatible with the service of God. Gen. 35 : 2, 3. Jos. 24 : 23. 1 Sam. 7 : 3. 1 Kin. 18 : 21. 2 Cor. 6 : 15, 16.
- DESCRIBED AS**
- An abomination to God. Deu. 7 : 25.
- Hateful to God. Deu. 16 : 22. Jer. 44 : 4.
- Vain and foolish. Psa. 115 : 4—8. Isa. 44 : 19. Jer. 10 : 3.
- Bloody. Eze. 23 : 39.
- Abominable. 1 Pet. 4 : 3.
- Unprofitable. Jud. 10 : 14. Isa. 46 : 7.
- Defiling. Eze. 20 : 7. Eze. 36 : 18.
- THEY WHO PRACTICE.**
- Forget God. Deu. 8 : 19. Jer. 18 : 15.
- Go astray from God. Eze. 44 : 10.
- Pollute the name of God. Eze 20 : 39.
- Defile the sanctuary of God. Eze. 5 : 11.
- Are astranged from God. Eze. 14 : 5.
- Forsake God. 2 Kin. 22 : 17. Jer. 16 : 11.
- Hate God. 2 Chr. 19 : 2, 3.
- Provoke God. Deu. 31 : 20. Isa. 65 : 3. Jer. 25 : 6.
- Are vain in their imaginations. Rom. 1 : 21.
- Are ignorant and foolish. Rom. 1 : 21, 22.
- Inflame themselves. Isa 57 : 5.
- Hold fast their deceit. Jer. 8 : 5.
- Carried away by it. 1 Cor. 12 : 2.
- Go after it in heart. Eze. 20 : 16.
- Are mad upon it. Jer. 50 : 38.
- Boast of it. Psa 97 : 7.
- Have fellowship with devils. 1 Cor. 10 : 20.
- Ask counsel of their idols. Hos. 4 : 12.
- Look to idols for deliverance. Isa. 44 : 17. Isa. 45 : 20.
- Swear by their idols. Amos 8 : 14.
- Objects of, numerous. 1 Cor. 8 : 5.
- OBJECTS OF, DESCRIBED AS**
- Strange gods. Gen 35 : 2, 4. Jos. 24 : 20.
- Other gods. Jud. 2 : 12, 17. 1 Kin. 14 : 9.
- New gods. Deu. 32 : 17. Jud. 5 : 8.
- Gods that cannot save. Isa. 45 : 20.
- Gods that have not made the heavens. Jer. 10 : 11.
- No gods. Jer. 5 : 7. Gal. 4 : 8.
- Molten gods. Exo. 34 : 17. Lev. 19 : 4.
- Molten images. Deu. 27 : 15. Hab. 2 : 18.
- Graven images. Isa. 45 : 20. Hos. 11 : 2.
- Senseless idols. Deu. 4 : 28. Psa. 115 : 5, 7.
- Dumb idols. Hab. 2 : 18. 1 Cor. 12 : 2.
- Dumb stones. Hab. 2 : 19.
- Stocks. Jer. 3 : 9. Hos. 4 : 12.
- Abominations. Isa. 44 : 19. Jer. 32 : 34.
- Images of abomination. Eze. 7 : 20.
- Idols of abomination. Eze. 16 : 36.
- Stumbling-blocks. Eze. 14 : 3.
- Teachers of lies. Hab. 2 : 18.
- Wind and confusion. Isa. 41 : 29.
- Nothing. Isa. 41 : 24. 1 Cor. 8 : 4.
- Helpless. Jer. 10 : 5.
- Vanity. Jer. 18 : 15.
- Vanities of the Gentiles. Jer. 14 : 22.
- Making idols for the purpose of, described and ridiculed. Isa. 44 : 10—20.
- Obstinate sinners judicially given up to. Deu. 4 : 28. Deu. 28 : 64. Hos. 4 : 17.
- Warnings against. Deu. 4 : 15—19.
- Exhortations to turn from. Eze. 14 : 6. Eze. 20 : 7. Acts 14 : 15.
- Renounced on conversion. 1 The. 1 : 9.
- SAINTS SHOULD**
- Keep from. Jos. 23 : 7. 1 Jno. 5 : 21.
- Flee from. 1 Cor. 10 : 14.
- Not have any thing connected with, in their houses. Deu. 7 : 26.
- Not partake of any thing connected with. 1 Cor. 10 : 19, 20.
- Not have religious intercourse with those who practice. Jos. 23 : 7. 1 Cor. 5 : 11.
- Not covenant with those who practice. Exo. 34 : 12, 15. Deu. 7 : 2.
- Not intermarry with those who practice. Exo. 34 : 16. Deu. 7 : 3.
- Testify against. Acts 14 : 15. Acts 19 : 26.
- Refuse to engage in, though threatened with death. Dan 3 : 18.
- Saints preserved by God from. 1 Kin. 19 : 18, with Rom. 11 : 4.
- Saints refuse to receive the worship of. Acts 10 : 25, 26. Acts 14 : 11—15.
- Angels refuse to receive the worship of. Rev. 22 : 8, 9.
- Destruction of, promised. Eze. 36 : 25. Zec. 13 : 2.
- Every thing connected with, should be destroyed. Exo 34 : 13. Deu. 7 : 5. 2 Sam. 5 : 21. 2 Kin. 23 : 14.

Woe denounced against. Hab. 2 : 19.  
Curse denounced against. Deu. 27 : 15.

## PUNISHMENT OF ;

Judicial death. Deu. 17 : 2—5.  
Dreadful judgments which end in death.  
Jer. 8 : 2. Jer. 16 : 1—11.  
Banishment. Jer. 8 : 3. Hos. 8 : 5—8.  
Amos 5 : 26, 27.  
Exclusion from heaven. 1 Cor. 6 : 9, 10.  
Eph. 5 : 5. Rev. 22 : 15.  
Eternal torments. Rev. 14 : 9—11. Rev.  
21 : 8.

Exemplified. *Israel*, Exo. 32 : 1. 2 Kin.  
17 : 12. *Philistines*, Jud. 16 : 23. *Micah*,  
Jud. 17 : 4, 5. *Jeroboam*, 1 Kin. 12 : 28.  
*Maachab*, 1 Kin. 15 : 13. *Ahab*, 1 Kin. 16 :  
31. *Jezebel*, 1 Kin. 18 : 19. *Sennacherib*, 2  
Kin. 19 : 37. *Manasseh*, 2 Kin. 21 : 4—7.  
*Amon*, 2 Kin. 21 : 21. *Ahaz*, 2 Chr. 28 : 3.  
*Judah*, Jer. 11 : 13. *Nebuchadnezzar*, Dan.  
3 : 1. *Belshazzar*, Dan. 5 : 23. *People of*  
*Lystra*, Acts 14 : 11, 12. *Athenians*, Acts  
17 : 16. *Ephesians*, Acts 19 : 28.

Zeal against—Exemplified. *Asa*, 1 Kin. 15 :  
12. *Josiah*, 2 Kin. 23 : 5. *Jehoshaphat*, 2  
Chr. 17 : 6. *Israel*, 2 Chr. 31 : 1. *Manasseh*,  
2 Chr. 33 : 15.

## No. 147. IGNORANCE OF GOD.

Ignorance of Christ is. Jno. 8 : 19.

## EVIDENCED BY

Want of love. 1 Jno. 4 : 8.  
Not keeping his commands. 1 Jno. 2 : 4.  
Living in sin. Tit. 1 : 16. 1 Jno. 3 : 6.

## LEADS TO

Error. Mat. 23 : 29.  
Idolatry. Isa. 44 : 19. Acts 17 : 29, 30.  
Alienation from God. Eph. 4 : 18.  
Sinful lusts. 1 The. 4 : 5. 1 Pet. 1 : 14.  
Persecuting saints. Jno. 15 : 21. Jno. 16 : 3.  
Is no excuse for sin. Lev. 4 : 2. Luke 12 : 48.  
The wicked, in a state of. Jer. 9 : 3. Jno. 15 :  
21. Jno. 17 : 25. Acts. 17 : 30.

The wicked choose. Job 21 : 14. Rom. 1 : 28  
Punishment of. Psa. 79 : 6. 2 The. 1 : 8.

## MINISTERS SHOULD

Compassionate those in. Heb. 5 : 2.  
Labour to remove. Acts 17 : 23.  
Exemplified. *Pharaoh*, Exo. 5 : 2. *Israelites*,  
Psa. 95 : 10. Isa. 1 : 3. *False prophets*, Isa.  
56 : 10, 11. *Jews*, Luke 23 : 34. *Nicodemus*,  
Jno. 3 : 10. *Gentiles*, Gal. 4 : 8. *Paul*, 1  
Tim. 1 : 13.

## No. 148. INDUSTRY.

Commanded. Eph. 4 : 28. 1 The. 4 : 11.  
Required of man in a state of innocence.  
Gen. 2 : 15.

Required of man after the fall. Gen. 3 : 23.  
To be suspended on the sabbath. Exo. 20 : 10  
Characteristic of godly women. Pro 31 : 13, &c.  
Early rising necessary to. Pro. 31 : 15.

## REQUISITE TO SUPPLY

Our own wants. Acts 23 : 34. 1 The. 2 : 9.  
Wants of others. Acts 20 : 35. Eph. 4 : 28.  
The slothful devoid of. Pro. 24 : 30, 31.

## LEADS TO

Increase of substance. Pro. 13 : 11.  
Affection of relatives. Pro. 31 : 28.  
General commendation. Pro. 31 : 31.  
Illustrated. Pro. 6 : 6—8.  
Exemplified. *Rachel*, Gen. 29 : 9. *Jacob*, Gen.  
31 : 6. *Jethro's daughters*, Exo. 2 : 16. *Ruth*,  
Ruth 2 : 2, 3. *Jeroboam*, 1 Kin. 11 : 28.  
*David*, 1 Sam. 16 : 11. *Jewish elders*, Ezr.  
6 : 14, 15. *Dorcas*, Acts 9 : 39. *Paul*, Acts  
18 : 3. 1 Cor. 4 : 12.

## No. 149. INDWELLING OF THE HOLY GHOST, THE.

In his Church, as his temple. 1 Cor. 3 : 16.  
In the body of saints, as his temple. 1 Cor.  
6 : 19. 2 Cor. 6 : 16.

Promised to saints. Eze. 36 : 27.

Saints enjoy. Isa. 63 : 11. 2 Tim. 1 : 14.

Saints full of. Acts 6 : 5. Eph. 5 : 18.

## IS THE MEANS OF

Quickening. Rom. 8 : 11.

Guiding. Jno. 16 : 13. Gal. 5 : 18.

Fructifying. Gal. 5 : 22.

A proof of being Christ's. Rom. 8 : 9.

A proof of adoption. Rom. 8 : 15. Gal. 4 : 6.

Is abiding. 1 Jno. 2 : 27.

## THOSE WHO HAVE NOT

Are sensual. Jude 19.

Are without Christ. Rom. 8 : 9.

Opposed by the carnal nature. Gal. 5 : 17.

## No. 150. INGRATITUDE TO GOD.

A characteristic of the wicked. Rom. 1 : 21.

Inexcusable. Isa. 1 : 2, 3. Rom. 1 : 21.

Unreasonable. Jer. 2 : 5, 6, 31. Mic. 6 : 2, 8.

Exceeding folly of. Deu. 32 : 6.

Guilt of. Psa. 106 : 7, 21. Jer. 2 : 11—13.

Prosperity likely to produce. Deu. 31 : 20.

Deu. 32 : 15. Jer. 5 : 7—11.

Warnings against. Deu. 8 : 11—14. 1 Sam.  
12 : 24, 25.

Punishment of. Neh. 9 : 20—27. Hos. 2 : 8, 9.

Illustrated. Isa. 5 : 1—7. Eze. 16 : 1—15.

Exemplified. *Israel*, Deu. 32 : 18. *Saul*, 1  
Sam. 15 : 17—19. *David*, 2 Sam. 12 : 7—9.  
*Nebuchadnezzar*, Dan. 5 : 18—21. *Lepers*,  
Luke 17 : 17, 18.

## No. 151. INGRATITUDE.

A characteristic of the wicked. Psa. 38 : 20.  
2 Tim. 3 : 2.

## OFTEN EXHIBITED

By relations. Job 19 : 14.

By servants. Job 19 : 15, 16.

To benefactors. Psa. 109 : 5. Ecc. 9 : 15.

To friends in distress. Psa. 38 : 11.

Saints avoid the guilt of. Psa. 7 : 4, 5.

## SHOULD BE MET WITH

Prayer. Psa. 35 : 12, 13. Psa. 103 : 4.

Faithfulness. Gen. 31 : 38—42.

Persevering love. 2 Cor. 12 : 15.

Punishment of. Pro. 17 : 13. Jer. 18 : 20, 21.

Exemplified. *Laban*, Gen. 31 : 6, 7. *Chief*  
*butler*, Gen. 40 : 23. *Israel*, Exo. 17 : 4.  
*Men of Keilah*, 1 Sam. 23 : 5, 12. *Saul*, 1

Sam. 24 : 17. *Nabal*, 1 Sam. 25 : 5—11, 21.  
*Abalom*. 2 Sam. 15 : 6. *Joash*, 2 Chr. 24 : 22.

### NO. 152. INJUSTICE.

Forbidden. Lev. 19 : 15, 35. Deu. 16 : 19.

SPECIALLY TO BE AVOIDED TOWARDS

The poor. Exo. 23 : 6. Pro. 22 : 16.

The stranger and fatherless. Exo. 22 : 21,  
 22. Deut. 24 : 17. Jer. 22 : 3.

Servants. Job 31 : 13, 14.

Of the least kind, condemned. Luke 16 : 10.  
 GOD

Regards. Ecc. 5 : 8.

Approves not of. Lam. 3 : 35, 36.

Abominates. Pro. 17 : 15. Pro. 20 : 10.

Hears the cry of those who suffer. Jas. 5 : 4.

Provoked to avenge. Psa. 12 : 5.

Brings a curse. Deu. 27 : 17, 19.

A bad example leads to. Exo. 23 : 2.

Intemperance leads to. Pro. 31 : 5.

Covetousness leads to. Jer. 6 : 13.

SAINTS SHOULD

Hate. Pro. 29 : 27.

Testify against. Psa. 58 : 1, 2. Mic. 3 : 8, 9.

Bear, patiently. 1 Cor. 6 : 7.

Take no vengeance for. Mat. 5 : 39.

THE WICKED

Deal with. Isa. 26 : 10.

Judge with. Psa. 82 : 2. Ecc. 3 : 16. Hab.  
 1 : 4

Practice, without shame. Jer. 6 : 13, 15  
 Zep. 3 : 5.

Punishment of. Pro. 11 : 7. Pro. 28 : 8

Amos 5 : 11, 12. Amos 8 : 5, 8. 1 The. 4 : 6.

Exemplified. *Potiphar*, Gen. 39 : 20. *Sons*

*of Samuel*, 1 Sam. 8 : 3. *Ahab*, 1 Kin. 21 :

10, 15, 16. *Jews*, Isa. 59 : 14. *Princes*, &c.

Dan 6 : 4. *Judas*, Mat. 27 : 4. *Pilate*,

Mat. 27 : 24—26. *Priests*, &c. Acts 4 : 3.

*Festus*, Acts 24 : 27.

### NO. 153. INSPIRATION OF THE HOLY GHOST, THE.

Foretold. Joel 2 : 28, with Acts 2 : 16—18.

All scripture given by. 2 Tim. 3 : 16. 2  
 Pet. 1 : 21.

DESIGN OF

To reveal future events. Acts 1 : 16. Acts  
 28 : 25.

To reveal the mysteries of God. Amos 3 :  
 7. 1 Cor. 2 : 10.

To give power to ministers. Mic. 3 : 8.  
 Acts 1 : 8.

To direct ministers. Eze. 3 : 24—27. Acts  
 11 : 12. Acts 13 : 2.

To control ministers. Acts 16 : 6.

To testify against sin. 2 Kin. 17 : 13. Neh.  
 9 : 30. Mic. 3 : 8. Jno. 16 : 8, 9.

MODES OF

Various. Heb. 1 : 1.

By secret impulse. Jud. 13 : 25. 2 Pet. 1 : 21.

By a voice. Isa. 6 : 8. Acts 8 : 29. Rev. 1 : 10.

By visions. Num. 12 : 6. Eze. 11 : 24.

By dreams. Num. 12 : 6. Dan. 7 : 1.

Necessary to prophesying. Num. 11 : 25—27.  
 2 Chr. 20 : 14—17.

Is irresistible. Amos 3 : 8.

Despisers of, punished. 2 Chr. 36 : 15, 16.  
 Zec. 7 : 12.

### NO. 154. JEWS, THE.

Descendants of Abraham. Psa. 105 : 6. Jno.  
 8 : 33. Rom. 9 : 7.

The people of God. Deu. 32 : 9. 2 Sam. 7 : 24.  
 Isa. 51 : 16.

Separated to God. Exo. 33 : 16. Num. 23 : 9.  
 Deu. 4 : 34.

Beloved for their fathers' sake. Deu. 4 : 37.  
 Deu. 10 : 15, with Rom. 11 : 28.

Christ descended from. Jno. 4 : 22. Rom.  
 9 : 5.

THE OBJECTS OF

God's love. Deu. 7 : 8. Deu. 23 : 5. Jer.  
 31 : 3.

God's choice. Deu. 7 : 6.

God's protection. Psa. 105 : 15. Zec. 2 : 8.

The covenant established with. Exo. 6 : 4.

Exo. 24 : 6—8. Exo. 34 : 27.

PROMISES RESPECTING, MADE TO

Abraham. Gen. 12 : 1—3. Gen. 13 : 14—17.  
 Gen. 15 : 18. Gen. 17 : 7, 8.

Isaac. Gen. 26 : 2—5, 24.

Jacob. Gen. 28 : 12—15. Gen. 35 : 9—12.

Themselves. Exo. 6 : 7, 8. Exo. 19 : 5, 6.  
 Deu. 26 : 18, 19.

Privileges of. Psa. 76 : 1, 2. Rom. 3 : 1, 2.  
 Rom. 9 : 4, 5.

PUNISHED FOR

Idolatry. Isa. 65 : 3—7.

Unbelief. Rom. 11 : 20.

Breaking covenant. Isa. 24 : 5. Jer. 11 : 10.

Transgressing the law. Isa. 1 : 4, 7. Isa.  
 24 : 5, 6.

Changing the ordinances. Isa. 24 : 5.

Killing the prophets. Mat. 23 : 37, 38.

Imprecating upon themselves the blood of  
 Christ. Mat. 27 : 25.

Scattered among the nations. Deu. 28 : 64.  
 Eze. 6 : 8. Eze. 36 : 19.

Despised by the nations. Eze. 36 : 3.

Their country trodden under foot by the  
 Gentiles. Deu. 28 : 49—52. Luke 21 : 24.

Their house left desolate. Mat. 24 : 38.

Deprived of civil and religious privileges.  
 Hos 3 : 4.

DENUNCIATIONS AGAINST THOSE WHO

Cursed. Gen. 27 : 29. Num. 24 : 9.

Contended with. Isa. 41 : 11. Isa. 49 : 25.

Oppressed. Isa. 49 : 26. Isa. 51 : 21—23.

Hated. Psa. 129 : 5. Eze. 35 : 5, 6.

Aggravated the afflictions of. Zec. 1 : 14, 15.

Slaughtered. Psa. 79 : 1—7. Eze. 35 : 5, 6.

God, mindful of. Psa. 98 : 3. Isa. 49 : 15, 16.

Christ was sent to. Mat. 15 : 24. Mat. 21 :  
 37. Acts 3 : 20, 22, 26.

Compassion of Christ for. Mat. 23 : 37. Luke  
 19 : 41.

The gospel preached to, first. Mat. 10 : 6.  
 Luke 24 : 47. Acts 1 : 8.

Blessedness of blessing. Gen. 27 : 29.  
Blessedness of favouring. Gen. 12 : 3. Psa.  
122 : 6.

Pray importunately for. Psa. 122 : 6. Isa.  
62 : 1, 6, 7. Jer. 31 : 7. Rom. 10 : 1.

Saints remember. Psa. 102 : 14. Psa. 137 : 5.  
Jer. 51 : 50.

PROMISES RESPECTING

The pouring out of the Spirit upon them.  
Eze. 39 : 29. Zec. 12 : 10.

The removal of their blindness. Rom. 11 :  
25. 2 Cor. 3 : 14—16.

Their return and seeking to God. Hos. 3 : 5.  
Their humiliation for the rejection of  
Christ. Zec. 12 : 10.

Pardon of sin. Isa. 44 : 22. Rom. 11 : 27.  
Salvation. Isa. 59 : 20, with Rom 11 : 26.

Sanctification. Jer. 33 : 8. Eze. 36 : 25.  
Zec. 12 : 1, 9.

Joy occasioned by conversion of. Isa. 44 :  
23. Isa. 49 : 13. Isa. 52 : 8, 9. Isa. 66 : 10.

Blessing to the Gentiles by conversion of  
Isa. 2 : 1—5. Isa. 60 : 5. Isa. 66 : 19.  
Rom. 11 : 12, 15.

Re-union of. Jer. 3 : 18. Eze. 37 : 16, 17,  
20—22. Hos. 1 : 11. Mic. 2 : 12.

Restoration to their own land. Isa. 11 : 15,  
16. Isa. 14 : 1—3. Isa. 27 : 12, 13. Jer.  
16 : 14, 15. Eze. 36 : 24. Eze. 37 : 21, 25.  
Eze. 39 : 25, 28. Luke 21 : 24.

Gentiles assisting in their restoration. Isa.  
49 : 22, 23. Isa. 60 : 10, 14. Isa. 61 : 4—6.

Subjection of Gentiles to. Isa. 60 : 11, 12, 14.  
Future glory of. Isa. 60 : 19. Isa. 62 : 3, 4.  
Zep. 3 : 19, 20. Zec. 2 : 5.

Future prosperity of. Isa. 60 : 6, 7, 9, 17.  
Isa. 61 : 4—6. Hos. 14 : 5, 6.

That Christ shall appear amongst. Isa.  
59 : 20. Zec. 14 : 4.

That Christ shall dwell amongst. Eze.  
43 : 7, 9. Zec. 2 : 11.

That Christ shall reign over. Eze. 34 : 23,  
24. Eze. 37 : 24, 25.

Conversion of, illustrated. Eze. 37 : 1—14.  
Rom. 11 : 24.

**No. 155. JOY OF GOD OVER HIS  
PEOPLE, THE.**

Greatness of, described. Zep. 3 : 17.

ON ACCOUNT OF THEIR

Repentance. Luke 15 : 7, 10.

Faith. Heb. 11 : 5, 6.

Fear of him. Psa. 147 : 11.

Praying to him. Pro. 15 : 8.

Hope in his mercy. Psa. 147 : 11.

Meekness. Psa. 149 : 4.

Uprightness. 1 Chr. 29 : 17. Pro. 11 : 20.

LEADS HIM TO

Prosper them. Deu. 30 : 9.

Do them good. Deu. 28 : 63. Jer. 32 : 41.

Deliver them. 2 Sam. 22 : 20.

Comfort them. Isa. 65 : 19.

Give them the inheritance. Num 14 : 8

Illustrated. Isa. 62 : 5. Luke 15 : 23, 24.

Exemplified. Solomon, 1 Kin. 10 : 9.

**No. 156. JOY.**

God gives. Ecc. 2 : 26. Psa. 4 : 7.

Christ appointed to give. Isa. 61 : 3

Is a fruit of the Spirit. Gal. 5 : 22.

The gospel, good tidings of. Luke 2 : 10, 11.

God's word affords. Neh. 8 : 12. Jer. 15 : 16.

The gospel, to be received with. 1 The. 1 : 6.

Promised to saints. Psa. 132 : 16. Isa. 35 :  
10. Isa. 55 : 12. Isa. 56 : 7.

Prepared for saints. Psa. 97 : 11.

Enjoined to saints. Psa. 32 : 11. Phi. 3 : 1.

Fulness of, in God's presence. Psa. 16 : 11.

Vanity of seeking, from earthly things. Ecc.  
2 : 10, 11. Ecc. 11 : 8.

EXPERIENCED BY

Believers. Luke 24 : 52. Acts 16 : 34.

Peace-makers. Pro. 12 : 20.

The just. Pro. 21 : 15.

The wise, and discreet. Pro. 15 : 23.

Parents of good children. Pro. 23 : 24.

Increased to the meek. Isa. 29 : 19.

OF SAINTS IS

In God. Psa. 89 : 16. Psa. 149 : 2. Hab.  
3 : 18. Rom. 5 : 11.

In Christ. Luke 1 : 47. Phi. 3 : 3.

In the Holy Ghost. Rom. 14 : 17.

For election. Luke 10 : 20.

For salvation. Psa. 21 : 1. Isa. 61 : 10.

For deliverance from bondage. Psa. 105 :  
43. Jer. 31 : 10—13.

For manifestation of goodness. 2 Chr. 7 : 10.

For temporal blessings. Joel 2 : 23, 24.

For supplies of grace. Isa. 12 : 3.

For divine protection. Psa. 5 : 11. Psa.  
16 : 8, 9.

For divine support. Psa. 29 : 7. Psa. 63 : 7.

For the victory of Christ. Jno. 16 : 33.

For the hope of glory. Rom. 5 : 2.

For the success of the gospel. Acts 15 : 3.

OF SAINTS, SHOULD BE

Great. Zec. 9 : 9. Acts 8 : 8.

Abundant. 2 Cor. 8 : 2.

Exceeding. Psa. 21 : 6. Psa. 68 : 3.

Animated. Psa. 32 : 11. Luke 6 : 23.

Unspeakable. 1 Pet. 1 : 8.

Full of glory. 1 Pet. 1 : 8.

Constant. 2 Cor. 6 : 10. Phi. 4 : 4.

For evermore. 1 The. 5 : 16.

With awe. Psa. 2 : 11.

In hope. Rom. 12 : 12.

In sorrow. 2 Cor. 6 : 10.

Under trials. Jas. 1 : 2. 1 Pet. 1 : 6.

Under persecutions. Mat. 5 : 11, 12. Luke  
6 : 22, 23. Heb. 10 : 34.

Under calamities. Hab. 3 : 17, 18.

Expressed in hymns. Eph. 5 : 19. Jas. 5 : 13.

Afflictions of saints succeeded by. Psa. 30 : 5.

Psa. 126 : 5. Isa. 35 : 10. Jno. 16 : 20.

Pray for restoration of. Psa. 51 : 8, 12. Psa.  
85 : 6.

Promote, in the afflicted. Job 29 : 13.

OF SAINTS, MADE FULL BY

The favour of God. Acts 2 : 28.

Faith in Christ. Rom. 15 : 13.

Abiding in Christ. Jno. 15 : 10, 11.  
 The word of Christ. Jno. 17 : 13.  
 Answers to prayer. Jno. 16 : 24.  
 Communion of saints. 2 Tim. 1 : 4. 1 Jno.  
 1 : 3, 4. 2 Jno. 12.  
 Saints should afford, to their ministers. Phi.  
 2 : 2. Phile 20.  
**MINISTERS SHOULD**  
 Esteem their people as their. Phi. 4 : 1.  
 1 The 2 : 20.  
 Promote, in their people. 2 Cor. 1 : 24.  
 Phi. 1 : 25.  
 Pray for, their people. Rom. 15 : 13.  
 Have, in the faith and holiness of their  
 people. 2 Cor. 7 : 4. 1 The. 3 : 9. 3 Jno. 4.  
 Come to their people with. Rom. 15 : 32.  
 Finish their course with. Acts 20 : 24.  
 Desire to render an account with. Phi.  
 2 : 16. Heb. 13 : 17.

Serve God with. Psa 100 : 2.  
 Liberty in God's service should cause.  
 1 Chr. 29 : 9, 17.

Is strengthening to saints. Neh. 8 : 10.  
 Saints should engage in all religious  
 services with. Ezr. 6 : 22. Psa. 42 : 4.  
 Saints should have, in all their undertak-  
 ings. Deu. 12 : 18.

Saints shall be presented to God with  
 exceeding. 1 Pet. 4 : 13, with Jude 24.

The coming of Christ will afford to saints  
 exceeding. 1 Pet. 4 : 13.

Shall be the final reward of saints at the  
 judgment-day. Mat. 25 : 21.

#### OF THE WICKED

Is derived from earthly pleasures. Ecc.  
 2 : 10. Ecc. 11 : 9.

Is derived from folly. Pro. 15 : 21.

Is delusive. Pro. 14 : 13.

Is short-lived. Job 20 : 5. Ecc. 7 : 6.

Should be turned into mourning. Jas. 4 : 9.

Shall be taken away. Isa. 16 : 10.

Holy—Illustrated. Isa. 9 : 3. Mat. 13 : 44.

Holy—Exemplified. *Hannah*, 1 Sam. 2 : 1.

*David*, 1 Chr. 29 : 9. *Wise men*, Mat. 2 : 10.

*The Virgin Mary*, Luke 1 : 47. *Zaccheus*,

Luke 19 : 6. *Converts*, Acts 2 : 46. Acts

13 : 52. *Peter, &c.* Acts 5 : 41. *Samaritans*,

Acts 8 : 8. *Jailor*, Acts 16 : 34.

#### NO. 157. JUDGMENT, THE.

Predicted in the Old Testament. 1 Chr. 16 :  
 33. Psa. 9 : 7. Psa. 96 : 13. Ecc. 3 : 17.

A first principle of the gospel. Heb. 6 : 2.

A day appointed for. Acts 17 : 31. Rom. 2 : 16.

Time of, unknown to us. Mar. 13 : 32.

#### CALLED, THE

Day of wrath. Rom. 2 : 5. Rev. 6 : 17.

Revelation of the righteous judgment of  
 God. Rom. 2 : 5.

Day of judgment and perdition of ungodly  
 men. 2 Pet. 3 : 7.

Day of destruction. Job 21 : 30.

Judgment of the great day. Jude 6.

Shall be administered by Christ. Jno. 5 : 22,

27. Acts 10 : 42. Rom. 14 : 10. 2 Cor. 5 : 10.

Saints shall sit with Christ in. 1 Cor. 6 : 2.  
 Rev. 20 : 4.

Shall take place at the coming of Christ.  
 Mat. 25 : 31. 2 Tim. 4 : 1.

Of Heathens, by the law of conscience.  
 Rom. 2 : 12, 14, 15.

Of Jews, by the law of Moses. Rom. 2 : 12.  
 Of Christians, by the gospel. Jas. 2 : 12.

#### SHALL BE HELD UPON

All nations. Mat. 25 : 32.

All men. Heb. 9 : 27. Heb. 12 : 23.

Small and great. Rev. 20 : 12.

The righteous and wicked. Ecc. 3 : 17.

Quick and dead. 2 Tim. 4 : 1. 1 Pet. 4 : 5.

Shall be in righteousness. Psa. 98 : 9. Acts  
 17 : 31.

The books shall be opened at. Dan. 7 : 10.  
 SHALL BE OF ALL

Actions. Ecc. 11 : 9. Ecc. 12 : 14. Rev.  
 20 : 13.

Words. Mat. 12 : 36, 37. Jude 15.

Thoughts. Ecc. 12 : 14. 1 Cor. 4 : 5.

None, by nature, can stand in. Psa. 130 : 3.

Psa. 143 : 2. Rom. 3 : 19.

Saints shall, through Christ, be enabled to  
 stand in. Rom. 8 : 33, 34.

Christ will acknowledge saints at. Mat. 25 :  
 34—40. Rev. 3 : 5.

Perfect love will give boldness in. 1 Jno.  
 4 : 17.

Saints shall be rewarded at. 2 Tim. 4 : 8.  
 Rev. 11 : 18.

The wicked shall be condemned in. Mat. 7 :  
 22, 23. Mat. 25 : 41.

Final punishment of the wicked will suc-  
 ceed. Mat. 13 : 40—42. Mat. 25 : 46.

The word of Christ shall be a witness  
 against the wicked in. Jno. 12 : 48.

#### THE CERTAINTY OF, A MOTIVE TO

Repentance. Acts 17 : 30, 31.

Faith. Isa. 28 : 16, 17.

Holiness. 2 Cor. 5 : 9, 10. 2 Pet. 3 : 11, 14.

Prayer and watchfulness. Mar. 13 : 33.

Warn the wicked of. Acts 24 : 25. 2 Cor.  
 5 : 11.

The wicked dread. Acts 24 : 25. Heb. 10 : 27.

Neglected advantages increase condemna-  
 tion at. Mat. 11 : 20—24. Luke 11 : 31, 32.

Devils shall be condemned at. 2 Pet. 2 : 4.  
 Jude 6.

#### NO. 158. JUDGMENTS.

Are from God. Deu. 32 : 39. Job 12 : 23.  
 Amos 3 : 6. Mic. 6 : 9.

#### DIFFERENT KINDS OF;

Blotting out the name. Deu. 29 : 20.

Abandonment by God. Hos. 4 : 17.

Cursing men's blessings. Mal. 2 : 2.

Pestilence. Deu. 28 : 21, 22. Amos 4 : 10.

Enemies. 2 Sam. 24 : 13.

Famine. Deu. 28 : 38—40. Amos 4 : 7—9.

Famine of hearing the word. Amos 8 : 11.

The sword. Exo. 22 : 24. Jer. 19 : 7.

Captivity. Deu. 28 : 41. Eze. 39 : 23.

- Continued sorrows. Psa. 32 : 10. Psa. 78 : 32, 33. Eze. 24 : 23.  
Desolation. Eze. 33 : 29. Joel 3 : 19.  
Destruction. Job 31 : 3. Psa. 34 : 16. Pro. 2 : 22. Isa. 11 : 4.
- INFLECTED UPON**  
Nations. Gen. 15 : 14. Jer. 51 : 20, 21.  
Individuals. Deu. 29 : 20. Jer. 23 : 34.  
False gods. Exo. 12 : 12. Num. 33 : 4.  
Posterity of sinners. Exo. 20 : 5. Psa. 37 : 28. Lam. 5 : 7.  
All enemies of saints. Jer. 30 : 16.  
Sent for correction. Job 37 : 13. Jer. 30 : 11.  
Sent for the deliverance of saints. Exo. 6 : 6.
- ARE SENT, AS PUNISHMENT FOR**  
Disobedience to God. Lev. 26 : 14—16. 2 Chr. 7 : 19, 20.  
Despising the warnings of God. 2 Chr. 36 : 16. Pro. 1 : 24—31. Jer. 44 : 4—6.  
Murmuring against God. Num. 14 : 29.  
Idolatry. 2 Kin. 22 : 17. Jer. 16 : 18.  
Iniquity. Isa. 26 : 21. Eze. 24 : 13, 14.  
Persecuting saints. Deu. 32 : 43.  
Sins of rulers. 1 Chr. 21 : 2, 12.  
Manifest the righteous character of God. Exo. 9 : 14—16. Eze. 39 : 21. Dan. 9 : 14.  
Are in all the earth. 1 Chr. 16 : 14.  
Are frequently tempered with mercy. Jer. 4 : 27. Jer. 5 : 10, 15—18. Amos 9 : 8.
- SHOULD LEAD TO**  
Humiliation. Jos. 7 : 6. 2 Chr. 12 : 6. Lam. 3 : 1—20. Joel 1 : 13. Jon. 3 : 5, 6. Prayer. 2 Chr. 20 : 9.  
Contrition. Neh. 1 : 4. Est. 4 : 3. Isa. 22 : 12.  
Learning righteousness. Isa. 26 : 9.  
Should be a warning to others. Luke 13 : 35.
- MAY BE AVERTED BY**  
Humiliation. Exo. 33 : 3, 4, 14. 2 Chr. 7 : 14.  
Prayer. Jud. 3 : 9—11. 2 Chr. 7 : 13, 14.  
Forsaking iniquity. Jer. 18 : 7, 8.  
Turning to God. Deu. 30 : 1—3.
- SAINTS**  
Preserved during. Job 5 : 19, 20. Psa. 91 : 7. Isa. 26 : 20. Eze. 9 : 6. Rev. 7 : 3.  
Provided for, during. Gen. 47 : 12. Psa. 33 : 19. Psa. 37 : 19.  
Pray for those under. Exo. 32 : 11—13. Num. 11 : 2. Dan. 9 : 3.  
Sympathize with those under. Jer. 9 : 1. Jer. 13 : 17. Lam. 3 : 48.  
Acknowledge the justice of. 2 Sam. 24 : 17. Ezr. 9 : 13. Neh. 9 : 33. Jer. 14 : 7.
- UPON NATIONS—Exemplified. *The old world,***  
Gen. 6 : 7, 17. *Sodom,* &c. Gen. 19 : 24. *Egypt,* Exo. 9 : 14. *Israel,* Num. 14 : 29, 35. Num. 21 : 6. *People of Ashdod,* 1 Sam. 5 : 6. *People of Bethshemesh,* 1 Sam. 6 : 19. *Amalekites,* 1 Sam. 15 : 3.
- UPON INDIVIDUALS—Exemplified. *Cain,*** Gen. 4 : 11, 12. *Canaan,* Gen. 9 : 25. *Korah,* &c. Num. 16 : 33—35. *Achan,* Jos. 7 : 25. *Hophni,* &c. 1 Sam. 2 : 34. *Saul,* 1 Sam. 15 : 23. *Uzzah,* 2 Sam. 6 : 7. *Jerohoam,* 1 Kin. 13 : 4. *Ahab,* 1 Kin. 22 : 33. *Gehazi,* 2 Kin. 5 : 27. *Jezebel,* 2 Kin. 9 : 35. *Nebuchadnezzar,* Dan. 4 : 31. *Belshazzar,* Dan. 5 : 30. *Zacharias,* Luke 1 : 20. *Ananias,* &c. Acts 5 : 1—10. *Herod,* Acts 12 : 23. *Elymas,* Acts 13 : 11.
- PRESERVATION DURING—Exemplified. *Noah,*** Gen. 7 : 1, 16. *Lot,* Gen. 19 : 15—17. *Joseph,* &c. Gen. 45 : 7. *Elijah,* 1 Kin. 17 : 9. *Elisha,* &c. 2 Kin. 4 : 38—41. *Shunammite,* 2 Kin. 8 : 1, 2.
- No. 159. JUSTICE.**
- Commanded. Deu. 16 : 20. Isa. 56 : 1.  
Christ an example of. Psa. 98 : 9. Isa. 11 : 4. Jer. 23 : 5.  
Specially required in rulers. 2 Sam. 23 : 3. Eze. 45 : 9.
- TO BE DONE**  
In executing judgment. Deu. 16 : 18. Jer. 21 : 12.  
In buying and selling. Lev. 19 : 36. Deu. 25 : 15.  
To the poor. Pro. 29 : 14. Pro. 31 : 9.  
To the fatherless and widows. Isa. 1 : 17.  
To servants. Col. 4 : 1.  
Gives impede. Exo. 23 : 8.
- God**  
Requires. Mic. 6 : 8.  
Sets the highest value on. Pro. 21 : 3.  
Delights in. Pro. 11 : 1.  
Gives wisdom to execute. 1 Kin. 3 : 11, 12. Pro. 2 : 6, 9.  
Displeased with the want of. Ecc. 5 : 8.  
Brings its own reward. Jer. 22 : 15.
- SAINTS SHOULD**  
Study the principles of. Phi. 4 : 8.  
Receive instruction in. Pro. 1 : 3.  
Pray for wisdom to execute. 1 Kin. 3 : 9.  
Always do. Psa. 119 : 121. Eze. 18 : 8, 9.  
Take pleasure in doing. Pro. 21 : 15.  
Teach others to do. Gen. 18 : 19.  
Promises to. Isa. 33 : 15, 16. Jer. 7 : 5, 7.
- THE WICKED**  
Scorn. Pro. 19 : 28.  
Abhor. Mic. 3 : 9.  
Call not for. Isa. 59 : 4.  
Banish. Isa. 59 : 14.  
Pass over. Luke 11 : 42.  
Afflict those who act with. Job 12 : 4. Amos 5 : 12.
- Exemplified. *Moses,* Num. 16 : 15. *Samuel,* 1 Sam. 12 : 4. *David,* 2 Sam. 8 : 15. *Solomon,* 1 Kin. 3 : 16—27. *Josiah,* Jer. 22 : 15. *Joseph,* Luke 23 : 50, 51. *Apostles,* 1 The. 2 : 10.
- No. 160. JUSTICE OF GOD, THE.**
- Is part of his character. Deu. 32 : 4. Isa. 45 : 21.
- DECLARED TO BE**  
Plenteous. Job 37 : 23.  
Incomparable. Job 4 : 17.

## No. 162. KINGS.

Incorruptible. Deu. 10 : 17. 2 Chr. 19 : 7.  
 Impartial. 2 Chr. 19 : 7. Jer. 32 : 19.  
 Unfailing. Zep. 3 : 5.  
 Undeviating. Job 8 : 3. Job. 34 : 12.  
 Without respect of persons. Rom. 2 : 11.  
 Col. 3 : 25. 1 Pet. 1 : 17.  
 The habitation of his throne. Psa. 89 : 14.  
 Not to be sinned against. Jer. 50 : 7.  
 Denied by the ungodly. Eze. 33 : 17, 20.  
**EXHIBITED IN**  
 Forgiving sins. 1 Jno. 1 : 9.  
 Redemption. Rom. 3 : 26.  
 His government. Psa. 9 : 4. Jer. 9 : 24.  
 His judgments. Gen. 18 : 25. Rev. 19 : 2.  
 All his ways. Eze. 18 : 25, 29.  
 The final judgment. Acts 17 : 31.  
 Acknowledge. Psa. 51 : 4, with Rom. 3 : 4.  
 Magnify. Psa. 98 : 9. Psa. 99 : 3, 4.

## No. 161. JUSTIFICATION BEFORE GOD.

Promised in Christ. Isa. 45 : 25. Isa. 53 : 11.  
 Is the act of God. Isa. 50 : 8. Rom. 8 : 33.

**UNDER THE LAW**

Requires perfect obedience. Lev. 18 : 5,  
 with Rom. 10 : 5. Rom. 2 : 13. Jas. 2 : 10.  
 Man cannot attain to. Job 9 : 2, 3, 20. Job  
 25 : 4. Psa. 130 : 3. Psa. 143 : 2, with  
 Rom. 3 : 20. Rom. 9 : 31, 32.

**UNDER THE GOSPEL,**

Is not of works. Acts 13 : 39. Rom 8 : 3.  
 Gal. 2 : 16. Gal. 3 : 11.  
 Is not of faith and works united. Acts 15 :  
 1—29. Rom. 3 : 28. Rom. 11 : 6. Gal.  
 2 : 14—21. Gal. 5 : 4.  
 Is by faith alone. Jno. 5 : 24. Acts 13 : 39.  
 Rom. 3 : 30. Rom. 5 : 1. Gal. 2 : 16.  
 Is of grace. Rom. 3 : 24. Rom. 4 : 16.  
 Rom. 5 : 17—21.  
 In the name of Christ. 1 Cor. 6 : 11.  
 By imputation of Christ's righteousness.  
 Isa. 61 : 10. Jer. 23 : 6. Rom. 3 : 22.  
 Rom. 5 : 18. 1 Cor. 1 : 30. 2 Cor. 5 : 21.  
 By the blood of Christ. Rom. 5 : 9.  
 By the resurrection of Christ. Rom. 4 :  
 25. 1 Cor. 15 : 17.  
 Blessedness of. Psa. 23 : 1, 2, with Rom.  
 4 : 6—8.  
 Frees from condemnation. Isa. 50 : 8, 9.  
 Isa. 54 : 17, with Rom. 8 : 33, 34.  
 Entitles to an inheritance. Tit. 3 : 7.  
 Ensures glorification. Rom. 8 : 30.  
 The wicked shall not attain to. Exo. 23 : 7.  
**BY FAITH,**  
 Revealed under the old dispensation. Hab.  
 2 : 4, with Rom. 1 : 17.  
 Excludes boasting. Rom. 3 : 27. Rom. 4 :  
 2. 1 Cor. 1 : 29, 31.  
 Does not make void the law. Rom. 3 : 30,  
 31. 1 Cor. 9 : 21.  
 Typified. Zec. 3 : 4, 5.  
 Illustrated. Luke 18 : 14.  
 Exemplified. *Abraham*, Gen. 15 : 6. *Paul*,  
 Phi. 3 : 8, 9.

God chooses. Deut. 17 : 15. 1 Chr. 28 : 4—6.  
 God ordains. Rom. 13 : 1.  
 God anoints. 1 Sam. 16 : 12. 2 Sam. 12 : 7.  
 Set up by God. 1 Sam. 12 : 13. Dan. 2 : 21.  
 Removed by God. 1 Kin. 11 : 11. Dan. 2 : 21.  
 Christ is the Prince of. Rev. 1 : 5.  
 Christ is the King of. Rev. 17 : 14.  
 Reign by direction of Christ. Pro. 8 : 15.  
 Supreme Judge of nations. 1 Sam. 8 : 5.  
 Resistance to, is resistance to the ordinance  
 of God. Rom. 13 : 2.  
 Able to enforce their commands. Ecc. 8 : 4.  
 Numerous subjects, the honour of. Pro. 14 : 28.  
 Not saved by their armies. Psa. 33 : 16.  
 Dependent on the earth. Ecc. 5 : 9.

**SHOULD**

Fear God. Deu. 17 : 19.  
 Serve Christ. Psa. 2 : 10—12.  
 Keep the law of God. 1 Kin. 2 : 3.  
 Study the scriptures. Deu. 17 : 19.  
 Promote the interests of the Church. Ezr.  
 1 : 2—4. Ezr. 6 : 1—12.  
 Nourish the Church. Isa. 49 : 23.  
 Rule in the fear of God. 2 Sam. 23 : 3.  
 Maintain the cause of the poor and op-  
 pressed. Pro. 31 : 8, 9.  
 Investigate all matters. Pro. 25 : 2.  
 Not pervert judgment. Pro. 31 : 5.  
 Prolong their reign by hating covetousness.  
 Pro. 28 : 16.  
 Throne of, established by righteousness and  
 justice. Pro. 16 : 12. Pro. 29 : 14.  
**SPECIALLY WARNED AGAINST**  
 Impurity. Pro. 31 : 3.  
 Lying. Pro. 17 : 7.  
 Harkening to lies. Pro. 29 : 12.  
 Intemperance. Pro. 31 : 4, 5.  
 The gospel to be preached to. Acts 9 : 15.  
 Acts 26 : 27, 28.  
 Without understanding, are oppressors. Pro.  
 28 : 16.  
 Often reproved by God. 1 Chr. 16 : 21.  
 Judgments upon, when opposed to Christ.  
 Psa. 2 : 2, 5, 9.

**WHEN GOOD,**

Regard God as their strength. Psa. 99 : 4.  
 Speak righteously. Pro. 16 : 10.  
 Love righteousness. Pro. 16 : 13.  
 Abhor wickedness. Pro. 16 : 12.  
 Discountenance evil. Pro. 20 : 8.  
 Punish the wicked. Pro. 20 : 26.  
 Favour the wise. Pro. 14 : 35.  
 Honour the diligent. Pro. 22 : 29.  
 Befriend the good. Pro. 22 : 11.  
 Are pacified by submission. Pro. 16 : 14.  
 Pro. 25 : 15.  
 Evil counsellors should be removed from.  
 2 Chr. 22 : 3, 4, with Pro. 25 : 5.  
 Curse not, even in thought. Exo. 22 : 28.  
 Ecc. 10 : 20.  
 Speak no evil of. Job 34 : 18. 2 Pet. 2 : 10.  
 Pay tribute to. Mat. 22 : 21. Rom. 13 : 6, 7.  
 Be not presumptuous before. Pro. 25 : 6.

## SHOULD BE

Honoured. Rom. 13 : 7. 1 Pet. 2 : 17.  
 Feared. Pro. 24 : 21.  
 Reverenced. 1 Sam. 24 : 8. 1 Kin. 1 : 23, 31.  
 Obeyed. Rom. 13 : 1, 5. 1 Pet. 2 : 13.  
 Prayed for. 1 Tim. 2 : 1, 2.  
 Folly of resisting. Pro. 19 : 12. Pro. 20 : 2.  
 Punishment for resisting the lawful authority of. Rom. 13 : 2.  
 Guilt and danger of stretching out the hand against. 1 Sam. 26 : 9. 2 Sam. 1 : 14.  
 They that walk after the flesh despise. 2 Pet. 2 : 10. Jude 8.  
 Good—Exemplified. *David*, 2 Sam. 8 : 15. *Asa*, 1 Kin. 15 : 11. *Jehoshaphat*, 1 Kin. 22 : 43. *Amaziah*, &c. 2 Kin. 15 : 3. *Uzziah*, &c. 2 Kin. 15 : 34. *Hezekiah*, 2 Kin. 18 : 3. *Josiah*, 2 Kin. 22 : 2. *Manasseh*, 2 Chr. 33 : 12—16.

## No. 163. LAW OF GOD, THE.

Is absolute and perpetual. Mat. 5 : 18.

## GIVEN

To Adam. Gen. 2 : 16, 17, with Rom. 5 : 12—14.  
 To Noah. Gen. 9 : 6.  
 To the Israelites. Exo. 20 : 2, &c. Psa. 78 : 5.  
 Through Moses. Exo. 31 : 18. Jno. 7 : 19.  
 Through the ministration of angels. Acts 7 : 53. Gal. 3 : 19. Heb. 2 : 2.

## DESCRIBED AS

Pure. Psa. 19 : 8.  
 Spiritual. Rom. 7 : 14.  
 Holy, just, and good. Rom. 7 : 12.  
 Exceeding broad. Psa. 119 : 96.  
 Perfect. Psa. 19 : 7. Rom. 12 : 2.  
 Truth. Psa. 119 : 142.  
 Not grievous. 1 Jno. 5 : 3.  
 Requires obedience of the heart. Psa. 51 : 6. Mat. 5 : 28. Mat. 22 : 37.  
 Requires perfect obedience. Deu. 27 : 26. Gal. 3 : 10. Jas. 2 : 10.  
 Love is the fulfilling of. Rom. 13 : 8, 10. Gal. 5 : 14. Jas. 2 : 8.  
 It is man's duty to keep. Ecc. 12 : 13.  
 Man, by nature, not in subjection to. Rom. 7 : 5. Rom. 8 : 7.  
 Man cannot render perfect obedience to. 1 Kin. 8 : 46. Ecc. 7 : 20. Rom. 3 : 10.  
 Sin is a transgression of. 1 Jno. 3 : 1.  
 All men have transgressed. Rom. 3 : 9, 19.  
 Man cannot be justified by. Acts 13 : 39. Rom. 3 : 20, 28. Gal. 2 : 16. Gal. 3 : 11.  
 Gives the knowledge of sin. Rom. 3 : 20. Rom. 7 : 7.  
 Worketh wrath. Rom. 4 : 15.  
 Conscience testifies to. Rom. 2 : 15.  
 Designed to lead to Christ. Gal. 3 : 24.

## OBEDIENCE TO

A characteristic of saints. Rev. 12 : 17.  
 A test of love. 1 Jno. 5 : 3.  
 Of prime importance. 1 Cor. 7 : 19.  
 Blessedness of keeping. Psa. 119 : 1. Mat. 5 : 19. 1 Jno. 3 : 22, 24. Rev. 22 : 14.

## CHRIST

Came to fulfil. Mat. 5 : 17.  
 Magnified. Isa. 42 : 21.  
 Explained. Mat. 7 : 12. Mat. 22 : 37—40.  
 The love of, produces peace. Psa. 119 : 165.

## SAINTS

Freed from the bondage of. Rom. 6 : 14. Rom. 7 : 4, 6. Gal. 3 : 13.  
 Freed from the curse of. Gal. 3 : 13.  
 Have, written on their hearts. Jer. 31 : 33. with Heb. 8 : 10.  
 Love. Psa. 119 : 97, 113.  
 Delight in. Psa. 119 : 77. Rom. 7 : 22.  
 Prepare their hearts to seek. Ezr. 7 : 10.  
 Pledge themselves to walk in. Neh. 10 : 29.  
 Keep. Psa. 119 : 55.  
 Pray to understand. Psa. 119 : 18.  
 Pray for power to keep. Psa. 119 : 34.  
 Should remember. Mal. 4 : 4.  
 Should make, the subject of their conversation. Exo. 13 : 9.  
 Lament over the violation of, by others. Psa. 119 : 136.

## THE WICKED

Despise. Amos 2 : 4.  
 Forget. Hos. 4 : 6.  
 Forsake. 2 Chr. 12 : 1. Jer. 9 : 13.  
 Refuse to hear. Isa. 30 : 9. Jer. 6 : 19.  
 Refuse to walk in. Psa. 78 : 10.  
 Cast away. Isa. 5 : 24.  
 Is the rule of life to saints. 1 Cor. 9 : 21. Gal. 5 : 13, 14.  
 Is the rule of the judgment. Rom. 2 : 12.  
 To be used lawfully. 1 Tim. 1 : 8.  
 Established by faith. Rom. 3 : 31.  
 Punishment for disobeying. Neh. 9 : 26, 27. Isa. 65 : 11—13. Jer. 9 : 13—16.

## No. 164. LIBERALITY.

Pleasing to God. 2 Cor. 9 : 7. Heb. 13 : 16.  
 God never forgets. Heb. 6 : 10.  
 Christ set an example of. 2 Cor. 8 : 9.  
 Characteristic of saints. Psa. 112 : 9. Isa. 32 : 8.  
 Unprofitable without love. 1 Cor. 13 : 3.

## SHOULD BE EXERCISED

In the service of God. Exo. 35 : 21—29.  
 Toward saints. Rom. 12 : 13. Gal. 6 : 10.  
 Toward servants. Deu. 15 : 12—14.  
 Toward the poor. Deu. 15 : 11. Isa. 58 : 7.  
 Toward strangers. Lev. 25 : 35.  
 Toward enemies. Pro. 25 : 21.  
 Toward all men. Gal. 6 : 10.  
 In lending to those in want. Mat. 5 : 42.  
 In giving alms. Luke 12 : 33.  
 In relieving the destitute. Isa. 58 : 7.  
 In forwarding missions. Phi. 4 : 14—16.  
 In rendering personal services. Phi. 2 : 30.  
 Without ostentation. Mat. 6 : 1—3.  
 With simplicity. Rom. 12 : 8.  
 According to ability. Deu. 16 : 10, 17. 1 Cor. 16 : 2.  
 Willingly. Exo. 25 : 2. 2 Cor. 8 : 12.  
 Abundantly. 2 Cor. 8 : 7. 2 Cor. 9 : 11—13.  
 Exercise of, provokes others to. 2 Cor. 9 : 2.



Labour to be enabled to exercise. Acts 20 : 35. Eph. 4 : 28.

## WANT OF,

Brings many a curse. Pro. 28 : 27.  
A proof of not loving God. 1 Jno. 3 : 17.  
A proof of not having faith. Jas. 2 : 14—16.  
Blessings connected with. Psa. 41 : 1. Pro. 22 : 9. Acts 20 : 35.

Promises to. Psa. 112 : 9. Pro. 11 : 25. Pro. 28 : 27. Ecc. 11 : 1, 2. Isa. 58 : 10.

Exhortations to. Luke 3 : 11. Luke 11 : 41. Acts 20 : 35. 1 Cor. 16 : 1. 1 Tim. 6 : 17, 18.

Exemplified. *Princes of Israel*, Num. 7 : 2. *Boaz*, Ruth 2 : 16. *David*, 2 Sam. 9 : 7, 10. *Barzillai*, &c. 2 Sam. 17 : 28. *Araunah*, 2 Sam. 24 : 22. *Shunammite*, 2 Kin. 4 : 8, 10. *Judah*, 2 Chr. 24 : 10, 11. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 7 : 70. *Jews*, Neh. 7 : 71, 72. *Job*, Job 29 : 15, 16. *Nebuzar-adan*, Jer. 40 : 4, 5. *Joanna*, &c. Luke 8 : 3. *Zaccheus*, Luke 19 : 8. *Primitive Christians*, Acts 2 : 45. *Barnabas*, Acts 4 : 36, 37. *Dorcas*, Acts 9 : 36. *Cornelius*, Acts 10 : 2. *Church of Antioch*, Acts 11 : 29, 30. *Lydia*, Acts 16 : 15. *Paul*, Acts 20 : 34. *Stephanas*, &c. 1 Cor. 16 : 17.

Extraordinary—Exemplified. *Israelites*, Exo. 36 : 5. *Poor widow*, Mar. 12 : 42—44. *Churches of Macedonia*, 2 Cor. 8 : 1—5.

## No. 165. LIBERTY, CHRISTIAN.

Foretold. Isa. 42 : 7. Isa. 61 : 1.

## CONFERRED

By God. Col. 1 : 13.  
By Christ. Gal. 4 : 3—5. Gal. 5 : 1.  
By the Holy Ghost. Rom. 8 : 15. 2 Cor. 3 : 17.  
Through the gospel. Jno. 8 : 32.

Confirmed by Christ. Jno. 8 : 36.

Proclaimed by Christ. Isa. 61 : 1. Luke 4 : 18.

The service of Christ is. 1 Cor. 7 : 22.

## IS FREEDOM FROM

The law. Rom. 7 : 6. Rom. 8 : 2.  
The curse of the law. Gal. 3 : 13.  
The fear of death. Heb. 2 : 15.  
Sin. Rom. 6 : 7, 18.  
Corruption. Rom. 8 : 21.  
Bondage of man. 1 Cor. 9 : 19.  
Jewish ordinances. Gal. 4 : 3. Col. 2 : 20.  
Called the glorious liberty of the children of God. Rom. 8 : 21.

Saints are called to. Gal. 5 : 13.

## SAINTS SHOULD

Praise God for. Psa. 116 : 16, 17.  
Assert. 1 Cor. 10 : 29.  
Walk in. Psa. 119 : 45.  
Stand fast in. Gal. 2 : 5. Gal. 5 : 1.  
Not abuse. Gal. 5 : 13. 1 Pet. 2 : 16.  
Not offend others by. 1 Cor. 8 : 9. 1 Cor. 10 : 29, 32.

The gospel is the law of. Jas. 1 : 25. Jas. 2 : 12.

## FALSE TEACHERS

Promise, to others. 2 Pet. 2 : 19.  
Abuse. Jude 4.  
Try to destroy. Gal. 2 : 4.

The wicked, devoid of. Jno. 8 : 34, with Rom. 6 : 20.

Typified. Lev. 25 : 10—17. Gal. 4 : 22—26, 31.

## No. 166. LIFE, NATURAL.

God is the Author of. Gen. 2 : 7. Acts 17 : 28.

God preserves. Psa. 36 : 6. Psa. 66 : 9.

Is in the hand of God. Job 12 : 10. Dan. 5 : 23.

Forfeited by sin. Gen. 2 : 17. Gen. 3 : 17—19. Of others, not to be taken away. Exo. 20 : 13.

## DESCRIBED AS

Vain. Ecc. 6 : 12.  
Limited. Job 7 : 1. Job 14 : 5.  
Short. Job 14 : 1. Psa. 89 : 47.  
Uncertain. Jas. 4 : 13—15.  
Full of trouble. Job 14 : 1.

God's loving-kindness better than. Psa. 63 : 3.

The value of. Job 2 : 4. Mat. 6 : 25.

Preserved by discretion. Pro. 13 : 3.

Sometimes prolonged, in answer to prayer.

Isa. 38 : 2—5. Jas. 5 : 15.

Obedience to God, tends to prolong. Deu. 30 : 20.

Obedience to parents, tends to prolong. Exo. 20 : 12. Pro. 4 : 10.

Cares and pleasures of, dangerous. Luke 8 : 14. Luke 21 : 34. 2 Tim. 2 : 4.

Saints have true enjoyment of. Psa. 128 : 2.

1 Tim. 4 : 8.

Of saints, specially protected by God. Job 2 : 6. Acts 18 : 10. 1 Pet. 3 : 13.

Of the wicked, not specially protected by God. Job 36 : 6. Psa. 78 : 50.

The wicked have their portion of good, during. Psa. 17 : 14. Luke 6 : 24. Luke 16 : 25.

SHOULD BE SPENT IN

The fear of God. 1 Pet. 1 : 17.

The service of God. Luke 1 : 75.

Living unto God. Rom. 14 : 8. Phi. 1 : 21.

Peace. Rom. 12 : 18. 1 Tim. 2 : 2.

Doing good. Ecc. 3 : 12.

Should be taken all due care of. Mat. 10 : 23.

Acts 27 : 34.

Should be laid down, if necessary, for Christ. Mat. 10 : 39. Luke 14 : 26. Acts 20 : 24.

Should be laid down, if necessary, for the brethren. Rom. 16 : 4. 1 Jno. 3 : 16.

BE THANKFUL FOR

The preservation of. Psa. 103 : 4. Jno. 2 : 6.

The supply of its wants. Gen. 48 : 15.

The dissatisfied despise. Ecc. 2 : 17.

We know not what is good for us in. Ecc. 6 : 12.

Be not over-anxious to provide for its wants. Mat. 6 : 25.

The enjoyment of, consists not in abundance of possessions. Luke 12 : 15.

IS COMPARED TO

An eagle hasting to the prey. Job 9 : 26.

A pilgrimage. Gen. 47 : 9.

A tale told. Psa. 90 : 9.

A swift post. Job 9 : 25.

A swift ship. Job 9 : 26.

A hand-breadth. Psa. 39 : 5.  
 A shepherd's tent removed. Isa. 38 : 12.  
 A dream. Psa. 73 : 20.  
 A sleep. Psa. 90 : 5.  
 A vapour. Jas. 4 : 14.  
 A shadow. Ecc. 6 : 12.  
 A thread cut by the weaver. Isa. 38 : 12.  
 A weaver's shuttle. Job 7 : 6.  
 A flower. Job 14 : 2.  
 Grass. 1 Pet. 1 : 24.  
 Water spilled on the ground. 2 Sam. 14 : 14.  
 Wind. Job 7 : 7.  
 Shortness of, should lead to spiritual improvement. Deu. 32 : 29. Psa. 90 : 12.  
 Sometimes judicially shortened. 1 Sam. 2 : 32, 33. Job 36 : 14.  
 Miraculously restored by Christ. Mat. 9 : 18, 25. Luke 7 : 15, 22. Jno. 11 : 43.

### No. 167. LIFE, SPIRITUAL.

God is the Author of. Psa. 36 : 9. Col. 2 : 13.  
 Christ is the Author of. Jno. 5 : 21, 25. Jno. 6 : 33, 51—53. Jno. 14 : 6. 1 Jno. 4 : 9.  
 The Holy Ghost is the Author of. Eze. 37 : 14, with Rom. 8 : 9—12.  
 The word of God is the instrument of. Isa. 55 : 3. 2 Cor. 3 : 6. 1 Pet. 4 : 6.  
 Is hidden with Christ. Col. 3 : 3.  
 The fear of God is. Pro. 14 : 27. Pro. 19 : 23.  
 Spiritual-mindedness is. Rom. 8 : 6.

#### IS MAINTAINED BY

Christ. Jno. 6 : 57. 1 Cor. 10 : 3, 4.  
 Faith. Gal. 2 : 20.  
 The word of God. Deu. 8 : 3, with Mat. 4 : 4.  
 Prayer. Psa. 69 : 32.  
 Has its origin in the new-birth. Jno. 3 : 3—8.  
 Has its infancy. Luke 10 : 21. 1 Cor. 3 : 1, 2. 1 Jno. 2 : 12.  
 Has its youth. 1 Jno. 2 : 13, 14.  
 Has its maturity. Eph. 4 : 13. 1 Jno. 2 : 13, 14.

#### IS DESCRIBED AS

A life unto God. Rom. 6 : 11. Gal. 2 : 19.  
 A life according to God. 1 Pet. 4 : 6.  
 Newness of life. Rom. 6 : 4.  
 Living in the Spirit. Gal. 5 : 25.  
 Revived by God. Psa. 85 : 6. Hos. 6 : 2.  
 Evidenced by love to the brethren. 1 Jno. 3 : 14.  
 All saints have. Eph. 2 : 1, 5. Col. 2 : 13.  
 Should animate the services of saints. Rom. 12 : 1. 1 Cor. 14 : 15.  
 Saints praise God for. Psa. 119 : 175.  
 Seek to grow in. Eph. 4 : 15. 1 Pet. 2 : 2.  
 Pray for the increase of. Psa. 119 : 25. Psa. 143 : 11.  
 The wicked alienated from. Eph. 4 : 18.  
 Lovers of pleasure destitute of. 1 Tim. 5 : 6.  
 Hypocrites destitute of. Jude 12. Rev. 3 : 1.  
 Illustrated. Eze. 37 : 9, 10. Luke 15 : 24.

### No. 168. LIFE, ETERNAL.

Christ is. 1 Jno. 1 : 2. 1 Jno. 5 : 20.  
 Revealed by Christ. Jno. 6 : 68. 2 Tim. 1 : 10.  
 To know God and Christ is. Jno. 17 : 3.

#### GIVEN

By God. Psa. 133 : 3. Rom. 6 : 23.  
 By Christ. Jno. 6 : 27. Jno. 10 : 28.  
 In Christ. 1 Jno. 5 : 11.  
 Through Christ. Rom. 5 : 21. Rom. 6 : 23.  
 To all given to Christ. Jno. 17 : 2.  
 To those who believe in God. Jno. 5 : 24.  
 To those who believe in Christ. Jno. 3 : 15, 16. Jno. 6 : 40, 47.  
 To those who hate life for Christ. Jno. 12 : 25.  
 In answer to prayer. Psa. 21 : 4.  
 Revealed in the scriptures. Jno. 5 : 39.

#### RESULTS FROM

Drinking the water of life. Jno. 4 : 14.  
 Eating the bread of life. Jno. 6 : 50—58.  
 Eating of the tree of life. Rev. 2 : 7.  
 They who are ordained to, believe the gospel. Acts 13 : 48.

#### SAINTS

Have promises of. 1 Tim. 4 : 8. 2 Tim. 1 : 1. Tit. 1 : 2. 1 Jno. 2 : 25.  
 Have hope of. Tit. 1 : 2. Tit. 3 : 7.  
 May have assurance of. 2 Cor. 5 : 1. 1 Jno. 5 : 13.  
 Shall reap, through the Spirit. Gal. 6 : 8.  
 Shall inherit. Mat. 19 : 29.  
 Look for the mercy of God unto. Jude 21.  
 Should lay hold of. 1 Tim. 6 : 12, 19.  
 Are preserved unto. Jno. 10 : 28, 29.  
 Shall rise unto. Dan. 12 : 2. Jno. 5 : 29.  
 Shall go into. Mat. 25 : 46.  
 Shall reign in. Dan. 7 : 18. Rom. 5 : 17.  
 The self-righteous think to inherit, by works. Mar. 10 : 17.  
 Cannot be inherited by works. Rom. 2 : 7, with Rom. 3 : 10—19.

#### THE WICKED

Have not. 1 Jno. 3 : 15.  
 Judge themselves unworthy of. Acts 13 : 46.  
 Exhortation to seek. Jno. 6 : 27.

### No. 169. LONG-SUFFERING OF GOD, THE.

Is part of his character. Exo. 34 : 6. Num. 14 : 18. Psa. 86 : 15.  
 Salvation, the object of. 2 Pet. 3 : 15.  
 Through Christ's intercession. Luke 13 : 8.  
 Should lead to repentance. Rom. 2 : 4. 2 Pet. 3 : 9.  
 An encouragement to repent. Joel 2 : 13.  
 Exhibited in forgiving sins. Rom. 3 : 25.  
 EXERCISED TOWARD  
 His people. Isa. 30 : 18. Eze. 20 : 17.  
 The wicked. Rom. 9 : 22. 1 Pet. 3 : 20.  
 Plead in prayer. Jer. 15 : 15.  
 Limits set to. Gen. 6 : 3. Jer. 44 : 22.  
 THE WICKED  
 Abuse. Ecc. 8 : 11. Mat. 24 : 48, 49.  
 Despise. Rom. 2 : 4.  
 Punished for despising. Neh. 9 : 30. Mat. 24 : 48—51. Rom. 2 : 5.  
 Illustrated. Luke 13 : 6—9.

Exemplified. *Manasseh*, 2 Chr. 33 : 10—13. *Israel*, Psa. 78 : 38. *Isa.* 48 : 9. *Jerusalem*, Mat. 23 : 37. *Paul*, 1 Tim. 1 : 16.

### NO. 170. LOVE OF GOD, THE.

Is a part of his character. 2 Cor. 13 : 11. 1 Jno. 4 : 8.

Christ, the especial object of. Jno. 15 : 9. Jno. 17 : 26.

Christ abides in. Jno. 15 : 10.

#### DESCRIBED AS

Sovereign. Deu. 7 : 8. Deu. 10 : 15.

Great. Eph. 2 : 4.

Abiding. Zep. 3 : 17.

Unfailing. Isa. 49 : 15, 16.

Unalienable. Rom. 8 : 39.

Constraining. Hos. 11 : 4.

Everlasting. Jer. 31 : 3.

Irrespective of merit. Deu. 7 : 7. Job 7 : 17.

#### MANIFESTED TOWARDS

Perishing sinners. Jno. 3 : 16. Tit. 3 : 4.

His saints. Jno. 16 : 27. Jno. 17 : 23. 2 The. 2 : 16. 1 Jno. 4 : 16.

The destitute. Deu. 10 : 18.

The cheerful giver. 2 Cor. 9 : 7.

#### EXHIBITED IN

The giving of Christ. Jno. 3 : 16.

The sending of Christ. 1 Jno. 4 : 9.

Christ dying for us while sinners. Rom. 5 : 8. 1 Jno. 4 : 10.

Election. Mal. 1 : 2, 3. Rom. 9 : 11—13.

Adoption. 1 Jno. 3 : 1.

Redemption. Isa. 43 : 3, 4. Isa. 63 : 9.

Freeness of salvation. Tit. 3 : 4—7.

Forgiving sin. Isa. 38 : 17.

Quickening souls. Eph. 2 : 4, 5.

Drawing us to himself. Hos. 11 : 4.

Temporal blessings. Deu. 7 : 13.

Chastisements. Heb. 12 : 6.

Defeating evil counsels. Deu. 23 : 5.

Shed abroad in the heart by the Holy Ghost. Rom. 5 : 5.

Saints know and believe. 1 Jno. 4 : 16.

Saints should abide in. Jude 21.

#### PERFECTED IN SAINTS

By obedience. 1 Jno. 2 : 5.

By brotherly love. 1 Jno. 4 : 12.

The source of our love to him. 1 Jno. 4 : 19.

To be sought in prayer. 2 Cor. 13 : 14.

### NO. 171. LOVE OF CHRIST, THE.

To the Father. Psa. 91 : 14. Jno. 14 : 31.

To his Church. Song of Sol. 4 : 8, 9. Song of Sol. 5 : 1. Jno. 15 : 9. Eph. 5 : 25.

To those who love him. Pro. 8 : 17. Jno. 14 : 21.

#### MANIFESTED IN HIS

Coming to seek the lost. Luke 19 : 10.

Praying for his enemies. Luke 23 : 34.

Giving himself for us. Gal. 2 : 20.

Dying for us. Jno. 15 : 13. 1 Jno. 3 : 16.

Washing away our sins. Rev. 1 : 5.

Interceding for us. Heb. 7 : 25. Heb. 9 : 24.

Sending the Spirit. Psa. 68 : 18. Jno. 16 : 7.

Rebukes and chastisements. Rev. 3 : 19.

Passeth knowledge. Eph. 3 : 19.

To be imitated. Jno. 13 : 34. Jno. 15 : 12.

Eph. 5 : 2. 1 Jno. 3 : 16.

#### TO SAINTS, IS

Unquenchable. Song of Sol. 8 : 7.

Constraining. 2 Cor. 5 : 14.

Unchangeable. Jno. 13 : 1.

Indissoluble. Rom. 8 : 35.

Obedient saints abide in. Jno. 15 : 10.

Saints obtain victory through. Rom. 8 : 37.

Is the banner over his saints. Song of Sol. 2 : 4.

Is the ground of his saints love to him. Luke 7 : 47.

To saints, shall be acknowledged even by enemies. Rev. 3 : 9.

Illustrated. Mat. 18 : 11—13.

Exemplified towards, *Peter*, Luke 22 : 32, 61. *Lazarus*, &c. Jno. 11 : 5, 36. *His apostles*, Jno. 13 : 1, 34. *John*, Jno. 13 : 23.

### NO. 172. LOVE TO GOD.

Commanded. Deu. 11 : 1. Jes. 22 : 5.

The first great commandment. Mat. 22 : 38.

With all the heart. Deu. 6 : 5, with Mat. 22 : 37.

Better than all sacrifices. Mar. 12 : 33.

#### PRODUCED BY

The Holy Ghost. Gal. 5 : 22. 2 The. 3 : 5.

The love of God to us. 1 Jno. 4 : 19.

Answers to prayer. Psa. 116 : 1.

Exhibited by Christ. Jno. 14 : 31.

A characteristic of saints. Psa. 5 : 11.

#### SHOULD PRODUCE

Joy. Psa. 5 : 11.

Love to saints. 1 Jno. 5 : 1.

Hatred of sin. Psa. 97 : 10.

Obedience to God. Deu. 30 : 20. 1 Jno. 5 : 3.

Perfected in obedience. 1 Jno. 2 : 5.

Perfected, gives boldness. 1 Jno. 4 : 17, 18.

God, faithful to those who have. Deu. 7 : 9.

#### THEY WHO HAVE

Are known of him. 1 Cor. 8 : 3.

Are preserved by him. Psa. 145 : 20.

Are delivered by him. Psa. 91 : 14.

Partake of his mercy. Exo. 20 : 6. Deu. 7 : 9.

Have all things working for their good. Rom. 8 : 28.

Persevere in. Jude 21.

Exhort one another to. Psa. 31 : 23.

Pray for. 2 The. 3 : 5.

The love of the world is a proof of not having. 1 Jno. 2 : 15.

They who love not others, are without. 1 Jno. 4 : 20.

Hypocrites, without. Luke 11 : 42. Jno. 5 : 42.

The uncharitable, without. 1 Jno. 3 : 17.

God tries the sincerity of. Deu. 13 : 3.

Promises connected with. Deu. 11 : 13—15. Psa. 69 : 36. Isa. 56 : 6, 7. Jas. 1 : 12.

### NO. 173. LOVE TO CHRIST.

Exhibited by God. Mat. 17 : 5. Jno. 5 : 20.

Exhibited by saints. 1 Pet. 1 : 8.

- His personal excellence is deserving of.  
 Song of Sol. 5 : 9—16.
- His love to us a motive to. 2 Cor. 5 : 14.
- MANIFESTED IN
- Seeking him. Song of Sol. 3 : 2.  
 Obeying him. Jno. 14 : 15, 21, 23.  
 Ministering to him. Mat. 27 : 55, with  
 Mat. 25 : 40.  
 Preferring him to all others. Mat. 10 : 37.  
 Taking up the cross for him. Mat. 10 : 38.
- A characteristic of saints. Song of Sol. 1 : 4.  
 An evidence of adoption. Jno. 8 : 42.
- SHOULD BE
- Sincere. Eph. 6 : 24.  
 With the soul. Song of Sol. 1 : 7.  
 In proportion to our mercies. Luke 7 : 47.  
 Supreme. Mat. 10 : 37.  
 Ardent. Song of Sol. 2 : 5. Song of Sol. 8 : 6.  
 Unquenchable. Song of Sol. 8 : 7.  
 Even unto death. Acts 21 : 13. Rev. 12 : 11.  
 Promises to. 2 Tim. 4 : 8. Jas. 1 : 12.  
 Increase of, to be prayed for. Phi. 1 : 9.  
 Pray for grace to those who have. Eph. 6 : 24.
- THEY WHO HAVE
- Are loved by the Father. Jno. 14 : 21, 23.  
 Jno. 16 : 27.  
 Are loved by Christ. Pro. 8 : 17. Jno. 14 : 21.  
 Enjoy communion with God and Christ.  
 Jno. 14 : 23.
- Decrease of, rebuked. Rev. 2 : 4.  
 Want of, denounced. 1 Cor. 16 : 22.
- The wicked, destitute of. Psa. 35 : 19, with  
 Jno. 15 : 18, 25.
- Exemplified. *Joseph of Arimathea*, Mat.  
 27 : 57—60. *Penitent woman*, Luke 7 : 47.  
*Certain women*, Luke 23 : 28. *Thomas*,  
 Jno. 11 : 16. *Mary Magdalene*, Jno. 20 : 11.  
*Peter*, Jno. 21 : 15—17. *Paul*, Acts 21 : 13.
- NO. 174. LOVE TO MAN.
- Is of God. 1 Jno. 4 : 7.  
 Commanded by God. 1 Jno. 4 : 21.  
 Commanded by Christ. Jno. 13 : 34. Jno.  
 15 : 12. 1 Jno. 3 : 23.  
 After the example of Christ. Jno. 13 : 34.  
 Jno. 15 : 12. Eph. 5 : 2.  
 Taught by God. 1 The. 4 : 9.  
 Faith worketh by. Gal. 5 : 6.  
 A fruit of the Spirit. Gal. 5 : 22. Col. 1 : 8.  
 Purity of heart leads to. 1 Pet. 1 : 22.  
 Explained. 1 Cor. 13 : 4—7.  
 Is an active principle. 1 The. 1 : 3. Heb. 6 : 10.  
 Is an abiding principle. 1 Cor. 13 : 8, 13.  
 Is the second great commandment. Mat.  
 22 : 37—39.  
 Is the end of the commandment. 1 Tim. 1 : 5.  
 Supernatural gifts are nothing without.  
 1 Cor. 13 : 1, 2.  
 The greatest sacrifices are nothing without.  
 1 Cor. 13 : 3.  
 Especially enjoined upon ministers. 1 Tim.  
 4 : 12. 2 Tim. 2 : 22.
- SAINTS SHOULD
- Put on. Col. 3 : 14.  
 Follow after. 1 Cor. 14 : 1.
- Abound in. Phi. 1 : 9. 1 The. 3 : 12.  
 Continue in. 1 Tim. 2 : 15. Heb. 13 : 1.  
 Provoke each other to. 2 Cor. 8 : 7. 2 Cor.  
 9 : 2. Heb. 10 : 24.  
 Be sincere in. Rom. 12 : 9. 2 Cor. 6 : 6.  
 2 Cor. 8 : 8. 1 Jno. 3 : 18.  
 Be disinterested in. 1 Cor. 10 : 24. 1 Cor.  
 13 : 5. Phi. 2 : 4.  
 Be fervent in. 1 Pet. 1 : 22. 1 Pet. 4 : 8.
- Should be connected with brotherly-kind-  
 ness. Rom. 12 : 10. 2 Pet. 1 : 7.  
 Should be with a pure heart. 1 Pet. 1 : 22.  
 All things should be done with. 1 Cor. 16 : 14.
- SHOULD BE EXHIBITED, TOWARD
- Saints. 1 Pet. 2 : 17. 1 Jno. 5 : 1.  
 Ministers. 1 The. 5 : 13.  
 Our families. Eph. 5 : 25. Tit. 2 : 4.  
 Fellow-countrymen. Exo. 32 : 32. Rom.  
 9 : 2, 3. Rom. 10 : 1.  
 Strangers. Lev. 19 : 34. Deu. 10 : 19.  
 Enemies. Exo. 23 : 4, 5. 2 Kin. 6 : 22.  
 Mat. 5 : 44. Rom. 12 : 14, 20. 1 Pet. 3 : 9.  
 All men. Gal. 6 : 10.
- SHOULD BE EXHIBITED, IN
- Ministering to the wants of others. Mat.  
 25 : 35. Heb. 6 : 10.  
 Loving each other. Gal. 5 : 13.  
 Relieving strangers. Lev. 25 : 35. Mat.  
 25 : 35.  
 Clothing the naked. Isa. 58 : 7. Mat. 25 : 36.  
 Visiting the sick, &c. Job 31 : 16—22.  
 Jas. 1 : 27.  
 Sympathizing. Rom. 12 : 15. 1 Cor. 12 : 26.  
 Supporting the weak. Gal. 6 : 2. 1 The.  
 5 : 14.  
 Covering the faults of others. Pro. 10 : 12,  
 with 1 Pet. 4 : 8.  
 Forgiving injuries. Eph. 4 : 32. Col. 3 : 13.  
 Forbearing. Eph. 4 : 2.  
 Rebuking. Lev. 19 : 17. Mat. 18 : 15.  
 Necessary to true happiness. Pro. 15 : 17.  
 The love of God is a motive to. Jno. 13 : 34.  
 1 Jno. 4 : 11.
- AN EVIDENCE OF
- Being in the light. 1 Jno. 2 : 10.  
 Discipleship with Christ. Jno. 13 : 35.  
 Spiritual life. 1 Jno. 3 : 14.  
 Is the fulfilling of the law. Rom. 13 : 8—10.  
 Gal. 5 : 14. Jas. 2 : 8.  
 Love to self is the measure of. Mar. 12 : 33.  
 Is good and pleasant. Psa. 133 : 1, 2.  
 Is a bond of union. Col. 2 : 2.  
 Is the bond of perfectness. Col. 3 : 14  
 Hypocrites, devoid of. 1 Jno. 2 : 9, 11. 1 Jno.  
 4 : 20.  
 The wicked, devoid of. 1 Jno. 3 : 10.
- Exemplified. *Joseph*, Gen. 45 : 15. *Ruth*,  
 Ruth 1 : 16, 17. *Jonathan*, &c. 1 Sam. 20 :  
 17, 41, 42. *Obadiah*, 1 Kin. 18 : 4. *Centurion*,  
 Luke 7 : 5. *Primitive Church*, Acts 2 : 46.  
 Heb. 10 : 33, 34. *Lydia*, Acts 16 : 15. *Aquila*,  
 &c. Rom. 16 : 3, 4. *Paul*, 2 Cor. 6 : 11, 12.  
*Epaphroditus*, Phi. 2 : 25, 26, 30. *Philip-  
 pians*, Phi. 4 : 15—19. *Colossians*, Col. 1 : 4.

*Thessalonians*, 1 The. 3 : 6. *Onesiphorus*, 2 Tim. 1 : 16—18. *Philemon*, Phile. 7—9. *Moses*, Heb. 11 : 25.

### NO. 175. LOVING-KINDNESS OF GOD, THE.

Is through Christ. Eph. 2 : 7. Tit. 3 : 4—6.

#### DESCRIBED AS

Great. Neh. 9 : 17.  
Excellent. Ps. 36 : 7.  
Good. Ps. 69 : 16.  
Marvellous. Ps. 17 : 7. Ps. 31 : 21.  
Multitudinous. Isa. 63 : 7.  
Everlasting. Isa. 54 : 8.  
Merciful. Ps. 117 : 2.  
Better than life. Ps. 63 : 3.  
Consideration of the dealings of God gives a knowledge of. Ps. 107 : 43.

#### SAINTS

Betrothed in. Hos. 2 : 19.  
Drawn by. Jer. 31 : 3.  
Preserved by. Ps. 40 : 11.  
Quickened after. Ps. 119 : 88.  
Comforted by. Ps. 119 : 76.  
Look for mercy through. Ps. 51 : 1.  
Receive mercy through. Isa. 54 : 8.  
Are heard according to. Ps. 119 : 149.  
Are ever mindful of. Ps. 26 : 3. Ps. 48 : 9.  
Should expect, in affliction. Ps. 42 : 7, 8.  
Crowned with. Ps. 103 : 4.  
Never utterly taken from saints. Ps. 89 : 33. Isa. 54 : 10.  
Former manifestations of, to be pleaded in prayer. Ps. 25 : 6. Ps. 89 : 49.

#### PRAY FOR THE

Exhibition of. Ps. 17 : 7. Ps. 143 : 8.  
Continuance of. Ps. 36 : 10.  
Extension of. Gen. 24 : 12. 2 Sam. 2 : 6.  
Praise God for. Ps. 92 : 2. Ps. 138 : 2.  
Proclaim, to others. Ps. 40 : 10.

### NO. 176. LYING.

Forbidden. Lev. 19 : 11. Col. 3 : 9.  
Hateful to God. Pro. 6 : 16—19.  
An abomination to God. Pro. 12 : 22.  
A hindrance to prayer. Isa. 59 : 2, 3.  
The devil, the father of. Jno. 8 : 44.  
The devil excites men to. 1 Kin. 22 : 22. Acts 5 : 3.

#### SAINTS

Hate. Ps. 119 : 163. Pro. 13 : 5.  
Avoid. Isa. 63 : 8. Zep. 3 : 13.  
Respect not those who practice. Ps. 40 : 4.  
Reject those who practice. Ps. 101 : 7.  
Pray to be preserved from. Ps. 119 : 29. Pro. 30 : 8.  
Unbecoming in rulers. Pro. 17 : 7.  
The evil of rulers hearkening to. Pro. 29 : 12.  
False prophets addicted to. Jer. 23 : 14. Eze. 22 : 28.  
False witnesses addicted to. Pro. 14 : 5, 25.  
Antinomians guilty of. 1 Jno. 1 : 6. 1 Jno. 2 : 4.  
Hypocrites addicted to. Hos. 11 : 12.  
Hypocrites, a seed of. Isa. 57 : 4.

#### THE WICKED

Addicted to, from their infancy. Ps. 53 : 3.  
Love. Ps. 52 : 3.  
Delight in. Ps. 62 : 4.  
Seek after. Ps. 4 : 2.  
Prepare their tongues for. Jer. 9 : 3, 5.  
Bring forth. Ps. 7 : 14.  
Give heed to. Pro. 17 : 4.

A characteristic of the Apostacy. 2 The. 2 : 9. 1 Tim. 4 : 2.

#### LEADS TO

Hatred. Pro. 26 : 28.  
Love of impure conversation. Pro. 17 : 4.  
Often accompanied by gross crimes. Hos. 4 : 1, 2.

Folly of concealing hatred by. Pro. 10 : 18.  
Vanity of getting riches by. Pro. 21 : 6.

Shall be detected. Pro. 12 : 19.  
Poverty preferable to. Pro. 19 : 22.  
Excludes from heaven. Rev. 21 : 27. Rev. 22 : 15.

They who are guilty of, shall be cast into hell. Rev. 21 : 8.

Punishment for. Ps. 5 : 6. Ps. 120 : 3, 4. Pro. 19 : 5. Jer. 50 : 36.

Exemplified. *The devil*, Gen. 3 : 4. *Cain*, Gen. 4 : 9. *Sarah*, Gen. 18 : 15. *Jacob*, Gen. 27 : 19. *Joseph's brethren*, Gen. 37 : 31, 32. *Gibeonites*, Jos. 9 : 9—13. *Samson*, Jud. 16 : 10. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15 : 13. *Michal*, 1 Sam. 19 : 14. *David*, 1 Sam. 21 : 2. *Prophet of Bethel*, 1 Kin. 13 : 18. *Gehazi*, 2 Kin. 5 : 22. *Job's friends*, Job 13 : 4. *Ninevites*, Nah. 3 : 1. *Peter*, Mat. 26 : 72. *Ananias, &c.* Acts 5 : 5. *Cretans*, Tit. 1 : 12.

### NO. 177. MAGISTRATES.

Are appointed by God. Rom. 13 : 1.  
Are ministers of God. Rom. 13 : 4, 6.  
Purpose of their appointment. Rom. 13 : 4. 1 Pet. 2 : 14.

Are not a terror to the good, but to the evil. Rom. 13 : 3.

To be wisely selected and appointed. Exo. 18 : 21. Eze. 7 : 25.

To be prayed for. 1 Tim. 2 : 1, 2.

#### SHOULD

Rule in the fear of God. 2 Sam. 23 : 3. 2 Chr. 19 : 7.

Know the law of God. Eze. 7 : 25.  
Be faithful to the Sovereign. Dan. 6 : 4.

Enforce the laws. Eze. 7 : 26.  
Hate covetousness. Exo. 18 : 21.

Not take bribes. Exo. 23 : 8. Deu. 16 : 19.  
Defend the poor, &c. Job 29 : 12, 16.

Judge for God, not for man. 2 Chr. 19 : 6.  
Judge righteously. Deu. 1 : 16. Deu. 16 : 18. Deu. 25 : 1.

Be impartial. Exo. 23 : 6. Deu. 1 : 17.  
Be diligent in ruling. Rom. 12 : 8.

Subjection to their authority enjoined. Rom. 13 : 1. 1 Pet. 2 : 13, 14.

Wicked—Illustrated. Pro. 28 : 15.  
Good—Exemplified. *Joseph*, Gen. 41 : 46.

*Gideon*, Jud. 8 : 35. *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 12 : 3, 4. *Ezr* 10 : 1—9. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 3 : 15. *Job*, Job 29 : 16. *Daniel*, Dan. 6 : 3.  
Wicked—Exemplified. *Sons of Samuel*, 1 Sam. 8 : 3. *Pilate*, Mat. 27 : 24, 26. *Magistrates in Philippi*, Acts 16 : 22, 23. *Gallio*, Acts 18 : 16, 17. *Felix*, Acts 24 : 26.

## No. 178. MALICE.

Forbidden. 1 Cor. 14 : 20. Col. 3 : 8.  
A hinderance to growth in grace. 1 Pet. 2 : 1, 2.  
Incompatible with the worship of God. 1 Cor. 5 : 7, 8.  
Christian liberty not to be made a cloak for. 1 Pet. 2 : 16.  
Saints avoid. Job 31 : 29, 30. Psa. 35 : 12—14.  
THE WICKED  
Speak with. 3 Jno. 10.  
Live in. Tit. 3 : 3.  
Conceive. Psa. 7 : 14.  
Filled with. Rom. 1 : 29.  
Visits saints with. Psa. 83 : 3. Mat. 22 : 6.  
Pray for those who injure you through. Mat. 5 : 44.  
Brings its own punishment. Psa. 7 : 15, 16.  
God requites. Psa. 10 : 14. Eze. 36 : 5.  
Punishment of. Amos 1 : 11, 12. Oba 10—15.  
Exemplified. *Cain*, Gen. 4 : 5. *Esau*, Gen. 27 : 41. *Joseph's brethren*, Gen. 37 : 19, 20. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 18 : 9—11. *Sanballat*, &c. Neh. 2 : 10. *Haman*, Est. 3 : 5, 6. *Edomites*, Eze. 35 : 5. *Presidents*, &c. Dan. 6 : 4—9. *Hevodias*, Mar. 6 : 19. *Scribes*, &c. Mar. 11 : 18. Luke 11 : 54. *Diotrephes*, 3 Jno. 19.

## No. 179. MARTYRDOM.

Is death endured for the word of God, and testimony of Christ. Rev. 6 : 9. Rev. 20 : 4.  
SAINTS  
Forewarned of. Mat. 10 : 21. Mat. 24 : 9. Jno. 16 : 2.  
Should not fear. Mat. 10 : 28. Rev. 2 : 10.  
Should be prepared for. Mat. 16 : 24, 25. Acts 21 : 13.  
Should resist sin unto. Heb. 12 : 4.  
Reward of. Rev. 2 : 10. Rev. 6 : 11.  
Inflicted at the instigation of the devil. Rev. 2 : 10, 13.  
The Apostacy guilty of inflicting. Rev. 17 : 6. Rev. 18 : 24.  
Of saints, shall be avenged. Luke 11 : 50, 51. Rev. 18 : 20—24.  
Exemplified. *Abel*, Gen. 4 : 8, with 1 Jno. 3 : 12. *Prophets and Saints of old*. 1 Kin. 18 : 4. 1 Kin. 19 : 10. Luke 11 : 50, 51. Heb. 11 : 37. *Uriah*, Jer. 26 : 23. *John the Baptist*, Mar. 6 : 27. *Peter*. Jno. 21 : 18, 19. *Stephen*, Acts 7 : 58. *Primitive Christians*, Acts 9 : 1, with Acts 22 : 4. Acts 26 : 10. *James*, Acts 12 : 2. *Antipas*, Rev. 2 : 13.

## No. 180. MASTERS.

Authority of, established. Col. 3 : 22. 1 Pet. 2 : 18.

Christ set an example to. Jno. 13 : 14.  
SHOULD, WITH THEIR HOUSEHOLDS,  
Worship God. Gen. 35 : 3.  
Fear God. Acts 10 : 2.  
Serve God. Jos. 24 : 15.  
Observe the Sabbath. Exo. 20 : 10. Deu. 5 : 12—14.  
Put away idols. Gen. 35 : 2.  
Should select faithful servants. Gen. 24 : 2. Psa. 101 : 6, 7.  
Should receive faithful advice from servants. 2 Kin. 5 : 13, 14.  
DUTY OF, TOWARDS SERVANTS ;  
To act justly. Job 31 : 13, 15. Col. 4 : 1.  
To deal with them in the fear of God. Eph. 6 : 9. Col. 4 : 1.  
To esteem them highly, if saints. Phile. 16.  
To take care of them in sickness. Luke 7 : 3.  
To forbear threatening them. Eph. 6 : 9.  
Not to defraud them. Gen. 31 : 7.  
Not to keep back their wages. Lev. 19 : 13. Deu. 24 : 15.  
Not to rule over them with rigour. Lev. 25 : 43. Deu. 24 : 14.  
Benevolent, blessed. Deu. 15 : 18.  
Unjust, denounced. Jer. 22 : 13. Jas. 5 : 4.  
Good—Exemplified. *Abraham*, Gen. 18 : 19. *Jacob*, Gen. 35 : 2. *Joshua*, Jos. 24 : 15. *David*, 2 Sam. 6 : 20. *Centurion*, Luke 7 : 2, 3. *Cornelius*, Acts 10 : 2.  
Bad—Exemplified. *Potiphar*, Gen. 39 : 20. *Egyptians*, Exo. 1 : 13, 14. *Nabal*, 1 Sam. 25 : 17. *Amalekite*, 1 Sam. 30 : 13.

## No. 181. MEEKNESS.

Christ set an example of. Psa. 45 : 4. Mat. 11 : 29. Mat. 21 : 5. 2 Cor. 10 : 1.  
A fruit of the Spirit. Gal. 5 : 22, 23.  
SAINTS SHOULD  
Seek. Zep. 2 : 3.  
Put on. Col. 3 : 12, 13.  
Receive the word of God with. Jas. 1 : 21.  
Exhibit in conduct, &c. Jas. 3 : 13.  
Answer for their hope with. 1 Pet. 3 : 15.  
Show, to all men. Tit. 3 : 2.  
Restore the erring with. Gal. 6 : 1.  
Precious in the sight of God. 1 Pet. 3 : 4.  
MINISTERS SHOULD  
Follow after. 1 Tim. 6 : 11.  
Instruct opposers with. 2 Tim. 2 : 24, 25.  
Urge, on their people. Tit. 3 : 1, 2.  
A characteristic of wisdom. Jas. 3 : 17.  
Necessary to a christian walk. Eph. 4 : 1, 2.  
THEY WHO ARE GIFTED WITH,  
Are preserved. Psa. 76 : 9.  
Are exalted. Psa. 147 : 6.  
Are guided and taught. Psa. 25 : 9.  
Are richly provided for. Psa. 22 : 26.  
Are beautified with salvation. Psa. 149 : 4.  
Increase their joy. Isa. 29 : 19.  
Shall inherit the earth. Psa. 37 : 11.  
The gospel to be preached to those who possess. Isa. 61 : 1.

Blessedness of. Mat. 5 : 5.  
Exemplified. *Moses*, Num. 12 : 3. *David*,  
2 Sam. 16 : 9-12. *Paul*, 1 The. 2 : 7.

### No. 182. MERCY.

After the example of God. Luke 6 : 36.  
Enjoined. Hos. 12 : 6. Col. 3 : 12.  
To be engraved on the heart. Pro. 3 : 3.  
Characteristic of saints. Psa. 37 : 26. Isa.  
57 : 1.

#### SHOULD BE SHOWN

With cheerfulness. Rom. 12 : 8.  
To our brethren. Zec. 7 : 9.  
To the poor. Pro. 14 : 31. Dan. 4 : 27.  
To animals. Pro. 12 : 10.  
Upholds the throne of kings. Pro. 20 : 28.  
Beneficial to those who exercise. Pro. 11 : 17.  
Blessedness of showing. Pro. 14 : 21. Mat.  
5 : 7.

Hypocrites devoid of. Mat. 23 : 23.  
Denunciations against those devoid of. Hos.  
4 : 1, 3. Jas. 2 : 13.

### No. 183. MERCY OF GOD, THE.

Is part of his character. Exo. 34 : 6, 7. Psa.  
62 : 12. Jon. 4 : 2. 2 Cor. 1 : 3.

#### DESCRIBED AS

Great. Num. 14 : 18. Isa. 54 : 7.  
Rich. Eph. 2 : 4.  
Manifold. Neh. 9 : 27. Lam. 3 : 32.  
Plenteous. Psa. 86 : 5, 15. Psa. 103 : 8.  
Abundant. 1 Pet. 1 : 3.  
Sure. Isa. 55 : 3. Mic. 7 : 20.  
Everlasting. 1 Chr. 16 : 34. Psa. 89 : 28.  
Tender. Psa. 25 : 6. Luke 1 : 78.  
New every morning. Lam. 3 : 23.  
High as heaven. Psa. 36 : 5. Psa. 103 : 11.  
Filling the earth. Psa. 119 : 64.  
Over all his works. Psa. 145 : 9.

Is his delight. Mic. 7 : 18.

#### MANIFESTED

In the sending of Christ. Luke 1 : 78.  
In salvation. Tit. 3 : 5.  
In long-suffering. Lam. 3 : 22. Dan. 9 : 9.  
To his people. Deu. 32 : 43. 1 Kin. 8 : 23.  
To them that fear him. Psa. 103 : 17. Luke  
1 : 50.  
To returning backsliders. Jer. 3 : 12. Joel  
2 : 13.  
To repentant sinners. Pro. 28 : 13. Isa.  
55 : 7.  
To the afflicted. Isa. 49 : 13. Isa. 54 : 7.  
To the fatherless. Hos. 14 : 3.  
To whom he will. Hos. 2 : 23, with Rom.  
9 : 15, 18.  
With everlasting kindness. Isa. 54 : 8.  
A ground of hope. Psa. 130 : 7. Psa. 147 : 11.  
A ground of trust. Psa. 52 : 8.

#### SHOULD BE

Sought for ourselves. Psa. 6 : 2.  
Sought for others. Gal. 6 : 16. 1 Tim. 1 : 2.  
2 Tim. 1 : 18.  
Pleaded in prayer. Psa. 6 : 4. Psa. 25 : 6.  
Psa. 51 : 1.  
Rejoiced in. Psa. 31 : 7.

Magnified. 1 Chr. 16 : 34. Psa. 115 : 1.  
Psa. 118 : 1-4, 29. Jer. 33 : 11.  
Typified. *Mercy-seat*, Exo. 25 : 17.  
Exemplified. *Lot*, Gen. 19 : 16, 19. *Epa-*  
*phroditus*, Phi. 2 : 27. *Paul*, 1 Tim. 1 : 13.

### No. 184. MINISTERS.

Called by God. Exo. 28 : 1, with Heb. 5 : 4.  
Qualified by God. 2 Cor. 3 : 5, 6.  
Commissioned by Christ. Mat. 28 : 19.  
Sent by the Holy Ghost. Acts 13 : 2, 4.  
Have authority from God. 2 Cor. 10 : 8.  
2 Cor. 13 : 10.  
Authority of, is for edification. 2 Cor. 10 : 8.  
2 Cor. 13 : 10.  
Separated unto the gospel. Rom. 1 : 1.  
Entrusted with the gospel. 1 The. 2 : 4.

#### DESCRIBED AS

Ambassadors for Christ. 2 Cor. 5 : 20.  
Ministers of Christ. 1 Cor. 4 : 1.  
Stewards of the mysteries of God. 1 Cor.  
4 : 1.  
Defenders of the faith. Phi. 1 : 7.  
Specially protected by God. 2 Cor. 1 : 10.  
Necessity for. Rom. 10 : 14.  
Excellency of. Rom. 10 : 15.  
Labours of, vain, without God's blessing.  
1 Cor. 3 : 7. 1 Cor. 15 : 10.  
Compared to earthen vessels. 2 Cor. 4 : 7.

#### SHOULD BE

Pure. Isa. 52 : 11. 1 Tim. 3 : 9.  
Holy. Lev. 21 : 6. Tit. 1 : 8.  
Humble. Acts 20 : 19.  
Patient. 2 Cor. 6 : 4. 2 Tim. 2 : 24.  
Blameless. 1 Tim. 3 : 2. Tit. 1 : 7.  
Willing. Isa. 6 : 8. 1 Pet. 5 : 2.  
Disinterested. 2 Cor. 12 : 14. 1 The. 2 : 6.  
Impartial. 1 Tim. 5 : 21.  
Gentle. 1 The. 2 : 7. 2 Tim. 2 : 24.  
Devoted. Acts 20 : 24. Phi. 1 : 20, 21.  
Strong in grace. 2 Tim. 2 : 1.  
Self-denying. 1 Cor. 9 : 27.  
Sober, just and temperate. Tit. 1 : 8.  
Hospitable. 1 Tim. 3 : 2. Tit. 1 : 8.  
Apt to teach. 1 Tim. 3 : 2. 2 Tim. 2 : 24.  
Studious and meditative. 1 Tim. 4 : 13, 15.  
Watchful. 2 Tim. 4 : 5.  
Prayerful. Eph. 3 : 14. Phi. 1 : 4.  
Strict in ruling their own families. 1 Tim.  
3 : 4, 12.  
Affectionate to their people. Phi. 1 : 7.  
1 The. 2 : 8, 11.  
Ensamplers to the flock. Phi. 3 : 17. 2 The.  
3 : 9. 1 Tim. 4 : 12. 1 Pet. 5 : 3.

#### SHOULD NOT BE

Lords over God's heritage. 1 Pet. 5 : 3.  
Greedy of filthy lucre. Acts 20 : 33. 1 Tim.  
3 : 3, 8. 1 Pet. 5 : 2.  
Contentious. 1 Tim. 3 : 3. Tit. 1 : 7.  
Crafty. 2 Cor. 4 : 2.  
Men-pleasers. Gal. 1 : 10. 1 The. 2 : 4.  
Easily dispirited. 2 Cor. 4 : 8, 9. 2 Cor. 6 : 10.  
Entangled by cares. Luke 9 : 60. 2 Tim. 2 : 4.  
Given to wine. 1 Tim. 3 : 3. Tit. 1 : 7.

Should seek the salvation of their flock.  
1 Cor. 10 : 33

Should avoid giving unnecessary offence.  
1 Cor. 10 : 32, 33. 2 Cor. 6 : 3.

Should make full proof of their ministry.  
2 Tim. 4 : 5.

ARE BOUND, TO

Preach the gospel to all. Mar. 16 : 15.  
1 Cor. 1 : 17.

Feed the Church. Jer. 3 : 15. Jno. 21 :  
15—17. Acts 20 : 28. 1 Pet. 5 : 2.

Build up the Church. 2 Cor. 12 : 19.  
Eph. 4 : 12.

Watch for souls. Heb. 13 : 17.

Pray for their people. Joel 2 : 17. Col. 1 : 9.

Strengthen the faith of their people.  
Luke 22 : 32. Acts 14 : 22.

Teach. 2 Tim. 2 : 2.

Exhort. Tit. 1 : 9. Tit. 2 : 15.

Warn affectionately. Acts 20 : 31.

Rebuke Tit. 1 : 13. Tit. 2 : 15.

Comfort. 2 Cor. 1 : 4—6.

Convince gainsayers. Tit. 1 : 9.

War a good warfare. 1 Tim. 1 : 18. 2 Tim.  
4 : 7.

Endure hardness. 2 Tim. 2 : 3.

SHOULD PREACH

Christ crucified. Acts 8 : 5, 35. 1 Cor. 2 : 2.  
Repentance and faith. Acts 20 : 21.

According to the oracles of God. 1 Pet. 4 : 11.

Everywhere. Mar. 16 : 20. Acts 6 : 4.

Not with enticing words of man's wisdom.  
1 Cor. 1 : 17. 1 Cor. 2 : 1, 4.

Not setting forth themselves. 2 Cor. 4 : 5

Without deceitfulness. 2 Cor. 2 : 17.  
2 Cor. 4 : 2. 1 The 2 : 3, 5.

Fully, and without reserve. Acts 5 : 20.  
Acts 20 : 20, 27. Rom. 15 : 19.

With boldness. Isa. 58 : 1. Eze. 2 : 6.  
Mat. 10 : 27, 28.

With plainness of speech. 2 Cor. 3 : 12.

With zeal 1 The 2 : 8.

With constancy. Acts 6 : 4. 2 Tim. 4 : 2.

With consistency. 2 Cor. 1 : 18, 19.

With heedfulness. 1 Tim. 4 : 16.

With good will and love. Phi. 1 : 15—17.

Without charge, if possible. 1 Cor. 9 : 18.  
1 The. 2 : 9.

Woe to those, who do not preach the gospel.  
1 Cor. 9 : 16.

WHEN FAITHFUL

Approve themselves as the ministers of  
God. 2 Cor. 6 : 4.

Thank God for his gifts to their people.  
1 Cor. 1 : 4. Phi. 1 : 3. 1 The. 3 : 9.

Glory in their people. 2 Cor. 7 : 4.

Rejoice in the faith and holiness of their  
people 1 The. 2 : 19, 20. 1 The. 3 : 6—9.

Commend themselves to the consciences  
of men 2 Cor. 4 : 2.

Are rewarded. Mat. 24 : 47. 1 Pet. 5 : 4.

WHEN UNFAITHFUL

Described. Isa. 56 : 10—12. Tit. 1 : 10, 11.

Deal treacherously with their people.  
Jno. 10 : 12.

Delude men. Jer. 6 : 14.

Seek gain. Mic. 3 : 11. 2 Pet. 2 : 3.

Shall be punished. Eze. 33 : 6—8. Mat.  
24 : 48—51.

THEIR PEOPLE ARE BOUND, TO

Regard them as God's messengers. 1 Cor.  
4 : 1. Gal. 4 : 14.

Attend to their instructions. Mal. 2 : 7.  
Mat. 23 : 3.

Follow their holy example. 1 Cor. 11 : 1.  
Phi. 3 : 17.

Imitate their faith. Heb. 13 : 7.

Hold them in reputation. Phi. 2 : 29.  
1 The. 5 : 13. 1 Tim. 5 : 17.

Love them. 2 Cor. 8 : 7. 1 The 3 : 6.

Pray for them. Rom. 15 : 30. 2 Cor. 1 : 11.  
Eph. 6 : 19. Heb. 13 : 18.

Obeys them. 1 Cor. 16 : 16. Heb. 13 : 17.

Give them joy. 2 Cor. 1 : 14. 2 Cor. 2 : 3.

Help them. Rom. 16 : 9. Phi. 4 : 3.

Support them. 2 Chr. 31 : 4. 1 Cor. 9 :  
7—11. Gal. 6 : 6.

Pray for the increase of. Mat. 9 : 38.

Faithful—Exemplified. *The Eleven Apostles*,  
Mat. 28 : 16—19. *The Seventy*, Luke 10 : 1,  
17. *Matthias*, Acts 1 : 26. *Philip*, Acts 8 :  
5. *Barnabas*, Acts 11 : 23. *Simeon, &c.*  
Acts 13 : 1. *Paul*, Acts 28 : 31. *Tychicus*,  
Eph. 6 : 21. *Timothy*, Phi. 2 : 22. *Epaphro-*  
*ditus*, Phi. 2 : 25. *Archippus*, Col. 4 : 17.  
*Titus*, Tit. 1 : 5.

## No. 185. MIRACLES.

Power of God necessary to. Jno. 3 : 2.

DESCRIBED AS

Marvellous things. Ps. 78 : 12.

Marvellous works. Isa. 29 : 14. Ps. 105 : 5.

Signs and wonders. Jer. 32 : 21. Jno. 4 :  
48. 2 Cor. 12 : 12.

MANIFEST

The glory of God. Jno. 11 : 4.

The glory of Christ. Jno. 2 : 11. Jno. 11 : 4.

The works of God. Jno. 9 : 3.

Were evidences of a divine commission.  
Exo. 4 : 1—5. Mar. 16 : 20.

The Messiah was expected to perform. Mat.  
11 : 2, 3. Jno. 7 : 31.

Jesus was proved to be the Messiah by.  
Mat. 11 : 4—6. Jno. 5 : 36. Acts 2 : 22.

Jesus was followed on account of. Mat. 4 :  
23—25. Jno. 6 : 2, 26.

A gift of the Holy Ghost. 1 Cor. 12 : 10.

WERE PERFORMED

By the power of God. Acts 14 : 3. Acts  
15 : 12. Acts 19 : 11.

By the power of Christ. Mat. 10 : 1.

By the power of the Holy Ghost. Mat.  
12 : 28. Rom. 15 : 19.

In the name of Christ. Mar. 16 : 17. Acts  
3 : 16. Acts 4 : 30.

First preaching of the gospel confirmed by.  
Mar. 16 : 20. Heb. 2 : 4.

They who wrought, disclaimed all power  
of their own. Acts 3 : 12.



Should produce faith. Jno. 2 : 23. Jno. 20 : 30 : 31.

Should produce obedience. Deu. 11 : 1—3. Deu. 29 : 2, 3, 9.

Instrumental to the early propagation of the gospel. Acts 8 : 6. Rom. 15 : 18, 19.

#### FAITH REQUIRED IN

Those, who performed. Mat. 17 : 20. Mat. 21 : 21. Jno. 14 : 12. Acts 3 : 16. Acts 6 : 8.

Those for whom they were performed. Mat. 9 : 28. Mar. 9 : 22—24. Acts 14 : 9.

Should be remembered. 1 Chr. 16 : 12. Psa. 105 : 5.

Should be told to future generations. Exo. 10 : 2. Jud. 6 : 13.

Insufficient, of themselves, to produce conversion. Luke 16 : 31.

#### THE WICKED

Desire to see. Luke 11 : 29. Luke 23 : 8. Often acknowledge. Jno. 11 : 47. Acts 4 : 16.

Do not understand. Psa. 106 : 7.

Do not consider. Mar. 6 : 52.

Forget. Neh. 9 : 17. Psa. 78 : 11.

Proof against. Num. 14 : 22. Jno. 12 : 37.

Guilt of rejecting the evidence afforded by. Mat. 11 : 20—24. Jno. 15 : 24.

### NO. 186. MIRACLES OF CHRIST, THE.

Water turned into wine. Jno. 2 : 6—10.

Nobleman's son healed. Jno. 4 : 46—53.

Centurion's servant healed. Mat. 8 : 5—13.

Draughts of fishes. Luke 5 : 4—6. Jno. 21 : 6.

Devils cast out. Mat. 8 : 28—32. Mat. 9 : 32, 33. Mat. 15 : 22—28. Mat. 17 : 14—18.

Peter's wife's mother healed. Mat. 8 : 14, 15.

Lepers cleansed. Mat. 8 : 3. Luke 17 : 14.

Paralytic healed. Mar. 2 : 3—12.

Withered hand restored. Mat. 12 : 10—13.

Impotent man healed. Jno. 5 : 5—9.

The dead raised to life. Mat. 9 : 18, 19, 23—25. Luke 7 : 12—15. Jno. 11 : 11—44.

Issue of blood stopped. Mat. 9 : 20—22.

The blind restored to sight. Mat. 9 : 27—30. Mar. 8 : 22—25. Jno. 9 : 1—7.

The deaf and dumb cured. Mar. 7 : 32—35.

The multitude fed. Mat. 14 : 15—21. Mat. 15 : 32—38.

His walking on the sea. Mat. 14 : 25—27.

Peter walking on the sea. Mat. 14 : 29.

Tempest stilled. Mat. 8 : 23—26. Mat. 14 : 32.

Sudden arrival of the ship. Jno. 6 : 21.

Tribute-money. Mat. 17 : 27.

Woman healed of infirmity. Luke 13 : 11—13.

Dropsy cured. Luke 14 : 2—4.

Fig-tree blighted. Mat. 21 : 19.

Malchus healed. Luke 22 : 50, 51.

Performed before the messengers of John. Luke 7 : 21, 22.

Many and divers diseases healed. Mat. 4 : 23, 24. Mat. 14 : 14. Mat. 15 : 30. Mar. 1 : 34. Luke 6 : 17—19.

His resurrection. Luke 24 : 6, with Jno. 10 : 18.

His appearance to his disciples, the doors being shut. Jno. 20 : 19.

### NO. 187. MIRACLES WROUGHT THROUGH SERVANTS OF GOD.

#### MOSES AND AARON :

Rod turned into a serpent. Exo. 4 : 3. Exo. 7 : 10.

Rod restored. Exo. 4 : 4.

Hand made leprous. Exo. 4 : 6.

Hand healed. Exo. 4 : 7.

Water turned into blood. Exo. 4 : 9, 30.

River turned into blood. Exo. 7 : 20.

Frogs brought. Exo. 8 : 6.

Frogs removed. Exo. 8 : 13.

Lice brought. Exo. 8 : 17.

Flies brought. Exo. 8 : 21—24.

Flies removed. Exo. 8 : 31.

Murrain of beasts. Exo. 9 : 3—6.

Boils and blains brought. Exo. 9 : 10, 11.

Hail brought. Exo. 9 : 23.

Hail removed. Exo. 9 : 33.

Locusts brought. Exo. 10 : 13.

Locusts removed. Exo. 10 : 19.

Darkness brought. Exo. 10 : 22.

The first-born destroyed. Exo. 12 : 29.

The red-sea divided. Exo. 14 : 21, 22.

Egyptians overwhelmed. Exo. 14 : 26—28.

Water sweetened. Exo. 15 : 25.

Water from rock in Horeb. Exo. 17 : 6.

Amalek vanquished. Exo. 17 : 11—13.

Destruction of Korah. Num. 16 : 28—32.

Water from rock in Kadesh. Num. 20 : 11.

Healing by brazen serpent. Num. 21 : 8, 9.

#### JOSHUA :

Waters of Jordan divided. Jos. 3 : 10—17.

Jordan restored to its course. Jos. 4 : 18.

Jericho taken. Jos. 6 : 6—20.

The sun and moon stayed. Jos. 10 : 12—14.

Midianites destroyed. Jud. 7 : 16—22.

#### SAMSON :

A lion killed. Jud. 14 : 6.

Philistines killed. Jud. 14 : 19. Jud. 15 : 15.

The gates of Gaza carried away. Jud. 16 : 3.

Dagon's house pulled down. Jud. 16 : 30.

#### SAMUEL :

Thunder and rain in harvest. 1 Sam. 12 : 18.

#### THE PROPHET OF JUDAH :

Jeroboam's hand withered. 1 Kin. 13 : 4.

The altar rent. 1 Kin. 13 : 5.

The withered hand restored. 1 Kin. 13 : 6.

#### ELIJAH :

Drought caused. 1 Kin. 17 : 1. Jas. 5 : 17.

Meal and oil multipl'd. 1 Kin. 17 : 14—16.

A child restored to life. 1 Kin. 17 : 22, 23.

Sacrifice consumed by fire. 1 Kin. 18 : 36, 38.

Men destroyed by fire. 2 Kin. 1 : 10—12.

Rain brought. 1 Kin. 18 : 41—45. Jas. 5 : 18.

Waters of Jordan divided. 2 Kin. 2 : 8.

#### ELISHA :

Waters of Jordan divided. 2 Kin. 2 : 14.

Waters healed. 2 Kin. 2 : 21, 22.

- Children torn by bears. 2 Kin. 2 : 24.  
 Oil multiplied. 2 Kin. 4 : 1—7.  
 Child restored to life. 2 Kin. 4 : 32—35.  
 Naaman healed. 2 Kin. 5 : 10, 14.  
 Gehazi struck with leprosy. 2 Kin. 5 : 27.  
 Iron caused to swim. 2 Kin. 6 : 6.  
 Syrians smitten with blindness. 2 Kin. 6 : 18.  
 Syrians restored to sight. 2 Kin. 6 : 20.  
 A man restored to life. 2 Kin. 13 : 21.
- ISAAIAH :**  
 Hezekiah healed. 2 Kin. 20 : 7.  
 Shadow put back on the dial. 2 Kin. 20 : 11.
- THE SEVENTY DISCIPLES :**  
 Various miracles. Luke 10 : 9, 17.
- THE APOSTLES, &c.**  
 Many miracles. Acts 2 : 43. Acts 5 : 12.
- PETER :**  
 Lame man cured. Acts 3 : 7.  
 Death of Ananias. Acts 5 : 5.  
 Death of Sapphira. Acts 5 : 10.  
 The sick healed. Acts 5 : 15, 16.  
 Eneas made whole. Acts 9 : 34.  
 Dorcas restored to life. Acts 9 : 40.
- STEPHEN :**  
 Great miracles. Acts 6 : 8.
- PHILIP :**  
 Various miracles. Acts 8 : 6, 7, 13.
- PAUL :**  
 Elymas smitten with blindness. Acts 13 : 11.  
 Lame man cured. Acts 14 : 10.  
 An unclean spirit cast out. Acts 16 : 18.  
 Special miracles. Acts 19 : 11, 12.  
 Eutychnus restored to life. Acts 20 : 10—12.  
 Viper's bite made harmless. Acts 28 : 5.  
 Father of Publius healed. Acts 28 : 8.
- PAUL AND BARNABAS :**  
 Various miracles. Acts 14 : 3.
- No. 188. MIRACLES THROUGH  
 EVIL AGENTS.**
- Performed through the power of the devil. 2 The. 2 : 9. Rev. 16 : 14.
- WROUGHT**  
 In support of false religions. Deu. 13 : 1, 2.  
 By false christ. Mat. 24 : 24.  
 By false prophets. Mat. 24 : 24. Rev. 19 : 20.  
 A mark of the Apostacy. 2 The. 2 : 3, 9.  
 Rev. 13 : 13.  
 Not to be regarded. Deu. 13 : 3.  
 Deceive the ungodly. 2 The. 2 : 10—12. Rev. 13 : 14. Rev. 19 : 20.
- Exemplified. *Magicians of Egypt*. Exo. 7 : 11, 22. Exo. 8 : 7. *Witch of Endor*. 1 Sam. 28 : 7—14. *Simon Magus*, Acts 8 : 9—11.
- No. 189. MIRACULOUS GIFTS OF  
 THE HOLY GHOST.**
- Foretold. Isa. 35 : 4—6. Joel 2 : 28, 29.  
 Of different kinds. 1 Cor. 12 : 4—6.  
 Enumerated. 1 Cor. 12 : 8—10, 28.  
 Christ was endued with. Mat. 12 : 28.
- Poured out on the day of Pentecost. Acts 2 : 1—4.
- COMMUNICATED**  
 Upon the preaching of the gospel. Acts 10 : 44—46.  
 By the laying on of the Apostles' hands. Acts 8 : 17, 18. Acts 19 : 6.  
 For the confirmation of the gospel. Mar. 16 : 20. Acts 14 : 3. Rom. 15 : 19. Heb. 2 : 4.  
 For the edification of the Church. 1 Cor. 12 : 7. 1 Cor. 14 : 12, 13.  
 Dispensed, according to his sovereign will. 1 Cor. 12 : 11.  
 Were to be sought after. 1 Cor. 12 : 31. 1 Cor. 14 : 1.  
 Temporary nature of. 1 Cor. 13 : 8.
- WERE NOT TO BE**  
 Neglected. 1 Tim. 4 : 14. 2 Tim. 1 : 6.  
 Despised. 1 The. 5 : 20.  
 Purchased. Acts 8 : 20.  
 Might be possessed without saving grace. Mat. 7 : 22, 23. 1 Cor. 13 : 1, 2.  
 Counterfeited by Antichrist. Mat. 24 : 24. 2 The. 2 : 9. Rev. 13 : 13, 14.
- No. 190. MISSIONARY-WORK BY  
 MINISTERS.**
- Commanded. Mat. 28 : 19. Mar. 16 : 15.  
 Warranted by predictions concerning the Heathen, &c. Isa. 42 : 10—12. Isa. 66 : 19.  
 Is according to the purpose of God. Luke 24 : 46, 47. Gal. 1 : 15, 16. Col. 1 : 25—27.  
 Directed by the Holy Ghost. Acts 13 : 2.  
 Required. Luke 10 : 2. Rom. 10 : 14, 15.  
 The Holy Ghost calls to. Acts 13 : 2.  
 Christ engaged in. Mat. 4 : 17, 23. Mat. 11 : 1. Mar. 1 : 38, 39. Luke 8 : 1.  
 Christ sent his disciples to labour in. Mar. 3 : 14. Mar. 6 : 7.  
 Obligations to engage in. Acts 4 : 19, 20. Rom. 1 : 13—15. 1 Cor. 9 : 16.  
 Excellency of. Isa. 52 : 7, with Rom. 10 : 15.  
 Worldly concerns should not delay. Luke 9 : 59—62.  
 God qualifies for. Exo. 3 : 11, 18. Exo. 4 : 11, 12, 15.  
 God strengthens for. Jer. 1 : 7—9.  
 Guilt and danger of shrinking from. Jon. 1 : 3, 4.  
 Requires wisdom and meekness. Mat. 10 : 16.  
 Be ready to engage in. Isa. 6 : 8.  
 Aid those engaged in. 2 Cor. 11 : 9. 3 Jno. 5—8.  
 Harmony should subsist amongst those engaged in. Gal. 2 : 9.
- SUCCESS OF,**  
 To be prayed for. Eph. 6 : 18, 19. Col. 4 : 3.  
 A cause of joy. Acts 15 : 3.  
 A cause of praise. Acts 11 : 18. Acts 21 : 19, 20.  
 No limits to the sphere of. Mar. 16 : 15. Rev. 14 : 6.

Opportunities for, not to be neglected. 1 Cor. 16 : 9.

Exemplified. *Levites*, 2 Chr. 17 : 8, 9. *Jonah*, Jon. 3 : 2. *The Seventy*, Luke 10 : 1, 17. *Apostles*, Mar. 6 : 12. Acts 13 : 2—5. *Philip*, Acts 8 : 5. *Paul, &c.* Acts 13 : 2—4. *Silas*, Acts 15 : 40, 41. *Timotheus*, Acts 16 : 3. *Noah*, 2 Pet. 2 : 5.

### NO. 191. MISSIONARIES, ALL CHRISTIANS SHOULD BE AS.

After the example of Christ. Acts 10 : 38. Women and children, as well as men. Psa. 8 : 2. Pro. 31 : 26. Mat. 21 : 15, 16. Phi. 4 : 3. 1 Tim. 5 : 10. Tit. 2 : 3—5. 1 Pet. 3 : 1. The zeal of idolaters should provoke to. Jer. 7 : 18.

The zeal of hypocrites should provoke to. Mat. 23 : 15.

An imperative duty. Jud. 5 : 23. Luke 19 : 40. The principle on which. 2 Cor. 5 : 14, 15.

However weak they may be. 1 Cor. 1 : 27. From their calling as saints. Exo. 19 : 6. 1 Pet. 2 : 9.

As faithful stewards. 1 Pet. 4 : 10, 11. In youth. Psa. 71 : 17. Psa. 148 : 12, 13.

In old age. Deu. 32 : 7. Psa. 71 : 18. In the family. Deu. 6 : 7. Psa. 78 : 5—8. Isa. 38 : 19. 1 Cor. 7 : 16.

In their intercourse with the world. Mat. 5 : 16. Phi. 2 : 15, 16. 1 Pet. 2 : 12.

In first giving their own selves to the Lord. 2 Cor. 8 : 5.

In declaring what God has done for them. Psa. 66 : 16. Psa. 116 : 16—19.

In hating life for Christ. Luke 14 : 26. In openly confessing Christ. Mat. 10 : 32.

In following Christ. Luke 14 : 27. Luke 18 : 22.

In preferring Christ above all relations. Luke 14 : 26.

In joyfully suffering for Christ. Heb. 10 : 34. In forsaking all for Christ. Luke 5 : 11.

In a holy example. Mat. 5 : 16. Phi. 2 : 15. 1 The. 1 : 7.

In holy conduct. 1 Pet. 2 : 12. In holy boldness. Psa. 119 : 46.

In dedicating themselves to the service of God. Jos. 24 : 15. Psa. 27 : 4.

In devoting all property to God. 1 Chr. 29 : 2, 3, 14, 16. Ecc. 11 : 1. Mat. 6 : 19, 20.

Mar. 12 : 44. Luke 12 : 33. Luke 18 : 22, 28. Acts 2 : 45. Acts 4 : 32—34.

In holy conversation. Psa. 37 : 30, with Pro. 10 : 31. Pro. 15 : 7. Eph. 4 : 29. Col. 4 : 6.

In talking of God and his works. Psa. 71 : 24. Psa. 77 : 12. Psa. 119 : 27. Psa. 145 : 11, 12.

In showing forth God's praises. Isa. 43 : 21. In inviting others to embrace the gospel.

Psa. 34 : 8. Isa. 2 : 3. Jno. 1 : 46. Jno. 4 : 29. In seeking the edification of others. Rom. 14 : 19. Rom. 15 : 2. 1 The. 5 : 11.

In admonishing others. 1 The. 5 : 14. 2 The. 3 : 15.

In reproving others. Lev. 19 : 17. Eph. 5 : 11. In teaching and exhorting. Psa. 34 : 11. Psa. 51 : 13. Col. 3 : 16. Heb. 3 : 13. Heb. 10 : 25.

In interceding for others. Col. 4 : 3. Heb. 13 : 18. Jas. 5 : 16.

In aiding ministers in their labours. Rom. 16 : 3, 9. 2 Cor. 11 : 9. Phi. 4 : 14—16. 3 Jno. 6.

In giving a reason for their faith. Exo. 12 : 26, 27. Deu. 6 : 20, 21. 1 Pet. 3 : 15.

In encouraging the weak. Isa. 35 : 3, 4. Rom. 14 : 1. Rom. 15 : 1. 1 The. 5 : 14.

In visiting and relieving the poor, the sick, &c. Lev. 25 : 35. Psa. 112 : 9, with 2 Cor. 9 : 9. Mat. 25 : 36. Acts 20 : 35. Jas. 1 : 27.

With a willing heart. Exo. 35 : 29. 1 Chr. 29 : 9, 14.

With a superabundant liberality. Exo. 36 : 5—7. 2 Cor. 8 : 3.

Encouragement to. Pro. 11 : 25, 30. 1 Cor. 1 : 27. Jas. 5 : 19, 20.

Blessedness of. Dan. 12 : 3. Illustrated. Mat. 25 : 14. Luke 19 : 13, &c. &c.

Exemplified. *Hannah*, 1 Sam. 2 : 1—10. *Captive maid*, 2 Kin. 5 : 3. *Chief of the Fathers, &c.* Ezr. 1 : 5. *Shadrach, &c.* Dan. 3. 16—18. *Restored Demoniac*, Mar. 5 : 20. *Shepherds*, Luke 2 : 17. *Anna*, Luke 2 : 38. *Joanna, &c.* Luke 8 : 3.

*Leper*, Luke 17 : 15. *Disciples*, Luke 19 : 37, 38. *Centurion*, Luke 23 : 47. *Andrew*, Jno. 1 : 41, 42. *Philip*, Jno. 1 : 46. *Woman of Samaria*, Jno. 4 : 29. *Barnabas*, Acts 4 : 36, 37. *Persecuted Saints*, Acts 8 : 4. Acts 11 : 19, 20. *Apollos*, Acts, 18 : 25. *Aquila, &c.* Acts 19 : 26. *Various individuals*, Rom. Chap. 16th. *Onesiphorus*, 2 Tim. 1 : 16. *Philemon*, Phile. 1—6.

### NO. 192. MURDER.

Forbidden. Exo. 20 : 13, with Rom. 13 : 9. Explained by Christ. Mat. 5 : 21, 22.

Hated is. 1 Jno. 3 : 15. Is a work of the flesh. Gal. 5 : 21.

Comes from the heart. Mat. 15 : 19. DEFILES THE

Hands. Isa. 59 : 3. Person and garments. Lam. 4 : 13, 14.

Land. Num. 35 : 33. Psa. 106 : 38. Not concealed from God. Isa. 26 : 21. Jer. 2 : 34.

Cries for vengeance. Gen. 4 : 10. GOD

Abominates. Pro. 6 : 16, 17. Makes inquisition for. Psa. 9 : 12.

Will avenge. Deu. 32 : 43. Hos. 1 : 4. Requires blood for. Gen. 9 : 5. Num. 35 : 33. 1 Kin. 2 : 32.

Rejects the prayers of those guilty of. Isa. 1 : 15. Isa. 59 : 2, 3.

Curses those guilty of. Gen. 4 : 11. The law made to restrain. 1 Tim. 1 : 9.

## SAINTS

Specially warned against. 1 Pet. 4 : 15.  
 Deprecate the guilt of. Psa. 51 : 14.  
 Should warn others against. Gen. 37 : 22.  
 Jer. 26 : 15.

Connected with idolatry. Eze. 22 : 3, 4.

## THE WICKED

Filled with. Rom. 1 : 29.  
 Devise. Gen. 27 : 41. Gen. 37 : 18.  
 Intent on. Jer. 22 : 17.  
 Lie in wait to commit. Psa. 10 : 8—10.  
 Swift to commit. Pro. 1 : 16. Rom. 3 : 15.  
 Perpetrate. Job 24 : 14. Eze. 22 : 3.  
 Have hands full of. Isa. 1 : 15.  
 Encourage others to commit. Pro. 1 : 11.  
 Characteristic of the devil. Jno. 8 : 44.  
 Punishment of. Gen. 4 : 12—15. Gen. 9 : 6.  
 Num. 35 : 30. Jer. 19 : 4—9.  
 Punishment of, not commuted under the  
 Law. Num. 35 : 31.

Of saints, specially avenged. Deu. 32 : 43.  
 Mat. 23 : 35. Rev. 18 : 20, 24.

Excludes from heaven. Gal. 5 : 21. Rev.  
 22 : 15.

Exemplified. *Cain*, Gen. 4 : 8. *Esau*, Gen.  
 27 : 41. *Joseph's brethren*, Gen. 37 : 20.  
*Pharaoh*, Exo. 1 : 22. *Abimelech*, Jud.  
 9 : 5. *Men of Shechem*, Jud. 9 : 24. *Amale-  
 kite*, 2 Sam. 1 : 16. *Rechab*, &c. 2 Sam. 4 :  
 5—7. *David*, 2 Sam. 12 : 9. *Absalom*,  
 2 Sam. 13 : 29. *Joab*, 1 Kin. 2 : 31, 32.  
*Baasha*, 1 Kin. 15 : 27. *Zimri*, 1 Kin.  
 16 : 10. *Jezebel*, 1 Kin. 21 : 10. *Elders of  
 Jezreel*, 1 Kin. 21 : 13. *Ahab*, 1 Kin. 21 :  
 19. *Hazael*, 2 Kin. 8 : 12, 15. *Adramme-  
 lech*, &c. 2 Kin. 19 : 37. *Manasseh*, 2 Kin.  
 21 : 16. *Ishmael*, Jer. 41 : 7. *Princes of  
 Israel*, Eze. 11 : 6. *People of Gilead*, Hos.  
 6 : 8. *The Herods*, Mat. 2 : 16. Mat. 14 : 10  
 Acts 12 : 2. *Herodias and her daughter*,  
 Mat. 14 : 8—11. *Chief Priests*, Mat. 27 : 1.  
*Judas*, Mat. 27 : 4. *Barabbas*, Mar. 15 : 7.  
*Jews*, Acts 7 : 52. 1 The. 2 : 15.

## No. 193. MURMURING.

Forbidden. 1 Cor. 10 : 10. Phi. 2 : 14.

## AGAINST

God. Pro. 19 : 3.  
 The sovereignty of God. Rom. 9 : 19, 20.  
 The service of God. Mal. 3 : 14.  
 Christ. Jno. 6 : 41—43, 52.  
 Ministers of God. Exo. 17 : 3. Num. 16 : 41.  
 Disciples of Christ. Mar. 7 : 2. Luke 5 : 30.

Unreasonableness of. Lam. 3 : 39.

Tempts God. Exo. 17 : 2.

Provokes God. Num. 14 : 2, 11. Deu. 9 : 8, 22

Saints cease from. Isa. 29 : 23, 24.

Characteristic of the wicked. Jude 16.

Guilt of encouraging others in. Num. 13 :  
 31—33, with Num. 14 : 36, 37.

Punishment of. Num. 11 : 1. Num. 14 :  
 27—29. Num. 16 : 45, 46. Psa. 106 : 25, 26.

Illustrated. Mat. 20 : 11. Luke 15 : 29, 30.

Exemplified. *Cain*, Gen. 4 : 13, 14. *Moses*,  
 Exo. 5 : 22, 23. *Israelites*, Exo. 14 : 11.

Num. 21 : 5. *Aaron*, &c. Num. 12 : 1, 2, 8.  
*Korah*, &c. Num. 16 : 3. *Elijah*, 1 Kin.  
 19 : 4. *Job*, Job 3 : 1, &c. *Jeremiah*, Jer.  
 20 : 14—18. *Jonah*, Jon. 4 : 8, 9. *Disci-  
 ples*, Mar. 14 : 4, 5. Jno. 6 : 61. *Pharisees*.  
 Luke 15 : 2. Luke 19 : 7. *Jews*, Jno. 6 :  
 41—43. *Grecians*, Acts, 6 : 1.

## No. 194. NEW BIRTH, THE.

The corruption of human nature requires.  
 Jno. 3 : 6. Rom. 8 : 7, 8.

None can enter heaven without. Jno. 3 : 3.

## EFFECTED BY

God. Jno. 1 : 13. 1 Pet. 1 : 3.

Christ. 1 Jno. 2 : 29.

The Holy Ghost. Jno. 3 : 6. Tit. 3 : 5.

## THROUGH THE INSTRUMENTALITY OF

The word of God. Jas. 1 : 18. 1 Pet. 1 : 23.

The resurrection of Christ. 1 Pet. 1 : 3.

The ministry of the gospel. 1 Cor. 4 : 15.

Is of the will of God. Jas. 1 : 18.

Is of the mercy of God. Tit. 3 : 5.

Is for the glory of God. Isa. 43 : 7.

## DESCRIBED AS

A new creation. 2 Cor. 5 : 17. Gal. 6 : 15.  
 Eph. 2 : 10.

Newness of life. Rom. 6 : 4.

A spiritual resurrection. Rom. 6 : 4—6.

Eph. 2 : 1, 5. Col. 2 : 12. Col. 3 : 1.

A new heart. Eze. 36 : 26.

A new spirit. Eze. 11 : 19. Rom. 7 : 5.

Putting on the new man. Eph. 4 : 24.

The inward man. Rom. 7 : 22. 2 Cor. 4 : 16.

Circumcision of the heart. Deu. 30 : 6.  
 with Rom. 2 : 29. Col. 2 : 11.

Partaking of the divine nature. 2 Pet. 1 : 4.

The washing of regeneration. Tit. 3 : 5.

All saints partake of. 1 Pet. 2 : 2. 1 Jno. 5 : 1.

## PRODUCE

Likeness to God. Eph. 4 : 24. Col. 3 : 10.

Likeness to Christ. Rom. 8 : 29.

Knowledge of God. Jer. 24 : 7. Col. 3 : 10.

Hatred of Sin. 1 Jno. 3 : 9. 1 Jno. 5 : 18.

Victory over the world. 1 Jno. 5 : 4.

Delight in God's law. Rom. 7 : 22.

## EVIDENCED BY

Faith in Christ. 1 Jno. 5 : 1.

Righteousness. 1 Jno. 2 : 29.

Brotherly love. 1 Jno. 4 : 7.

Connected with adoption. Isa. 43 : 6, 7. Jno.  
 1 : 12, 13.

The ignorant cavil at. Jno. 3 : 4.

Manner of effecting—Illustrated. Jno. 3 : 8.

Preserves from Satan's devices. 1 Jno. 5 : 18.

## No. 195. OBEDIENCE TO GOD.

Commanded. Deu. 13 : 4.

Without faith, is impossible. Heb. 11 : 6.

## INCLUDES

Obedying his voice. Exo. 19 : 5. Jer. 7 : 23.

Obedying his law. Deu. 11 : 27. Isa. 42 : 24.

Obedying Christ. Exo. 23 : 21. 2 Cor. 10 : 5.

Obedying the gospel. Rom. 1 : 5. Rom. 6 :  
 17. Rom. 10 : 16, 17.

Keeping his commandments. Ecc. 12 : 13

Submission to higher powers. Rom. 13 : 1.

Better than sacrifice. 1 Sam. 15 : 22.  
 Justification obtained by that of Christ.  
 Rom. 5 : 19.  
 Christ, an example of. Jno. 15 : 10. Phi. 2 :  
 5—8. Heb. 5 : 8.  
 Angels engaged in. Psa. 103 : 20.  
 A characteristic of saints. 1 Pet. 1 : 14.  
 Saints should to. 1 Pet. 1 : 2.  
 Obligations to. Acts 4 : 19, 20. Acts 5 : 29.  
 Exhortations to. Jer. 26 : 13. Jer. 38 : 20.

## SHOULD BE

From the heart. Deu. 11 : 13. Rom. 6 : 17.  
 With willingness. Psa. 18 : 44. Isa. 1 : 19.  
 Unreserved. Jos. 22 : 2, 3.  
 Undeviating. Deu. 28 : 14.  
 Constant. Phi. 2 : 12.  
 Resolve upon. Exo. 24 : 7. Jos. 24 : 24.  
 Confess your failure in. Dan. 9 : 10.  
 Prepare the heart for. 1 Sam. 7 : 3. Ezr. 7 : 10  
 Pray to be taught. Psa. 119 : 35. Psa. 143 : 10.  
 Promises to. Exo. 23 : 22. 1 Sam. 12 : 14. Isa.  
 1 : 19. Jer. 7 : 23.

To be universal in the latter days. Dan.  
 7 : 27.

Blessedness of. Deu. 11 : 27. Deu. 28 : 1—  
 13. Luke 11 : 28. Jas. 1 : 25.

The wicked refuse. Exo. 5 : 2. Neh. 9 : 17.

Punishment of refusing. Deu. 11 : 28. Deu.  
 28 : 15—63. Jos. 5 : 6. Isa. 1 : 20.

Exemplified. *Noah*, Gen. 6 : 22. *Abram*,  
 Gen. 12 : 1—4, with Heb. 11 : 8. Gen. 22 :  
 3, 12. *Israelites*, Exo. 12 : 28. Exo. 24 : 7.

*Moses*, Exo. 34 : 4. *Caleb, &c.*, Num. 32 :  
 12. *Asa*, 1 Kin. 15 : 11. *Elijah*, 1 Kin. 17 :  
 5. *Hezekiah*, 2 Kin. 18 : 6. *Josiah*, 2 Chr.

35 : 26. *David*, Psa. 119 : 166. *Zerubba-*  
*bel, &c.* Hag. 1 : 12. *Joseph*, Mat. 1 : 24

*Wise men*, Mat. 2 : 12. *Zacharias, &c.*  
 Luke 1 : 6. *Paul*, Acts 26 : 19. *Saints*  
*of Rome*, Rom. 16 : 19.

## No. 196. OFFENCE.

Occasions of, must arise. Mat. 18 : 7.

Occasioning of, forbidden. 1 Cor. 10 : 32.

Persecution, a cause of, to mere professors.  
 Mat. 13 : 21. Mat. 24 : 10.

THE WICKED TAKE, AT

The low station of Christ. Mat. 13 : 54—57.

Christ, as the corner-stone. Isa. 8 : 14,  
 with 1 Pet. 2 : 8

Christ, as the bread of life. Jno. 6 : 58—61.

Christ crucified. 1 Cor. 1 : 23. Gal. 5 : 11.

The righteousness of faith. Rom. 9 : 32.

The necessity of inward purity. Mat. 15 :  
 11, 12.

Blessedness of not taking, at Christ. Mat.  
 11 : 6.

Saints warned against taking. Jno. 16 : 1.

SAINTS SHOULD

Be without. Phi. 1 : 10.  
 Be cautious of giving. Psa. 73 : 15. Rom.  
 14 : 13. 1 Cor. 8 : 9.

Have a conscience void of. Acts 24 : 16.

Cut off what causes, to themselves. Mat.  
 5 : 29, 30. Mar. 9 : 43—47.

Not let their liberty occasion, to others.  
 1 Cor. 8 : 9.

Use self-denial rather than occasion. Rom.  
 14 : 21. 1 Cor. 8 : 13.

Avoid those who cause. Rom. 16 : 17.

Reprove those who cause. Exo. 32 : 21.  
 1 Sam. 2 : 24.

## MINISTERS SHOULD

Be cautious of giving. 2 Cor. 6 : 3.

Remove that which causes. Isa. 57 : 14.

All things that cause, shall be gathered out  
 of Christ's kingdom. Mat. 13 : 41.

Denunciation against those who cause. Mat.  
 18 : 7. Mar. 9 : 42.

Punishment for occasioning. Eze. 44 : 12.  
 Mal. 2 : 8, 9. Mat. 18 : 6.

Exemplified. *Aaron*, Exo. 32 : 2—6. *Ba-*  
*laam, &c.* Num. 31 : 16, with Rev. 2 : 14

*Gideon*, Jud. 8 : 27. *Sons of Eli*, 1 Sam.  
 2 : 12—17. *Jeroboam*, 1 Kin. 12 : 26—30.

*Old Prophet*, 1 Kin. 13 : 18—26. *Priests*,  
 Mal. 2 : 8. *Peter*, Mat. 16 : 23.

No. 197. OFFENCES AGAINST  
 THE HOLY GHOST.

Exhortations against. Eph. 4 : 30. 1 The.  
 5 : 19.

EXHIBITED IN

Tempting him. Acts 5 : 9.

Vexing him. Isa. 63 : 10.

Grieving him. Eph. 4 : 30.

Quenching him. 1 The. 5 : 19.

Lying to him. Acts 5 : 3, 4.

Resisting him. Acts 7 : 51.

Undervaluing his gifts. Acts 8 : 19, 20.

Doing despite unto him. Heb. 10 : 29.

Disregarding his testimony. Neh. 9 : 30.

Blasphemy against him, unpardonable. Mat.  
 12 : 31, 32. 1 Jno. 5 : 16.

No. 198. PARABLES OF CHRIST,  
 THE.

Wise and foolish builders. Mat. 7 : 24—27.

Children of the bride-chamber. Mat. 9 : 15.

New cloth and old garment. Mat. 9 : 16.

New wine and old bottles. Mat. 9 : 17.

Unclean spirit. Mat. 12 : 43.

Sower. Mat. 13 : 3, 18. Luke 8 : 5, 11.

Tares. Mat. 13 : 24—30, 36—43.

Mustard-seed. Mat. 13 : 31, 32. Luke 13 : 19.

Leaven. Mat. 13 : 33.

Treasure hid in a field. Mat. 13 : 44.

Pearl of great price. Mat. 13 : 45, 46.

Net cast into the sea. Mat. 13 : 47—50.

Meats defiling not. Mat. 15 : 10—15.

Unmerciful servant. Mat. 18 : 23—35.

Labourers hired. Mat. 20 : 1—16.

Two sons. Mat. 21 : 28—32.

Wicked husbandmen. Mat. 21 : 33—45.

Marriage-feast. Mat. 22 : 2—14.

Fig-tree leafing. Mat. 24 : 32—34.

Man of the house watching. Mat. 24 : 43.

Faithful and evil servants. Mat. 24 : 45—51.

Ten virgins. Mat. 25 : 1—13.

Talents. Mat. 25 : 14—30.

Kingdom, divided against itself. Mar. 3 : 24.  
 House, divided against itself. Mar. 3 : 25.  
 Strong man armed. Mar. 3 : 27. Luke 11 : 21.  
 Seed growing secretly. Mar. 4 : 26—29.  
 Lighted candle. Mar. 4 : 21. Luke 11 : 33—36.  
 Man taking a far journey. Mar. 13 : 34—37.  
 Blind leading the blind. Luke 6 : 39.  
 Beam and mote. Luke 6 : 41, 42.  
 Tree and its fruit. Luke 6 : 43—45.  
 Creditor and debtors. Luke 7 : 41—47.  
 Good Samaritan. Luke 10 : 30—37.  
 Importunate friend. Luke 11 : 5—9.  
 Rich fool. Luke 12 : 16—21.  
 Cloud and wind. Luke 12 : 54—57.  
 Barren fig-tree. Luke 13 : 6—9.  
 Men bidden to a feast. Luke 14 : 7—11.  
 Builder of a tower. Luke 14 : 28—30, 33.  
 King going to war. Luke 14 : 31—33.  
 Savour of salt. Luke 14 : 34, 35.  
 Lost sheep. Luke 15 : 3—7.  
 Lost piece of silver. Luke 15 : 8—10.  
 Prodigal son. Luke 15 : 11—32.  
 Unjust steward. Luke 16 : 1—8.  
 Rich man and Lazarus. Luke 16 : 19—31.  
 Importunate widow. Luke 18 : 1—8.  
 Pharisee and Publican. Luke 18 : 9—14.  
 Pounds. Luke 19 : 12—27.  
 Good Shepherd. Jno. 10 : 1—6.  
 Vine and branches. Jno. 15 : 1—5.

### No. 199. PARDON.

Promised. Isa. 1 : 18. Jer. 31 : 34, with  
 Heb. 8 : 12. Jer. 50 : 20.  
 None, without shedding of blood. Lev. 17 :  
 11, with Heb. 9 : 22.  
 Legal sacrifices, ineffectual for. Heb. 10 : 4.  
 Outward purifications, ineffectual for. Job  
 9 : 30, 31. Jer. 2 : 22.  
 The blood of Christ, alone, is efficacious  
 for. Zec. 13 : 1, with 1 Jno. 1 : 7.  
**IS GRANTED**  
 By God alone. Dan. 9 : 9. Mar. 2 : 7.  
 By Christ. Mar. 2 : 5. Luke 7 : 48.  
 Through Christ. Luke 1 : 69, 77. Acts 5 :  
 31. Acts 13 : 38.  
 Through the blood of Christ. Mat. 26 : 28.  
 Rom. 3 : 25. Col. 1 : 14.  
 For the name's sake of Christ. 1 Jno.  
 2 : 12.  
 According to the riches of grace. Eph.  
 1 : 7.  
 On the exaltation of Christ. Acts 5 : 31.  
 Freely. Isa. 43 : 25.  
 Readily. Neh. 9 : 17. Psa. 86 : 5.  
 Abundantly. Isa. 55 : 7. Rom. 5 : 20.  
 To those who confess their sins. 2 Sam.  
 12 : 13. Psa. 32 : 5. 1 Jno. 1 : 9.  
 To those who repent. Acts 2 : 38.  
 To those who believe. Acts 10 : 43.  
 Should be preached in the name of Christ.  
 Luke 24 : 47.

### EXHIBITS THE

Compassion of God. Mic. 7 : 18, 19.  
 Grace of God. Rom. 5 : 15, 16.  
 Mercy of God. Exo. 34 : 7. Psa. 51 : 1.

Goodness of God. 2 Chr. 30 : 18. Psa.  
 86 : 5.  
 Forbearance of God. Rom. 3 : 25.  
 Loving-kindness of God. Psa. 51 : 1.  
 Justice of God. 1 Jno. 1 : 9.  
 Faithfulness of God. 1 Jno. 1 : 9.

### EXPRESSED BY

Forgiving transgression. Psa. 32 : 1.  
 Removing transgression. Psa. 103 : 12.  
 Blotting out transgression. Isa. 44 : 22.  
 Covering sin. Psa. 32 : 1.  
 Blotting out sin. Acts 3 : 19.  
 Casting sins into the sea. Mic. 7 : 19.  
 Not imputing sin. Rom. 4 : 8.  
 Not mentioning transgression. Eze. 18 : 22.  
 Remembering sins no more. Heb. 10 : 17.  
 All saints enjoy. Col. 2 : 13. 1 Jno. 2 : 12.  
 Blessedness of. Psa. 32 : 1, with Rom. 4 : 7.

### SHOULD LEAD TO

Returning to God. Isa. 41 : 22.  
 Loving God. Luke 7 : 47.  
 Fearing God. Psa. 130 : 4.  
 Praising God. Psa. 103 : 2, 3.  
 Ministers are appointed to proclaim. Isa.  
 40 : 1, 2. 2 Cor. 5 : 19.

### PRAY FOR,

For yourselves. Psa. 25 : 11, 18. Psa. 51 : 1.  
 Mat. 6 : 12. Luke 11 : 4.  
 For others. Jas. 5 : 15. 1 Jno. 5 : 16.  
 Encouragement to pray for. 2 Chr. 7 : 14.

### WITHHELD FROM

The unforgiving. Mar. 11 : 26. Luke 6 : 37.  
 The unbelieving. Jno. 8 : 21, 24.  
 The impenitent. Luke 13 : 2—5.  
 Blasphemers against the Holy Ghost. Mat.  
 12 : 32. Mar. 3 : 28, 29.  
 Apostates. Heb. 10 : 26, 27. 1 Jno. 5 : 16.  
 Illustrated. Luke 7 : 42. Luke 15 : 20—24.  
 Exemplified. *Israelites*, Num. 14 : 20. *Da-*  
*vid*, 2 Sam. 12 : 13. *Manasseh*, 2 Chr.  
 33 : 13. *Hezekiah*, Isa. 38 : 17. *The Paraly-*  
*tic*, Mat. 9 : 2. *The Penitent*, Luke 7 : 47.

### No. 200. PARENTS.

Receive their children from God. Gen. 33 :  
 5. 1 Sam. 1 : 27. Psa. 127 : 3.

### THEIR DUTY TO THEIR CHILDREN IS

To love them. Tit. 2 : 4.  
 To bring them to Christ. Mat. 19 : 13, 14.  
 To train them up for God. Pro. 22 : 6.  
 Eph. 6 : 4.  
 To instruct them in God's word. Deu.  
 4 : 9. Deu. 11 : 19. Isa. 38 : 19.  
 To tell them of God's judgments. Joel 1 : 3.  
 To tell them of the miraculous works of  
 God. Exo. 10 : 2. Psa. 78 : 4.  
 To command them to obey God. Deu. 32 :  
 46. 1 Chr. 28 : 9.  
 To bless them. Gen. 48 : 15. Heb. 11 : 20.  
 To pity them. Psa. 103 : 13.  
 To provide for them. Job 42 : 15. 2 Cor.  
 12 : 14. 1 Tim. 5 : 8.  
 To rule them. 1 Tim. 3 : 4, 12.  
 To correct them. Pro. 13 : 24. Pro. 19 :  
 18. Pro. 23 : 13. Pro. 29 : 17. Heb. 12 : 7.

- Not to provoke them. Eph. 6 : 4. Col. 3 : 21.
- Not to make unholty connexions for them. Gen. 24 : 1—4. Gen. 28 : 1, 2.
- Wicked children, a cause of grief to. Pro. 10 : 1. Pro. 17 : 25.
- SHOULD PRAY FOR THEIR CHILDREN.  
For their spiritual welfare. Gen. 17 : 18. 1 Chr. 29 : 19.
- When in temptation. Job 1 : 5.
- When in sickness. 2 Sam. 12 : 16. Mar. 5 : 23. Jno. 4 : 46, 49.
- WHEN FAITHFUL,  
Are blessed by their children. Pro. 31 : 28.
- Leave a blessing to their children. Psa. 112 : 2. Pro. 11 : 21. Isa. 65 : 23.
- Sins of, visited on their children. Exo. 20 : 5. Isa. 14 : 20. Lam. 5 : 7.
- Negligence of, sorely punished. 1 Sam. 3 : 13.
- WHEN WICKED,  
Instruct their children in evil. Jer. 9 : 14. 1 Pet. 1 : 18.
- Set a bad example to their children. Eze. 20 : 18. Amos 2 : 4.
- Good—Exemplified. *Abraham*, Gen. 18 : 19. *Jacob*, Gen. 44 : 20, 30. *Joseph*, Gen. 48 : 13—20. *Mother of Moses*, Exo. 2 : 2, 3. *Manoah*, Jud. 13 : 8. *Hannah*, 1 Sam. 1 : 28. *David*, 2 Sam. 18 : 5, 33. *Shunammite*, 2 Kin. 4 : 19, 20. *Job*, Job 1 : 5. *Mother of Lemuel*, Pro. 31 : 1. *Nobleman*, Jno. 4 : 49. *Lois and Eunice*, 2 Tim. 1 : 5.
- Bad—Exemplified. *Mother of Micah*, Jud. 17 : 3. *Eli*, 1 Sam. 3 : 13. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 20 : 33. *Athaliah*, 2 Chr. 22 : 3. *Manasseh*, 2 Chr. 33 : 6. *Herodias*, Mar. 6 : 24.
- NO. 201. PATIENCE.**
- God, is the God of. Rom. 15 : 5.
- Christ, an example of. Isa. 53 : 7, with Acts 8 : 32. Mat. 27 : 14.
- Enjoined. Tit. 2 : 2. 2 Pet. 1 : 6.
- Should have its perfect work. Jas. 1 : 4.
- Trials of saints lead to. Rom. 5 : 3. Jas. 1 : 3.
- PRODUCES  
Experience. Rom. 5 : 4.
- Hope. Rom. 15 : 4.
- Suffering with, for well-doing, is acceptable with God. 1 Pet. 2 : 20.
- TO BE EXERCISED IN  
Running the race set before us. Heb. 12 : 1.
- Bringing forth fruits. Luke 8 : 15.
- Well-doing. Rom. 2 : 7. Gal. 6 : 9.
- Waiting for God. Psa. 37 : 7. Psa. 40 : 1.
- Waiting for Christ. 1 Cor. 1 : 7. 2 The. 3 : 5.
- Waiting for the hope of the gospel. Rom. 8 : 25. Gal. 5 : 5.
- Waiting for God's salvation. Lam. 3 : 26.
- Bearing the yoke. Lam. 3 : 27.
- Tribulation. Luke 21 : 19. Rom. 12 : 12.
- Necessary to the inheritance of the promises. Heb. 6 : 12. Heb. 10 : 36.
- Exercise, towards all. 1 The. 5 : 14.
- They who are in authority, should exercise. Mat. 18 : 26. Acts 26 : 3.
- Ministers should follow after. 1 Tim. 6 : 11.
- Ministers approved by. 2 Cor. 6 : 4.
- SHOULD BE ACCOMPANIED BY  
Godliness. 2 Pet. 1 : 6.
- Faith. 2 The. 1 : 4. Heb. 6 : 12. Rev. 13 : 10.
- Temperance. 2 Pet. 1 : 6.
- Long-suffering. Col. 1 : 11.
- Joyfulness. Col. 1 : 11.
- Saints strengthened unto all. Col. 1 : 11.
- Commended. Ecc. 7 : 8. Rev. 2 : 2, 3.
- Illustrated. Jas. 5 : 7.
- Exemplified. *Job*, Job 1 : 21. Jas. 5 : 11. *Simon*, Luke 2 : 25. *Paul*, 2 Tim. 3 : 10. *Abraham*, Heb. 6 : 15. *Prophets*, Jas. 5 : 10. *John*, Rev. 1 : 9.
- NO. 202. PEACE.**
- God is the Author of. Psa. 147 : 14. Isa. 45 : 7. 1 Cor. 14 : 33.
- RESULTS FROM  
Heavenly wisdom. Jas. 3 : 17.
- The government of Christ. Isa. 2 : 4.
- Praying for rulers. 1 Tim. 2 : 2.
- Seeking the peace of those with whom we dwell. Jer. 29 : 7.
- Necessary to the enjoyment of life. Psa. 34 : 12, 14, with 1 Pet. 3 : 10, 11.
- GOD BESTOWS UPON THOSE WHO  
Obey him. Lev. 26 : 6.
- Pleasure him. Pro. 16 : 7.
- Endure his chastisements. Job 5 : 17, 23, 24.
- Is a bond of union. Eph. 4 : 3.
- The fruit of righteousness should be sown in. Jas. 3 : 18.
- The Church shall enjoy. Psa. 125 : 5. Psa. 128 : 6. Isa. 2 : 4. Hos. 2 : 18.
- SAINTS SHOULD  
Love. Zec. 8 : 19.
- Seek. Psa. 34 : 14, with 1 Pet. 3 : 11.
- Follow. 2 Tim. 2 : 22.
- Follow the things which make for. Rom. 14 : 19.
- Cultivate. Psa. 120 : 7.
- Speak. Est. 10 : 3.
- Live in. 2 Cor. 13 : 11.
- Have with each other. Mar. 9 : 50. 1 The. 5 : 13.
- Endeavour to have, with all men. Rom. 12 : 18. Heb. 12 : 14.
- Pray for that of the Church. Psa. 122 : 6—8.
- Exhort others to. Gen. 45 : 24.
- Ministers should exhort to. 2 The. 3 : 12.
- Advantages of. Pro. 17 : 1. Ecc. 4 : 6.
- Blessedness of. Psa. 133 : 1.
- Blessedness of promoting. Mat. 5 : 9.
- THE WICKED  
Hypocritically speak. Psa. 28 : 3.
- Speak not. Psa. 35 : 20.
- Enjoy not. Isa. 48 : 22. Eze. 7 : 25.
- Opposed to. Psa. 120 : 7.
- Hate. Psa. 120 : 6.
- Shall abound in the latter days. Isa. 2 : 4. Isa. 11 : 13. Isa. 32 : 18.
- Exemplified. *Abraham*, Gen. 13 : 8, 9. *Abimelech*, Gen. 26 : 29. *Mordecai*, Est. 10 : 3. *David*, Psa. 120 : 7.

**No. 203. PEACE, SPIRITUAL.**

God is the God of. Rom. 15 : 33. 2 Cor. 13 : 11. 1 The. 5 : 23. Heb. 13 : 20.  
 God ordains. Isa. 26 : 12.  
 God speaks, to his saints. Psa. 85 : 8.  
 Christ is the Lord of. 2 The. 3 : 16.  
 Christ is the Prince of. Isa. 9 : 6.  
 Christ gives. 2 The. 3 : 16.  
 Christ guides into the way of. Luke 1 : 79.  
 Christ is our. Eph. 2 : 14.  
 Is through the atonement of Christ. Isa. 53 : 5. Eph. 2 : 14, 15. Col. 1 : 20.  
 Bequeathed by Christ. Jno. 14 : 27.  
**PREACHED**  
 By Christ. Eph. 2 : 17.  
 Through Christ. Acts 10 : 36.  
 By ministers. Isa. 52 : 7, with Rom. 10 : 15.  
 Announced by angels. Luke 2 : 14.  
 Follows upon justification. Rom. 5 : 1.  
 A fruit of the Spirit. Rom. 14 : 17. Gal. 5 : 22.  
 Divine wisdom is the way of. Pro. 3 : 17.  
**ACCOMPANIES**  
 Faith. Rom. 15 : 13.  
 Righteousness. Isa. 32 : 17.  
 Acquaintance with God. Job 22 : 21.  
 The love of God's law. Psa. 119 : 165.  
 Spiritual-mindedness. Rom. 8 : 6.  
 Established by covenant. Isa. 54 : 10. Eze. 34 : 25. Mal. 2 : 5.  
**PROMISED TO**  
 The Church. Isa. 66 : 12.  
 The Gentiles. Zec. 9 : 10.  
 Saints. Psa. 72 : 3, 7. Isa. 55 : 12.  
 The meek. Psa. 37 : 11.  
 Those who confide in God. Isa. 26 : 3.  
 Returning backsliders. Isa. 57 : 18, 19.  
 We should love. Zec. 8 : 19.  
 The benediction of ministers should be. Num. 6 : 26. Luke 10 : 5.  
**SAINTS**  
 Have, in Christ. Jno. 16 : 33.  
 Have, with God. Isa. 27 : 5. Rom. 5 : 1.  
 Enjoy. Psa. 119 : 165.  
 Repose in. Psa. 4 : 8.  
 Blessed with. Psa. 29 : 11.  
 Kept in perfect. Isa. 26 : 3.  
 Ruled by. Col. 3 : 15.  
 Kept by. Phi. 4 : 7.  
 Die in. Psa. 37 : 37. Luke 2 : 29.  
 Wish, to each other. Gal. 6 : 16. Phi. 1 : 2. Col. 1 : 2. 1 The. 1 : 1.  
**OF SAINTS,**  
 Great. Psa. 119 : 165. Isa. 54 : 13.  
 Abundant. Psa. 72 : 7. Jer. 33 : 6.  
 Secure. Job 34 : 29.  
 Passeth all understanding. Phi. 4 : 7.  
 Consummated after death. Isa. 57 : 2.  
 The gospel is good tidings of. Rom. 10 : 15.  
**THE WICKED**  
 Know not the way of. Isa. 59 : 8. Rom. 3 : 17.  
 Know not the things of. Luke 19 : 42.  
 Promise, to themselves. Deu. 29 : 19.  
 Are promised, by false teachers. Jer. 6 : 14.

There is none for. Isa. 48 : 22. Isa. 57 : 21.  
 Supports under trial. Jno. 14 : 27. Jno. 16 : 33.

**No. 204. PERFECTION.**

Is of God. Psa. 18 : 32. Psa. 138 : 8.  
 All saints have, in Christ. 1 Cor. 2 : 6. Phi. 3 : 15. Col. 2 : 10.  
 God's perfection the standard of. Mat. 5 : 48.  
**IMPLIES,**  
 Entire devotedness. Mat. 19 : 21.  
 Purity and holiness in speech. Jas. 3 : 2.  
 Saints commanded to aim at. Gen. 17 : 1. Deu. 18 : 13.  
 Saints claim not. Job 9 : 20. Phi. 3 : 12.  
 Saints follow after. Pro. 4 : 18. Phi. 3 : 12.  
 Ministers appointed to lead saints to. Eph. 4 : 12. Col. 1 : 28.  
 Exhortation to. 2 Cor. 7 : 1. 2 Cor. 13 : 11.  
 Impossibility of attaining to. 2 Chr. 6 : 36. Psa. 119 : 96.  
**THE WORD OF GOD IS**  
 The rule of. Jas. 1 : 25.  
 Designed to lead us to. 2 Tim. 3 : 16, 17.  
 Charity is the bond of. Col. 3 : 14.  
 Patience leads to. Jas. 1 : 4.  
 Pray for. Heb. 13 : 20, 21. 1 Pet. 5 : 10.  
 The Church shall attain to. Jno. 17 : 23. Eph. 4 : 13.  
 Blessedness of. Psa. 37 : 37. Pro. 2 : 21.

**No. 205. PERSECUTION.**

Christ suffered. Psa. 69 : 26. Jno. 5 : 16.  
 Christ voluntarily submitted to. Isa. 50 : 6.  
 Christ was patient under. Isa. 53 : 7.  
 Saints may expect. Mar. 10 : 30. Luke 21 : 12. Jno. 15 : 20.  
 Saints suffer, for the sake of God. Jer. 15 : 15.  
 Of saints, is a persecution of Christ. Zec. 2 : 9, with Acts 9 : 4, 5.  
 All that live godly in Christ, shall suffer. 2 Tim. 3 : 12.  
**ORIGINATES IN**  
 Ignorance of God and Christ. Jno. 16 : 3.  
 Hatred to God and Christ. Jno. 15 : 20, 24.  
 Hatred to the gospel. Mat. 13 : 21.  
 Pride. Psa. 10 : 2.  
 Mistaken zeal. Acts 13 : 50. Acts 26 : 9—11.  
 Is inconsistent with the spirit of the gospel. Mat. 26 : 52.  
 Men by nature addicted to. Gal. 4 : 29.  
 Preachers of the gospel subject to. Gal. 5 : 11.  
 Is sometimes unto death. Acts 22 : 4.  
 God forsakes not his saints under. 2 Cor. 4 : 9.  
 God delivers out of. Dan. 3 : 25, 28. 2 Cor. 1 : 10. 2 Tim. 3 : 11.  
 Cannot separate from Christ. Rom. 8 : 35.  
 Lawful means may be used to escape. Mat. 2 : 13. Mat. 10 : 23. Mat. 12 : 14, 15.  
**SAINTS SUFFERING, SHOULD**  
 Commit themselves to God. 1 Pet. 4 : 19.  
 Exhibit patience. 1 Cor. 4 : 12.  
 Rejoice. Mat. 5 : 12. 1 Pet. 4 : 13.  
 Glorify God. 1 Pet. 4 : 16.



Pray for deliverance. Psa. 7 : 1. Psa. 119 : 86.  
 Pray for those who inflict. Mat. 5 : 44.  
 Return blessing for. Rom. 12 : 14.  
 The hope of future blessedness supports under. 1 Cor. 15 : 19, 32. Heb. 10 : 34, 35.  
 Blessedness of enduring, for Christ's sake. Mat. 5 : 10. Luke 6 : 22.  
 Pray for those suffering. 2 The. 3 : 2.  
 Hypocrites cannot endure. Mar. 4 : 17.  
 False teachers shrink from. Gal. 6 : 12.

## THE WICKED

Added to. Psa. 10 : 2. Psa. 69 : 26.  
 Active in. Psa. 143 : 3. Lam. 4 : 19.  
 Encourage each other in. Psa. 71 : 11.  
 Rejoice in its success. Psa. 13 : 4. Rev. 11 : 10.  
 Punishment for. Psa. 7 : 13. 2 The. 1 : 6.  
 Illustrated. Mat. 21 : 33—39.  
 Spirit of—Exemplified. *Pharaoh*, &c. Exo. 1 : 8—14. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 26 : 18. *Jezebel*, 1 Kin. 19 : 2. *Zedekiah*, &c. Jer. 38 : 4—6. *Chaldeans*, Dan. 3 : 8, 8c. *Pharisees*, Mat. 12 : 14. *Jews*, Jno. 5 : 16. 1 The. 2 : 15. *Herod*, Acts 12 : 1. *Gentiles*, Acts 14 : 5. *Paul*, Phi. 3 : 6. 1 Tim. 1 : 13.  
 Suffering of—Exemplified. *Micaiah*, 1 Kin. 22 : 27. *David*, Psa. 119 : 161. *Jeremiah*, Jer. 32 : 2. *Daniel*, Dan. 6 : 5—17. *Peter*, &c. Acts 4 : 3. *Apostles*, Acts 5 : 18. *The Prophets*, Acts 7 : 52. *Primitive Church*, Acts 8 : 1. *Paul and Barnabas*, Acts 13 : 50. *Paul and Silas*, Acts 16 : 23. *Hebrews*, Heb. 10 : 33. *Saints of old*, Heb. 11 : 36.

## No. 206. PERSEVERANCE.

An evidence of reconciliation with God. Col. 1 : 21—23.  
 An evidence of belonging to Christ. Jno. 8 : 31. Heb. 3 : 6, 14.  
 A characteristic of saints. Pro. 4 : 18.  
 TO BE MANIFESTED IN  
 Seeking God. 1 Chr. 16 : 11.  
 Waiting upon God. Hos. 12 : 6.  
 Prayer. Rom. 12 : 12. Eph. 6 : 18.  
 Well-doing. Rom. 2 : 7. 2 The. 3 : 13.  
 Continuing in the faith. Acts 14 : 22. Col. 1 : 23. 2 Tim. 4 : 7.  
 Holding fast hope. Heb. 3 : 6.

## MAINTAINED THROUGH

The power of God. Psa. 37 : 24. Phi. 1 : 6.  
 The power of Christ. Jno. 10 : 28.  
 The intercession of Christ. Luke 22 : 31, 32. Jno. 17 : 11.  
 The fear of God. Jer. 32 : 40.  
 Faith. 1 Pet. 1 : 5.  
 Promised to saints. Job 17 : 9.  
 Leads to increase of knowledge. Jno. 8 : 31, 32.  
 IN WELL-DOING  
 Leads to assurance of hope. Heb. 6 : 10, 11.  
 Is not in vain. 1 Cor. 15 : 58. Gal. 6 : 9.  
 Ministers should exhort to. Acts 13 : 43. Acts 14 : 22.  
 Encouragement to. Heb. 12 : 2, 3.

Promises to. Mat. 10 : 22. Mat. 24 : 13. Rev. 2 : 26—28.

Blessedness of. Jas. 1 : 25.

## WANT OF,

Excludes from the benefits of the gospel. Heb. 6 : 4—6.  
 Punished. Jno. 15 : 6. Rom. 11 : 22.  
 Illustrated. Mar. 4 : 5, 17.

## No. 207. PERSONALITY OF THE HOLY GHOST, THE.

He creates and gives life. Job 33 : 4.  
 He appoints and commissions ministers. Isa. 48 : 16. Acts 13 : 2. Acts 20 : 28.  
 He directs ministers where to preach. Acts 8 : 29. Acts 10 : 19, 20.  
 He directs ministers where not to preach. Acts 16 : 6, 7.  
 He instructs ministers what to preach. 4 Cor. 2 : 13.  
 He spoke in, and by, the Prophets. Acts 1 : 16. 1 Pet. 1 : 11, 12. 2 Pet. 1 : 21.  
 He strives with sinners. Gen. 6 : 3.  
 He reproves. Jno. 16 : 8.  
 He comforts. Acts 9 : 31.  
 He helps our infirmities. Rom. 8 : 26.  
 He teaches. Jno. 14 : 26. 1 Cor. 12 : 3.  
 He guides. Jno. 16 : 13.  
 He sanctifies. Rom. 15 : 16. 1 Cor. 6 : 11.  
 He testifies of Christ. Jno. 15 : 26.  
 He glorifies Christ. Jno. 16 : 14.  
 He has a power of his own. Rom. 15 : 13.  
 He searches all things. Rom. 11 : 33, 34, with 1 Cor. 2 : 10, 11.  
 He works according to his own will. 1 Cor. 12 : 11.  
 He dwells with saints. Jno. 14 : 17.  
 He can be grieved. Eph. 4 : 30.  
 He can be vexed. Isa. 63 : 10.  
 He can be resisted. Acts 7 : 51.  
 He can be tempted. Acts 5 : 9.

## No. 208. PILGRIMS AND STRANGERS.

Described. Jno. 17 : 16.  
 Saints are called to be. Gen. 12 : 1, with Acts 7 : 2. Luke 14 : 26, 27, 33.  
 All saints are. Psa. 39 : 12. 1 Pet. 1 : 1.  
 Saints confess themselves. 1 Chr. 29 : 15. Psa. 39 : 12. Psa. 119 : 19. Heb. 11 : 13.  
 SAINTS AS,  
 Have the example of Christ. Luke 9 : 53.  
 Are strengthened by God. Deu. 33 : 25. Psa. 84 : 6, 7.  
 Are actuated by faith. Heb. 11 : 9.  
 Have their faces towards Zion. Jer. 50 : 5.  
 Keep the promises in view. Heb. 11 : 13.  
 Forsake all for Christ. Mat. 19 : 27.  
 Look for a heavenly country. Heb. 11 : 16.  
 Look for a heavenly city. Heb. 11 : 10.  
 Pass their sojourning in fear. 1 Pet. 1 : 17.  
 Rejoice in the statutes of God. Psa. 119 : 54.  
 Pray for direction. Psa. 43 : 3. Jer. 50 : 5.  
 Have a heavenly conversation. Phi. 3 : 20.  
 Hate worldly fellowship. Psa. 120 : 5, 6.

Are not mindful of this world. Heb. 11 : 15.  
 Are not at home in this world. Heb. 11 : 9.  
 Shine as lights in the world. Phi. 2 : 15.  
 Invite others to go with them. Num. 10 : 29.  
 Are exposed to persecution. Psa. 120 : 5-7. Jno. 17 : 14.  
 Should abstain from fleshly lusts. 1 Pet. 2 : 11.  
 Should have their treasure in heaven. Mat. 6 : 19. Luke 12 : 33. Col. 3 : 1, 2.  
 Should not be over anxious about worldly things. Mat. 6 : 25.  
 Long for their pilgrimage to end. Psa. 55 : 6. 2 Cor. 5 : 1-8.  
 Die in faith. Heb. 11 : 13.  
 The world is not worthy of. Heb. 11 : 38.  
 God is not ashamed to be called their God. Heb. 11 : 16.  
 Typified. *Israel*, Exo. 6 : 4. Exo. 12 : 11.  
 Exemplified. *Abraham*, Gen. 23 : 4. Acts 7 : 4, 5. *Jacob*, Gen. 47 : 9. *Saints of old*, 1 Chr. 29 : 15. Heb. 11 : 13, 38. *David*, Psa. 39 : 12. *The Apostles*, Mat. 19 : 27.

**No. 209. POOR, THE.**

Made by God. Job 34 : 19. Prov. 22 : 2.  
 Are such by God's appointment. 1 Sam. 2 : 7. Job 1 : 21.  
 CONDITION OF, OFTEN RESULTS FROM  
 Sloth. Pro. 20 : 13.  
 Bad company. Pro. 28 : 19.  
 Drunkenness and gluttony. Pro. 23 : 21.  
 God.  
 Regards, equally with the rich. Job 34 : 19.  
 Forgets not. Psa. 9 : 18.  
 Hears. Psa. 69 : 33. Isa. 41 : 17.  
 Maintains the right of. Psa. 140 : 12.  
 Delivers. Job. 36 : 15. Psa. 35 : 10.  
 Protects. Psa. 12 : 5. Psa. 109 : 31.  
 Exalts. 1 Sam. 2 : 8. Psa. 107 : 41.  
 Provides for. Psa. 68 : 10. Psa. 146 : 7.  
 Despises not the prayer of. Psa. 102 : 17.  
 Is the refuge of. Psa. 14 : 6.  
 Shall never cease out of the land. Deu. 15 : 11. Zep. 3 : 12. Mat. 26 : 11.  
 MAY BE  
 Rich in faith. Jas. 2 : 5.  
 Liberal. Mar. 12 : 42. 2 Cor. 8 : 2.  
 Wise. Pro. 28 : 11.  
 Upright. Pro. 19 : 1.  
 Christ lived as one of. Mat. 8 : 20.  
 Christ preached to. Luke 4 : 18.  
 Christ delivers. Psa. 72 : 12.  
 Offerings of, acceptable to God. Mar. 12 : 42-44. 2 Cor. 8 : 2, 12.  
 SHOULD  
 Rejoice in God. Isa. 29 : 19.  
 Hope in God. Job 5 : 16.  
 Commit themselves to God. Psa. 10 : 14.  
 When converted, rejoice in their exaltation. Jas. 1 : 9.  
 Provided for under the Law. Exo. 23 : 11. Lev. 19 : 9, 10.  
 NEGLECT TOWARDS, IS  
 A neglect of Christ. Mat. 25 : 42-45.

Inconsistent with love to God. 1 Jno. 3 : 17.  
 A proof of unbelief. Jas. 2 : 15-17.  
 Rob not. Pro. 22 : 22.  
 Wrong not, in judgment. Exo. 23 : 6.  
 Take no usury from. Lev. 25 : 36.  
 Harden not the heart against. Deu. 15 : 7.  
 Shut not the hand against. Deu. 15 : 7.  
 Rule not, with rigour. Lev. 25 : 39, 43.  
 Oppress not. Deu. 24 : 14. Zec. 7 : 10.  
 Despise not. Pro. 14 : 21. Jas. 2 : 2-4.  
 Relieve. Lev. 25 : 35. Mat. 19 : 21.  
 Defend. Psa. 82 : 3, 4.  
 Do justice to. Psa. 82 : 3. Jer. 22 : 3, 16.  
 A CARE FOR,  
 Is characteristic of saints. Psa. 112 : 9, with 2 Cor. 9 : 9. Pro. 29 : 7.  
 Is a fruit of repentance. Luke 3 : 11.  
 Should be urged. 2 Cor. 8 : 7, 8. Gal. 2 : 10.  
 GIVE TO,  
 Not grudgingly. Deu. 15 : 10. 2 Cor. 9 : 7.  
 Liberally. Deu. 14 : 29. Deu. 15 : 8, 11.  
 Cheerfully. 2 Cor. 8 : 12. 2 Cor. 9 : 7.  
 Without ostentation. Mat. 6 : 1.  
 Specially if saints. Rom. 12 : 13. Gal. 6 : 10.  
 Pray for. Psa. 74 : 19, 21.  
 THEY WHO, IN FAITH, RELIEVE,  
 Are happy. Pro. 14 : 21.  
 Are blessed. Deu. 15 : 10. Psa. 41 : 1. Pro. 22 : 9. Acts 20 : 35.  
 Have the favour of God. Heb. 13 : 16.  
 Have promises. Pro. 28 : 27. Luke 14 : 13, 14.  
 By oppressing, God is reproached. Pro. 14 : 31.  
 By mocking, God is reproached. Pro. 17 : 5.  
 THE WICKED  
 Care not for. Jno. 12 : 6.  
 Oppress. Job 24 : 4-10. Eze. 18 : 12.  
 Vex. Eze. 22 : 29.  
 Regard not the cause of. Pro. 29 : 7.  
 Sell. Amos 2 : 6.  
 Crush. Amos 4 : 1.  
 Tread down. Amos 5 : 11.  
 Grind the faces of. Isa. 3 : 15.  
 Devour. Hab. 3 : 14.  
 Persecute. Psa. 10 : 2.  
 Defraud. Amos 8 : 5, 6.  
 Despise the counsel of. Psa. 14 : 6.  
 Guilt of defrauding. Jas. 5 : 4.  
 PUNISHMENT FOR  
 Oppressing. Pro. 22 : 16. Eze. 22 : 29, 31.  
 Spoiling. Isa. 3 : 13-15. Eze. 18 : 13.  
 Refusing to assist. Job 22 : 7, 10. Pro. 21 : 13.  
 Acting unjustly towards. Job 20 : 19, 29.  
 Job 22 : 6, 10. Isa. 10 : 1-3. Amos 5 : 11, 12.  
 Oppression of—illustrated. 2 Sam. 12 : 1-6.  
 Care for—illustrated. Luke 10 : 33-35.  
 Exemplified. *Gideon*, Jud. 6 : 15. *Ruth*, Ruth 2 : 2. *Widow of Zarephath*, 1 Kin. 17 : 12. *Prophet's Widow*, 2 Kin. 4 : 2. *Saints of old*, Heb. 11 : 37.  
 Regard for—Exemplified. *Boaz*, Ruth 2 : 14. *Job*, Job 29 : 12-16. *Nebuzaradan*, Jer. 39 : 10. *Zaccheus*, Luke 19 : 8. *Peter and John*, Acts 3 : 6. *Dorcas*, Acts 9 : 36, 39. *Cornelius*, Acts 10 : 2. *Church at Antioch*.

Acts 11 : 29, 30. *Paul*, Rom. 15 : 25. *Churches of Macedonia and Achaia*, Rom. 15 : 26. 2 Cor. 8 : 1—5.

### NO. 210. POWER OF GOD, THE.

Is one of his attributes. Psa. 62 : 11.

#### EXPRESSED BY THE

Voice of God. Psa. 29 : 3, 5. Psa. 68 : 33.  
Finger of God. Exo. 8 : 19. Psa. 8 : 3.  
Hand of God. Exo. 9 : 3, 15. Isa. 48 : 13.  
Arm of God. Job 40 : 9. Isa. 52 : 10.  
Thunder of his power, &c. Job 26 : 14.

#### DESCRIBED AS

Great. Psa. 79 : 11. Nah. 1 : 3.  
Strong. Psa. 89 : 13. Psa. 136 : 12.  
Glorious. Exo. 15 : 6. Isa. 63 : 12.  
Mighty. Job 9 : 4. Psa. 89 : 13.  
Everlasting. Isa. 26 : 4. Rom. 1 : 20.  
Sovereign. Rom. 9 : 21.  
Effectual. Isa. 43 : 13. Eph. 3 : 7.  
Irresistible. Deu. 32 : 39. Dan. 4 : 35.  
Incomparable. Exo. 15 : 11, 12. Deu. 3 : 24. Job. 40 : 9. Psa. 89 : 8.  
Unsearchable. Job 5 : 9. Job 9 : 10.  
Incomprehensible. Job 26 : 14. Ecc. 3 : 11.

All things possible to. Mat. 19 : 26.

Nothing too hard for. Gen. 18 : 14. Jer. 32 : 27.

Can save by many or by few. 1 Sam. 14 : 6.

Is the source of all strength. 1 Chr. 29 : 12.

Psa. 68 : 35.

#### EXHIBITED IN

Creation, Psa. 102 : 25. Jer. 10 : 12.  
Establishing and governing all things. Psa. 65 : 6. Psa. 66 : 7.  
The miracles of Christ. Luke 11 : 20.  
The resurrection of Christ. 2 Cor. 13 : 4. Col. 2 : 12.  
The resurrection of saints. 1 Cor. 6 : 14.  
Making the gospel effectual. Rom. 1 : 16. 1 Cor. 1 : 18, 24.  
Delivering his people. Psa. 106 : 8.  
The destruction of the wicked. Exo. 9 : 16. Rom. 9 : 22.

#### SAINTS

Long for exhibitions of. Psa. 63 : 1, 2.  
Have confidence in. Jer. 20 : 11.  
Receive increase of grace by. 2 Cor. 9 : 8.  
Strengthened by. Eph. 6 : 10. Col. 1 : 11.  
Upheld by. Psa. 37 : 17. Isa. 41 : 10.  
Supported in affliction by. 2 Cor. 6 : 7. 2 Tim. 1 : 8.

Delivered by. Neh. 1 : 10. Dan. 3 : 17.

Exalted by. Job 36 : 22.

Kept by, unto salvation. 1 Pet. 1 : 5.

Exerted in behalf of saints. 2 Chr. 16 : 9.

Works in, and for saints. 2 Cor. 13 : 4. Eph. 1 : 19. Eph. 3 : 20.

The faith of saints stands in. 1 Cor. 2 : 5.

#### SHOULD BE

Acknowledged. 1 Chr. 29 : 11. Isa. 33 : 13.  
Pleaded in prayer. Psa. 79 : 11. Mat. 6 : 13.  
Feared. Jer. 5 : 22. Mat. 10 : 28.  
Magnified. Psa. 21 : 13. Jude 25.

Efficacy of ministers is through. 1 Cor. 3 : 6—8. Gal. 2 : 8. Eph. 3 : 7.

Is a ground of trust. Isa. 26 : 4. Rom. 4 : 21.

#### THE WICKED

Know not. Mat. 22 : 29.

Have against them. Ezr. 8 : 22.

Shall be destroyed by. Luke 12 : 5.

The heavenly host magnify. Rev. 4 : 11.

Rev. 5 : 13. Rev. 11 : 17.

### NO. 211. POWER OF CHRIST, THE.

As the Son of God, is the power of God.

Jno. 5 : 17—19. Jno. 10 : 28—30.

As man, is from the Father. Acts 10 : 38.

#### DESCRIBED AS

Supreme. Eph. 1 : 20, 21. 1 Pet. 3 : 22.

Unlimited. Mat. 28 : 18.

Over all flesh. Jno 17 : 2.

Over all things. Jno 3 : 35. Eph. 1 : 22.

Glorious. 2 The. 1 : 9.

Everlasting. 1 Tim. 6 : 16.

Is able to subdue all things, Phi. 3 : 21.

#### EXHIBITED IN

Creation. Jno. 1 : 3, 10. Col. 1 : 16.

Upholding all things. Col. 1 : 17. Heb. 1 : 3.

Salvation. Isa. 63 : 1. Heb. 7 : 25.

His teaching. Mat. 7 : 28, 29. Luke 4 : 32.

Working miracles. Mat. 8 : 27. Luke 5 : 17.

Enabling others to work miracles. Mat.

10 : 1. Mar. 16 : 17, 18. Luke 10 : 17.

Forgiving sins. Mat. 9 : 6. Acts 5 : 31.

Giving spiritual life. Jno. 17 : 2.

Giving eternal life. Jno. 5 : 21, 25, 26.

Raising the dead. Jno. 5 : 28, 29.

Raising himself from the dead. Jno. 2 :

19—21. Jno. 10 : 18.

Overcoming the world. Jno. 16 : 33.

Overcoming satan. Col. 2 : 15. Heb. 2 : 14.

Destroying the works of satan. 1 Jno. 3 : 8.

Ministers should make known. 2 Pet. 1 : 16.

#### SAINTS.

Made willing by. Psa. 110 : 3.

Succoured by. Heb. 2 : 18.

Strengthened by. Phil. 4 : 13. 2 Tim. 4 : 17.

Preserved by. 2 Tim. 1 : 12. 2 Tim. 4 : 18.

Bodies of, shall be changed by. Phi. 3 : 21.

Rests upon saints. 2 Cor. 12 : 9.

Present in the assembly of saints. 1 Cor. 5 : 4.

Shall be specially manifested at his second

coming. Mar. 13 : 26. 2 Pet. 1 : 16.

Shall subdue all power. 1 Cor. 15 : 24.

The wicked shall be destroyed by. Psa. 2 : 9.

Isa. 11 : 4. Isa. 63 : 3. 2 The. 1 : 9.

### NO. 212. POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST, THE.

Is the power of God. Mat. 12 : 28, with Luke 11 : 20.

Christ commenced his ministry in. Luke 4 : 14.

Christ wrought his miracles by. Mat. 12 : 28.

#### EXHIBITED BY

Creation. Gen. 1 : 2. Job 26 : 13. Psa. 104 : 30.

The conception of Christ. Luke 1 : 35.

Raising Christ from the dead. 1 Pet. 3 : 18.

- Giving spiritual life. Eze. 37 : 11—14, with Rom 8 : 11.  
 Working miracles. Rom. 15 : 19.  
 Making the gospel efficacious. 1 Cor. 2 : 4.  
 1 The. 1 : 5.  
 Overcoming all difficulties. Zec. 4 : 6, 7.  
 Promised by the Father. Luke 24 : 49.  
 Promised by Christ. Acts 1 : 8.
- SAINTS**  
 Upheld by. Psa. 51 : 12.  
 Strengthened by. Eph. 3 : 16.  
 Enabled to speak the truth boldly by.  
 Mic 3 : 8. Acts 6 : 5, 10. 2 Tim. 1 : 7, 8.  
 Helped in prayer by. Rom. 8 : 26.  
 Abound in hope by. Rom. 15 : 13.  
 Qualifies ministers. Luke 24 : 49. Acts 1 : 8, 9.  
 God's word the instrument of. Eph. 6 : 17.
- No. 213. PRAISE.**
- God is worthy of. 2 Sam. 22 : 4.  
 Christ is worthy of. Rev. 5 : 12.  
 God is glorified by. Psa. 22 : 23. Psa. 50 : 23.  
 Offered to Christ. Jno. 12 : 13.  
 Acceptable through Christ. Heb. 13 : 15.  
 Is **DUE** TO GOD ON ACCOUNT OF  
 His majesty. Psa. 96 : 1, 6. Isa. 24 : 14.  
 His glory. Psa. 138 : 5. Eze. 3 : 12.  
 His excellency. Exo. 15 : 7. Psa. 148 : 13.  
 His greatness. 1 Chr. 16 : 25. Psa. 145 : 3.  
 His holiness. Exo. 15 : 11. Isa. 6 : 3.  
 His wisdom. Dan. 2 : 20. Jude 25.  
 His power. Psa. 21 : 13.  
 His goodness. Psa. 107 : 8. Psa. 118 : 1.  
 Psa. 136 : 1. Jer. 33 : 11.  
 His mercy. 2 Chr. 20 : 21. Psa. 89 : 1. Psa. 118 : 1—4. Psa. 136th.  
 His loving kindness and truth. Psa. 138 : 2.  
 His faithfulness and truth. Isa. 25 : 1.  
 His salvation. Psa. 18 : 46. Isa. 35 : 10.  
 Isa. 61 : 10. Luke 1 : 68, 69.  
 His wonderful works. Psa. 89 : 5. Psa. 150 : 2. Isa. 25 : 1.  
 His consolation. Psa. 42 : 5. Isa. 12 : 1.  
 His judgment. Psa. 101 : 1.  
 His counsel. Psa. 16 : 7. Jer. 32 : 19.  
 Fulfilling of his promises. 1 Kin. 8 : 56.  
 Pardon of sin. Psa. 103 : 1—3. Hos. 14 : 2.  
 Spiritual health. Psa. 103 : 3.  
 Constant preservation. Psa. 71 : 6—8.  
 Deliverance. Psa. 40 : 1—3. Psa. 124 : 6.  
 Protection. Psa. 29 : 7. Psa. 59 : 17.  
 Answering prayer. Psa. 28 : 6. Psa. 118 : 21.  
 The hope of glory. 1 Pet. 1 : 3, 4.  
 All spiritual blessings. Psa. 103 : 2. Eph. 1 : 3.  
 All temporal blessings. Psa. 104 : 1, 14.  
 Psa. 136 : 25.  
 The continuance of blessings. Psa. 68 : 19.
- Is **OBLIGATORY** UPON  
 Angels. Psa. 103 : 20. Psa. 148 : 2.  
 Saints. Psa. 30 : 4. Psa. 149 : 5.  
 Gentiles. Psa. 117 : 1, with Rom. 15 : 11.  
 Children. Psa. 8 : 2, with Mat. 21 : 16.  
 High and low. Psa. 149 : 1, 11.  
 Young and old. Psa. 148 : 1, 12.
- Small and great. Rev. 19 : 5.  
 All men. Psa. 107 : 8. Psa. 145 : 21.  
 All creation. Psa. 148 : 1—10. Psa. 150 : 6.  
 Is good and comely. Psa. 33 : 1. Psa. 147 : 1.
- SHOULD BE OFFERED**  
 With the understanding. Psa. 47 : 7, with 1 Cor. 14 : 15.  
 With the soul. Psa. 103 : 1. Psa. 104 : 1, 35.  
 With the whole heart. Psa. 9 : 1. Psa. 111 : 1. Psa. 138 : 1.  
 With uprightness of heart. Psa. 119 : 7.  
 With the lips. Psa. 63 : 3. Psa. 119 : 171.  
 With the mouth. Psa. 51 : 15. Psa. 63 : 5.  
 With joy. Psa. 63 : 5. Psa. 98 : 4.  
 With gladness. 3 Chr. 29 : 30. Jer. 33 : 11.  
 With thankfulness. 1 Chr. 16 : 4. Neh. 12 : 24. Psa. 147 : 7.  
 Continually. Psa. 35 : 28. Psa. 71 : 6.  
 During life. Psa. 104 : 33.  
 More and more. Psa. 71 : 14.  
 Day and night. Rev. 4 : 8.  
 Day by day. 2 Chr. 30 : 21.  
 For ever and ever. Psa. 145 : 1, 2.  
 Throughout the world. Psa. 113 : 3.  
 In psalms and hymns, &c. Psa. 105 : 2.  
 Eph. 5 : 19. Col. 3 : 16.
- Accompanied with musical instruments. 1 Chr. 16 : 41, 42. Psa. 150 : 3—5.  
 Is a part of public worship. Psa. 9 : 14. Psa. 100 : 4. Psa. 118 : 19, 20. Heb. 2 : 12.
- SAINTS SHOULD**  
 Show forth. Isa. 43 : 21. 1 Pet. 2 : 9.  
 Be endued with the spirit of. Isa. 61 : 3.  
 Render, under affliction. Acts 16 : 25.  
 Glory in. 1 Chr. 16 : 35.  
 Triumph in. Psa. 106 : 47.  
 Express their joy by. Jas. 5 : 13.  
 Declare. Isa. 42 : 12.  
 Invite others to. Psa. 34 : 3. Psa. 95 : 1.  
 Pray for ability to offer. Psa. 51 : 15. Psa. 119 : 175.
- Posture suited to. 1 Chr. 23 : 30. Neh. 9 : 5.
- CALLED THE**  
 Fruit of the lips. Heb. 13 : 15.  
 Voice of praise. Psa. 66 : 8.  
 Voice of triumph. Psa. 47 : 1.  
 Voice of melody. Isa. 51 : 3.  
 Voice of a psalm. Psa. 98 : 5.  
 Garment of praise. Isa. 61 : 3.  
 Sacrifice of praise. Heb. 13 : 15.  
 Sacrifices of joy. Psa. 27 : 6.  
 Calves of the lips. Hos. 14 : 2.
- The heavenly host engage in. Isa. 6 : 3.  
 Luke 2 : 13. Rev. 4 : 9—11. Rev. 5 : 12.
- Exemplified. *Melchizedek*, Gen. 14 : 20.  
*Moses*, &c. Exo. 15 : 1—21. *Jethro*, Exo. 18 : 10. *Israelites*, 1 Chr. 16 : 36. *David*, 1 Chr. 29 : 10—13. Psa. 119 : 164. *Priests and Levites*, Eze. 3 : 10, 11. *Ezra*, Neh. 8 : 6. *Hezekiah*, Isa. 38 : 19. *Zacharias*, Luke 1 : 64. *Shepherds*, Luke 2 : 20. *Simon*, Luke 2 : 28. *Anna*, Luke 2 : 38. *Multitudes*, Luke 18 : 43. *Disciples*, Luke 19 : 37, 38. *The Apostles*, Luke 24 : 53.

*First Converts*, Acts 2 : 47. *Lame man*, Acts 3 : 8. *Paul and Silas*, Acts 16 : 25.

### No. 214. PRAYER.

Commaned. Isa. 55 : 6. Mat. 7 : 7. Phi. 4 : 6.

#### TO BE OFFERED

To God. Psa. 5 : 2. Mat. 4 : 10.  
To Christ. Luke 23 : 42. Acts 7 : 59.  
To the Holy Ghost. 2 The. 3 : 5.  
Through Christ. Eph. 2 : 18. Heb. 10 : 19.  
God hears. Psa. 10 : 17. Psa. 65 : 2.  
God answers. Psa. 99 : 6. Isa. 58 : 9.

#### IS DESCRIBED AS

Bowing the knees. Eph. 3 : 14.  
Looking up. Psa. 5 : 3.  
Lifting up the soul. Psa. 25 : 1.  
Lifting up the heart. Lam. 3 : 41.  
Pouring out the heart. Psa. 62 : 8.  
Pouring out the soul. 1 Sam. 1 : 15.  
Calling upon the name of the Lord. Gen. 12 : 8. Psa. 116 : 4. Acts 22 : 16.  
Crying unto God. Psa. 27 : 7. Psa. 34 : 6.  
Drawing near to God. Psa. 73 : 28. Heb. 10 : 22.  
Crying to heaven. 2 Chr. 32 : 20.  
Beseeching the Lord. Exo. 32 : 11.  
Seeking unto God. Job 8 : 5.  
Seeking the face of the Lord. Psa. 27 : 8.  
Making supplication. Job 8 : 5. Jer. 36 : 7.  
Acceptable through Christ. Jno. 14 : 13, 14. Jno. 15 : 16. Jno. 16 : 23, 24.  
Ascends to heaven. 2 Chr. 30 : 27. Rev. 5 : 8.  
Quickening grace necessary to. Psa. 80 : 18.

#### THE HOLY GHOST

Promised as a Spirit of. Zec. 12 : 10.  
As a Spirit of adoption, leads to. Rom. 8 : 15. Gal. 4 : 6.  
Helps our infirmities in. Rom. 8 : 26.  
An evidence of conversion. Acts 9 : 11.  
Of the righteous, availeth much. Jas. 5 : 16.  
Of the upright, a delight to God. Pro. 15 : 8.

#### SHOULD BE OFFERED UP

In the Holy Ghost. Eph. 6 : 18. Jude 20.  
In faith. Mat. 21 : 22. Jas. 1 : 6.  
In full assurance of faith. Heb. 10 : 22.  
In a forgiving spirit. Mat. 6 : 12.  
With the heart. Jer. 29 : 13. Lam. 3 : 41.  
With the whole heart. Psa. 119 : 58, 145.  
With preparation of heart. Job 11 : 13.  
With a true heart. Heb. 10 : 22.  
With the soul. Psa. 42 : 4.  
With the spirit and understanding. Jno. 4 : 22—24. 1 Cor. 14 : 15.  
With confidence in God. Psa. 56 : 9. Psa. 86 : 7. 1 Jno. 5 : 14.  
With submission to God. Luke 22 : 42.  
With unfeigned lips. Psa. 17 : 1.  
With deliberation. Ecc. 5 : 2.  
With holiness. 1 Tim. 2 : 8.  
With humility. 2 Chr. 7 : 14. 2 Chr. 33 : 12.  
With truth. Psa. 145 : 18. Jno. 4 : 24.  
With desire to be heard. Neh. 1 : 6. Psa. 17 : 1. Psa. 55 : 1, 2. Psa. 61 : 1.  
With desire to be answered. Psa. 27 : 7. Psa. 102 : 2. Psa. 108 : 6. Psa. 143 : 1.

With boldness. Heb. 4 : 16.  
With earnestness. 1 The. 3 : 10. Jas. 5 : 17.  
With importunity. Gen. 32 : 26. Luke 11 : 8, 9. Luke 18 : 1—7.  
Night and day. 1 Tim. 5 : 5.  
Without ceasing. 1 The. 5 : 17.  
Every where. 1 Tim. 2 : 8.  
In every thing. Phi. 4 : 6.

For temporal blessings. Gen. 28 : 20. Pro. 30 : 8. Mat. 6 : 11.

For spiritual blessings. Mat. 6 : 33. Col. 3 : 1.  
For mercy and grace to help in time of need. Heb. 4 : 16.

Model for. Mat. 6 : 9—13.

Vain repetitions in, forbidden. Mat. 6 : 7.

Ostentation in, forbidden. Mat. 6 : 5.

#### ACCOMPANIED WITH

Repentance. 1 Kin. 8 : 33. Jer. 36 : 7.  
Confession. Neh. 1 : 4, 7. Dan. 9 : 4—11.  
Self-abasement. Gen. 18 : 27.  
Weeping. Jer. 31 : 9. Hos. 12 : 4.  
Fasting. Neh. 1 : 4. Dan. 9 : 3. Acts 13 : 3.  
Watchfulness. Luke 21 : 36. 1 Pet. 4 : 7.  
Praise. Psa. 66 : 17.  
Thanksgiving. Phi. 4 : 6. Col. 4 : 2.

#### PLEAD IN, THE

Promises of God. Gen. 32 : 9—12. Exo. 32 : 13. 1 Kin. 8 : 26. Psa. 119 : 49.  
Covenant of God. Jer. 14 : 21.  
Faithfulness of God. Psa. 143 : 1.  
Mercy of God. Psa. 51 : 1. Dan. 9 : 18.  
Righteousness of God. Dan. 9 : 16.  
Rise early for. Psa. 5 : 3. Psa. 119 : 147.  
Seek divine teaching for. Luke 11 : 1.  
Faint not in. Luke 18 : 1.

Continue instant in. Rom. 12 : 12.

Avoid hinderances in. 1 Pet. 3 : 7.

Suitable in affliction. Isa. 26 : 16. Jas. 5 : 13.

Shortness of time a motive to. 1 Pet. 4 : 7.

#### POSTURES IN ;

Standing. 1 Kin. 8 : 22. Mar. 11 : 25.  
Bowing down. Psa. 95 : 6.  
Kneeling. 2 Chr. 6 : 13. Psa. 95 : 6. Luke 22 : 41. Acts 20 : 36.  
Falling on the face. Num. 16 : 22. Jos. 5 : 14. 1 Chr. 21 : 16. Mat. 26 : 39.  
Spreading forth the hands. Isa. 1 : 15.  
Lifting up the hands. Psa. 28 : 2. Lam. 2 : 19. 1 Tim. 2 : 9.

The promises of God encourage to. Isa. 65 : 24. Amos 5 : 4. Zec. 13 : 9.

The promises of Christ encourage to. Luke 11 : 9, 10. Jno. 14 : 13, 14.

Experience of past mercies an incentive to. Psa. 4 : 1. Psa. 116 : 2.

### No. 215. PRAYER, PRIVATE.

Christ was constant in. Mat. 14 : 23. Mat. 26 : 36, 39. Mar. 1 : 35. Luke 9 : 18, 29.

Commaned. Mat. 6 : 6.

#### SHOULD BE OFFERED

At evening, morning, and noon. Psa. 55 : 17.  
Day and night. Psa. 88 : 1.  
Without ceasing. 1 The. 5 : 17.

Shall be heard. Job 22 : 27.

Rewarded openly. Mat. 6 : 6.

An evidence of conversion. Acts 9 : 11.

Nothing should hinder. Dan. 6 : 10.

Exemplified. *Lot*, Gen. 19 : 20. *Eliezer*, Gen. 24 : 12. *Jacob*, Gen. 32 : 9—12. *Gideon*, Jud. 6 : 22, 36, 39. *Hannah*, 1 Sam. 1 : 10. *David*, 2 Sam. 7 : 18—29. *Hezekiah*, 2 Kin. 20 : 2. *Isaiah*, 2 Kin. 20 : 11. *Manasseh*, 2 Chr. 33 : 18, 19. *Ezra*, Ezr. 9 : 5, 6. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 2 : 4. *Jeremiah*, Jer. 32 : 16—25. *Daniel*, Dan. 9 : 3, 17. *Jonah*, Jon. 2 : 1. *Habakkuk*, Hab. 1 : 2. *Anna*, Luke 2 : 37. *Paul*, Acts 9 : 11. *Peter*, Acts 9 : 40. Acts 10 : 9. *Cornelius*, Acts 10 : 30.

### NO. 216. PRAYER, SOCIAL AND FAMILY.

Promise of answers to. Mat. 18 : 19.

Christ promises to be present at. Mat. 18 : 20.

Punishment for neglecting. Jer. 10 : 25.

Exemplified. *Abram*, Gen. 12 : 5, 8. *Jacob*, Gen. 35 : 2, 3, 7. *Joshua*, Jos. 24 : 15. *David*, 2 Sam. 6 : 20. *Job*, Job. 1 : 5. *The Disciples*, Acts 1 : 13, 14. *Cornelius*, Acts 10 : 2. *Paul and Silas*, Acts 16 : 25. *Paul*, &c. Acts 20 : 36. Acts 21 : 5.

### NO. 217. PRAYER, PUBLIC.

Acceptable to God. Isa. 56 : 7.

God promises to hear. 2 Chr. 7 : 14, 16.

God promises to bless in. Exo. 20 : 24.

CHRIST

Sanctifies by his presence. Mat. 18 : 20.

Attended. Mat. 12 : 9. Luke 4 : 16.

Promises answers to. Mat. 18 : 19.

Instituted form of. Luke 11 : 2.

Should not be made in an unknown tongue. 1 Cor. 14 : 14—16.

Saints delight in. Psa. 42 : 4. Psa. 122 : 1.

Exhortation to. Heb. 10 : 25.

Urge others to join in. Psa. 95 : 6. Zec. 8 : 21.

Exemplified. *Joshua*, &c. Jos. 7 : 6—9. *David*, 1 Chr. 29 : 10—19. *Solomon*, 2 Chr. 6th chap. *Jehoshaphat*, &c. 2 Chr. 20 : 5—13. *Jeshua*, &c. Neh. 9th chap. *Jews*, Luke 1 : 10. *Primitive Christians*, Acts 2 : 46. Acts 4 : 24. Acts 12 : 5, 12. *Peter*, &c. Acts 3 : 1. *Teachers and Prophets at Antioch*, Acts 13 : 3. *Paul*, &c. Acts 16 : 16.

### NO. 218. PRAYER, INTERCESSORY.

Christ set an example of. Luke 22 : 32. Luke 23 : 34. Jno. 17 : 9—24.

Commanded. 1 Tim. 2 : 1. Jas. 5 : 14, 16.

SHOULD BE OFFERED UP FOR

Kings. 1 Tim. 2 : 2.

All in authority. 1 Tim. 2 : 2.

Ministers. 2 Cor. 1 : 11. Phi. 1 : 19.

The Church. Psa. 122 : 6. Isa. 62 : 6, 7.

All saints. Eph. 6 : 18.

All men. 1 Tim. 2 : 1.

Masters. Gen. 24 : 12—14.

Servants. Luke 7 : 2, 3.

Children. Gen. 17 : 18. Mat. 15 : 22.

Friends. Job 42 : 8.

Fellow-countrymen. Rom. 10 : 1.

The sick. Jas. 5 : 14.

Persecutors. Mat. 5 : 44.

Enemies among whom we dwell. Jer. 29 : 7.

Those who envy us. Num. 12 : 13.

Those who forsake us. 2 Tim. 4 : 16.

Those who murmur against God. Num. 11 : 1, 2. Num. 14 : 13—19.

By ministers for their people. Eph. 1 : 16.

Eph. 3 : 14—19. Phi. 1 : 4.

Encouragement to. Jas. 5 : 16. 1 Jno. 5 : 16.

Beneficial to the offerer. Job 42 : 10.

Sin of neglecting. 1 Sam. 12 : 23.

Seek an interest in. 1 Sam. 12 : 19. Heb. 13 : 15.

Unavailing for the obstinately-impenitent. Jer. 7 : 13—16. Jer. 14 : 10, 11.

Exemplified. *Abraham*, Gen. 18 : 23—32.

*Abraham's servant*, Gen. 24 : 12—14. *Moses*,

Exo. 8 : 12. Exo. 32 : 11—13. *Samuel*,

1 Sam. 7 : 5. *Solomon*, 1 Kin. 8 : 30—36.

*Elisha*, 2 Kin. 4 : 33. *Hezekiah*, 2 Chr.

30 : 18. *Isaiah*, 2 Chr. 32 : 20. *Nehemiah*,

Neh. 1 : 4—11. *David*, Psa. 25 : 22. *Ezekiel*,

Eze. 9 : 8. *Daniel*, Dan. 9 : 3—19. *Stephen*,

Acts 7 : 60. *Peter and John*, Acts 8 : 15.

*Church of Jerusalem*, Acts 12 : 5. *Paul*,

Col. 1 : 9—12. 2 The. 1 : 11. *Epaphras*,

Col. 4 : 12. *Philemon*, Phile. 22.

### NO. 219. PRAYER, ANSWERS TO.

God gives. Psa. 99 : 6. Psa. 118 : 5. Psa. 138 : 3.

Christ gives. Jno. 4 : 10, 14. Jno. 14 : 14.

Christ received. Jno. 11 : 42. Heb. 5 : 7.

GRANTED

Through the grace of God. Isa. 30 : 19.

Sometimes immediately. Isa. 65 : 24. Dan. 9 : 21, 23. Dan. 10 : 12.

Sometimes after delay. Luke 18 : 7.

Sometimes differently from our desire. 2 Cor. 12 : 8, 9.

Beyond expectation. Jer. 33 : 3. Eph. 3 : 20.

Promised. Isa. 58 : 9. Jer. 29 : 12. Mat. 7 : 7.

Promised especially in times of trouble. Psa. 50 : 15. Psa. 91 : 15.

RECEIVED BY THOSE WHO

Seek God. Psa. 34 : 4.

Seek God with all the heart. Jer. 29 : 12, 13.

Wait upon God. Psa. 40 : 1.

Return to God. 2 Chr. 7 : 14. Job 22 : 23, 27.

Ask in faith. Mat. 21 : 22. Jas. 5 : 15.

Ask in the name of Christ. Jno. 14 : 13.

Ask according to God's will. 1 Jno. 5 : 14.

Call upon God in truth. Psa. 145 : 18.

Fear God. Psa. 145 : 19.

Set their love upon God. Psa. 91 : 14, 15.

Keep God's commandments. 1 Jno. 3 : 22.

Call upon God under oppression. Isa. 19 : 20.

Call upon God under affliction. Psa. 18 : 6.

Psa. 106 : 44. Isa. 30 : 19, 20.

Abide in Christ. Jno. 15 : 7.  
 Humble themselves. 2 Chr. 7 : 14. Psa. 9 : 12.  
 Are righteous. Psa. 34 : 15. Jas. 5 : 16.  
 Are poor and needy. Isa. 41 : 17.

## SAINTS

Are assured of. 1 Jno. 5 : 15.  
 Love God for. Psa. 116 : 1.  
 Bless God for. Psa. 66 : 20.  
 Praise God for. Psa. 116 : 17. Psa. 118 : 21.  
 A motive for continued prayer. Psa. 116 : 2.

## DENIED TO THOSE WHO

Ask amiss. Jas. 4 : 3.  
 Regard iniquity in the heart. Psa. 66 : 18.  
 Live in sin. Isa. 59 : 2. Jno. 9 : 31.  
 Offer unworthy service to God. Mal. 1 : 7-9.

Forsake God. Jer. 14 : 10, 12.  
 Reject the call of God. Pro. 1 : 24, 25, 28.  
 Hear not the law. Pro. 29 : 9. Zec. 7 : 11-13.  
 Are deaf to the cry of the poor. Pro. 21 : 13.  
 Are blood-shedders. Isa. 1 : 15. Isa. 59 : 3.  
 Are idolaters. Jer. 11 : 11-14. Eze. 8 : 15-18.

Are wavering. Jas. 1 : 6, 7.  
 Are hypocrites. Job 27 : 8, 9.  
 Are proud. Job 35 : 12, 13.  
 Are self-righteous. Luke 18 : 11, 12, 14.  
 Are the enemies of saints. Psa. 18 : 40, 41.  
 Cruelly oppress saints. Mic. 3 : 2-4.

Exemplified. *Abraham*, Gen. 17 : 20. *Lot*, Gen. 19 : 19-21. *Abraham's servant*, Gen. 24 : 15-27. *Jacob*, Gen. 32 : 24-30. *Israelites*, Exo. 2 : 23, 24. *Moses*, Exo. 17 : 4-6, 11-13. Exo. 32 : 11-14. *Samson*, Jud. 15 : 18, 19. *Hannah*, 1 Sam. 1 : 27. *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 7 : 9. *Solomon*, 1 Kin. 3 : 9, 12. *Man of God*, 1 Kin. 13 : 6. *Elijah*, 1 Kin. 18 : 36-39. Jas. 5 : 17, 18. *Elisha*, 2 Kin. 4 : 33-35. *Jehoahaz*, 2 Kin. 13 : 4. *Hezekiah*, 2 Kin. 19 : 20. *Jabez*, 1 Chr. 4 : 10. *Asa*, 2 Chr. 14 : 11, 12. *Jehoshaphat*, 2 Chr. 20 : 6-17. *Manasseh*, 2 Chr. 33 : 13, 19. *Ezra*, &c. Ezr. 8 : 21-23. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 4 : 9, 15. *Job*, Job 42 : 10. *David*, Psa. 18 : 6. *Jeremiah*, Lam. 3 : 55, 56. *Daniel*, Dan. 9 : 20-23. *Jonah*, Jon. 2 : 2, 10. *Zacharias*, Luke 1 : 13. *Blind man*, Luke 18 : 38, 41-43. *Thief on the Cross*, Luke 23 : 42, 43. *Apostles*, Acts 4 : 29-31. *Cornelius*, Acts 10 : 4, 31. *Primitive Christians*, Acts 12 : 5, 7. *Paul and Silas*, Acts 16 : 25, 26. *Paul*, Acts 28 : 8.

Refusal of, exemplified. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 28 : 15. *Elders of Israel*, Eze. 20 : 3. *Pharisees*, Mat. 23 : 14.

## No. 220. PRECIOUSNESS OF CHRIST.

To God. Mat 3 : 17. 1 Pet. 2 : 4.  
 To Saints. Song of Sol. 5 : 10. Phi. 3 : 8. 1 Pet. 2 : 7.

## ON ACCOUNT OF HIS

Goodness and beauty. Zec. 9 : 17.  
 Excellence and grace. Psa. 45 : 2.  
 Name. Song of Sol. 1 : 3. Heb. 1 : 4.  
 Atonement. 1 Pet. 1 : 19, with Heb. 12 : 24.

Words. Jno. 6 : 68.

Promises. 2 Pet. 1 : 4.

Care and tenderness. Isa. 40 : 11.

As the corner-stone of the Church. Isa. 28 : 16, with 1 Pet. 2 : 6.

As the source of all grace. Jno. 1 : 14. Col. 1 : 19.

Unsearchable. Eph. 3 : 8.

Illustrated. Song of Sol. 2 : 3. Song of Sol. 5 : 10-16. Mat. 13 : 44-46.

## No. 221. PRESUMPTION.

A characteristic of the wicked. 2 Pet. 2 : 10.  
 A characteristic of Antichrist. 2 The. 2 : 4.

## EXHIBITED IN

Opposing God. Job 15 : 25, 26.

Willful commission of sin. Rom. 1 : 32.

Self-righteousness. Hos. 12 : 8. Rev. 3 : 17.

Spiritual pride. Isa. 65 : 5. Luke 18 : 11.

Esteeming our own ways right. Pro. 12 : 15.

Seeking precedence. Luke 14 : 7-11.

Planning for futurity. Luke 12 : 13. Jas. 4 : 13.

Pretending to prophecy. Deu. 18 : 22.

Pray to be kept from sins of. Psa. 19 : 13.

Saints avoid. Psa. 131 : 1.

Punishment for. Num. 15 : 30. Rev. 18 : 7, 8.

Exemplified. *Builders of Babel*, Gen. 11 : 4. *Israelites*, Num. 14 : 44. *Korah*, &c. Num. 16 : 3, 7. *Men of Bethshemesh*, 1 Sam. 6 : 19. *Uzzah*, 2 Sam. 6 : 6. *Jeroboam*, 1 Kin. 13 : 4. *Ben-hadad*, 1 Kin. 20 : 10. *Uzziah*, 2 Chr. 26 : 16. *Sennacherib*, 2 Chr. 32 : 13, 14. *Theudas*, Acts 5 : 36. *Sons of Sceva*, Acts 19 : 13, 14. *Diotrephes*. 3 Jno. 9.

## No. 222. PRIDE.

Is sin. Pro. 21 : 4.

Hateful to God. Pro. 6 : 16, 17. Pro. 16 : 5.

Hateful to Christ. Pro. 8 : 12, 13.

## OFTEN ORIGINATES IN

Self-righteousness. Luke 18 : 11, 12.

Religious privileges. Zep. 3 : 11.

Unsanctified knowledge. 1 Cor. 8 : 1.

Inexperience. 1 Tim. 3 : 6.

Possession of power. Lev. 26 : 19. Eze. 30 : 6.

Possession of wealth. 2 Kin. 20 : 13.

Forbidden. 1 Sam. 2 : 3. Rom. 12 : 3, 16.

Defiles a man. Mar. 7 : 20, 22.

Hardens the mind. Dan. 5 : 20.

## SAINTS

Give not way to. Psa. 131 : 1.

Respect not, in others. Psa. 40 : 4.

Mourn over, in others. Jer. 13 : 17.

Hate, in others. Psa. 101 : 5.

A hindrance to seeking God. Psa. 10 : 4.

Hos. 7 : 10.

A hindrance to improvement. Pro. 26 : 12.

## A CHARACTERISTIC OF

The devil. 1 Tim. 3 : 6.

The world. 1 Jno. 2 : 16.

False teachers. 1 Tim. 6 : 3, 4.  
 The wicked. Hab. 2 : 4, 5. Rom. 1 : 30.  
 Comes from the heart. Mar. 7 : 21—23.  
 The wicked encompassed with. Psa. 73 : 6.

## LEADS MEN TO

Contempt and rejection of God's word and ministers. Jer. 43 : 2.  
 A persecuting spirit. Psa. 10 : 2.  
 Wrath. Pro. 21 : 24.  
 Contention. Pro. 13 : 10. Pro. 23 : 25.  
 Self-deception. Jer. 49 : 16. Oba. 3.  
 Exhortation against. Jer. 13 : 15.

## IS FOLLOWED BY

Shame. Pro. 11 : 2.  
 Debasement. Pro. 29 : 23. Isa. 28 : 3.  
 Destruction. Pro. 16 : 18. Prov. 18 : 12.  
 Shall abound in the last days. 2 Tim. 3 : 2.  
 Woe to. Isa. 28 : 1, 3.

## THEY WHO ARE GUILTY OF, SHALL BE

Resisted. Jas. 4 : 6.  
 Brought into contempt. Isa. 23 : 9.  
 Recompensed. Psa. 31 : 23.  
 Marred. Jer. 13 : 9.  
 Subdued. Exo. 18 : 11. Isa. 13 : 11.  
 Brought low. Psa. 18 : 27. Isa. 2 : 12.  
 Abased. Dan. 4 : 37, with Mat. 23 : 12.  
 Scattered. Luke 1 : 51.  
 Punished. Zep. 2 : 10, 11. Mal. 4 : 1.  
 Exemplified. *Ahithophel*, 2 Sam. 17 : 23. *Hezekiah*, 2 Chr. 32 : 25. *Pharaoh*, Neh. 9 : 10. *Haman*, Est. 3 : 5. *Moab*, Isa. 16 : 6. *Tyre*, Isa. 23 : 9. *Israel*, Isa. 28 : 1. Hos. 5 : 5, 9. *Judah*, Jer. 13 : 9. *Babylon*, Jer. 50 : 29, 32. *Assyria*, Eze. 31 : 3, 10. *Nebuchadnezzar*. Dan. 4 : 30. Dan. 5 : 20. *Belshazzar*, Dan. 5 : 22, 23. *Edom*, Oba. 3. *Scribes*, Mar. 12 : 38, 39. *Herod*, Acts 12 : 21—23. *Laodiceans*, Rev. 3 : 17.

## NO. 223. PRIVILEGES OF SAINTS.

Abiding in Christ. Jno. 15 : 4, 5.  
 Partaking of the Divine nature. 2 Pet. 1 : 4.  
 Access to God by Christ. Eph. 3 : 12.  
 Being of the household of God. Eph. 2 : 19.  
 Membership with the Church of the first-born. Heb. 12 : 23.

## HAVING

Christ for their Shepherd. Isa. 40 : 11. with Jno. 10 : 14, 16.  
 Christ for their Intercessor. Rom. 8 : 34. Heb. 7 : 25. 1 Jno. 2 : 1.  
 The promises of God. 2 Cor. 7 : 1. 2 Pet. 1 : 4.  
 The possession of all things. 1 Cor. 3 : 21, 22.  
 All things working together for their good. Rom. 8 : 28. 2 Cor. 4 : 15—17.  
 Their names written in the book of life. Rev. 13 : 8. Rev. 20 : 15.

## HAVING GOD FOR THEIR

King. Psa. 5 : 2. Psa. 44 : 4. Isa. 44 : 6.  
 Glory. Psa. 3 : 3. Isa. 60 : 19.  
 Salvation. Psa. 18 : 2. Psa. 27 : 1.  
 Father. Deu. 32 : 6. Isa. 64 : 9.  
 Redeemer. Psa. 19 : 14. Isa. 43 : 14.  
 Friend. 2 Chr. 20 : 7, with Jas. 2 : 23.  
 Helper. Psa. 33 : 20. Heb. 13 : 6.

Keeper. Psa. 121 : 4, 5.  
 Deliverer. 2 Sam. 22 : 2. Psa. 18 : 2.  
 Strength. Psa. 18 : 2. Psa. 46 : 1.  
 Refuge. Psa. 46 : 1, 11. Isa. 25 : 4.  
 Shield. Gen. 15 : 1. Psa. 84 : 11.  
 Tower. 2 Sam. 22 : 3. Psa. 61 : 3.  
 Light. Psa. 27 : 1. Isa. 60 : 19.  
 Guide. Psa. 43 : 14. Isa. 58 : 11.  
 Law-giver. Neh. 9 : 13, 14. Isa. 33 : 22.  
 Habitation. Psa. 90 : 1. Psa. 91 : 9.  
 Portion. Psa. 73 : 26. Lam. 3 : 24.  
 Union in God and Christ. Jno. 17 : 21.  
 Committing themselves to God. Psa. 31 : 5. Acts 7 : 59. 2 Tim. 1 : 12.  
 Calling upon God in trouble. Psa. 50 : 15.  
 Suffering for Christ. Acts 5 : 41. Phi. 1 : 29.  
 Profiting by chastisement. Heb. 12 : 10, 11.  
 Pleading the covenant. Jer. 14 : 21.  
 Being secure during public calamities. Job 5 : 22, 23. Psa. 91 : 5—7.  
 Interceding for others. Gen. 18 : 23—33. Isa. 62 : 7. Jas. 5 : 16.

## NO. 224. PROCRASTINATION.

Condemned by Christ. Luke 9 : 59—62.  
 Saints avoid. Psa. 27 : 8. Psa. 119 : 60.  
 TO BE AVOIDED IN  
 Harkening to God. Psa. 95 : 7, 8, with Heb. 3 : 7, 8.  
 Seeking God. Isa. 55 : 6.  
 Glorifying God. Jer. 13 : 16.  
 Keeping God's commandments. Psa. 119 : 60.  
 Making offerings to God. Exo. 22 : 29.  
 Performance of vows. Deu. 23 : 21. Ecc. 5 : 4.  
 MOTIVES FOR AVOIDING,  
 The present the accepted time. 2 Cor. 6 : 2.  
 The present the best time. Ecc. 12 : 1.  
 The uncertainty of life. Pro. 27 : 1.  
 Danger of, illustrated. Mat. 5 : 25. Luke 13 : 25.  
 Exemplified. *Lot*, Gen. 19 : 16. *Felix*, Acts 24 : 25.

## NO. 225. PROMISES OF GOD, THE.

Contained in the scriptures. Rom. 1 : 2.  
 Made in Christ. Eph. 3 : 6. 2 Tim. 1 : 1.  
 MADE TO  
 Christ. Gal. 3 : 16, 19.  
 Abraham. Gen. 12 : 3, 7, with Gal. 3 : 16.  
 Isaac. Gen. 26 : 3, 4.  
 Jacob. Gen. 28 : 14.  
 David. 2 Sam. 7 : 12. Psa. 89 : 35, 36.  
 The Fathers. Acts 13 : 32. Acts 26 : 6, 7.  
 All who are called of God. Acts 2 : 39.  
 Those who love him. Jas. 1 : 12. Jas. 2 : 5.  
 Confirmed by an oath. Psa. 89 : 3, 4. Heb. 6 : 17.  
 The covenant established upon. Heb. 6 : 6.  
 God is faithful to. Tit. 1 : 2. Heb. 10 : 23.  
 God remembers. Psa. 105 : 42. Luke 1 : 54, 55.  
 ARE  
 Good. 1 Kin. 8 : 56.  
 Holy. Psa. 105 : 42.  
 Exceeding great and precious. 2 Pet. 1 : 4.  
 Confirmed in Christ. Rom. 15 : 8.  
 Yea and amen in Christ. 2 Cor. 1 : 20.



- Fulfilled in Christ. 2 Sam. 7 : 12, with Acts 13 : 23. Luke 1 : 69—73.
- Through the righteousness of faith. Rom. 4 : 13, 16.
- Obtained through faith. Heb. 11 : 33.
- Given to those who believe. Gal. 3 : 22.
- Inherited through faith and patience. Heb. 6 : 12, 15. Heb. 10 : 36.
- Performed in due season. Jer. 33 : 14. Acts 7 : 17. Gal. 4 : 4.
- Not one shall fail. Jos. 23 : 14. 1 Kin. 8 : 56.
- The law not against. Gal. 3 : 21.
- The law could not disannul. Gal. 3 : 17.
- SUBJECTS OF ;**
- Christ. 2 Sam. 7 : 12, 13, with Acts 13 : 22, 23.
- The Holy Ghost. Acts 2 : 33. Eph. 1 : 13.
- The gospel. Rom. 1 : 1, 2.
- Life in Christ. 2 Tim. 1 : 1.
- A crown of life. Jas. 1 : 12.
- Eternal life. Tit. 1 : 2. 1 Jno. 2 : 25.
- The life that now is. 1 Tim. 4 : 8.
- Adoption. 2 Cor. 6 : 18, with 2 Cor. 7 : 1.
- Preservation in affliction. Isa. 43 : 2.
- Blessing. Deu. 1 : 11.
- Forgiveness of sins. Isa. 1 : 18. Heb. 8 : 12.
- Putting the law into the heart. Jer. 31 : 33, with Heb. 8 : 10.
- Second coming of Christ. 2 Pet. 3 : 4.
- New heavens and earth. 2 Pet. 3 : 13.
- Entering into rest. Jos. 22 : 4, with Heb. 4 : 1.
- Should lead to perfecting holiness. 2 Cor. 7 : 1.
- The inheritance of the saints is of. Rom. 4 : 13. Gal. 3 : 18.
- SAINTS**
- Children of. Rom. 9 : 8. Gal. 4 : 28.
- Heirs of. Gal. 3 : 29. Heb. 6 : 17. Heb. 11 : 9.
- Stagger not at. Rom. 4 : 20.
- Have implicit confidence in. Heb. 11 : 11.
- Expect the performance of. Luke 1 : 33, 45. 2 Pet. 3 : 13.
- Sometimes, through infirmity, tempted to doubt. Psa. 77 : 8, 10.
- Plead, in prayer. Gen. 32 : 9, 12. 1 Chr. 17 : 23, 26. Isa. 43 : 26.
- Should wait for the performance of. Acts 1 : 4.
- Gentiles shall be partakers of. Eph. 3 : 6.
- Man, by nature, has no interest in. Eph. 2 : 12.
- Scoffers despise. 2 Pet. 3 : 3, 4.
- Fear, lest ye come short of. Heb. 4 : 1.
- NO. 226. PROPHECIES RESPECTING CHRIST.**
- As the Son of God. Psa. 2 : 7. Fulfilled, Luke 1 : 32, 35.
- As the seed of the woman. Gen. 3 : 15. Fulfilled, Gal. 4 : 4.
- As the seed of Abraham. Gen. 17 : 7. Gen. 22 : 13. Fulfilled, Gal. 3 : 16.
- As the seed of Isaac. Gen. 21 : 12. Fulfilled, Heb. 11 : 17—19.
- As the seed of David. Psa. 132 : 11. Jer. 23 : 5. Fulfilled, Acts 13 : 23. Rom. 1 : 3.
- His coming at a set time. Gen. 49 : 10. Dan. 9, 24, 25. Fulfilled, Luke 2 : 1.
- His being born of a virgin. Isa. 7 : 14. Fulfilled, Mat. 1 : 18. Luke 2 : 7.
- His being called Immanuel. Isa. 7 : 14. Fulfilled, Mat. 1 : 22, 23.
- His being born in Bethlehem of Judea. Mic. 5 : 2. Fulfilled, Mat. 2 : 1. Luke 2 : 4—6.
- Great persons coming to adore him. Psa. 72 : 10. Fulfilled, Mat. 2 : 1—11.
- The slaying of the children at Bethlehem. Jer. 31 : 15. Fulfilled, Mat. 2 : 16—18.
- His being called out of Egypt. Hos. 11 : 1. Fulfilled, Mat. 2 : 15.
- His being preceded by John the Baptist. Isa. 40 : 3. Mal. 3 : 1. Fulfilled, Mat. 3 : 1, 3. Luke 1 : 17.
- His being anointed with the Spirit. Psa. 45 : 7. Isa. 11 : 2. Isa. 61 : 1. Fulfilled, Mat. 3 : 16. Jno. 3 : 34. Acts 10 : 38.
- His being a Prophet like unto Moses. Deu. 18 : 15—18. Fulfilled, Acts 3 : 20—22.
- His being a Priest after the order of Melchizedek. Psa. 110 : 4. Fulfilled, Heb. 5 : 5, 6.
- His entering on his public ministry. Isa. 61 : 1, 2. Fulfilled, Luke 4 : 16—21, 43.
- His ministry commencing in Galilee. Isa. 9 : 1, 2. Fulfilled, Mat. 4 : 12—16, 23.
- His entering publicly into Jerusalem. Zec. 9 : 9. Fulfilled, Mat. 21 : 1—5.
- His coming into the temple. Hag. 2 : 7, 9. Mal. 3 : 1. Fulfilled, Mat. 21 : 12. Luke 2 : 27—32. Jno. 2 : 13—16.
- His poverty. Isa. 53 : 2. Fulfilled, Mar. 6 : 3. Luke 9 : 58.
- His meekness and want of ostentation. Isa. 42 : 2. Fulfilled, Mat. 12 : 15, 16, 19.
- His tenderness and compassion. Isa. 40 : 11. Isa. 42 : 3. Fulfilled, Mat. 12 : 15, 20. Heb. 4 : 15.
- His being without guile. Isa. 53 : 9. Fulfilled, 1 Pet. 2 : 22.
- His zeal. Psa. 69 : 9. Fulfilled, Jno. 2 : 17.
- His preaching by parables. Psa. 78 : 2. Fulfilled, Mat. 13 : 34, 35.
- His working miracles. Isa. 35 : 5, 6. Fulfilled, Mat. 11 : 4—6. Jno. 11 : 47.
- His bearing reproach. Psa. 22 : 6. Psa. 69 : 7, 9, 20. Fulfilled, Rom. 15 : 3.
- His being rejected by his brethren. Psa. 69 : 8. Isa. 53 : 3. Fulfilled, Jno. 1 : 11. Jno. 7 : 5.
- His being a stone of stumbling to the Jews. Isa. 8 : 14. Fulfilled, Rom. 9 : 32. 1 Pet. 2 : 8.
- His being hated by the Jews. Psa. 69 : 4. Isa. 49 : 7. Fulfilled, Jno. 15 : 24, 25.
- His being rejected by the Jewish rulers. Psa. 118 : 22. Fulfilled, Mat. 21 : 42. Jno. 7 : 49.
- That Jews and Gentiles should combine against him. Psa. 2 : 1, 2. Fulfilled, Luke 23 : 12. Acts 4 : 27.

His being betrayed by a friend. Psa. 41 : 9.  
Psa. 55 : 12—14. Fulfilled, Jno. 13 : 18, 21.

His disciples forsaking him. Zec. 13 : 7.  
Fulfilled, Mat. 26 : 31, 56.

His being sold for thirty pieces of silver.  
Zec. 11 : 12. Fulfilled, Mat. 26 : 15.

His price being given for the potter's field.  
Zec. 11 : 13. Fulfilled, Mat. 27 : 7.

The intensity of his sufferings. Psa. 22 : 14.  
15. Fulfilled, Luke 22 : 42, 44.

His sufferings being for others. Isa. 53 : 4—  
6, 12. Dan. 9 : 26. Fulfilled, Mat. 20 : 28.

His patience and silence under sufferings.  
Isa. 53 : 7. Fulfilled, Mat. 26 : 63. Mat.  
27 : 12—14.

His being smitten on the cheek. Mic. 5 : 1.  
Fulfilled, Mat. 27 : 30.

His visage being marred. Isa. 52 : 14. Isa.  
53 : 3. Fulfilled, Jno. 19 : 5.

His being spitted on and scourged. Isa. 50 :  
6. Fulfilled, Mar. 14 : 65. Jno. 19 : 1.

His hands and feet being nailed to the cross.  
Psa. 22 : 16. Fulfilled, Jno. 19 : 18. Jno.  
20 : 25.

His being forsaken by God. Psa. 22 : 1. Ful-  
filled, Mat. 27 : 46.

His being mocked. Psa. 22 : 7, 8. Fulfilled,  
Mat. 27 : 39—44.

Gall and vinegar being given him to drink.  
Psa. 69 : 21. Fulfilled, Mat. 27 : 34.

His garments being parted and lots cast for  
his vesture. Psa. 22 : 18. Fulfilled, Mat.  
27 : 35.

His being numbered with the transgressors.  
Isa. 53 : 12. Fulfilled, Mar. 15 : 28.

His intercession for his murderers. Isa. 53 :  
12. Fulfilled, Luke 23 : 34.

His death. Isa. 53 : 12. Fulfilled, Mat. 27 : 50.  
That a bone of him should not be broken.  
Exo. 12 : 46. Psa. 34 : 20. Fulfilled, Jno.  
19 : 33, 36.

His being pierced. Zec. 12 : 10. Fulfilled,  
Jno. 19 : 34, 37.

His being buried with the rich. Isa. 53 : 9.  
Fulfilled, Mat. 27 : 57—60.

His flesh not seeing corruption. Psa. 16 : 10.  
Fulfilled, Acts 2 : 31.

His resurrection. Psa. 16 : 10. Isa. 26 : 19.  
Fulfilled, Luke 24 : 6, 31, 34.

His ascension. Psa. 68 : 18. Fulfilled, Luke  
24 : 51. Acts 1 : 9.

His sitting on the right hand of God. Psa.  
110 : 1. Fulfilled, Heb. 1 : 3.

His exercising the priestly office in heaven.  
Zec. 6 : 13. Fulfilled, Rom. 8 : 34.

His being the chief corner-stone of the  
Church. Isa. 28 : 16. Fulfilled, 1 Pet. 2 : 6, 7.

His being King in Zion. Psa. 2 : 6. Fulfilled,  
Luke 1 : 32. Jno. 18 : 33—37.

The conversion of the Gentiles to him. Isa.  
11 : 10. Isa. 42 : 1. Fulfilled, Mat. 12 : 17,  
21. Jno. 10 : 16. Acts 10 : 45, 47.

His righteous government. Psa. 45 : 6, 7.  
Fulfilled, Jno. 5 : 30. Rev. 19 : 11.

His universal dominion. Psa. 72 : 8. Dan. 7 :  
14. Fulfilled, Phi. 2 : 9, 11.

The perpetuity of his kingdom. Isa. 9 : 7.  
Dan. 7 : 14. Fulfilled, Luke 1 : 32, 33.

### NO. 227. PROPHECY.

Is the foretelling of future events. Gen. 49 :  
1. Num. 24 : 14.

God is the Author of. Isa. 44 : 7. Isa. 45 : 21.

God gives, through Christ. Rev. 1 : 1.

A gift of Christ. Eph. 4 : 11. Rev. 11 : 3.

A gift of the Holy Ghost. 1 Cor. 12 : 10.

Came not by the will of man. 2 Pet. 1 : 21.

Given from the beginning. Luke 1 : 70.

Is a sure word. 2 Pet. 1 : 19.

#### THEY WHO UTTERED,

Raised up by God. Amos 2 : 11.

Ordained by God. 1 Sam. 3 : 20. Jer. 1 : 5.

Sent by God. 2 Chr. 36 : 15. Jer. 7 : 25.

Sent by Christ. Mat. 23 : 34.

Filled with the Holy Ghost. Luke 1 : 67.

Moved by the Holy Ghost. 2 Pet. 1 : 21.

Spake by the Holy Ghost. Acts 1 : 16.  
Acts 11 : 28. Acts 26 : 25.

Spake in the name of the Lord. 2 Chr.  
33 : 18. Jas. 5 : 10.

Spake with authority. 1 Kin. 17 : 1.

God accomplishes. Isa. 44 : 26. Acts 3 : 18.

Christ the great subject of. Acts 3 : 22—24.  
Acts 10 : 43. 1 Pet. 1 : 10, 11.

Fulfilled respecting Christ. Luke 24 : 44.

Gift of, promised. Joel 2 : 28, with Acts  
2 : 16, 17.

Is for the benefit of after ages. 1 Pet. 1 : 12.

Is as a light in a dark place. 2 Pet. 1 : 19.

Is not of private interpretation. 2 Pet. 1 : 20.

Despise not. 1 The. 5 : 20.

Give heed to. 2 Pet. 1 : 19.

Receive in faith. 2 Chr. 20 : 20. Luke 24 : 25.

Blessedness of reading, hearing, and keep-  
ing. Rev. 1 : 3. Rev. 22 : 7.

Guilt of pretending to the gift of. Jer. 14 :  
14. Jer. 23 : 13, 14. Eze. 13 : 2, 3.

#### PUNISHMENT FOR

Not giving ear to. Neh. 9 : 30.

Adding to, or taking from. Rev. 22 : 18, 19.

Pretending to the gift of. Deu. 18 : 20.  
Jer. 14 : 15. Jer. 23 : 15.

Gift of, sometimes possessed by unconvert-  
ed men. Num. 24 : 2—9. 1 Sam. 19 : 20,  
23. Mat. 7 : 22. Jno. 11 : 49—51. 1 Cor.  
13 : 2.

How tested. Deu. 13 : 1—3. Deu. 18 : 22.

### NO. 228. PROTECTION.

God is able to afford. 1 Pet. 1 : 5. Jude 24.

God is faithful to afford. 1 The. 5 : 23, 24.  
2 The. 3 : 3.

OF GOD, IS

Indispensable. Psa. 127 : 1.

Seasonable. Psa. 46 : 1.

Unfailing. Deu. 31 : 6. Jos. 1 : 5.

Effectual. Jno. 10 : 28—30. 2 Cor. 12 : 9.

Uninterrupted. Psa. 121 : 3.

Encouraging. Isa. 41 : 10. Isa. 50 : 7.

Perpetual. Psa. 121 : 8.

Often afforded through means inadequate in themselves. Jud. 7 : 7. 1 Sam. 17 : 45, 50. 2 Chr. 14 : 11.

**IS AFFORDED TO**

Those who hearken to God. Pro. 1 : 33.

Returning sinners. Job 22 : 23, 25.

The perfect in heart. 2 Chr. 16 : 9.

The poor. Psa. 14 : 6. Psa. 72 : 12—14.

The oppressed. Psa. 9 : 9.

The Church. Psa. 48 : 3. Zec. 2 : 4, 5.

**IS VOUCHSAFED TO SAINTS, IN**

Preserving them. Psa. 145 : 20.

Strengthening them. 2 Tim. 4 : 17.

Upholding them. Psa. 37 : 17, 24. Psa. 63 : 8.

Keeping their feet. 1 Sam. 2 : 9. Pro. 3 : 26.

Keeping them from evil. 2 The. 3 : 3.

Keeping them from falling. Jude 24.

Keeping them in the way. Exo. 23 : 20.

Keeping them from temptation. Rev. 3 : 10.

Providing a refuge for them. Pro. 14 : 26.

Isa. 4 : 6. Isa. 32 : 2.

Defending them against their enemies.

Deu. : 20 : 1—4. Deu. 33 : 27. Isa. 59 : 19.

Defeating the counsels of enemies. Isa. 8 : 10.

Temptation. 1 Cor. 10 : 13. 2 Pet. 2 : 9.

Persecution. Luke 21 : 18.

Calamities. Psa. 57 : 1. Psa. 59 : 16.

All dangers. Psa. 91 : 3—7.

All places. Gen. 28 : 15. 2 Chr. 16 : 9.

Sleep. Psa. 3 : 5. Psa. 4 : 8. Pro. 3 : 24.

Death. Psa. 23 : 4.

**SAINTS**

Acknowledge God as their. Psa. 18 : 2.

Psa. 62 : 2. Psa. 89 : 15.

Pray for. Psa. 17 : 5, 8. Isa. 51 : 9.

Praise God for. Psa. 5 : 11.

**WITHDRAWN FROM THE**

Disobedient. Lev. 26 : 14—17.

Backsliding. Jos. 23 : 12, 13. Jud. 10 : 13.

Presumptuous. Num. 14 : 40—45.

Unbelieving. Isa. 7 : 9.

Obstinately impenitent. Mat. 23 : 38.

**NOT TO BE FOUND IN**

Idols. Deu. 32 : 37—39. Isa. 46 : 7.

Man. Psa. 146 : 3. Isa. 30 : 7.

Riches. Pro. 11 : 4, 23. Zep. 1 : 18.

Hosts. Jos. 11 : 4—8, with Psa. 33 : 16.

Horses. Psa. 33 : 17. Pro. 21 : 31.

Illustrated. Deu. 32 : 11. Psa. 125 : 1, 2.

Pro. 18 : 10. Isa. 25 : 4. Isa. 31 : 5. Luke 13 : 34.

Exemplified. *Abraham*, Gen. 15 : 1. *Jacob*,

Gen. 43 : 16. *Joseph*, Gen. 49 : 23—25. *Is-*

*raël*, Jos. 24 : 17. *David*, Psa. 18 : 1, 2.

*Shadrach, &c.* Dan. 3 : 28. *Daniel*, Dan.

6 : 22. *Peter*, Acts 12 : 4—7. *Paul*, Acts

18 : 10. Acts 26 : 17.

**No. 229. PROVIDENCE OF GOD,  
THE.**

Is his care over his works. Psa. 145 : 9.

**IS EXERCISED IN**

Preserving his creatures. Neh. 9 : 6. Psa. 36 : 6. Mat. 10 : 29.

Providing for his creatures. Psa. 104 : 27. 28. Psa. 136 : 25. Psa. 147 : 9. Mat. 6 : 26.

The special preservation of saints. Psa. 37 : 28. Psa. 91 : 11. Mat. 10 : 30.

Prospering saints. Gen. 24 : 48, 56.

Protecting saints. Psa. 91 : 4. Psa. 140 : 7.

Delivering saints. Psa. 91 : 3. Isa. 31 : 5.

Leading saints. Deu. 8 : 2, 15. Isa. 63 : 12.

Bringing his words to pass. Num. 26 : 65.

Jos. 21 : 45. Luke 21 : 32, 33.

Ordering the ways of men. Pro. 16 : 9.

Pro. 19 : 21. Pro. 20 : 24.

Ordaining the conditions and circumstan-

ces of men. 1 Sam. 2 : 7, 8. Psa. 75 : 6, 7.

Determining the period of human life.

Psa. 31 : 15. Psa. 39 : 5. Acts 17 : 26.

Defeating wicked designs. Exo. 15 : 9—

11. 2 Sam. 17 : 14, 15. Psa. 33 : 10.

Overruling wicked designs for good. Gen.

45 : 5—7. Gen. 50 : 20. Phi. 1 : 12.

Preserving the course of nature. Gen. 8 :

22. Job 26 : 10. Psa. 104 : 5—9.

Directing all events. Jos. 7 : 14. 1 Sam.

6 : 7—10, 12. Pro. 16 : 33. Isa. 44 : 7.

Acts 1 : 26.

Ruling the elements. Job 37 : 9—13. Isa.

50 : 2. Jon. 1 : 4, 15. Nah. 1 : 4.

Ordering the minutest matters. Mat. 10 :

29, 30. Luke 21 : 18.

Is righteous. Psa. 145 : 17. Dan. 4 : 37.

Is ever watchful. Psa. 121 : 4. Isa. 27 : 3.

Is all-pervading. Psa. 139 : 1—5.

Sometimes dark and mysterious. Psa. 36 : 6.

Psa. 73 : 16. Psa. 77 : 19. Rom. 11 : 33.

**ALL THINGS ARE ORDERED BY,**

For his glory. Isa. 63 : 14.

For good to saints. Rom. 8 : 28.

The wicked made to promote the designs of

Isa. 10 : 5—12. Acts 3 : 17, 18.

**TO BE ACKNOWLEDGED**

In prosperity. Deu. 8 : 18. 1 Chr. 29 : 12.

In adversity. Job 1 : 21. Psa. 119 : 75.

In public calamities. Amos 3 : 6.

In our daily support. Gen. 48 : 15.

In all things. Pro. 3 : 6.

Cannot be defeated. 1 Kin. 22 : 30, 34. Pro.

21 : 30.

Man's efforts are vain without. Psa. 127 : 1,

2. Pro. 21 : 31.

**SAINTS SHOULD**

Trust in. Mat. 6 : 33, 34. Mat. 10 : 9,

29—31.

Have full confidence in. Psa. 16 : 8. Psa.

139 : 10.

Commit their works unto. Pro. 16 : 3.

Encourage themselves in. 1 Sam. 30 : 6.

Pray in dependance upon. Acts 12 : 5.

Pray to be guided by. Gen. 24 : 12—14.

Gen. 28 : 20, 21. Acts 1 : 24.

Result of depending upon. Luke 22 : 35.

Connected with the use of means. 1 Kin.

21 : 19, with 1 Kin. 22 : 37, 38. Mic. 5 : 2, with Luke 2 : 1—4. Act<sup>s</sup> 27 : 22, 31, 32. Danger of denying. Isa. 10 : 13—17. Eze. 28 : 2—10. Dan. 4 : 29—31. Hos. 2 : 8, 9.

### No. 230. PRUDENCE.

Exhibited in the manifestation of God's grace. Eph. 1 : 8.

Exemplified by Christ. Isa. 52 : 13. Mat. 21 : 24—27. Mat. 22 : 15—21.

Intimately connected with wisdom. Pro. 8 : 12.

The wise celebrated for. Pro. 16 : 21.

THEY WHO HAVE,

Get knowledge. Pro. 15 : 15.

Deal with knowledge. Pro. 13 : 16.

Look well to their goings. Pro. 14 : 15.

Understand the ways of God. Hos. 14 : 9.

Understand their own ways. Pro. 14 : 8.

Crowned with knowledge. Pro. 14 : 18.

Not ostentatious of knowledge. Pro. 12 : 23.

Foresee and avoid evil. Pro. 22 : 3.

Are preserved by it. Pro. 2 : 11.

Suppress angry feelings, &c. Pro. 12 : 16. Pro. 19 : 11.

Regard reproof. Pro. 15 : 5.

Keep silence in the evil time. Amos 5 : 13.

Saints act with. Psa. 112 : 5.

Saints should specially exercise, in their intercourse with unbelievers. Col. 4 : 5.

Virtuous wives act with. Pro. 31 : 16, 26.

The young should cultivate. Pro. 3 : 21.

OF THE WICKED

Fails in times of perplexity. Jer. 49 : 7.

Keeps them from the knowledge of the gospel. Mat. 11 : 25.

Denounced by God. Isa. 5 : 21. Isa. 29 : 15.

Defeated by God. Isa. 29 : 14. 1 Cor. 1 : 19.

Necessity for—Illustrated. Luke 14 : 28—32.

Exemplified. *Jacob*, Gen. 32 : 3—23. *Joseph*, Gen. 41 : 39. *Jethro*, Exo. 18 : 19, &c.

*Gideon*, Jud. 8 : 1—3. *David*, 1 Sam. 16 : 8.

*Aged Counsellors of Rehoboam*, 1 Kin. 12 : 7.

*Solomon*, 2 Chr. 2 : 12. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 2 : 12—16. *Neh. 4 : 13—18. Gamatiel*,

Acts 5 : 34—39. *Sergius Paulus*, Acts 13 : 7. *Paul*, Acts 23 : 6.

### No. 231. PUNISHMENT OF THE WICKED, THE.

Is from God. Lev. 26 : 18. Isa. 13 : 11

ON ACCOUNT OF THEIR

Sin. Lam. 3 : 39.

Iniquity. Jer. 36 : 31. Amos 3 : 2.

Idolatry. Lev. 26 : 30. Isa. 10 : 10, 11.

Rejection of the law of God. Hos. 4 : 6—9.

Ignorance of God. 2 The. 1 : 8.

Evil ways and doings. Jer. 21 : 14. Hos. 4 : 9. Hos. 12 : 2.

Pride. Isa. 10 : 12. Isa. 24 : 21.

Unbelief. Rom. 11 : 20. Heb. 3 : 18, 19.

Covetousness. Isa. 57 : 17. Jer. 51 : 13.

Oppressing. Isa. 49 : 26. Jer. 30 : 16, 20. Persecuting. Jer. 11 : 21, 22. Mat. 23 : 34—36.

Disobeying God. Neh. 9 : 26, 27. Eph. 5 : 6.

Disobeying the gospel. 2 The. 1 : 8.

Is the fruit of their sin. Job 4 : 8. Pro. 22 : 8. Rom. 6 : 21. Gal. 6 : 8.

Is the reward of their sin. Psa. 91 : 8. Isa. 3 : 11. Jer. 16 : 18. Rom. 6 : 23. Heb. 2 : 2.

Often brought about by their evil designs. Est. 7 : 10. Psa. 37 : 15. Psa. 57 : 6.

Often commences in this life. Pro. 11 : 31.

IN THIS LIFE BY

Sickness. Lev. 26 : 16. Psa. 78 : 50.

Famine. Lev. 26 : 19, 20, 26, 29. Psa. 107 : 34.

Noisome beasts. Lev. 26 : 22.

War. Lev. 26 : 25, 32, 33. Jer. 6 : 4.

Deliverance unto enemies. Neh. 9 : 27.

Fear. Lev. 26 : 36, 37. Job 18 : 11.

Trouble and distress. Isa. 8 : 22. Zep. 1 : 15.

Cutting off. Psa. 94 : 23.

Bringing down their pride. Isa. 13 : 11.

Future, shall be awarded by Christ. Mat. 16 : 27. Mat. 25 : 31, 41.

FUTURE, DESCRIBED AS

Hell. Mat. 5 : 29. Luke 12 : 5.

Darkness. Mat. 8 : 12. 2 Pet. 2 : 17.

Resurrection of damnation. Jno. 5 : 29.

Rising to shame and everlasting contempt. Dan. 12 : 2.

Everlasting destruction. Psa. 52 : 5. Psa. 92 : 7. 2 The. 1 : 9.

Everlasting fire. Mat. 25 : 41. Jude 7.

Eternal death. Rom. 6 : 23. Rev. 21 : 8.

Damnation of hell. Mat. 23 : 33.

Eternal damnation. Mar. 3 : 29.

Blackness of darkness. 2 Pet. 2 : 17. Jude 13.

Everlasting burnings. Isa. 33 : 14.

Wine of the wrath of God. Rev. 14 : 10.

Torment with fire. Rev. 14 : 10.

Torment for ever and ever. Rev. 14 : 11.

The righteousness of God requires. 2 The. 1 : 6.

Often sudden and unexpected. Psa. 35 : 8. Psa. 64 : 7. Pro. 29 : 1. 1 The. 5 : 3.

SHALL BE

According to their deeds. Mat. 16 : 27. Rom. 2 : 6, 9. 2 Cor. 5 : 10.

According to the knowledge possessed by them. Luke 12 : 47, 48.

Increased by neglect of privileges. Mat. 11 : 21—24. Luke 10 : 13—15.

Without mitigation. Luke 16 : 23—26.

Accompanied by remorse. Isa. 66 : 24, with Mar. 9 : 44.

No combination avails against. Pro. 11 : 21. Deferred, emboldens them in sin. Ecc. 8 : 11.

Should be a warning to others. Num. 26 : 10. Jude 7.

Consummation at the day of judgment. Mat. 25 : 31, 46. Rom. 2 : 5, 16. 2 Pet. 2 : 9.

**No. 232. REBELLION AGAINST GOD.**

Forbidden. Num. 14 : 9. Jos. 22 : 19.  
 Provokes God. Num. 16 : 30. Neh. 9 : 26.  
 Provokes Christ. Exo. 23 : 20, 21, with 1 Cor. 10 : 9.  
 Vexes the Holy Spirit. Isa. 63 : 10.

**EXHIBITED IN**  
 Unbelief. Deut. 9 : 23. Psa. 106 : 24, 25.  
 Rejecting his government. 1 Sam. 8 : 7.  
 Revolting from him. Isa. 1 : 5. Isa. 31 : 6.  
 Despising his law. Neh. 9 : 26.  
 Despising his counsels. Psa. 107 : 11.  
 Distrusting his power. Eze. 17 : 15.  
 Murmuring against him. Num. 20 : 3, 10.  
 Refusing to hearken to him. Deu. 9 : 23. Eze. 20 : 8. Zec. 7 : 11.  
 Departing from him. Isa. 59 : 13.  
 Rebelling against governors appointed by him. Jos. 1 : 18.  
 Departing from his precepts. Dan. 9 : 5.  
 Departing from his instituted worship. Exo. 32 : 8, 9. Jos. 22 : 16—19.  
 Sinning against light. Job 24 : 13.  
 Walking after our own thoughts. Isa. 65 : 2.

**CONNECTED WITH.**  
 Stubbornness. Deu. 31 : 27.  
 Injustice and corruption. Isa. 1 : 23.  
 Contempt of God. Psa. 107 : 11.  
 Man is prone to. Deu. 31 : 27.  
 The heart is the seat of. Jer. 5 : 23. Heb. 3 : 12.

**THEY WHO ARE GUILTY OF,**  
 Aggravate their sin by. Job 34 : 37.  
 Practise hypocrisy to hide. Hos. 7 : 14.  
 Persevere in. Deu. 9 : 7, 24.  
 Increase in, though chastised. Isa. 1 : 5.  
 Warned not to exalt themselves. Psa. 66 : 7.  
 Denounced. Isa. 30 : 1.  
 Have God as their enemy. Isa. 63 : 10.  
 Have God's hand against them. 1 Sam. 12 : 15, with Psa. 106 : 26, 27.  
 Impoverished for. Psa. 68 : 6.  
 Brought low for. Psa. 107 : 11, 12.  
 Delivered into the hands of enemies on account of. Neh. 9 : 26, 27.  
 Cast out in their sins for. Psa. 5 : 10.  
 Cast out of the Church for. Eze. 20 : 38.  
 Restored through Christ alone. Psa. 68 : 18.  
 Heinousness of. 1 Sam. 15 : 23.

**GUILT OF**  
 Aggravated by God's fatherly care. Isa. 1 : 2.  
 Aggravated by God's unceasing invitations to return to him. Isa. 65 : 2.  
 To be deprecated. Jos. 22 : 29.  
 To be confessed. Lam. 1 : 18, 20. Dan. 9 : 5.  
 God alone can forgive. Dan. 9 : 9.  
 God is ready to forgive. Neh. 9 : 17.  
 Religious instruction designed to prevent. Psa. 78 : 5, 8.

Promises to those who avoid. Deu. 28 : 1—13. 1 Sam. 12 : 14.  
 Forgiven upon repentance. Neh. 9 : 26, 27.

**MINISTERS**  
 Cautioned against. Eze. 2 : 8.  
 Sent to those guilty of. Eze. 2 : 3—7. Eze. 3 : 4—9. Mar. 12 : 4—8.  
 Should warn against. Num. 14 : 9.  
 Should testify against. Isa. 30 : 8, 9. Eze. 17 : 12. Eze. 44 : 6.  
 Should remind their people of past. Deu. 9 : 7. Deu. 31 : 27.  
 Punishment for. Lev. 26 : 14—39. 1 Sam. 12 : 15. Isa. 1 : 20. Jer. 4 : 16—18. Eze. 20 : 8, 38.  
 Punishment for teaching. Jer. 29 : 16.  
 Ingratitude of—Illustrated. Isa. 1 : 2, 3.  
 Exemplified. *Pharaoh*, Exo. 5 : 1, 2. *Korah*, &c. Num. 16 : 11. *Moses and Aaron*, Num. 20 : 12, 24. *Israelites*, Deu. 9, 23, 24. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15 : 9, 23. *Jeroboam*, 1 Kin. 12 : 28—33. *Zedekiah*, 2 Chr. 36 : 13. *Kingdom of Israel*, Hos. 7 : 14. Hos. 13 : 16.

**No. 233. RECONCILIATION WITH GOD.**

Predicted. Dan. 9 : 24, with Isa. 53 : 5.  
 Proclaimed by angels at the birth of Christ. Luke 2 : 14.  
 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances is necessary to. Eph. 2 : 16. Col. 2 : 14.

**EFFECTED FOR MEN**  
 By God in Christ. 2 Cor. 5 : 19.  
 By Christ as High Priest. Heb. 2 : 17.  
 By the death of Christ. Rom. 5 : 10. Eph. 2 : 16. Col. 1 : 21, 22.  
 By the blood of Christ. Eph. 2 : 13. Col. 1 : 20.  
 While alienated from God. Col. 1 : 21.  
 While enemies to God. Rom. 5 : 10.  
 The ministry of, committed to ministers. 2 Cor. 5 : 18, 19.  
 Ministers, in Christ's stead, should beseech men to seek. 2 Cor. 5 : 20.

**EFFECTS OF,**  
 Peace with God. Eph. 2 : 16, 17.  
 Access to God. Eph. 2 : 18.  
 Union of Jews and Gentiles. Eph. 2 : 14.  
 Union of things in heaven and earth. Col. 1 : 20, with Eph. 1 : 10.  
 A pledge of final salvation. Rom. 5 : 10.  
 Necessity for—Illustrated. Mat. 5 : 24—26.  
 Typified. Lev. 8 : 15. Lev. 16 : 20.

**No. 234. REDEMPTION.**

Defined. 1 Cor. 7 : 23.  
 Is of God. Isa. 44 : 21—23, with Luke 1 : 68.  
 Is by Christ. Mat. 20 : 28. Gal. 3 : 13.  
 Is by the blood of Christ. Acts 20 : 28. Heb. 9 : 12. 1 Pet. 1 : 19. Rev. 5 : 9.  
 Christ sent to effect. Gal. 4 : 4, 5.  
 Christ is made, unto us. 1 Cor. 1 : 30.

**IS FROM**  
 The bondage of the law. Gal. 4 : 5.  
 The curse of the law. Gal. 3 : 13.

The power of sin. Rom. 6 : 18, 22.  
 The power of the grave. Psa. 49 : 15.  
 All troubles. Psa. 25 : 22.  
 All iniquity. Psa. 130 : 8. Tit. 2 : 14.  
 All evil. Gen. 48 : 16.  
 This present evil world. Gal. 1 : 4.  
 Vain conversation. 1 Pet. 1 : 18.  
 Enemies. Psa. 106 : 10, 11. Jer. 15 : 21.  
 Death. Hos. 13 : 14.  
 Destruction. Psa. 103 : 4.  
 Man cannot effect. Psa. 49 : 7.  
 Corruptible things cannot purchase. 1 Pet. 1 : 18.

**PROCURES FOR US**  
 Justification. Rom. 3 : 24.  
 Forgiveness of sin. Eph. 1 : 7. Col. 1 : 14.  
 Adoption. Gal. 4 : 4, 5.  
 Purification. Tit. 2 : 14.

The present life, the only season for. Job 36 : 18, 19.

**DESCRIBED AS**  
 Precious. Psa. 49 : 8.  
 Plenteous. Psa. 130 : 7.  
 Eternal. Heb. 9 : 12.

**SUBJECTS OF,**  
 The soul. Psa. 49 : 15. Psa. 71 : 23.  
 The body. Rom. 8 : 23.  
 The life. Psa. 103 : 4. Lam. 3 : 58.  
 The inheritance. Eph. 1 : 14.

**MANIFESTS THE**  
 Power of God. Isa. 50 : 2.  
 Grace of God. Isa. 52 : 3.  
 Love and pity of God. Isa. 63 : 9.

A subject for praise. Isa. 44 : 22, 23. Isa. 51 : 11.

Old Testament saints partakers of. Heb. 9 : 15.

**THEY WHO PARTAKE OF,**  
 Are the property of God. Isa. 43 : 1. 1 Cor. 6 : 20.  
 Are first-fruits unto God. Rev. 14 : 4.  
 Are a peculiar people. 2 Sam. 7 : 23. Tit. 2 : 14, with 1 Pet. 2 : 9.  
 Are assured of. Job 19 : 25. Psa. 31 : 5.  
 Are sealed unto the day of. Eph. 4 : 30.  
 Are zealous of good works. Tit. 2 : 14.  
 Walk safely in holiness. Isa. 35 : 8, 9.  
 Shall return to Zion with joy. Isa. 35 : 10.  
 Alone can learn the songs of heaven. Rev. 14 : 3, 4.  
 Commit themselves to God. Psa. 31 : 5.  
 Have an earnest of the completion of. Eph. 1 : 14, with 2 Cor. 1 : 22.  
 Wait for the completion of. Rom. 8 : 23.  
 Pray for the completion of. Psa. 26 : 11. Psa. 44 : 26.  
 Praise God for. Psa. 71 : 23. Rev. 5 : 9.  
 Should glorify God for. 1 Cor. 6 : 20.  
 Should be without fear. Isa. 43 : 1.

Typified. *Israel*, Exo. 6 : 6. *First-born*, Exo. 13 : 11—15. Num. 18 : 15. *Atone-ment-money*, Exo. 30 : 12—15. *Bond-servant*, Lev. 25 : 47—54.

## No. 235. REPENTANCE.

Commanded to all by God. Acts 17 : 30.  
 Commanded by Christ. Rev. 2 : 5, 16. Rev. 3 : 3.  
 Given by God. Acts 11 : 18. 2 Tim. 2 : 25.  
 Christ came to call sinners to. Mat. 9 : 13.  
 Christ exalted to give. Acts 5 : 31.  
 By the operation of the Holy Ghost. Zec. 12 : 10.  
 Called repentance unto life. Acts 11 : 18.  
 Called repentance unto salvation. 2 Cor. 7 : 10.

**WE SHOULD BE LED TO, BY**  
 The long-suffering of God. Gen. 6 : 3, with 1 Pet. 3 : 20. 2 Pet. 3 : 9.  
 The goodness of God. Rom. 2 : 4.  
 The chastisements of God. 1 Kin. 8 : 47. Rev. 3 : 19.

Godly sorrow works. 2 Cor. 7 : 10.  
 Necessary to the pardon of sin. Acts 2 : 38. Acts 3 : 19. Acts 8 : 22.  
 Conviction of sin necessary to. 1 Kin. 8 : 38. Acts 2 : 37, 38.

**PREACHED**  
 By Christ. Mat. 4 : 17. Mar. 1 : 15.  
 By John the Baptist. Mat. 3 : 2.  
 By the Apostles. Mar. 6 : 12. Acts 20 : 21.  
 In the name of Christ. Luke 24 : 47.

Not to be repented of. 2 Cor. 7 : 10.

The present time the season for. Psa. 95 : 7, 8, with Heb. 3 : 7, 8. Heb. 4 : 7.

There is joy in heaven over one sinner brought to. Luke 15 : 7, 10.

Ministers should rejoice over their people on their. 2 Cor. 7 : 9.

Should be evidenced by fruits. Dan. 4 : 27. Mat. 3 : 8. Acts 26 : 20.

**SHOULD BE ACCOMPANIED BY**  
 Humility. 2 Chr. 7 : 14. Jas. 4 : 9, 10.  
 Shame and confusion. Eze. 9 : 6—15. Jer. 31 : 19. Eze. 16 : 61, 63. Dan. 9 : 7, 8.  
 Self-abhorrence. Job 42 : 6.  
 Confession. Lev. 26 : 40. Job 33 : 27.  
 Faith. Mat. 21 : 32. Mar. 1 : 15. Acts 20 : 21.  
 Prayer. 1 Kin. 8 : 33. Acts 8 : 22.  
 Conversion. Acts 3 : 19. Acts 26 : 20.  
 Turning from sin. 2 Chr. 6 : 26.  
 Turning from idolatry. Eze. 14 : 6. 1 The. 1 : 9.  
 Greater zeal in the path of duty. 2 Cor. 7 : 11.

Exhortations to. Eze. 14 : 6. Eze. 18 : 30. Acts 2 : 38. Acts 3 : 19.

**THE WICKED**  
 Averse to. Jer. 8 : 6. Mat. 21 : 33.  
 Not led to, by the judgments of God. Rev. 9 : 20, 21. Rev. 16 : 9.  
 Not led to, by miraculous interference. Luke 16 : 30, 31.  
 Neglect the time given for. Rev. 2 : 21.  
 Condemned for neglecting. Mat. 11 : 20.  
 Danger of neglecting. Mat. 11 : 20—24. Luke 13 : 3, 5. Rev. 2 : 22.  
 Neglect of, followed by swift judgment. Rev. 2 : 5, 16.

Denies to apostates. Heb. 6 : 4—6.  
 Illustrated. Luke 15 : 18—21. Luke 19 : 13.  
 True—Exemplified. *Israelites*, Jud. 10 :  
 15, 16. *David*, 2 Sam. 12 : 13. *Manasseh*,  
 2 Chr. 33 : 12, 13. *Job*, Job 42 : 6. *Nineveh*,  
 Jon. 3 : 5—8. Mat. 12 : 41. *Peter*,  
 Mat. 26 : 75. *Zaccheus*, Luke 19 : 8. *Thief*  
*on the cross*, Luke 23 : 40, 41. *Corinthians*,  
 2 Cor. 7 : 9.  
 False—Exemplified. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15 : 24—30.  
*Ahab*, 1 Kin. 21 : 27—29. *Judas*, Mat. 27 :  
 3—5.

### No. 236. REPROOF.

God gives, to the wicked. Psa. 50 : 21. Isa.  
 51 : 20.  
 Christ sent to give. Isa. 2 : 4. Isa. 11 : 3.  
 The Holy Spirit gives. Jno. 16 : 7, 8.  
 Christ gives, in love. Rev. 3 : 19.  
 ON ACCOUNT OF  
 Impenitence. Mat. 11 : 20—24.  
 Not understanding. Mat. 16 : 9, 11. Mar.  
 7 : 18. Jno. 8 : 43.  
 Hardness of heart. Mar. 8 : 17. Mar. 16 : 14.  
 Fearfulness. Mar. 4 : 40. Luke 24 : 37, 38.  
 Unbelief. Mat. 17 : 17, 20. Mar. 16 : 14.  
 Hypocrisy. Mat. 15 : 7. Mat. 23 : 13, &c.  
 Reviling Christ. Luke 23 : 40.  
 Unruly conduct. 1 The. 5 : 14.  
 Oppressing our brethren. Neh. 5 : 7.  
 Sinful practices. Luke 3 : 19.

The scriptures are profitable for. Eph. 5 :  
 13. 2 Tim. 3 : 16.

#### WHEN FROM GOD,

Is for correction. Psa. 39 : 11.  
 Is despised by the wicked. Pro. 1 : 30.  
 Should not discourage saints. Heb. 12 : 5.  
 Pray that it be not in anger. Psa. 6 : 1.  
 Should be accompanied by exhortation to  
 repentance. 1 Sam. 12 : 20—25.

#### DECLARED TO BE

Better than secret love. Pro. 27 : 5.  
 Better than the praise of fools. Ecc. 7 : 5.  
 An excellent oil. Psa. 141 : 5.  
 More profitable to saints, than stripes to a  
 fool. Pro. 17 : 10.

A proof of faithful friendship. Pro. 27 : 6.

#### LEADS TO

Understanding. Pro. 15 : 32.  
 Knowledge. Pro. 19 : 25.  
 Wisdom. Pro. 15 : 31. Pro. 29 : 15.  
 Honour. Pro. 13 : 19.  
 Happiness. Pro. 6 : 23.  
 Eventually brings more respect than flat-  
 tery. Pro. 28 : 23.  
 Of those who offend, a warning to others.  
 1 Tim. 5 : 20.

Hypocrites not qualified to give. Mat. 7 : 5.  
 Ministers are sent to give. Jer. 44 : 4.  
 Ministers are empowered to give. Mic. 3 : 8.

#### MINISTERS SHOULD GIVE,

Openly. 1 Tim. 5 : 20.  
 Fearlessly. Eze. 2 : 3—7.  
 With all authority. Tit. 2 : 15.  
 With long-suffering, &c. 2 Tim. 4 : 2.

Unreservedly. Isa. 58 : 1.  
 Sharply, if necessary. Tit. 1 : 13.  
 With christian love. 2 The. 3 : 15.  
 They who give, are hated by scorers. Pro.  
 9 : 8. Pro. 15 : 12.  
 Hatred of, a proof of brutishness. Pro. 12 : 1.  
 Hatred of, leads to destruction. Pro. 15 : 10.  
 Pro. 29 : 1.  
 Contempt of, leads to remorse. Pro. 5 : 12.  
 Rejection of, leads to error. Pro. 10 : 17

#### SAINTS SHOULD

Give. Lev. 19 : 17. Eph. 5 : 11.  
 Give no occasion for. Phi. 2 : 15.  
 Receive kindly. Psa. 141 : 5.  
 Love those who give. Pro. 9 : 8.  
 Delight in those who give. Pro. 24 : 25.  
 Attention to, a proof of prudence. Pro. 15 : 5.  
 Exemplified. *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 13 : 13. *Na-  
 than*, 2 Sam. 12 : 7—9. *Ahijah*, 1 Kin. 14 :  
 7—11. *Elijah*, 1 Kin. 21 : 20. *Elisha*,  
 2 Kin. 5 : 26. *Joab*, 1 Chr. 21 : 3. *Shemaiah*,  
 2 Chr. 12 : 5. *Hanani*, 2 Chr. 16 : 7. *Zech-  
 ariah*, 2 Chr. 24 : 20. *Daniel*, Dan. 5 : 22,  
 23. *John the Baptist*, Mat. 3 : 7. Luke 3 :  
 19. *Stephen*, Acts 7 : 51. *Peter*, Acts 8 :  
 29. *Paul*, Gal. 2 : 11.

### No. 237. RESIGNATION.

Christ set an example of. Mat. 26 : 39, 42.  
 Jno. 12 : 27. Jno. 18 : 11.

Commanded. Psa. 37 : 7. Psa. 46 : 10.

#### SHOULD BE EXHIBITED IN

Submission to the will of God. 2 Sam. 15 :  
 26. Mat. 6 : 10.  
 Submission to the sovereignty of God in  
 his purposes. Rom. 9 : 20, 21.  
 The prospect of death. Acts 21 : 13.  
 Loss of goods. Job 1 : 15, 16, 21.  
 Loss of children: Job 1 : 13, 19, 21.  
 Chastisements. Heb. 12 : 9.  
 Bodily suffering. Job 2 : 8—10.  
 The wicked are devoid of. Pro. 19 : 3.

#### MOTIVES TO ;

God's greatness. Psa. 46 : 10.  
 God's love. Heb. 12 : 6.  
 God's justice. Neh. 9 : 33.  
 God's wisdom. Rom. 11 : 32, 33.  
 God's faithfulness. 1 Pet. 4 : 19.  
 Our own sinfulness. Lam. 3 : 39. Mic. 7 : 9.  
 Exemplified. *Jacob*, Gen. 43 : 14. *Aaron*,  
 Lev. 10 : 3. *Israelites*, Jud. 10 : 15. *Eli*,  
 1 Sam. 3 : 13. *David*, 2 Sam. 12 : 23.  
*Hezekiah*, 2 Kin. 20 : 19. *Job*, Job 2 : 10.  
*Stephen*, Acts 7 : 59. *Paul*, Acts 21 : 13.  
*Disciples*, Acts 21 : 14. *Peter*, 2 Pet. 1 : 14.

### No. 238. RESURRECTION, THE.

A doctrine of the Old Testament. Job 19 :  
 26. Psa. 49 : 15. Isa. 26 : 19. Dan. 12 : 2.

A first principle of the gospel. Heb. 6 : 1, 2.  
 Expected by the Jews. Jno. 11 : 24. Heb.  
 11 : 35.

Denied by the Sadducees. Mat. 22 : 23.  
 Luke 20 : 27. Acts 23 : 8.

- Explained away by false teachers. 2 Tim. 2 : 18.
- Called in question by some in the primitive Church. 1 Cor. 15 : 12.
- Is not incredible. Mar. 12 : 24. Acts 26 : 8.
- Is not contrary to reason. Jno. 12 : 24. 1 Cor. 15 : 35—44.
- Assumed and proved by our Lord. Mat. 22 : 29—32. Luke 14 : 14. Jno. 5 : 28, 29.
- Preached by the Apostles. Acts 4 : 2. Acts 17 : 18. Acts 24 : 15.
- Credibility of, shown by resurrection of individuals. Mat. 9 : 25. Mat. 27 : 53. Luke 7 : 14. Jno. 11 : 44. Heb. 11 : 35.
- Certainty of, proved by the resurrection of Christ. 1 Cor. 15 : 12—20.
- EFFECTED BY THE POWER OF  
God. Mat. 22 : 29.  
Christ. Jno. 5 : 28, 29. Jno. 6 : 39, 40, 44.  
The Holy Ghost. Rom. 8 : 11.
- Shall be of all the dead. Jno. 5 : 28. Acts 24 : 15. Rev. 20 : 13.
- SAINTS IN, SHALL  
Rise through Christ. Jno. 11 : 25. Acts 4 : 2. 1 Cor. 15 : 21, 22.  
Rise first. 1 Cor. 15 : 23. 1 The. 4 : 16.  
Rise to eternal life. Dan. 12 : 2. Jno. 5 : 29.  
Be glorified with Christ. Col. 3 : 4.  
Be as the angels. Mat. 22 : 30.  
Have incorruptible bodies. 1 Cor. 15 : 42.  
Have glorious bodies. 1 Cor. 15 : 43.  
Have powerful bodies. 1 Cor. 15 : 43.  
Have spiritual bodies. 1 Cor. 15 : 44.  
Have bodies like Christ's. Phi. 3 : 21.  
Be recompensed. Luke 14 : 14.
- Saints should look forward to. Dan. 12 : 13. Phi. 3 : 11.
- Of saints shall be followed by the change of those then alive. 1 Cor. 15 : 51, with 1 The. 4 : 17.
- THE PREACHING OF, CAUSED  
Mocking. Acts 17 : 32.  
Persecution. Acts 23 : 6. Acts 24 : 11—15.
- Blessedness of those who have part in the first. Rev. 20 : 6.
- OF THE WICKED, SHALL BE TO  
Shame and everlasting contempt. Dan. 12 : 2.  
Damnation. Jno. 5 : 29.
- Illustrative of the new birth. Jno. 5 : 25.
- Illustrated. Eze. 37 : 1—10. 1 Cor. 15 : 36, 37.
- No. 239. RESURRECTION OF CHRIST, THE.**
- Foretold by the prophets. Psa. 16 : 10, with Acts 13 : 34, 35. Isa. 26 : 19.
- Foretold by himself. Mat. 20 : 19. Mar. 9 : 9. Mar. 14 : 28. Jno. 2 : 19—22.
- WAS NECESSARY TO  
The fulfilment of scripture. Luke 24 : 45, 46.  
Forgiveness of sins. 1 Cor. 15 : 17.  
Justification. Rom. 4 : 25. Rom. 8 : 34.  
Hope. 1 Cor. 15 : 19.  
The efficacy of preaching. 1 Cor. 15 : 14.
- The efficacy of faith. 1 Cor. 15 : 14, 17.
- A proof of his being the Son of God. Psa. 2 : 7, with Acts 13 : 33. Rom. 1 : 4.
- EFFECTED BY  
The power of God. Acts 2 : 24. Acts 3 : 15. Rom. 8 : 11. Eph. 1 : 20. Col. 2 : 12.  
His own power. Jno. 2 : 19. Jno. 10 : 18.  
The power of the Holy Ghost. 1 Pet. 3 : 18.
- On the first day of the week. Mar. 16 : 9.
- On the third day after his death. Luke 24 : 46. Acts 10 : 40. 1 Cor. 15 : 4.
- THE APOSTLES  
At first did not understand the predictions respecting. Mar. 9 : 10. Jno. 20 : 9.  
Very slow to believe. Mar. 16 : 13. Luke 24 : 9, 11, 37, 38.  
Reproved for their unbelief of. Mar. 16 : 14.
- HE APPEARED AFTER, TO  
Mary Magdalene. Mar. 16 : 9. Jno. 20 : 18.  
The women. Mat. 28 : 9.  
Simon Peter. Luke 24 : 34.  
Two disciples. Luke 24 : 13—31.  
Apostles, except Thomas. Jno. 20 : 19, 24.  
Apostles, Thomas being present. Jno. 20 : 26.  
Apostles at the sea of Tiberias. Jno. 21 : 1.  
Apostles in Galilee. Mat. 28 : 16, 17.  
Above five hundred brethren. 1 Cor. 15 : 6.  
James. 1 Cor. 15 : 7.  
All the Apostles. Luke 24 : 51. Acts 1 : 9. 1 Cor. 15 : 7.  
Paul. 1 Cor. 15 : 8.
- Fraud impossible in. Mat. 27 : 63—66.
- He gave many infallible proofs of. Luke 24 : 35, 39, 43. Jno. 20 : 20, 27. Acts 1 : 3.
- WAS ATTESTED BY  
Angels. Mat. 28 : 5—7. Luke 24 : 4—7, 23.  
Apostles. Acts 1 : 22. Acts 2 : 32. Acts 3 : 15. Acts 4 : 33.  
His enemies. Mat. 28 : 11—15.
- Asserted and preached by the Apostles. Acts 25 : 19. Acts 26 : 23.
- SAINTS  
Begotten to a lively hope by. 1 Pet. 1 : 3, 21.  
Desire to know the power of. Phi. 3 : 10.  
Should keep, in remembrance. 2 Tim. 2 : 8.  
Shall rise in the likeness of. Rom. 6 : 5. 1 Cor. 15 : 49, with Phi. 3 : 21.
- Is an emblem of the new birth. Rom. 6 : 4. Col. 2 : 12.
- The first-fruits of our resurrection. Acts 26 : 23. 1 Cor. 15 : 20, 23.
- The truth of the gospel involved in. 1 Cor. 15 : 14, 15.
- Followed by his exaltation. Acts 4 : 10, 11. Rom. 8 : 34. Eph. 1 : 20. Rev. 1 : 18.
- An assurance of the judgment. Acts 17 : 31.
- Typified. *Isaac*, Gen. 22 : 13, with Heb. 11 : 19. *Jonah*, Jon. 2 : 10, with Mat. 12 : 40.
- No. 240. REVENGE.**
- Forbidden. Lev. 19 : 18. Pro. 24 : 29. Rom. 12 : 17, 19. 1 The. 5 : 15. 1 Pet. 3 : 9.
- Christ an example of forbearing. 1 Pet. 2 : 23.



Rebuked by Christ. Luke 9 : 54, 55.  
Inconsistent with christian spirit. Luke 9 : 55.

Proceeds from a spiteful heart. Eze. 25 : 15.

INSTEAD OF TAKING, WE SHOULD

Trust in God. Pro. 20 : 22. Rom. 12 : 19.

Exhibit love. Lev. 19 : 18. Luke 6 : 35.

Give place unto wrath. Rom. 12 : 19.

Exercise forbearance. Mat. 5 : 39—41.

Bless. Rom. 12 : 14.

Overcome others by kindness. Pro. 25 : 21.  
with Rom. 12 : 20.

Keep others from taking. 1 Sam. 24 : 7.  
1 Sam. 25 : 24—31. 1 Sam. 25 : 9.

Be thankful for being kept from taking.  
1 Sam. 25 : 32, 33.

The wicked are earnest after. Jer. 20 : 10.

Punishment for. Eze. 25 : 15—17. Amos 1 : 11, 12.

Exemplified. *Simeon and Levi*, Gen. 34 : 25.  
*Samson*, Jud. 15 : 7, 8. Jud. 16 : 28—30.

*Joab*, 2 Sam. 3 : 27. *Absalom*, 2 Sam. 13 : 23—29. *Jezebel*, 1 Kin. 19 : 2. *Ahab*,

1 Kin. 22 : 26. *Haman*, Est. 3 : 8—15.

*Edomites*, Eze. 25 : 12. *Philistines*, Eze. 25 : 15. *Herodias*, Mar. 6 : 19—24. *James and John*, Luke 9 : 54. *Chief priests*, Acts 5 : 33. *Jews*, Acts 7 : 54 : 59. Acts 23 : 12.

#### NO. 241. REVILING AND RE- PROACHING.

Forbidden. 1 Pet. 3 : 9.

Of rulers specially forbidden. Exo. 22 : 28,  
with Acts 23 : 4, 5.

THE WICKED UTTER, AGAINST

God. Psa. 74 : 22. Psa. 79 : 12.

Christ. Mat. 27 : 39. Luke 7 : 34.

Saints. Psa. 102 : 8. Zep. 2 : 8.

Rulers. 2 Pet. 2 : 10, 11. Jude 8, 9.

Of Christ, predicted. Psa. 69 : 9, with Rom. 15 : 3. Psa. 89 : 51.

The conduct of Christ under. 1 Pet. 2 : 23.

SAINTS

Endure. 1 Tim. 4 : 10. Heb. 10 : 33.

Endure for God's sake. Psa. 69 : 7.

Endure for Christ's sake. Luke 6 : 22.

Should expect. Mat. 10 : 25.

Should not fear. Isa. 51 : 7.

Sometimes depressed by. Psa. 42 : 10, 11.  
Psa. 44 : 16. Psa. 69 : 20.

May take pleasure in. 2 Cor. 12 : 10.

Supported under. 2 Cor. 12 : 10.

Trust in God under. Psa. 57 : 3. Psa. 119 : 42.

Pray under. 2 Kin. 19 : 4, 16. Psa. 89 : 50.

Return blessings for. 1 Cor. 4 : 12. 1 Pet. 3 : 9.

Ministers should not fear. Eze. 2 : 6.

Happiness of enduring, for Christ's sake.  
1 Pet. 4 : 14.

Blessedness of enduring, for Christ's sake.  
Mat. 5 : 11. Luke 6 : 22.

Excludes from heaven. 1 Cor. 6 : 10.

Punishment for. Zep. 2 : 8, 9. Mat. 5 : 22.

Exemplified. *Joseph's brethren*, Gen. 37 : 19.

*Goliath*, 1 Sam. 17 : 43. *Michal*, 2 Sam. 6 : 20.

*Shimei*, 2 Sam. 16 : 7, 8. *Sennacherib*,

Isa. 37 : 17, 23, 24. *Moabites and Ammonites*,

Zep. 2 : 8. *Pharisees*, Mat. 12 : 24.

*Jews*, Mat. 27 : 39, 40. Jno. 8 : 48. *Malefactor*,

Luke 23 : 39. *Athenian philosophers*, Acts 17 : 18.

No. 242. REWARD OF SAINTS,  
THE.

Is from God. Col. 3 : 24. Heb. 11 : 6.

Is of grace, through faith alone. Rom. 4 : 4, 5, 16. Rom. 11 : 6.

Is of God's good pleasure. Luke 12 : 32.

Prepared by God. Heb. 11 : 16.

Prepared by Christ. Jno. 14 : 2.

As servants of Christ. Col. 3 : 24.

Not on account of their merits. Rom. 4 : 4, 5.

DESCRIBED AS

Being with Christ. Jno. 12 : 26. Jno. 14 : 3. Phi. 1 : 23. 1 The. 4 : 17.

Beholding the face of God. Psa. 17 : 15.  
Mat. 5 : 8. Rev. 22 : 4.

Beholding the glory of Christ. Jno. 17 : 24.

Being glorified with Christ. Rom. 8 : 17,  
18. Col. 3 : 4.

Sitting in judgment with Christ. Luke 22 : 30, with 1 Cor. 6 : 2.

Reigning with Christ. 2 Tim. 2 : 12. Rev. 5 : 10. Rev. 20 : 4.

Reigning for ever and ever. Rev. 22 : 5.

A crown of righteousness. 2 Tim. 4 : 8.

A crown of glory. 1 Pet. 5 : 4.

A crown of life. Jas. 1 : 12. Rev. 2 : 10.

An incorruptible crown. 1 Cor. 9 : 25.

Joint heirship with Christ. Rom. 8 : 17.

Inheritance of all things. Rev. 21 : 7.

Inheritance with saints in light. Acts 20 : 32. Acts 26 : 18. Col. 1 : 12.

Inheritance eternal. Heb. 9 : 15.

Inheritance incorruptible, &c. 1 Pet. 1 : 4.

A kingdom. Mat. 25 : 34. Luke 22 : 29.

A kingdom immoveable. Heb. 12 : 28.

Shining as the stars. Dan. 12 : 3.

Everlasting light. Isa. 60 : 19.

Everlasting life. Luke 18 : 30. Rom. 6 : 23.

An enduring substance. Heb. 10 : 34.

A house, eternal in the heavens. 2 Cor. 5 : 1.

A city which hath foundations. Heb. 11 : 10.

Entering into the joy of the Lord. Mat. 25 : 21, with Heb. 12 : 2.

Rest. Heb. 4 : 9. Rev. 14 : 13.

Fulness of joy. Psa. 16 : 11.

The prize of the high calling of God in Christ. Phi. 3 : 14.

Treasure in heaven. Mat. 19 : 21. Luke 12 : 33.

An eternal weight of glory. 2 Cor. 4 : 17.

Is great. Mat. 5 : 12. Luke 6 : 35. Heb. 10 : 35.

Is full. 2 Jno. 8.

Is sure. Pro. 11 : 18.

Is satisfying. Psa. 17 : 15.

Is inestimable. Isa. 64 : 4, with 1 Cor. 2 : 9.  
 Saints may feel confident of. Psa. 73 : 24.  
 2 Cor. 5 : 1. 2 Tim. 4 : 8.  
 Hope of, a cause of rejoicing. Rom. 5 : 2.  
 Be careful not to lose. 2 Jno. 8.  
**THE PROSPECT OF, SHOULD LEAD TO**  
 Diligence. 2 Jno. 8.  
 Pressing forward. Phi. 3 : 14.  
 Enduring suffering for Christ. 2 Cor. 4 :  
 16—18. Heb. 11 : 26.  
 Faithfulness unto death. Rev. 2 : 10.  
 Present afflictions not to be compared with.  
 Rom. 8 : 18.  
 Shall be given at the second coming of  
 Christ. Mat. 16 : 27. Rev. 22 : 12.

### No. 243. RICHES.

God gives. 1 Sam. 2 : 7. Ecc. 5 : 19.  
 God gives power to obtain. Deu. 8 : 18.  
 The blessing of the Lord brings. Pro. 10 : 22.  
 Give worldly power. Pro. 22 : 7.

#### DESCRIBED AS

Temporary. Pro. 27 : 24.  
 Uncertain. 1 Tim. 6 : 17.  
 Unsatisfying. Ecc. 4 : 8. Ecc. 5 : 10.  
 Corruptible. Jas. 5 : 2. 1 Pet. 1 : 18.  
 Fleeting. Pro. 23 : 5. Rev. 18 : 16, 17.  
 Deceitful. Mat. 13 : 22.  
 Liable to be stolen. Mat. 6 : 19.  
 Perishable. Jer. 48 : 36.  
 Thick clay. Hab. 2 : 6.  
 Often an obstruction to the reception of the  
 gospel. Mar. 10 : 23—25.  
 Deceitfulness of, chokes the word. Mat.  
 13 : 22.  
 The love of, the root of all evil. 1 Tim. 6 : 10.

#### OFTEN LEAD TO

Pride. Eze. 28 : 5. Hos. 12 : 8.  
 Forgetting God. Deu. 8 : 13, 14.  
 Denying God. Pro. 30 : 8, 9.  
 Forsaking God. Deu. 32 : 15.  
 Rebelling against God. Neh. 9 : 25, 26.  
 Rejecting Christ. Mat. 19 : 22. Mar. 10 : 22.  
 Self-sufficiency. Pro. 28 : 11.  
 Anxiety. Ecc. 5 : 12.  
 An overbearing spirit. Pro. 18 : 23.  
 Violence. Mic. 6 : 12.  
 Oppression. Jas. 2 : 6.  
 Fraud. Jas. 5 : 4.  
 Sensual indulgence. Jas. 5 : 5.  
 Life consists not in abundance of. Luke  
 12 : 15.

Over-anxious for. Pro. 30 : 8.

Not for. Pro. 23 : 4.

Be not covetous, temptation and a snare. 1 Tim.

#### THEY WHO

Fall into temptation. 1 Tim. 6 : 9.  
 6 : 9. 1 Tim. 6 : 10.  
 Fall into hurtful means to acquire. Pro.  
 Err from the faith.  
 Use unlawful means  
 1 Tim. 6 : 10.  
 28 : 20. Pro. 15 : 27.  
 Bring trouble on themselves. 11 : 4.  
 Bring trouble on their families.  
 Profit not in the day of wrath. Pro.  
 Cannot secure prosperity. Jas. 1 : 11.

Cannot redeem the soul. Psa. 49 : 6—9.  
 1 Pet. 1 : 18.

Cannot deliver in the day of God's wrath.  
 Zep. 1 : 18. Rev. 6 : 15—17.

#### THEY WHO POSSESS, SHOULD

Ascribe them to God. 1 Chr. 29 : 12.  
 Not trust in them. Job 31 : 24. 1 Tim.  
 6 : 17.  
 Not set the heart on them. Psa. 62 : 10.  
 Not boast of obtaining them. Deu. 8 : 17.  
 Not glory in them. Jer. 9 : 23.  
 Not hoard them up. Mat. 6 : 19.  
 Devote them to God's service. 1 Chr.  
 29 : 3.

Give of them to the poor. Mat. 19 : 21.  
 1 Jno. 3 : 17.

Use them in promoting the salvation of  
 others. Luke 16 : 9.

Be liberal in all things. 1 Tim. 6 : 18.  
 Esteem it a privilege to be allowed to  
 give. 1 Chr. 29 : 14.

Not be high-minded. 1 Tim. 6 : 17.  
 When converted, rejoice in being hum-  
 bled. Jas. 1 : 9, 10.

Heavenly treasures superior to. Mat. 6 :  
 19, 20.

Of the wicked laid up for the just. Pro. 13 : 22.

#### THE WICKED

Often increase in. Psa. 73 : 12.  
 Often spend their days in. Job 21 : 13.  
 Swallow down. Job 20 : 15.  
 Trust in the abundance of. Psa. 52 : 7.  
 Heap up. Job 27 : 16. Ecc. 2 : 26.  
 Kept, to their hurt. Ecc. 5 : 13.  
 Boast themselves in. Psa. 49 : 6.  
 Profit not by. Pro. 13 : 7. Ecc. 5 : 11.  
 Have trouble with. Pro. 15 : 6.  
 Must leave, to others. Psa. 49 : 10.  
 Vanity of heaping up. Psa. 39 : 6. Ecc. 5 :  
 10, 11.

Guilt of trusting in. Job 31 : 24, 28.

Guilt of rejoicing in. Job 31 : 25, 28.

#### DENUNCIATIONS AGAINST THOSE WHO

Get, by vanity. Pro. 13 : 11.  
 Get, unlawfully. Jer. 17 : 11.  
 Increase, by oppression. Pro. 22 : 16. Hab.  
 2 : 6—8. Mic. 2 : 2, 3.  
 Hoard up. Ecc. 5 : 13, 14. Jas. 5 : 3.  
 Trust in. Pro. 11 : 28.  
 Receive their consolation from. Luke  
 6 : 24.

Abuse. Jas. 5 : 1, 5.

Spend, upon their appetite. Job 20 : 15—17.  
 Folly and danger of trusting to—Illustrated.  
 Luke 12 : 16—21.

Danger of misusing—Illustrated. Luke 16 :  
 19—25.

Examples of saints possessing. *Abram*, Gen.  
 13 : 2. *Lot*, Gen. 13 : 5, 6. *Isaac*, Gen.  
 26 : 13, 14. *Jacob*, Gen. 32 : 5, 10. *Joseph*,  
 Gen. 45 : 8, 13. *Boaz*, Ruth 2 : 1. *Bar-  
 zillai*, 2 Sam. 19 : 32. *Shunammite*, 2 Kin.  
 4 : 8. *David*, 1 Chr. 29 : 28. *Jehoshaphat*,  
 2 Chr. 17 : 5. *Hezekiah*, 2 Chr. 32 : 27—29.  
*Job*, Job 1 : 3. *Joseph of Arimathea*, Mat.

27 : 57. *Zaccheus*, Luke 19 : 2. *Dorcas*, Acts 9 : 36.  
 Examples of wicked men possessing. *Laban*, Gen. 30 : 30. *Esau*, Gen. 36 : 7. *Nabal*, 1 Sam. 25 : 2. *Haman*, Est. 5 : 11. *Ammonites*, Jer. 49 : 4. *Tyrians*, Eze. 23 : 5. *Young man*, Mat. 19 : 22.

### No. 244. RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Is obedience to God's law. Deu. 6 : 25, with Rom. 10 : 5.

God loves. Psa. 11 : 7.

God looks for. Isa. 5 : 7.

#### CHRIST

Is the Sun of. Mal. 4 : 2.

Loves. Psa. 45 : 7, with Heb. 1 : 9.

Was girt with. Isa. 11 : 5.

Put on, as a breast-plate. Isa. 59 : 17.

Was sustained by. Isa. 59 : 16.

Preached. Psa. 40 : 9.

Fulfilled all, Mat. 3 : 15.

Is made, unto his people. 1 Cor. 1 : 30.

Is the end of the law for. Rom. 10 : 4.

Has brought in everlasting. Dan. 9 : 24.

Shall judge with. Psa. 72 : 2. Isa. 11 : 4. Acts 17 : 31. Rev. 19 : 11.

Shall reign in. Psa. 45 : 6. Isa. 32 : 1. Heb. 1 : 8.

Shall execute. Psa. 99 : 4. Jer. 23 : 5.

None, by nature, have. Job 15 : 14. Psa. 14 : 3, with Rom. 3 : 10.

Cannot come by the law. Gal. 2 : 21. Gal. 3 : 21.

No justification by works of. Rom. 3 : 20. Rom. 9 : 31, 32. Gal. 2 : 16.

No salvation by works of. Eph. 2 : 8, 9. 2 Tim. 1 : 9. Tit. 3 : 5.

Unregenerate man seeks justification by works of. Luke 18 : 9. Rom. 10 : 3.

The blessing of God is not to be attributed to our works of. Deu. 9 : 5.

#### SAINTS

Have, in Christ. Isa. 45 : 24. Isa. 54 : 17. 2 Cor. 5 : 21.

Have, imputed. Rom. 4 : 11, 22.

Are covered with the robe of. Isa. 61 : 10.

Receive, from God. Psa. 24 : 5.

Are renewed in. Eph. 4 : 24.

Are led in the paths of. Psa. 23 : 3.

Are servants of. Rom. 6 : 16, 18.

Characterized by. Gen. 18 : 25. Psa. 1 : 5, 6.

Know. Isa. 51 : 7.

Do. 1 Jno. 2 : 29. 1 Jno. 3 : 7.

Work, by faith. Heb. 11 : 33.

Follow after. Isa. 51 : 1.

Put on. Job 29 : 14.

Wait for the hope of. Gal. 5 : 5.

Pray for the spirit of. Psa. 51 : 10.

Hunger and thirst after. Mat. 5 : 6.

Walk before God in. 1 Kin. 3 : 6.

Offer the sacrifice of. Psa. 4 : 5. Psa. 51 : 19.

Put no trust in their own. Phi. 3 : 6—8.

Count their own, as filthy rags. Isa. 64 : 6.

Should seek. Zep. 2 : 3.

Should live in. Tit. 2 : 12. 1 Pet. 2 : 24.

Should serve God in. Luke 1 : 75.

Should yield their members as instruments of. Rom. 6 : 13.

Should yield their members servants to. Rom. 6 : 19.

Should have on the breast-plate of. Eph. 6 : 14.

Shall receive a crown of. 2 Tim. 4 : 8.

Shall see God's face in. Psa. 17 : 15.

Of saints endures for ever. Psa. 112 : 3, 9, with 2 Cor. 9 : 9.

An evidence of the new birth. 1 Jno. 2 : 29.

The kingdom of God is. Rom. 14 : 17.

The fruit of the Spirit is in all. Eph. 5 : 9.

The scriptures instruct in. 2 Tim. 3 : 16.

Judgments designed to lead to. Isa. 26 : 9.

Chastisements yield the fruit of. Heb. 12 : 11.

Has no fellowship with unrighteousness. 2 Cor. 6 : 14.

#### MINISTERS SHOULD

Be preachers of. 2 Pet. 2 : 5.

Reason of. Acts 24 : 25.

Follow after. 1 Tim. 6 : 11. 2 Tim. 2 : 22.

Be clothed with. Psa. 132 : 9.

Be armed with. 2 Cor. 6 : 7.

Pray for fruit of, in their people. 2 Cor. 9 : 10. Phi. 1 : 11.

Keeps saints in the right way. Pro. 11 : 5. Pro. 13 : 6.

Judgment should be executed in. Lev. 19 : 15.

#### THEY WHO WALK IN, AND FOLLOW,

Are righteous. 1 Jno. 3 : 7.

Are the excellent of the earth. Psa. 16 : 3, with Pro. 12 : 26.

Are accepted with God. Acts 10 : 35.

Are loved by God. Psa. 146 : 8. Pro. 15 : 9.

Are blessed by God. Psa. 5 : 12.

Are objects of God's watchful care. Job 36 : 7. Psa. 34 : 15. 1 Pet. 3 : 12.

Are tried by God. Psa. 11 : 5.

Are exalted by God. Job 36 : 7.

Dwell in security. Isa. 33 : 15, 16.

Are bold as a lion. Pro. 28 : 1.

Are delivered out of all troubles. Psa. 34 : 19. Pro. 11 : 8.

Are never forsaken by God. Psa. 37 : 25.

Are abundantly provided for. Pro. 13 : 25.

Are enriched. Psa. 112 : 3. Pro. 15 : 6.

Think and desire good. Pro. 11 : 23. Pro. 12 : 5.

Know the secret of the Lord. Pro. 3 : 32.

Have their prayers heard. Psa. 34 : 17.

Pro. 15 : 29. 1 Pet. 3 : 12.

Have their desires granted. Pro. 10 : 24.

Find it with life and honour. Pro. 21 : 21.

Shall hold on their way. Job 17 : 9.

Shall never be moved. Psa. 15 : 2, 5. Psa. 55 : 22. Pro. 10 : 30. Pro. 12 : 3.

Shall be ever remembered. Psa. 112 : 6.

Shall flourish as a branch. Pro. 11 : 23.

Shall be glad in the Lord. Psa. 64 : 10.

Brings its own reward. Pro. 11 : 18. Isa. 3 : 10.

Tends to life. Pro. 11 : 19. Pro. 12 : 28.

The work of, shall be peace. Isa. 32 : 17.

The effect of, shall be quietness and assurance for ever. Isa 32:17.

Is a crown of glory to the aged. Pro. 16:31.

**THE WICKED**

Are far from. Psa. 119:150. Isa. 46:12.

Are free from. Rom. 6:20.

Are enemies of. Acts 13:10.

Leave off. Amos 5:7, with Psa. 36:3.

Follow not after. Rom. 9:30.

Do not. 1 Jno. 3:10.

Do not obey. Rom. 2:8, with 2 The. 2:12.

Love lying rather than. Psa. 52:3.

Make mention of God, not in. Isa. 48:1.

Though favoured, will not learn. Isa. 26:10, with Psa. 106:43.

Speak contemptuously against those who follow. Psa. 31:18.

Hate those who follow. Psa. 34:21.

Slay those who follow. Psa. 37:32. 1

Jno. 3:12, with Mat. 23:35.

Should break off their sins by. Dan. 4:27.

Should awake to. 1 Cor. 15:34.

Should sow to themselves in. Hos. 10:12.

Vainly wish to die as those who follow. Num. 23:10.

The throne of kings established by. Pro. 16:12. Pro. 25:5.

Nations exalted by. Pro. 14:34.

**BLESSEDNESS OF**

Having, imputed without works. Rom. 4:6.

Doing. Psa. 106:3.

Hungering and thirsting after. Mat. 5:6.

Suffering for. 1 Pet. 3:14.

Being persecuted for. Mat. 5:10.

Turning others to. Dan. 12:3.

Promised to the Church. Isa. 32:16. Isa. 45:8. Isa. 61:11. Isa. 62:1.

Promised to saints. Isa. 60:21. Isa. 61:3.

Exemplified. *Jacob*, Gen. 30:33. *David*, 2 Sam. 22:21. *Zacharias*, &c. Luke 1:6.

*Abel*, Heb. 11:4. *Lot*, 2 Pet. 2:8.

**No. 245. RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD,**

**THE.**

Is part of his character. Psa. 7:9. Psa. 116:5. Psa. 119:137.

**DESCRIBED AS**

Very high. Psa. 71:19.

Abundant. Psa. 48:10.

Beyond computation. Psa. 71:15.

Everlasting. Psa. 119:142.

Enduring for ever. Psa. 111:3.

The habitation of his throne. Psa. 97:2.

Christ acknowledged. Jno. 17:25.

Christ committed his cause to. 1 Pet. 2:23.

Angels acknowledge. Rev. 16:5.

**EXHIBITED IN**

His testimonies. Psa. 119:138, 144.

His commandments. Deu. 4:8. Psa. 119:172.

His judgments. Psa. 19:9. Psa. 119:7, 62.

His word. Psa. 119:123.

His ways. Psa. 145:17.

His acts. Jud. 5:11. 1 Sam. 12:7.

His government. Psa. 96:13. Psa. 95:9.

The gospel. Psa. 85:10, with Rom. 3:25, 26.

The final judgment. Acts 17:31.

The punishment of the wicked. Rom. 2:5.

2 The. 1:6. Rev. 16:7. Rev. 19:2.

Shown to the posterity of saints. Psa. 103:17.

Shown openly before the heathen. Psa. 98:2.

God delights in the exercise of. Jer. 9:24.

The heavens shall declare. Psa. 50:6. Psa. 97:6.

**SAINTS**

Ascribe, to him. Job 36:3. Dan. 9:7.

Acknowledge, in his dealings. Ezr. 9:15.

Acknowledge, though the wicked prosper. Jer. 12:1, with Psa. 73:12-17.

Recognise, in the fulfilment of his promises. Neh. 9:8.

Confident of beholding. Mic. 7:9.

Upheld by. Isa. 41:10.

Do not conceal. Psa. 40:10.

Mention, only. Psa. 71:16.

Talk of. Psa. 35:28. Psa. 71:15, 24.

Declare, to others. Psa. 22:31.

Magnify. Psa. 7:17. Psa. 51:14. Psa. 145:7.

Plead, in prayer. Psa. 143:11. Dan. 9:16.

Leads him to love righteousness. Psa. 11:7.

**WE SHOULD PRAY**

To be led in. Psa. 5:8.

To be quickened in. Psa. 119:40.

To be delivered in. Psa. 31:1. Psa. 71:2.

To be answered in. Psa. 143:1.

To be judged according to. Psa. 35:24.

For its continued manifestation. Psa. 36:10.

His care and defence of his people designed to teach. Mic. 6:4, 5.

The wicked have no interest in. Psa. 69:27. Illustrated. Psa. 36:6.

**No. 246. RIGHTEOUSNESS IM-PUTED.**

Predicted. Isa. 46:13. Isa. 51:5. Isa. 56:1.

Revealed in the gospel. Rom. 1:17.

Is of the Lord. Isa. 54:17.

**DESCRIBED AS**

The righteousness of faith. Rom. 4:13. Rom. 9:30. Rom. 10:6.

The righteousness of God, without the law. Rom. 3:21.

The righteousness of God by faith in Christ. Rom. 3:22.

Christ being made righteousness unto us. 1 Cor. 1:30.

Our being made the righteousness of God, in Christ. 2 Cor. 5:21.

Christ is the end of the law for. Rom. 10:4.

Christ called **THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS** by reason of. Jer. 23:6.

Is an everlasting righteousness. Dan. 9:24.

Is a free gift. Rom. 5:17.

Never to be abolished. Isa. 51:6.

The promises made through. Rom. 4:13, 16.

## SAINTS

Have, on believing. Rom. 4 : 5, 11, 24  
 Clothed with. Isa. 61 : 10.  
 Made righteous by. Rom. 5 : 19.  
 Justified by. Rom. 3 : 26.  
 Exalted in. Psa. 89 : 16.  
 Desire to be found in. Phi. 3 : 9.  
 Glory in having. Isa. 45 : 24, 25.  
 Exhortation to seek. Mat. 6 : 33.  
 The Gentiles attained to. Rom. 9 : 30.  
 Blessedness of those who have. Rom. 4 : 6.

## THE WICKED

Ignorant of. Rom. 10 : 3.  
 Stumble at. Rom. 9 : 32.  
 Submit not to. Rom. 10 : 3.  
 Excluded from. Psa. 69 : 27.  
 Exemplified. *Abraham*, Rom. 4 : 9, 22. *Gal.*  
 3 : 6. *Paul*, Phi. 3 : 7—9.

## No. 247. SABBATH, THE.

Instituted by God. Gen. 2 : 3.  
 Grounds of its institution. Gen. 2 : 2, 3.  
 Exo. 20 : 11.  
 The seventh day observed as. Exo. 20 : 9,  
 10.

Made for man. Mar. 2 : 27.

## GOD

Blessed. Gen. 2 : 3. Exo. 20 : 11.  
 Sanctified. Gen. 2 : 3. Exo. 31 : 15.  
 Hallowed. Exo. 20 : 11.  
 Commanded, to be kept. Lev. 19 : 3, 30.  
 Commanded, to be sanctified. Exo. 20 : 8.  
 Will have his goodness commemorated in  
 the observance of. Deu. 5 : 15.  
 Shows favour in appointing. Neh. 9 : 14.  
 Shows considerate kindness in appointing.  
 Exo. 23 : 12.

A sign of the covenant. Exo. 31 : 13, 17.

A type of the heavenly rest. Heb. 4 : 4, 9.

## CHRIST

Is Lord of. Mar. 2 : 28.  
 Was accustomed to observe. Luke 4 : 16.  
 Taught on. Luke 4 : 31. Luke 6 : 6.  
 Servants and cattle should be allowed to rest  
 upon. Exo. 20 : 10. Deu. 5 : 14.  
 No manner of work to be done on. Exo.  
 20 : 10. Lev. 23 : 3.  
 No purchases to be made on. Neh. 10 : 31.  
 Neh. 13 : 15—17.  
 No burdens to be carried on. Neh. 13 : 19.  
 Jer. 17 : 21.  
 Divine worship to be celebrated on. Eze.  
 46 : 3. Acts 16 : 13.  
 The scriptures to be read on. Acts 13 : 27.  
 Acts 15 : 21.  
 The word of God to be preached on. Acts  
 13 : 14, 15, 44. Acts 17 : 2. Acts 18 : 4.  
 Works connected with religious service  
 lawful on. Num. 28 : 9. Mat. 12 : 5. Jno.  
 7 : 23.  
 Works of mercy lawful on. Mat. 12 : 12.  
 Luke 13 : 16. Jno. 9 : 14.  
 Necessary wants may be supplied on. Mat.  
 12 : 1. Luke 13 : 15. Luke 14 : 1.

## CALLED

The sabbath of the Lord. Exo. 20 : 10.  
 Lev. 23 : 3. Deu. 5 : 14.  
 The sabbath of rest. Exo. 31 : 15.  
 The rest of the holy sabbath. Exo. 16 :  
 23.  
 God's holy day. Isa. 58 : 13.  
 The Lord's day. Rev. 1 : 10.  
 First day of the week kept as, by primitive  
 Church. Jno. 20 : 26. Acts 20 : 7. 1 Cor.  
 16 : 2.

## SAINTS

Observe. Neh. 13 : 22.  
 Honour God in observing. Isa. 58 : 13.  
 Rejoice in. Psa. 118 : 24. Isa. 58 : 13.  
 Testify against those who desecrate. Neh.  
 13 : 15, 20, 21.  
 Observance of, to be perpetual. Exo. 31 :  
 10, with Mat. 5 : 17, 18.  
 Blessedness of honouring. Isa. 58 : 13, 14.  
 Blessedness of keeping. Isa. 56 : 2, 6.  
 Denunciations against those who profane.  
 Neh. 13 : 18. Jer. 17 : 27.  
 Punishment of those who profane. Exo.  
 31 : 14, 15. Num. 15 : 32—36.

## THE WICKED

Mock at. Lam. 1 : 7.  
 Pollute. Isa. 56 : 2. Eze. 20 : 13, 16.  
 Profane. Neh. 13 : 17. Eze. 22 : 8.  
 Wearied by. Amos 8 : 5.  
 Hide their eyes from. Eze. 22 : 26.  
 Do their own pleasure on. Isa. 58 : 13.  
 Bear burdens on. Neh. 13 : 15.  
 Work on. Neh. 13 : 15.  
 Traffic on. Neh. 10 : 31. Neh. 13 : 15, 16.  
 Sometimes pretend to be zealous for. Luke  
 13 : 14. Jno. 9 : 16.  
 May be judicially deprived of. Lam. 2 : 6.  
 Hos. 2 : 11.

Honouring of—Exemplified. *Moses*, &c. Num.  
 15 : 32—34. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 13 : 15, 21.  
*The women*, Luke 23 : 56. *Paul*, Acts 13 :  
 14. *Disciples*, Acts 16 : 13. *John*, Rev.  
 1 : 10.

Dishonouring of—Exemplified. *Gatherers  
 of manna*, Exo. 16 : 27. *Gatherers of  
 sticks*, Num. 15 : 32. *Men of Tyre*, Neh.  
 13 : 16. *Inhabitants of Jerusalem*. Jer.  
 17 : 21—23.

## No. 248. SAINTS, COMPARED TO.

The sun. Jud. 5 : 31. Mat. 13 : 43.  
 Stars. Dan. 12 : 3.  
 Lights. Mat. 5 : 14. Phi. 2 : 15.  
 Mount Zion. Psa. 125 : 1, 2.  
 Lebanon. Hos. 14 : 5—7.  
 Treasure. Exo. 19 : 5. Psa. 135 : 4.  
 Jewels. Mal. 3 : 17.  
 Gold. Job 23 : 10. Lam. 4 : 2.  
 Vessels of gold and silver. 2 Tim. 2 : 20.  
 Stones of a crown. Zec. 9 : 16.  
 Lively stones. 1 Pet. 2 : 5.  
 Babies. Mat. 11 : 25. 1 Pet. 2 : 2.  
 Little children. Mat. 18 : 3. 1 Cor. 14 : 20.  
 Obedient children. 1 Pet. 1 : 14.

Members of the body. 1 Cor. 12 : 20, 27.  
 Soldiers. 2 Tim. 2 : 3, 4.  
 Runners in a race. 1 Cor. 9 : 24. Heb. 12 : 1.  
 Wrestlers. 2 Tim. 2 : 5.  
 Good servants. Mat. 25 : 21.  
 Strangers and pilgrims. 1 Pet. 2 : 11.  
 Sheep. Psa. 78 : 52. Mat. 25 : 33. Jno. 10 : 4.  
 Lambs. Isa. 40 : 11. Jno. 21 : 15.  
 Calves of the stall. Mal. 4 : 2.  
 Lions. Pro. 28 : 1. Mic. 5 : 8.  
 Eagles. Psa. 103 : 5. Isa. 40 : 31.  
 Doves. Psa. 68 : 13. Isa. 60 : 8.  
 Thirsting deer. Psa. 42 : 1.  
 Good fishes. Mat. 13 : 48.  
 Dew and showers. Mic. 5 : 7.  
 Watered gardens. Isa. 58 : 11.  
 Unfailing springs. Isa. 58 : 11.  
 Vines. Song of Sol. 6 : 11. Hos. 14 : 7.  
 Branches of a vine. Jno. 15 : 2, 4, 5.  
 Pomegranates. Song of Sol. 4 : 13.  
 Good figs. Jer. 24 : 2-7.  
 Lilies. Song of Sol. 2 : 2. Hos. 14 : 5.  
 Willows by the water-courses. Isa. 44 : 4.  
 Trees planted by rivers. Psa. 1 : 3.  
 Cedars in Lebanon. Psa. 92 : 12.  
 Palm trees. Psa. 92 : 12.  
 Green olive trees. Psa. 52 : 8. Hos. 14 : 6.  
 Fruitful trees. Psa. 1 : 3. Jer. 17 : 8.  
 Corn. Hos. 14 : 7.  
 Wheat. Mat. 3 : 12. Mat. 13 : 29, 30.  
 Salt. Mat. 5 : 13.

### No. 249. SALVATION.

Is of God. Psa. 3 : 8. Psa. 37 : 39. Jer. 3 : 23.  
 Is of the purpose of God. 2 Tim. 1 : 9.  
 Is of the appointment of God. 1 The. 5 : 9.  
 God is willing to give. 1 Tim. 2 : 4.  
 Is by Christ. Isa. 63 : 9. Eph. 5 : 23.  
 Is by Christ alone. Isa. 45 : 21, 22. Isa. 59 :  
 16. Acts 4 : 12.  
 Announced after the fall. Gen. 3 : 15.  
 Of Israel, predicted. Isa. 35 : 4. Isa. 45 : 17.  
 Zec. 9 : 16. Rom. 11 : 26.  
 Of the Gentiles, predicted. Isa. 45 : 22. Isa.  
 49 : 6. Isa. 52 : 10.  
 Revealed in the gospel. Eph. 1 : 13. 2 Tim.  
 1 : 10.  
 Came to the Gentiles through the fall of the  
 Jews. Rom. 11 : 11.

#### CHRIST

The Captain of. Heb. 2 : 10.  
 The Author of. Heb. 5 : 9.  
 Appointed for. Isa. 49 : 6.  
 Raised up for. Luke 1 : 69.  
 Has. Zec. 9 : 9.  
 Brings, with him. Isa. 62 : 11. Luke 19 : 9.  
 Mighty to effect. Isa. 63 : 1. Heb. 7 : 25.  
 Came to effect. Mat. 18 : 11. 1 Tim. 1 : 15.  
 Died to effect. Jno. 3 : 14, 15. Gal. 1 : 4.  
 Exalted to give. Acts 5 : 31.  
 Is not by works. Rom. 11 : 6. Eph. 2 : 9.  
 2 Tim. 1 : 9. Tit. 3 : 5.  
 Is of grace. Eph. 2 : 5, 8. 2 Tim. 1 : 9.  
 Tit. 2 : 11.

Is of love. Rom. 5 : 8. 1 Jno. 4 : 9, 10.  
 Is of mercy. Psa. 6 : 4. Tit. 3 : 5.  
 Is of the long-suffering of God. 2 Pet. 3 : 15.  
 Is through faith in Christ. Mar. 16 : 16.  
 Acts 16 : 31. Rom. 10 : 9. Eph. 2 : 8. 1  
 Pet. 1 : 5.

Reconciliation to God, a pledge of. Rom. 5 :  
 10.

#### IS DELIVERANCE FROM

Sin. Mat. 1 : 21, with 1 Jno. 3 : 5.  
 Uncleaness. Eze. 36 : 29.  
 The devil. Col. 2 : 15. Heb. 2 : 14, 15.  
 Wrath. Rom. 5 : 9. 1 The. 1 : 10.  
 This present evil world. Gal. 1 : 4.  
 Enemies. Luke 1 : 71, 74.  
 Eternal death. Jno. 3 : 16, 17.  
 Confession of Christ necessary to. Rom. 10 :  
 10.

Regeneration necessary to. 1 Pet. 2 : 21.  
 Final perseverance necessary to. Mat. 10 : 22.

#### DESCRIBED AS

Great. Heb. 2 : 3.  
 Glorious. 2 Tim. 2 : 10.  
 Common. Jude 3.  
 From generation to generation. Isa. 51 : 8.  
 To the uttermost. Heb. 7 : 25.  
 Eternal. Isa. 45 : 17. Isa. 51 : 6. Heb. 5 : 9.  
 Searched into and exhibited by the prop-  
 hets. 1 Pet. 1 : 10.  
 The gospel is the power of God unto. Rom.  
 1 : 16. 1 Cor. 1 : 18.  
 Preaching the word is the appointed means  
 of. 1 Cor. 1 : 21.  
 The scriptures are able to make wise unto.  
 2 Tim. 3 : 15. Jas. 1 : 21.  
 Now is the day of. Isa. 49 : 8. 2 Cor. 6 : 2.  
 From sin, to be worked out with fear and  
 trembling. Phi. 2 : 12.

#### SAINTS

Chosen to. 2 The. 2 : 13. 2 Tim. 1 : 9.  
 Appointed to obtain. 1 The. 5 : 9.  
 Are heirs of. Heb. 1 : 14.  
 Have, through grace. Acts 15 : 11.  
 Have a token of, in their patient suffering  
 for Christ. Phi. 1 : 28, 29.  
 Kept by the power of God unto. 1 Pet. 1 : 5.  
 Beautified with. Psa. 149 : 4.  
 Clothed with. Isa. 61 : 10.  
 Satisfied by. Luke 2 : 30.  
 Love. Psa. 40 : 16.  
 Hope for. Lam. 3 : 26. Rom. 8 : 24.  
 Wait for. Gen. 49 : 18. Lam. 3 : 26.  
 Long for. Psa. 119 : 81, 174.  
 Earnestly look for. Psa. 119 : 123.  
 Daily approach nearer to. Rom. 13 : 11.  
 Receive, as the end of their faith. 1 Pet.  
 1 : 9.  
 Welcome the tidings of. Isa. 52 : 7, with  
 Rom. 10 : 15.  
 Pray to be visited with. Psa. 85 : 7. Psa.  
 106 : 4. Psa. 119 : 41.  
 Pray for assurance of. Psa. 35 : 3.  
 Pray for a joyful sense of. Psa. 51 : 12.  
 Evidence, by works. Heb. 6 : 9, 10.

Ascribe, to God. *Psa. 25 : 5. Isa. 12 : 2.*  
 Praise God for. *1 Chr. 16 : 23. Psa. 96 : 2.*  
 Commemorate, with thanks. *Psa. 116 : 13.*  
 Rejoice in. *Psa. 9 : 14. Psa. 21 : 1. Isa. 25 : 9.*  
 Glory in. *Psa. 21 : 5.*  
 Declare. *Psa. 40 : 10. Psa. 71 : 15.*  
 Godly sorrow worketh repentance unto. *2 Cor. 7 : 10.*  
 All the earth shall see. *Isa. 52 : 10. Luke 3 : 6.*

## MINISTERS

Give the knowledge of. *Luke 1 : 77.*  
 Show the way of. *Acts 16 : 17.*  
 Should exhort to. *Eze. 3 : 18. Acts 2 : 40.*  
 Should labour to lead others to. *Rom. 11 : 14.*  
 Should be clothed with. *2 Chr. 6 : 41. Psa. 132 : 16.*  
 Should use self-denial to lead others to. *1 Cor. 9 : 22.*  
 Should endure suffering that the elect may obtain. *2 Tim. 2 : 10.*  
 Are a sweet savour of Christ, unto God, in those who obtain. *2 Cor. 2 : 15.*  
 The heavenly host ascribe, to God. *Rev. 7 : 10. Rev. 19 : 1.*

## SOUGHT IN VAIN FROM

Idols. *Isa. 45 : 20. Jer. 2 : 28.*  
 Earthly power. *Jer. 3 : 23.*  
 No escape for those who neglect. *Heb. 2 : 3.*  
 Is far off from the wicked. *Psa. 119 : 155. Isa. 59 : 11.*

## ILLUSTRATED BY

A rock. *Deu. 32 : 15. Psa. 95 : 1.*  
 A horn. *Psa. 18 : 2. Luke 1 : 69.*  
 A tower. *2 Sam. 22 : 51.*  
 A helmet. *Isa. 59 : 17. Eph. 6 : 17.*  
 A shield. *2 Sam. 22 : 36.*  
 A lamp. *Isa. 62 : 1.*  
 A cup. *Psa. 116 : 13.*  
 Clothing. *2 Chr. 6 : 41. Psa. 132 : 16. Psa. 149 : 4. Isa. 61 : 10.*  
 Wells. *Isa. 12 : 3.*  
 Walls and bulwarks. *Isa. 26 : 1. Isa. 60 : 18.*  
 Chariots. *Hab. 3 : 8.*  
 A victory. *1 Cor. 15 : 57.*  
 Typified. *Num. 21 : 4-9, with Jno. 3 : 14, 15.*

## No. 250. SANCTIFICATION.

Is separation to the service of God. *Psa. 4 : 3. 2 Cor. 6 : 17.*

## EFFECTED BY

God. *Eze. 37 : 28. 1 The. 5 : 23. Jude 1.*  
 Christ. *Heb. 2 : 11. Heb. 13 : 12.*  
 The Holy Ghost. *Rom. 15 : 16. 1 Cor. 6 : 11.*  
 In Christ. *1 Cor. 1 : 2.*  
 Through the atonement of Christ. *Heb. 10 : 10. Heb. 13 : 12.*  
 Through the word of God. *Jno. 17 : 17, 19. Eph. 5 : 26.*  
 Christ made, of God, unto us. *1 Cor. 1 : 30.*  
 Saints elected to salvation through. *2 The. 2 : 13. 1 Pet. 1 : 2.*  
 All saints are in a state of. *Acts 20 : 32. Acts 26 : 18. 1 Cor. 6 : 11.*

The Church made glorious by. *Eph. 5 : 26, 27.*

## SHOULD LEAD TO

Mortification of sin. *1 The. 4 : 3, 4.*  
 Holiness. *Rom. 6 : 22. Eph. 5 : 7-9.*  
 Offering up of saints acceptable through. *Rom. 15 : 16.*  
 Saints fitted for the service of God by. *2 Tim. 2 : 21.*  
 God wills all saints to have. *1 The. 4 : 3.*

## MINISTERS

Set apart to God's service by. *Jer. 1 : 5.*  
 Should pray that their people may enjoy complete. *1 The. 5 : 23.*  
 Should exhort their people to walk in. *1 The. 4 : 1, 3.*

None can inherit the kingdom of God without. *1 Cor. 6 : 9-11.*

Typified. *Gen. 2 : 3. Exo. 13 : 2. Exo. 19 : 14. Exo. 40 : 9-15. Lev. 27 : 14-16.*

## No. 251. SCORNING AND MOCKING.

The sufferings of Christ by, predicted. *Psa. 22 : 6-8. Isa. 53 : 3. Luke 18 : 32.*  
 Christ endured. *Mat. 9 : 24. Mat. 27 : 29.*

## SAINTS ENDURE, ON ACCOUNT OF

Being children of God. *Gen. 21 : 9, with Gal. 4 : 29.*  
 Their uprightness. *Job 12 : 4.*  
 Their faith. *Heb. 11 : 36.*  
 Their faithfulness in declaring the word of God. *Jer. 20 : 7, 8.*  
 Their zeal for God's house. *Neh. 2 : 19.*  
 THE WICKED INDULGE IN, AGAINST  
 The second coming of Christ. *2 Pet. 3 : 3, 4.*  
 The gifts of the Spirit. *Acts 2 : 13.*  
 God's threatenings. *Isa. 5 : 19. Jer. 17 : 15.*  
 God's ministers. *2 Chr. 36 : 16.*  
 God's ordinances. *Lam. 1 : 7.*  
 Saints. *Psa. 123 : 4. Lam. 3 : 14, 63.*  
 The resurrection of the dead. *Acts 17 : 32.*  
 All solemn admonitions. *2 Chr. 30 : 6-10.*  
 Idolaters addicted to. *Isa. 57 : 3-6.*  
 Drunkards addicted to. *Psa. 69 : 12. Hos. 7 : 6.*

## THEY WHO ARE ADDICTED TO,

Delight in. *Pro. 1 : 22.*  
 Are contentious. *Pro. 22 : 10.*  
 Are scorned by God. *Pro. 3 : 34.*  
 Are hated by men. *Pro. 24 : 9.*  
 Are avoided by saints. *Psa. 1 : 1. Jer. 15 : 17.*  
 Walk after their own lusts. *2 Pet. 3 : 3.*  
 Are proud and haughty. *Pro. 21 : 24.*  
 Hear not rebuke. *Pro. 13 : 1.*  
 Love not those who reprove. *Pro. 15 : 12.*  
 Hate those who reprove. *Pro. 9 : 8.*  
 Go not to the wise. *Pro. 15 : 12.*  
 Bring others into danger. *Pro. 29 : 8.*  
 Shall themselves endure. *Eze. 23 : 32.*  
 Characteristic of the latter days. *2 Pet. 3 : 3. Jude 18.*  
 Woe denounced against. *Isa. 5 : 18, 19.*

- Punishment for. 2 Chr. 36 : 17. Pro. 19 : 29. Isa. 29 : 20. Lam. 3 : 64—66.
- Exemplified. *Ishmael*, Gen. 21 : 9. *Children at Bethel*, 2 Kin. 2 : 23. *Ephraim and Manasseh*, 2 Chr. 30 : 10. *Chiefs of Judah*, 2 Chr. 36 : 16. *Sanballat*, Neh. 4 : 1. *Enemies of David*, Psa. 35 : 15, 16. *Rulers of Israel*, Isa. 28 : 14. *Ammonites*, Eze. 25 : 3. *Tyrrians*, Eze. 26 : 2. *Heathen*, Eze. 36 : 2, 3. *Soldiers*, Mat. 27 : 28—30. Luke 23 : 36. *Chief Priests, &c.* Mat. 27 : 41. *Pharisees*, Luke 16 : 14. *The men who held Jesus*, Luke 22 : 63, 64. *Herod, &c.* Luke 23 : 11. *People and rulers*, Luke 23 : 35. *Some of the multitude*, Acts 2 : 13. *Athenians*, Acts 17 : 32.
- No. 252. SCRIPTURES, THE.**
- Given by inspiration of God. 2 Tim. 3 : 16. Given by inspiration of the Holy Ghost. Acts 1 : 16. Heb. 3 : 7. 2 Pet. 1 : 21.
- Christ sanctioned, by appealing to them. Mat. 4 : 4. Mar. 12 : 10. Jno. 7 : 42.
- Christ taught out of. Luke 24 : 27.
- ARE CALLED THE
- Word. Jas. 1 : 21—23. 1 Pet. 2 : 2. Word of God. Luke 11 : 28. Heb. 4 : 12. Word of Christ. Col. 3 : 16. Word of truth. Jas. 1 : 18. Holy scriptures. Rom. 1 : 2. 2 Tim. 3 : 15. Scripture of truth. Dan. 10 : 21. Book. Psa. 40 : 7. Rev. 22 : 19. Book of the Lord. Isa. 34 : 16. Book of the law. Neh. 8 : 3. Gal. 3 : 10. Law of the Lord. Psa. 1 : 2. Isa. 30 : 9. Sword of the Spirit. Eph. 6 : 17. Oracles of God. Rom. 3 : 2. 1 Pet. 4 : 11.
- Contain the promises of the gospel. Rom. 1 : 2.
- Reveal the laws, statutes, and judgments of God. Deu. 4 : 5, 14, with Exo. 24 : 3, 4.
- Record divine prophecies. 2 Pet. 1 : 19—21.
- Testify of Christ. Jno. 5 : 39. Acts 10 : 43. Acts 18 : 28. 1 Cor. 15 : 3.
- Are full and sufficient. Luke 16 : 29, 31.
- Are an unerring guide. Pro. 6 : 23. 2 Pet. 1 : 19.
- Are able to make wise unto salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. 2 Tim. 3 : 15.
- Are profitable both for doctrine and practice. 2 Tim. 3 : 16, 17.
- DESCRIBED AS
- Pure. Psa. 12 : 6. Psa. 119 : 140. Pro. 30 : 5. True. Psa. 119 : 160. Jno. 17 : 17. Perfect. Psa. 19 : 7. Precious. Psa. 19 : 10. Quick and powerful. Heb. 4 : 12. Written for our instruction. Rom. 15 : 4. Intended for the use of all men. Rom. 16 : 26. Nothing to be taken from, or added to. Deu. 4 : 2. Deu. 12 : 32. One portion of, to be compared with another. 1 Cor. 2 : 13.
- DESIGNED FOR
- Regenerating. Jas. 1 : 18. 1 Pet. 1 : 23. Quickening. Psa. 119 : 60, 93. Illuminating. Psa. 119 : 130. Converting the soul. Psa. 19 : 7. Making wise the simple. Psa. 19 : 7. Sanctifying. Jno. 17 : 17. Eph. 5 : 26. Producing faith. Jno. 20 : 31. Producing hope. Psa. 119 : 49. Rom. 15 : 4. Producing obedience. Deu. 17 : 19, 20. Cleansing the heart. Jno. 15 : 3. Eph. 5 : 26. Cleansing the ways. Psa. 119 : 9. Keeping from destructive paths. Psa. 17 : 4. Supporting life. Deu. 8 : 3, with Mat. 4 : 4. Promoting growth in grace. 1 Pet. 2 : 2. Building up in the faith. Acts 20 : 32. Admonishing. Psa. 19 : 11. 1 Cor. 10 : 11. Comforting. Psa. 119 : 92. Rom. 15 : 4. Rejoicing the heart. Psa. 19 : 8. Psa. 119 : 111.
- Work effectually in them that believe. 1 The. 2 : 13.
- The letter of, without the spirit, killeth. Jno. 6 : 63, with 2 Cor. 3 : 6.
- Ignorance of, a source of error. Mat. 22 : 29. Acts 13 : 27.
- Christ enables us to understand. Luke 24 : 45.
- The Holy Ghost enables us to understand. Jno. 16 : 13. 1 Cor. 2 : 10—14.
- No prophecy of, is of any private interpretation. 2 Pet. 1 : 20.
- Every thing should be tried by. Isa. 8 : 20. Acts 17 : 11.
- SHOULD BE
- The standard of teaching. 1 Pet. 4 : 11. Believed. Jno. 2 : 22. Appealed to. 1 Cor. 1 : 31. 1 Pet. 1 : 16. Read. Deu. 17 : 19. Isa. 34 : 16. Read publicly to ALL. Deu. 31 : 11—13. Neh. 9 : 3. Jer. 36 : 6. Acts 13 : 15. Known. 2 Tim. 3 : 15. Received, not as the word of men, but as the word of God. 1 The. 2 : 13. Received with meekness. Jas. 1 : 21. Searched. Jno. 5 : 39. Jno. 7 : 52. Searched daily. Acts 17 : 11. Laid up in the heart. Deu. 6 : 6. Deu. 11 : 18. Taught to children. Deu. 6 : 7. Deu. 11 : 19. 2 Tim. 3 : 15. Taught to ALL. 2 Chr. 17 : 7—9. Neh. 8 : 7, 8. Talked of continually. Deu. 6 : 7. Not handled deceitfully. 2 Cor. 4 : 2. Not only heard, but obeyed. Mat. 7 : 24, with Luke 11 : 28. Jas. 1 : 22. Used against our spiritual enemies. Mat. 4 : 4, 7, 10, with Eph. 6 : 11, 17. All should desire to hear. Neh. 8 : 1. Mere hearers of, deceive themselves. Jas. 1 : 22. Advantage of possessing. Rom. 3 : 2.



## SAINTS

Love exceedingly. Psa. 119 : 97, 113, 159, 167.  
 Delight in. Psa. 1 : 2.  
 Regard, as sweet. Psa. 119 : 103.  
 Esteem, above all things. Job 23 : 12.  
 Long after. Psa. 119 : 82.  
 Stand in awe of. Psa. 119 : 161. Isa. 66 : 2.  
 Keep, in remembrance. Psa. 119 : 16.  
 Grieve when men disobey. Psa. 119 : 158.  
 Hide, in their heart. Psa. 119 : 11.  
 Hope in. Psa. 119 : 74, 81, 147.  
 Meditate in. Psa. 1 : 2. Psa. 119 : 99, 148.  
 Rejoice in. Psa. 119 : 162. Jer. 15 : 16.  
 Trust in. Psa. 119 : 42.  
 Obey. Psa. 119 : 67. Luke 8 : 21. Jno. 17 : 6.  
 Speak of. Psa. 119 : 172.  
 Esteem, as a light. Psa. 119 : 105.  
 Pray to be taught. Psa. 119 : 12, 18, 33, 66.  
 Pray to be conformed to. Psa. 119 : 133.  
 Plead the promises of, in prayer. Psa. 119 : 25, 28, 41, 76, 169.  
 They who search, are truly noble. Acts 17 : 11.  
 Blessedness of hearing and obeying. Luke 11 : 28. Jas. 1 : 25.

Let them dwell richly in you. Col. 3 : 16.

## THE WICKED

Corrupt. 2 Cor. 2 : 17.  
 Make, of none effect through their traditions. Mar. 7 : 9—13.  
 Reject. Jer. 3 : 9.  
 Stumble at. 1 Pet. 2 : 8.  
 Obey not. Psa. 119 : 158.  
 Frequently wrest, to their own destruction. 2 Pet. 3 : 16.  
 Denunciations against those who add to, or take from. Rev. 22 : 18, 19.  
 Destruction of, punished. Jer. 36 : 29—31.

## No. 253. SEALING OF THE HOLY GHOST.

Christ received. Jno. 6 : 27.  
 Saints receive. 2 Cor. 1 : 22. Eph. 1 : 13.  
 Is unto the day of redemption. Eph. 4 : 30.  
 The wicked do not receive. Rev. 9 : 4.  
 Judgment suspended until all saints receive. Rev. 7 : 3.  
 Typified. Rom. 4 : 11.

## No. 254. SECOND COMING OF CHRIST, THE

Time of, unknown. Mat. 24 : 36. Mar. 13 : 32.  
 CALLED THE  
 Times of refreshing from the presence of the Lord. Acts 3 : 19.  
 Times of the restitution of all things. Acts 3 : 21, with Rom. 8 : 21.  
 Last time. 1 Pet. 1 : 5.  
 Appearing of Jesus Christ. 1 Pet. 1 : 7.  
 Revelation of Jesus Christ. 1 Pet. 1 : 13.  
 Glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour. Tit. 2 : 13.

Coming of the day of God. 2 Pet. 3 : 12.  
 Day of our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Cor. 1 : 8.

## FORETOLD BY

Prophets. Dan. 7 : 13. Jude 14.  
 Himself. Mat. 25 : 31. Jno. 14 : 3.  
 Apostles. Acts 3 : 20. 1 Tim. 6 : 14.  
 Angels. Acts 1 : 10, 11.  
 Signs preceding. Mat. 24 : 3, &c.

## THE MANNER OF ;

In clouds. Mat. 24 : 30. Mat. 26 : 64.  
 Rev. 1 : 7.  
 In the glory of his Father. Mat. 16 : 27.  
 In his own glory. Mat. 25 : 31.  
 In flaming fire. 2 The. 1 : 8.  
 With power and great glory. Mat. 24 : 30.  
 As He ascended. Acts 1 : 9, 11.  
 With a shout and the voice of the Archangel, &c. 1 The. 4 : 16.  
 Accompanied by Angels. Mat. 16 : 27.  
 Mat. 25 : 31. Mar. 8 : 38. 2 The. 1 : 7.  
 With his saints. 1 The. 3 : 13. Jude 14.  
 Suddenly. Mar. 13 : 36.  
 Unexpectedly. Mat. 24 : 44. Luke 12 : 40.  
 As a thief in the night. 1 The. 5 : 2. 2 Pet. 3 : 10. Rev. 16 : 15.  
 As the lightning. Mat. 24 : 27.

The heavens and earth shall be dissolved, &c. at. 2 Pet. 3 : 10, 12.

They who shall have died in Christ shall rise first at. 1 The. 4 : 16.

The saints alive at, shall be caught up to meet him. 1 The. 4 : 17.

Is not to make atonement. Heb. 9 : 28, with Rom. 6 : 9, 10, and Heb. 10 : 14.

## THE PURPOSES OF, ARE TO

Complete the salvation of saints. Heb. 9 : 28. 1 Pet. 1 : 5.  
 Be glorified in his saints. 2 The. 1 : 10.  
 Be admired in them that believe. 2 The. 1 : 10.  
 Bring to light the hidden things of darkness, &c. 1 Cor. 4 : 5.  
 Judge. Psa. 50 : 3, 4, with Jno. 5 : 22. 2 Tim. 4 : 1. Jude 15. Rev. 20 : 11—13.  
 Reign. Isa. 24 : 23. Dan. 7 : 14. Rev. 11 : 15.  
 Destroy death. 1 Cor. 15 : 23, 26.  
 Every eye shall see him at. Rev. 1 : 7.  
 Should be always considered as at hand. Rom. 13 : 12. Phi. 4 : 5. 1 Pet. 4 : 7.  
 Blessedness of being prepared for. Mat. 24 : 46. Luke 12 : 37, 38.

## SAINTS

Assured of. Job 19 : 25, 26.  
 Love. 2 Tim. 4 : 8.  
 Look for. Phi. 3 : 20. Tit. 2 : 13.  
 Wait for. 1 Cor. 1 : 7. 1 The. 1 : 10.  
 Haste unto. 2 Pet. 3 : 12.  
 Pray for. Rev. 22 : 20.  
 Should be ready for. Mat. 24 : 44. Luke 12 : 40.  
 Should watch for. Mat. 24 : 42. Mar. 13 : 35—37. Luke 21 : 36.  
 Should be patient unto. 2 The. 3 : 5. Jas. 5 : 7, 8.

Shall be preserved unto. Phi. 1 : 6. 2 Tim. 4 : 18. 1 Pet. 1 : 5. Jude 24.  
 Shall not be ashamed at. 1 Jno. 2 : 28.  
 Shall be blameless at. 1 Cor. 1 : 8. 1 The. 3 : 13. 1 The. 5 : 23. Jude 24.  
 Shall be like him at. Phi. 3 : 21. 1 Jno. 3 : 2.  
 Shall see him as He is, at. 1 Jno. 3 : 2.  
 Shall appear with him in glory at. Col. 3 : 4.  
 Shall receive a crown of glory at. 2 Tim. 4 : 8. 1 Pet. 5 : 4.  
 Shall reign with him at. Dan. 7 : 27. 2 Tim. 2 : 12. Rev. 5 : 10. Rev. 20 : 6. Rev. 22 : 5.  
 Faith of, shall be found unto praise at. 1 Pet. 1 : 7.

## THE WICKED

Scoff at. 2 Pet. 3 : 3, 4.  
 Presume upon the delay of. Mat. 24 : 48.  
 Shall be surprised by. Mat. 24 : 37—39. 1 The. 5 : 3. 2 Pet. 3 : 10.  
 Shall be punished at. 2 The. 1 : 8, 9.  
 The man of sin to be destroyed at. 2 The. 2 : 8.  
 Illustrated. Mat. 25 : 6. Luke 12 : 36, 39. Luke 19 : 12, 15.

## No. 255. SEEKING GOD.

Commanded. Isa. 55 : 6. Mat. 7 : 7.

## INCLUDES SEEKING

His name. Psa. 83 : 16.  
 His word. Amos 8 : 12.  
 His face. Psa. 27 : 8. Psa. 105 : 4.  
 His strength. 1 Chr. 16 : 11. Psa. 105 : 4.  
 His commandments. 1 Chr. 28 : 8.  
 His precepts. Psa. 119 : 45, 94.  
 His kingdom. Mat. 6 : 33.  
 Christ. Mal. 3 : 1. Luke 2 : 15, 16.  
 Honour which comes from him. Jno. 5 : 44.  
 By prayer. Job 8 : 5. Dan. 9 : 3.  
 In his house. Deu. 12 : 5. Psa. 27 : 4.

## SHOULD BE

Immediate. Hos. 10 : 12.  
 Evermore. Psa. 105 : 4.  
 While he may be found. Isa. 55 : 6.  
 With diligence. Heb. 11 : 6.  
 With the heart. Deu. 4 : 29. 1 Chr. 22 : 19.  
 In the day of trouble. Psa. 77 : 2.

## ENSURES

His being found. Deu. 4 : 29. Chr. 28 : 9. Pro. 8 : 17. Jer. 29 : 13.  
 His favour. Lam. 3 : 25.  
 His protection. Ezr. 5 : 22.  
 His not forsaking us. Psa. 9 : 10.  
 Life. Psa. 69 : 32. Amos 5 : 4, 6.  
 Prosperity. Job 8 : 5, 6. Psa. 34 : 10.  
 Being heard of him. Psa. 34 : 4.  
 Understanding all things. Pro. 28 : 5.  
 Gifts of righteousness. Hos. 10 : 12.  
 Imperative upon all. Isa. 8 : 19.  
 Afflictions designed to lead to. Psa. 78 : 33, 34. Hos. 5 : 15.  
 None, by nature, are found to be engaged in. Psa. 14 : 2, with Rom. 3 : 11.

## SAINTS

Specially exhorted to. Zep. 2 : 3.  
 Desirous of. Job 5 : 8.  
 Purpose, in heart. Psa. 27 : 5.

Prepare their hearts for. 2 Chr. 30 : 19.  
 Set their hearts to. 2 Chr. 11 : 16.  
 Engage in, with the whole heart. 2 Chr. 15 : 12. Psa. 119 : 10.  
 Early in. Job 8 : 5. Psa. 63 : 1. Isa. 26 : 9.  
 Earnest in. Song of Sol. 3 : 2.  
 Characterized by. Psa. 24 : 6.  
 Is never in vain. Isa. 45 : 19.  
 Blessedness of. Psa. 119 : 2.  
 Leads to joy. Psa. 70 : 4. Psa. 105 : 3.  
 Ends in praise. Psa. 22 : 26.  
 Promise connected with. Psa. 69 : 32.  
 Shall be rewarded. Heb. 11 : 6.

## THE WICKED

Are gone out of the way of. Psa. 14 : 2, 3, with Rom. 3 : 11, 12.  
 Prepare not their hearts for. 2 Chr. 12 : 14.  
 Refuse, through pride. Psa. 10 : 4.  
 Not led to, by affliction. Isa. 9 : 13.  
 Sometimes pretend to. Ezr. 4 : 2. Isa. 58 : 2.  
 Rejected, when too late in. Pro. 1 : 28.  
 They who neglect, denounced. Isa. 31 : 1.  
 Punishment of those who neglect. Zep. 1 : 4—6.  
 Exemplified. *Asa*, 2 Chr. 14 : 7. *Jehoshaphat*, 2 Chr. 17 : 3, 4. *Uzziah*, 2 Chr. 26 : 5. *Hezekiah*, 2 Chr. 31 : 21. *Josiah*, 2 Chr. 34 : 3. *Ezra*, Ezr. 7 : 10. *David*, Psa. 34 : 4. *Daniel*, Dan. 9 : 3, 4.

## No. 256. SELF-DELUSION.

A characteristic of the wicked. Psa. 49 : 18.  
 Prosperity frequently leads to. Psa. 30 : 6. Hos. 12 : 8. Luke 12 : 17—19.  
 Obstinate sinners oft given up to. Psa. 81 : 11, 12. Hos. 4 : 17. 2 The. 2 : 10, 11.  
 EXHIBITED IN THINKING THAT  
 Our own ways are right. Pro. 14 : 12.  
 We should adhere to established wicked practices. Jer. 44 : 17.  
 We are pure. Pro. 30 : 12.  
 We are better than others. Luke 18 : 11.  
 We are rich in spiritual things. Rev. 3 : 17.  
 We may have peace while in sin. Deu. 29 : 19.  
 We are above adversity. Psa. 10 : 6.  
 Gifts entitle us to heaven. Mat. 7 : 21, 22.  
 Privileges entitle us to heaven. Mat. 3 : 9. Luke 13 : 25, 26.  
 God will not punish our sins. Jer. 5 : 12.  
 Christ shall not come to judge. 2 Pet. 3 : 4.  
 Our lives shall be prolonged. Isa. 56 : 12. Luke 12 : 19. Jas. 4 : 13.  
 Frequently persevered in, to the last. Mat. 7 : 22. Mat. 25 : 11, 12. Luke 13 : 24, 25.  
 Fatal consequences of. Mat. 7 : 23. Mat. 24 : 48—51. Luke 12 : 20. 1 The. 5 : 3.  
 Exemplified. *Ahab*, 1 Kin. 20 : 27, 34. *Israelites*, Hos. 12 : 8. *Jews*, Jno. 8 : 33, 41. *Church of Laodicea*. Rev. 3 : 17.

## No. 257. SELF-DENIAL.

Christ set an example of. Mat. 4 : 8—10. Mat. 8 : 20. Rom. 15 : 3. Phi. 2 : 6—8.

A test of devotedness to Christ. Mat. 10 : 37, 38. Luke 14 : 27, 33.

## NECESSARY

In following Christ. Luke 9 : 23, 24.  
In the warfare of saints. 2 Tim. 2 : 4.  
To the triumph of saints. 1 Cor. 9 : 25.  
Ministers especially called to exercise. 2 Cor. 6 : 4, 5.

## SHOULD BE EXERCISED IN

Denying ungodliness and worldly lusts. Rom. 6 : 12. Tit. 2 : 12.  
Controlling the appetite. Pro. 23 : 2.  
Abstaining from fleshly lusts. 1 Pet. 2 : 11.  
No longer living to lusts of men. 1 Pet. 4 : 2.  
Mortifying sinful lusts. Mar. 9 : 43. Col. 3 : 5.  
Mortifying deeds of the body. Rom. 8 : 13.  
Not pleasing ourselves. Rom. 15 : 1—3.  
Not seeking our own profit. 1 Cor. 10 : 24, 33. 1 Cor. 13 : 5. Phi. 2 : 4.  
Preferring the profit of others. Rom. 14 : 20, 21. 1 Cor. 10 : 24, 33.  
Assisting others. Luke 3 : 11.  
Even lawful things. 1 Cor. 10 : 23.  
Forsaking all. Luke 14 : 33.  
Taking up the cross and following Christ. Mat. 10 : 38. Mat. 16 : 24.  
Crucifying the flesh. Gal. 5 : 24.  
Being crucified with Christ. Rom. 6 : 6.  
Being crucified unto the world. Gal. 6 : 14.  
Putting off the old man which is corrupt. Eph. 4 : 22. Col. 3 : 9.  
Preferring Christ to all earthly relations. Mat. 8 : 21, 22. Luke 14 : 26.  
Becomes strangers and pilgrims. Heb. 11 : 13—15. 1 Pet. 2 : 11.  
Danger of neglecting. Mat. 16 : 25, 26. 1 Cor. 9 : 27.  
Reward of. Mat. 19 : 28, 29. Rom. 8 : 13.  
Happy result of. 2 Pet. 1 : 4.  
Exemplified. *Abraham*, Gen. 13 : 9. Heb. 11 : 8, 9. *Widow of Zarephath*, 1 Kin. 17 : 12—15. *Esther*, Est. 4 : 16. *Rechabites*, Jer. 35 : 6, 7. *Daniel*, Dan. 5 : 16, 17. *Apostles*, Mat. 19 : 27. *Simon, Andrew, James and John*, Mar. 1 : 16—20. *Poor Widow*, Luke 21 : 4. *Primitive Christians*, Acts 2 : 45. Acts 4 : 34. *Barnabas*, Acts 4 : 36, 37. *Paul*, Acts 20 : 24. 1 Cor. 9 : 19, 27. *Moses*, Heb. 11 : 24, 25.

## No. 258. SELF-EXAMINATION.

Enjoined. 2 Cor. 13 : 5.  
Necessary before the communion. 1 Cor. 11 : 28.  
Cause of difficulty in. Jer. 17 : 9.  
SHOULD BE ENGAGED IN  
With holy awe. Psa. 4 : 4.  
With diligent search. Psa. 77 : 6. Lam. 3 : 40.  
With prayer for divine searching. Psa. 26 : 2. Psa. 139 : 23, 24.  
With purpose of amendment. Psa. 119 : 59. Lam. 3 : 40.  
Advantages of. 1 Cor. 11 : 31. Gal. 6 : 4.

## No. 259. SELFISHNESS.

Contrary to the law of God. Jas. 2 : 8.  
The example of Christ condemns. Jno. 4 : 34. Rom. 15 : 3. 2 Cor. 8 : 9.  
God hates. Mal. 1 : 10.  
EXHIBITED IN  
Being lovers of ourselves. 2 Tim. 3 : 2.  
Pleasing ourselves. Rom. 15 : 1.  
Seeking our own. 1 Cor. 10 : 33. Phi. 2 : 21.  
Seeking after gain. Isa. 56 : 11.  
Seeking undue precedence. Mat. 20 : 21.  
Living to ourselves. 2 Cor. 5 : 15.  
Neglect of the poor. 1 Jno. 3 : 17.  
Serving God for reward. Mal. 1 : 10.  
Performing duty for reward. Mic. 3 : 11.  
Inconsistent with christian love. 1 Cor. 13 : 5.  
Inconsistent with the communion of saints. Rom. 12 : 4, 5, with 1 Cor. 12 : 12—27.  
Especially forbidden to saints. 1 Cor. 10 : 24. Phi. 2 : 4.  
The love of Christ should constrain us to avoid. 2 Cor. 5 : 14, 15.  
Ministers should be devoid of. 1 Cor. 9 : 19—23. 1 Cor. 10 : 33.  
All men addicted to. Phi. 2 : 21.  
Saints falsely accused of. Job 1 : 9—11.  
Characteristic of the last days. 2 Tim. 3 : 1, 2.  
Exemplified. *Cain*, Gen. 4 : 9. *Nabal*, 1 Sam. 25 : 3, 11. *Haman*, Est. 6 : 6. *Priests*, Isa. 56 : 11. *Jews*, Zec. 7 : 6. *James and John*, Mar. 10 : 37. *Multitude*, Jno. 6 : 26.

## No. 260. SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Man is prone to. Pro. 20 : 6. Pro. 30 : 12.  
Hateful to God. Luke 16 : 15.  
IS VAIN BECAUSE OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS IS  
But external. Mat. 23 : 25—28. Luke 11 : 39—44.  
But partial. Mat. 23 : 25. Luke 11 : 42.  
No better than filthy rags. Isa. 64 : 6.  
Ineffectual for salvation. Mat. 5 : 20, with Rom. 3 : 20.  
Unprofitable. Isa. 57 : 12.  
Is boastful. Mat. 23 : 30.  
THEY WHO ARE GIVEN TO  
Audaciously approach God. Luke 18 : 11.  
Seek to justify themselves. Luke 10 : 29.  
Seek to justify themselves before men. Luke 16 : 15.  
Reject the righteousness of God. Rom. 10 : 3.  
Condemn others. Mat. 9 : 11—13. Luke 7 : 39.  
Consider their own way right. Pro. 21 : 2.  
Despise others. Isa. 65 : 5. Luke 18 : 9.  
Proclaim their own goodness. Pro. 20 : 6.  
Are pure in their own eyes. Pro. 30 : 12.  
Are abominable before God. Isa. 65 : 5.  
Folly of. Job 9 : 20.  
Saints renounce. Phi. 3 : 7—10.  
Warning against. Deu. 9 : 4.  
Denunciation against. Mat. 23 : 27, 28.  
Illustrated. Luke 18 : 10—12.  
Exemplified. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15 : 13. *Young man*, Mat. 19 : 20. *Lawyer*, Luke 10 : 25,

29. *Pharisees*, Luke 11 : 39. Jno. 8 : 33. Jno. 9 : 28. *Israel*, Rom. 10 : 3. *Church of Laodicea*, Rev. 3 : 17.

### No. 261. SELF-WILL AND STUBBORNNESS.

Forbidden. 2 Chr. 30 : 8. Psa. 75 : 5.

#### PROCEED FROM

Unbelief. 2 Kin. 17 : 14.  
Pride. Neh. 9 : 16, 29.  
An evil heart. Jer. 7 : 24.  
God knows. Isa. 48 : 4.

#### EXHIBITED IN

Refusing to hearken to God. Pro. 1 : 24.  
Refusing to hearken to the messengers of God. 1 Sam. 8 : 19. Jer. 44 : 16. Zec. 7 : 11.  
Refusing to walk in the ways of God. Neh. 9 : 17. Isa. 42 : 24. Psa. 78 : 10.  
Refusing to hearken to parents. Deu. 21 : 18, 19.  
Refusing to receive correction. Deu. 21 : 18. Jer. 5 : 3. Jer. 7 : 28.  
Rebellion against God. Deu. 31 : 27. Psa. 78 : 8.  
Resisting the Holy Ghost. Acts 7 : 51.  
Walking in the counsels of an evil heart. Jer. 7 : 24, with Jer. 23 : 17.  
Hardening the neck. Neh. 9 : 16.  
Hardening the heart. 2 Chr. 36 : 13.  
Going backward and not forward. Jer. 7 : 24.

Heinousness of. 1 Sam. 15 : 23.

#### MINISTERS SHOULD

Be without. Tit. 1 : 7.  
Warn their people against. Heb. 3 : 7—12.  
Pray that their people may be forgiven for. Exo. 34 : 9. Deu. 9 : 27.  
Characteristic of the wicked. Prov. 7 : 11. 2 Pet. 2 : 10.  
The wicked cease not from. Jud. 2 : 19.  
Punishment for. Deu. 21 : 21. Pro. 29 : 1.  
Illustrated. Psa. 32 : 9. Jer. 31 : 18.  
Exemplified. *Simeon and Levi*, Gen. 49 : 6. *Israelites*, Exo. 32 : 9. Deu. 9 : 6, 13. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15 : 19—23. *David*, 2 Sam. 24 : 4. *Josiah*, 2 Chr. 35 : 22. *Zedekiah*, 2 Chr. 36 : 13.

### No. 262. SERVANTS.

Christ condescended to the office of. Luke 22 : 27. Jno. 13 : 5. Phi. 2 : 7.  
Are inferior to their masters. Luke 22 : 27.  
Should follow Christ's example. 1 Pet. 2 : 21.

#### DUTIES OF, TO MASTERS :

To pray for them. Gen. 24 : 12.  
To honour them. Mal. 1 : 6. 1 Tim. 6 : 1.  
To revere them the more, when they are believers. 1 Tim. 6 : 2.  
To be subject to them. 1 Pet. 2 : 18.  
To obey them. Eph. 6 : 5. Tit. 2 : 9.  
To attend to their call. Psa. 123 : 2.  
To please them well in all things. Tit. 2 : 9.  
To sympathize with them. 2 Sam. 12 : 18.

To prefer their business to their own necessary food. Gen. 24 : 33.

To bless God for mercies shown to them. Gen. 24 : 27, 43.

To be faithful to them. Luke 16 : 10—12. 1 Cor. 4 : 2. Tit. 2 : 10.

To be profitable to them. Luke 19 : 15, 16, 18. Phile. 11.

To be anxious for their welfare. 1 Sam. 25 : 14—17. 2 Kin. 5 : 2, 3.

To be earnest in transacting their business. Gen. 24 : 54—56.

To be prudent in the management of their affairs. Gen. 24 : 34—49.

To be industrious in labouring for them. Neh. 4 : 16, 23.

To be kind and attentive to their guests. Gen. 43 : 23, 24.

To be submissive even to the froward. Gen. 16 : 6, 9. 1 Pet. 2 : 18.

Not to answer them rudely. Tit. 2 : 9.

Not to serve them with eye-service, as men-pleasers. Eph. 6 : 6. Col. 3 : 22.

Not to defraud them. Tit. 2 : 10.

Should be contented in their situation. 1 Cor. 7 : 20, 21.

Should be compassionate to their fellows. Mat. 18 : 33.

#### SHOULD SERVE

For conscience towards God. 1 Pet. 2 : 19.

In the fear of God. Eph. 6 : 5. Col. 3 : 22.

As the servants of Christ. Eph. 6 : 5, 6.

Heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men. Eph. 6 : 7. Col. 3 : 23.

As doing the will of God from the heart. Eph. 6 : 6.

In singleness of heart. Eph. 6 : 5. Col. 3 : 22.

With good will. Eph. 6 : 7.

When patient under injury are acceptable to God. 1 Pet. 2 : 19, 20.

#### WHEN GOOD

Are the servants of Christ. Col. 3 : 24.

Are brethren beloved in the Lord. Phile. 16.

Are the Lord's freemen. 1 Cor. 7 : 22.

Are partakers of gospel privileges. 1 Cor. 12 : 13. Gal. 3 : 28. Eph. 6 : 8. Col. 3 : 11.

Deserve the confidence of their masters. Gen. 24 : 2, 4, 10. Gen. 39 : 4.

Often exalted. Gen. 41 : 40. Pro. 17 : 2.

Often advanced by masters. Gen. 39 : 4, 5.

To be honoured. Gen. 24 : 31. Pro. 27 : 18.

Bring God's blessing upon their masters. Gen. 30 : 27, 30. Gen. 39 : 3.

Adorn the doctrine of God their Saviour in all things. Tit. 2 : 10.

Have God with them. Gen. 31 : 42. Gen. 39 : 21. Acts 7 : 9, 10.

Are prospered by God. Gen. 39 : 3.

Are protected by God. Gen. 31 : 7.

Are guided by God. Gen. 24 : 7, 27.

Are blessed by God. Mat. 24 : 46.

- Are mourned over after death. Gen. 35 : 8.  
(See marginal note.)  
Shall be rewarded. Eph. 6 : 8. Col. 3 : 24.  
The property of masters increased by faithful. Gen. 30 : 29, 30.
- WHEN WICKED**  
Are eye-servants. Eph. 6 : 6. Col. 3 : 22.  
Are men-pleasers. Eph. 6 : 6. Col. 3 : 22.  
Are deceitful. 2 Sam. 19 : 26. Psa. 101 : 6, 7.  
Are quarrelsome. Gen. 13 : 7. Gen. 26 : 20.  
Are covetous. 2 Kin. 5 : 20.  
Are liars. 2 Kin. 5 : 22, 25.  
Are thieves. Tit. 2 : 10.  
Are gluttonous and drunken. Mat. 24 : 49.  
Are unmerciful to their fellows. Mat. 18 : 30.  
Will not submit to correction. Pro. 29 : 19.  
Do not bear to be exalted. Pro. 30 : 21, 22.  
with Isa 3 : 5.  
Shall be punished. Mat. 24 : 50.
- Good—Exemplified. Eliezer, Gen. 24th Chapter. Deborah, Gen. 24 : 59, with Gen. 35 : 8. Jacob, Gen. 31 : 36—40. Joseph, Gen. 39 : 3. Acts 7 : 10. Servants of Boaz, Ruth 2 : 4. Jonathan's armour-bearer, 1 Sam. 14 : 6, 7. David's servants, 2 Sam. 12 : 18. Captive maid, 2 Kin. 5 : 2—4. Servants of Naaman, 2 Kin. 5 : 13. Servants of Centurion, Mat. 8 : 9. Servants of Cornelius, Acts 10 : 7. Onesimus after his conversion, Phile. 11.**
- Bad—Exemplified. Servants of Abraham and Lot, Gen. 13 : 7. Servants of Abimelech, Gen. 21 : 25. Absalom's servants, 2 Sam. 13 : 28, 29. 2 Sam. 14 : 30. Ziba, 2 Sam. 16 : 1—4. Servants of Shimei, 1 Kin. 2 : 39. Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 11 : 26. Zimri, 1 Kin. 16 : 9. Gehazi, 2 Kin. 5 : 20. Servants of Amon, 2 Kin. 21 : 23. Job's servants, Job 19 : 16. Servants of the High Priest, Mar. 14 : 65. Onesimus before his conversion, Phile. 11.**
- No. 263. SICKNESS.**  
Sent by God. Deu. 32 : 39. 2 Sam. 12 : 15.  
Acts 12 : 23.  
The devil sometimes permitted to inflict. Job 2 : 6, 7. Luke 9 : 39. Luke 13 : 16.  
Often brought on by intemperance. Hos. 7 : 5.  
Often sent as a punishment of sin. Lev. 26 : 14—16. 2 Chr. 21 : 12—15. 1 Cor. 11 : 30.
- GOD**  
Promises to heal. Exo. 23 : 25. 2 Kin. 20 : 5.  
Heals. Deu. 32 : 39. Psa. 103 : 3. Isa. 35 : 5, 9.  
Exhibits his mercy in healing. Phi. 2 : 27.  
Exhibits his power in healing. Luke 5 : 17.  
Exhibits his love in healing. Isa. 38 : 17.  
Often manifests saving grace to sinners during. Job 33 : 19—24.  
Permits saints to be tried by. Job 2 : 5, 6.  
Strengthens saints in. Psa. 41 : 3.  
Comforts saints in. Psa. 41 : 3.  
Hears the prayers of those in. Psa. 30 : 2.  
Psa. 107 : 18—20.  
Preserves saints in time of. Psa. 91 : 3—7.  
Abandons the wicked to. Jer. 34 : 17.
- Persecutes the wicked by. Jer. 29 : 18.  
Healing of, lawful on the sabbath. Luke 13 : 14—16.  
Christ compassionated those in. Isa. 53 : 4, with Mat. 8 : 16, 17.
- CHRIST HEALED,**  
Being present. Mar. 1 : 31. Mat. 4 : 2, 3.  
Not being present. Mat. 8 : 13.  
By imposition of hands. Mar. 6 : 5. Luke 13 : 13.  
With a touch. Mat. 8 : 3.  
Through the touch of his garment. Mat. 14 : 35, 36. Mar. 5 : 27—34.  
With a word. Mat. 8 : 8, 13.  
Faith required in those healed of, by Christ. Mat. 9 : 28, 29. Mar. 5 : 34. Mar. 10 : 52.  
Often incurable by human means. Deu. 28 : 27. 2 Chr. 21 : 18.  
The apostles were endued with power to heal. Mat. 10 : 1. Mar. 16 : 18, 20.
- SAINTS**  
Acknowledge that, comes from God. Psa. 38 : 1—8. Isa. 38 : 12, 15.  
Are resigned under. Job 2 : 10.  
Mourn under, with prayer. Isa. 38 : 14.  
Pray for recovery from. Isa. 38 : 2, 3.  
Ascribe recovery from, to God. Isa. 38 : 20.  
Praise God for recovery from. Psa. 103 : 1—3. Isa. 38 : 19. Luke 17 : 15.  
Thank God publicly for recovery from. Isa. 38 : 20. Acts 3 : 8.  
Feel for others in. Psa. 35 : 13.  
Visit those in. Mat. 25 : 36.  
Visiting those in, an evidence of belonging to Christ. Mat. 25 : 34, 36, 40.  
Pray for those afflicted with. Acts 28 : 8. Jas. 5 : 14, 15.
- THE WICKED**  
Have much sorrow, &c. with. Ecc. 5 : 17.  
Do not seek the aid of God in. 2 Chr. 16 : 12.  
Forsake those in. 1 Sam. 30 : 13.  
Visit not those in. Mat. 25 : 43.  
Not visiting those in, an evidence of not belonging to Christ. Mat. 25 : 43, 45.  
Illustrative of sin. Isa. 1 : 5. Jer. 8 : 22. Mat. 9 : 12.
- No. 264. SIMPLICITY.**  
Is opposed to fleshly wisdom. 2 Cor. 1 : 12.  
Necessity for. Mat. 18 : 2, 3.
- SHOULD BE EXHIBITED**  
In preaching the gospel. 1 The. 2 : 3—7.  
In acts of benevolence. Rom. 12 : 8.  
In all our conduct. 2 Cor. 1 : 12.  
Concerning our own wisdom. 1 Cor. 3 : 18.  
Concerning evil. Rom. 16 : 19.  
Concerning malice. 1 Cor. 14 : 20.  
Exhortations to. Rom. 16 : 19. 1 Pet. 2 : 2.
- THEY WHO HAVE THE GRACE OF,**  
Are made wise by God. Mat. 11 : 25.  
Are made wise by the word of God. Psa. 119 : 7. Psa. 119 : 130.  
Are preserved by God. Psa. 116 : 6.  
Made circumspect by instruction. Pro. 1 : 4.

Profit by the correction of others. Pro. 19 : 25. Pro. 21 : 11.  
 Beware of being corrupted from that, which is in Christ. 2 Cor. 11 : 3.  
 Illustrated. Mat. 6 : 22  
 Exemplified. *David*, Psa. 131 : 1, 2. *Jeremiah*, Jer. 1 : 6. *Primitive Christians*, Acts 2 : 46. Acts 4 : 32. *Paul*, 2 Cor. 1 : 12.

## No. 265. SIN.

Is the transgression of the law. 1 Jno. 3 : 4.  
 Is of the devil. 1 Jno. 3 : 8, with Jno. 8 : 44.  
 All unrighteousness is. 1 Jno. 5 : 17.  
 Omission of what we know to be good is. Jas. 4 : 17.  
 Whatever is not of faith is. Rom. 14 : 23.  
 The thought of foolishness is. Pro. 24 : 9.  
 All the imaginations of the unrenewed heart are. Gen. 6 : 5. Gen. 8 : 21.  
 DESCRIBED AS  
 Coming from the heart. Mat. 15 : 19.  
 The fruit of lust. Jas. 1 : 15.  
 The sting of death. 1 Cor. 15 : 56.  
 Rebellion against God. Deu. 9 : 7. Jos. 1 : 18.  
 Works of darkness. Eph. 5 : 11.  
 Dead works. Heb. 6 : 1. Heb. 9 : 14.  
 The abominable thing that God hates. Pro. 15 : 9. Jer. 44 : 4, 11.  
 Defiling. Pro. 30 : 12. Isa. 59 : 3.  
 Deceitful. Heb. 3 : 13.  
 Disgraceful. Pro. 14 : 34.  
 Often very great. Exo. 32 : 30. 1 Sam. 2 : 17.  
 Often mighty. Amos 5 : 12.  
 Often manifold. Amos 5 : 12.  
 Often presumptuous. Psa. 19 : 13.  
 Sometimes open and manifest. 1 Tim. 5 : 24.  
 Sometimes secret. Psa. 90 : 8. 1 Tim. 5 : 24.  
 Besetting. Heb. 12 : 1.  
 Like scarlet and crimson. Isa. 1 : 18.  
 Reaching unto heaven. Rev. 18 : 5.  
 Entered into the world by Adam. Gen. 3 : 6, 7, with Rom. 5 : 12.  
 All men are conceived and born in. Gen. 5 : 3. Job 15 : 14. Job 25 : 4. Psa. 51 : 5.  
 All men are shapen in. Psa. 51 : 5.  
 Scripture concludes all under. Gal. 3 : 22.  
 No man is without. 1 Kin. 8 : 46. Ecc. 7 : 20.  
 Christ alone was without. 2 Cor. 5 : 21.  
 Heb. 4 : 15. Heb. 7 : 26. 1 Jno. 3 : 5.  
 GOD  
 Abominates. Deu. 25 : 16. Pro. 6 : 16—19.  
 Marks. Job 10 : 14.  
 Remembers. Rev. 18 : 5.  
 Is provoked to jealousy by. 1 Kin. 14 : 22.  
 Is provoked to anger by. 1 Kin. 16 : 2.  
 Alone can forgive. Exo. 34 : 7. Dan. 9 : 9.  
 Mic. 7 : 18. Mar. 2 : 7.  
 Recompenses. Jer. 16 : 18. Rev. 18 : 6.  
 Punishes. Isa. 13 : 11. Amos 3 : 2.

## THE LAW

Is transgressed by every. Jas. 2 : 10, 11, with 1 Jno. 3 : 4.

Gives knowledge of. Rom. 3 : 20. Rom. 7 : 7.  
 Shows exceeding sinfulness of. Rom. 7 : 13.  
 Made to restrain. 1 Tim. 1 : 9, 10.  
 By its strictness stirs up. Rom. 7 : 5, 8, 11.  
 Is the strength of. 1 Cor. 15 : 56.  
 Curses those guilty of. Gal. 3 : 10.  
 No man can cleanse himself from. Job 9 : 30, 31. Pro. 20 : 9. Jer. 2 : 22.  
 No man can atone for. Mic. 6 : 7.  
 God has opened a fountain for. Zec. 13 : 1.  
 Christ was manifested to take away. Jno. 1 : 29. 1 Jno. 3 : 5.  
 Christ's blood redeems from. Eph. 1 : 7.  
 Christ's blood cleanses from. 1 Jno. 1 : 7.

## SAINTS

Made free from. Rom. 6 : 18.  
 Dead to. Rom. 6 : 2, 11. 1 Pet. 2 : 24.  
 Profess to have ceased from. 1 Pet. 4 : 1.  
 Cannot live in. 1 Jno. 3 : 9. 1 Jno. 5 : 18.  
 Resolve against. Job 34 : 32.  
 Ashamed of having committed. Rom. 6 : 21.  
 Abhor themselves on account of. Job 42 : 6. Eze. 20 : 43.  
 Have yet the remains of, in them. Rom. 7 : 17, 23, with Gal. 5 : 17.  
 The fear of God restrains. Exo. 20 : 20. Psa. 4 : 4. Pro. 16 : 6.  
 The word of God keeps from. Psa. 119 : 11.  
 The Holy Ghost convinces of. Jno. 16 : 8, 9.  
 If we say that we have no, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 1 Jno. 1 : 8.  
 If we say that we have no, we make God a liar. 1 Jno. 1 : 10.  
 Confusion of face belongs to those guilty of. Dan. 9 : 7, 8.

## SHOULD BE

Confessed. Job 33 : 27. Pro. 28 : 13.  
 Mourned over. Psa. 38 : 18. Jer. 3 : 21.  
 Hated. Psa. 97 : 10. Pro. 8 : 13. Amos 5 : 15.  
 Abhorred. Rom. 12 : 9.  
 Put away. Job 11 : 14.  
 Departed from. Psa. 34 : 14. 2 Tim. 2 : 19.  
 Avoided even in appearance. 1 The. 5 : 22.  
 Guarded against. Psa. 4 : 4. Psa. 39 : 1.  
 Striven against. Heb. 12 : 4.  
 Mortified. Rom. 8 : 13. Col. 3 : 5.  
 Wholly destroyed. Rom. 6 : 6.  
 Specially strive against besetting. Heb. 12 : 1.  
 Aggravated by neglected advantages. Luke 12 : 47. Jno. 15 : 22.  
 Guilt of concealing. Job 31 : 33. Pro. 28 : 13.  
 WE SHOULD PRAY TO GOD  
 To search for, in our hearts. Psa. 139 : 23, 24.  
 To make us know our. Job 13 : 23.  
 To forgive our. Exo. 34 : 9. Luke 11 : 4.  
 To keep us from. Psa. 19 : 13.  
 To deliver us from. Mat. 6 : 13.  
 To cleanse us from. Psa. 51 : 2.  
 Prayer hindered by. Psa. 66 : 18. Isa. 59 : 2.  
 Blessings withheld on account of. Jer. 6 : 25.

## THE WICKED

Servants to. Jno. 8 : 34. Rom. 6 : 16.  
 Dead in. Eph. 2 : 1.  
 Guilty of, in every thing they do. Pro.  
 21 : 4. Eze. 21 : 24.  
 Plead necessity for. 1 Sam. 13 : 11, 12.  
 Excuse. Gen. 3 : 12, 13. 1 Sam. 15 : 13—15.  
 Encourage themselves in. Psa. 64 : 5.  
 Defy God in committing. Isa. 5 : 18, 19.  
 Boast of. Isa. 3 : 9.  
 Make a mock at. Pro. 14 : 9.  
 Expect impunity in. Psa. 50 : 21. Psa. 94 : 7.  
 Cannot cease from. 2 Pet. 2 : 14.  
 Heap up. Psa. 78 : 17. Isa. 30 : 1.  
 Encouraged in, by prosperity. Pro. 10 : 16.  
 Led by despair to continue in. Jer. 18 : 12.  
 Try to conceal, from God. Gen. 3 : 8, 10,  
 with Job 31 : 33.  
 Throw the blame of, on God. Gen. 3 : 12.  
 Jer. 7 : 10.  
 Throw the blame of, on others. Gen. 3 :  
 12, 13. Exo. 32 : 22—24.  
 Tempt others to. Gen. 3 : 6. 1 Kin. 16 : 2.  
 Delight in those who commit. Rom. 1 : 32.  
 Shall bear the shame of. Eze. 16 : 52.  
 Shall find out the wicked. Num. 32 : 23.  
 Ministers should warn the wicked to forsake.  
 Eze. 33 : 9. Dan. 4 : 27.

## LEADS TO

Shame. Rom. 6 : 21.  
 Disquiet. Psa. 38 : 3.  
 Disease. Job 20 : 11.  
 The ground was cursed on account of. Gen.  
 3 : 17, 18.  
 Toil and sorrow originated in. Gen. 3 : 16,  
 17, 19, with Job 14 : 1.  
 Excludes from heaven. Gal. 5 : 19—21. Eph.  
 5 : 5. Rev. 21 : 27.  
 When finished brings forth death. Jas. 1 : 15.  
 Death, the wages of. Rom. 6 : 23.  
 Death, the punishment of. Gen. 2 : 17. Eze.  
 18 : 4.

## No. 266. SINS, NATIONAL.

Often pervade all ranks. Isa. 1 : 5. Jer. 5 :  
 1—5. Jer. 6 : 13.  
 Often caused and encouraged by rulers.  
 1 Kin. 12 : 26—33. 2 Chr. 21 : 11—13.  
 Often caused by prosperity. Deu. 32 : 15.  
 Eze. 28 : 5.

## DEFILE

The land. Lev. 18 : 25. Isa. 24 : 5.  
 The people. Lev. 18 : 24. Eze. 14 : 11.  
 National worship. Hag. 2 : 14.  
 Aggravated by privileges. Isa. 5 : 4—7.  
 Eze. 20 : 11—13. Mat. 11 : 21—24.  
 Lead the heathen to blaspheme. Rom. 2 : 24.  
 Are a reproach to a people. Pro. 14 : 34.

## SHOULD BE

Repented of. Jer. 18 : 8. Jon. 3 : 5.  
 Mourned over. Joel 2 : 12.  
 Confessed. Jud. 10 : 10.  
 Turned from. Isa. 1 : 16. Jon. 3 : 10.  
 Saints especially mourn over. Psa. 119 : 136.  
 Eze. 9 : 4.

## MINISTERS SHOULD

Mourn over. Ezr. 10 : 6. Eze. 6 : 11. Joel  
 2 : 17.  
 Testify against. Isa. 30 : 8, 9. Eze. 2 :  
 3—5. Eze. 22 : 2. Jon. 1 : 2.  
 Try to turn the people from. Jer. 23 : 22.  
 Pray for forgiveness of. Exo. 32 : 31, 32.  
 Joel 2 : 17.  
 National prayer rejected on account of.  
 Isa. 1 : 15. Isa. 59 : 2.  
 National worship rejected on account of.  
 Isa. 1 : 10—14. Jer. 6 : 19, 20.  
 Cause the withdrawal of privileges. Lam.  
 2 : 9. Amos 8 : 11.  
 Bring down national judgments. Mat. 23 :  
 35, 36. Mat. 27 : 25.  
 Denunciations against. Isa. 1 : 24. Isa. 30 :  
 1. Jer. 5 : 9. Jer. 12 : 17.  
 Punishment for. Isa. 3 : 8. Jer. 12 : 17. Jer.  
 25 : 12. Eze. 28 : 7—10.  
 Punishment for, averted on repentance. Jud.  
 10 : 15, 16. 2 Chr. 12 : 6, 7. Jon. 3 : 10.  
 Exemplified. *Sodom and Gomorrah*, Gen.  
 18 : 20. 2 Pet. 2 : 6. *Children of Israel*,  
 Exo. 16 : 8. Exo. 32 : 31. *Nations of Canaan*,  
 Deu. 9 : 4. *Kingdom of Israel*, 2 Kin.  
 17 : 8—12. Hos. 4 : 1, 2. *Kingdom of Judah*,  
 2 Kin. 17 : 19. Isa. 1 : 2—7. *Moab*, Jer.  
 48 : 29, 30. *Babylon*, Jer. 51 : 6, 13, 52.  
*Tyre*, Eze. 28 : 2. *Nineveh*, Nah. 3 : 1.

## No. 267. SINCERITY.

Christ was an example of. 1 Pet. 2 : 22.  
 Ministers should be examples of. Tit. 2 : 7.  
 Opposed to fleshly wisdom. 2 Cor. 1 : 12.

## SHOULD CHARACTERIZE

Our love to God. 2 Cor. 8 : 8, 24.  
 Our love to Christ. Eph. 6 : 24.  
 Our service to God. Jos. 24 : 14.  
 Our faith. 1 Tim. 1 : 5.  
 Our love to one another. Rom. 12 : 9.  
 1 Pet. 1 : 22. 1 Jno. 3 : 18.  
 Our whole conduct. 2 Cor. 1 : 12.  
 The preaching of the gospel. 2 Cor. 2 : 17.  
 1 The. 2 : 3—5.

A characteristic of the doctrines of the gos-  
 pel. 1 Pet. 2 : 2.

The gospel sometimes preached without.  
 Phi. 1 : 16.

The wicked devoid of. Psa. 5 : 9. Psa. 55 : 21.

Exhortations to. 1 Cor. 5 : 8. 1 Pet. 2 : 1.

Pray for, on behalf of others. Phi. 1 : 10.

Blessedness of. Psa. 32 : 2.

Exemplified. *Men of Zebulun*, 1 Chr. 12 : 33.

*Hezekiah*, Isa. 38 : 3. *Nathanael*, Jno. 1 : 47.

*Paul*, 2 Cor. 1 : 12. *Timothy*, 2 Tim. 1 : 5.

*Lois and Eunice*, 2 Tim. 1 : 5.

## No. 268. SLANDER.

An abomination unto God. Pro. 6 : 16, 19.  
 Forbidden. Exo. 23 : 1. Jas. 4 : 11.

## INCLUDES

Whispering. Rom. 1 : 29. 2 Cor. 12 : 20.

Backbiting. Rom. 1 : 30. 2 Cor. 12 : 20.

Evil surmising. 1 Tim. 6 : 4.

Tale-bearing. Lev. 19 : 16.  
 Babbling. Ecc. 10 : 11.  
 Tatting. 1 Tim. 5 : 13.  
 Evil speaking. Psa. 41 : 5. Psa. 109 : 20.  
 Defaming. Jer. 20 : 10. 1 Cor. 4 : 13.  
 Bearing false witness. Exo. 20 : 16. Deu. 5 : 20. Luke 3 : 14.  
 Judging uncharitably. Jas. 4 : 11, 12.  
 Raising false reports. Exo. 23 : 1.  
 Repeating matters. Pro. 17 : 9.  
 Is a deceitful work. Psa. 52 : 2.  
 Comes from the evil heart. Luke 6 : 45.  
 Often arises from hatred. Psa. 41 : 7. Psa. 109 : 3.  
 Idleness leads to. 1 Tim. 5 : 13.  
 The wicked addicted to. Psa. 50 : 20. Jer. 6 : 23. Jer. 9 : 4.  
 Hypocrites addicted to. Pro. 11 : 9.  
 A characteristic of the devil. Rev. 12 : 10.  
 The wicked love. Psa. 52 : 4.  
 They who indulge in, are fools. Pro. 10 : 18.  
 They who indulge in, not to be trusted. Jer. 9 : 4.  
 Women warned against. Tit. 2 : 3.  
 Ministers' wives should avoid. 1 Tim. 3 : 11.  
 Christ was exposed to. Psa. 35 : 11. Mat. 26 : 60.  
 Rulers exposed to. 2 Pet. 2 : 10. Jude 8.  
 Ministers exposed to. Rom. 3 : 8. 2 Cor. 6 : 8.  
 The nearest relations exposed to. Psa. 50 : 20.  
 Saints exposed to. Psa. 38 : 12. Psa. 109 : 2. 1 Pet. 4 : 4.

**SAINTS**  
 Should keep their tongue from. Psa. 34 : 13, with 1 Pet. 3 : 10.  
 Should lay aside. Eph. 4 : 31. 1 Pet. 2 : 1.  
 Should be warned against. Tit. 3 : 1, 2.  
 Should give no occasion for. 1 Pet. 2 : 12. 1 Pet. 3 : 16.  
 Should return good for. 1 Cor. 4 : 13.  
 Blessed in enduring. Mat. 5 : 11.  
 Characterized as avoiding. Psa. 15 : 1, 3.  
 Should not be listened to. 1 Sam. 24 : 9.  
 Should be discountenanced with anger. Pro. 25 : 23.

**EFFECTS OF,**  
 Separating friends. Pro. 16 : 23. Pro. 17 : 9.  
 Deadly wounds. Pro. 18 : 8. Pro. 26 : 22.  
 Strife. Pro. 26 : 20.  
 Discord among brethren. Pro. 6 : 19.  
 Murder. Psa. 31 : 13. Eze. 22 : 9.  
 The tongue of, is a scourge. Job 5 : 21.  
 Is venomous. Psa. 140 : 3. Ecc. 10 : 11.  
 Is destructive. Pro. 11 : 9.  
 End of, is mischievous madness. Ecc. 10 : 13.  
 Men shall give account for. Mat. 12 : 36.  
 Punishment for. Deu. 19 : 16—21. Psa. 101 : 5.  
 Illustrated. Pro. 12 : 18. Pro. 25 : 18.

**Exemplified.** *Laban's Sons*, Gen. 31 : 1. *Doeg*, 1 Sam. 22 : 9—11. *Princes of Ammon*, 2 Sam. 10 : 3. *Ziba*, 2 Sam. 16 : 3. *Children of Belial*, 1 Kin. 21 : 13. *Enemies of the Jews*, Ezr. 4 : 7—16. *Gashmu*, Neh. 6 : 6. *Haman*, Est. 3 : 8. *David's*

*enemies*, Psa. 31 : 13. *Jeremiah's enemies*, Jer. 38 : 4. *Chaldeans*, Dan. 3 : 8. *Daniel's accusers*, Dan. 6 : 13. *Jews*, Mat. 11 : 18, 19. *Witnesses against Christ*, Mat. 26 : 59—61. *Priests*, Mar. 15 : 3. *Enemies of Stephen*, Acts 6 : 11. *Enemies of Paul, &c.* Acts 17 : 7. *Tertullus*, Acts 24 : 2, 5.

### No. 269. SOBRIETY.

Commanded. 1 Pet. 1 : 13. 1 Pet. 5 : 8.  
 The gospel designed to teach. Tit. 2 : 11, 12.  
 With watchfulness. 1 The. 5 : 6.  
 With prayer. 1 Pet. 4 : 7.

#### REQUIRED IN

Ministers. 1 Tim. 3 : 2, 3. Tit. 1 : 8.  
 Wives of ministers. 1 Tim. 3 : 11.  
 Aged men. Tit. 2 : 2.  
 Young men. Tit. 2 : 6.  
 Young women. Tit. 2 : 4.  
 All saints. 1 The. 5 : 6, 8.  
 Women should exhibit, in dress. 1 Tim. 2 : 9.  
 We should estimate our character and talents with. Rom. 12 : 3.  
 We should live in. Tit. 2 : 12.  
 Motives to. 1 Pet. 4 : 7. 1 Pet. 5 : 8.

### No. 270. STEDFASTNESS.

Exhibited by God in all his purposes and ways. Dan. 6 : 26.

Commanded. Phi. 4 : 1. 2 The. 2 : 15.  
 Godliness necessary to. Job 11 : 13—15.

#### SECURED BY

The power of God. Psa. 55 : 22. Psa. 62 : 2.

The presence of God. Psa. 16 : 8.  
 Trust in God. Psa. 26 : 1.  
 The intercession of Christ. Luke 22 : 31, 32.  
 A characteristic of saints. Job 17 : 9. Jno. 8 : 31.

#### SHOULD BE MANIFESTED

In cleaving to God. Deu. 10 : 20. Acts 11 : 23.

In the work of the Lord. 1 Cor. 15 : 58.  
 In continuing in the Apostles' doctrine and fellowship. Acts 2 : 42.

In holding fast our profession. Heb. 4 : 14. Heb. 10 : 23.

In holding fast the confidence and rejoicing of the hope. Heb. 3 : 6, 14.

In keeping the faith. Col. 2 : 5. 1 Pet. 5 : 9.  
 In standing fast in the faith. 1 Cor. 16 : 13.

In holding fast what is good. 1 The. 5 : 21.  
 In maintaining christian liberty. Gal. 5 : 1.

In striving for the faith of the gospel. Phi. 1 : 27, with Jude 3.

Even under affliction. Psa. 44 : 17—19. 1 The. 3 : 3.

Saints pray for. Psa. 17 : 5.

Saints praise God for. Psa. 116 : 8.

#### MINISTERS

Exhorted to. 2 Tim. 1 : 13, 14. Tit. 1 : 9.  
 Should exhort to. Acts 13 : 43. Acts 14 : 22.  
 Should pray for, in their people. 1 The. 3 : 13. 2 The. 2 : 17.



Encouraged by, in their people. 1 The. 3 : 8.  
 Rejoiced by, in their people. Col. 2 : 5.  
 The wicked devoid of. Psa. 78 : 8, 37.  
 Principle of—Illustrated. Mat. 7 : 24, 25.  
 Want of—Illustrated. Luke 8 : 6, 13. 2 Pet. 2 : 17. Jude 12.  
 Exemplified. *Caleb*, Num. 14 : 24. *Joshua*, Jos. 34 : 15. *Josiah*, 2 Kin. 22 : 2. *Job*, Job 2 : 3. *David*, Psa. 18 : 21, 22. *Shadrach*, &c. Dan. 3 : 19. *Daniel*, Dan. 6 : 10. *Primitive Christians*, Acts 2 : 42. *Corinthians*, 1 Cor. 15 : 1. *Colossians*, Col. 2 : 5.

### No. 271. STRIFE.

Christ, an example of avoiding. Isa. 42 : 2, with Mat. 12 : 15—19.  
 Forbidden. Pro. 3 : 30. Pro. 25 : 8.  
 A work of the flesh. Gal. 5 : 20.  
 An evidence of a carnal spirit. 1 Cor. 3 : 3.  
 Existed in primitive Church. 1 Cor. 1 : 11.  
**EXCITED BY**  
 Hatred. Pro. 10 : 12.  
 Pride. Pro. 13 : 10. Pro. 28 : 25.  
 Wrath. Pro. 15 : 18. Pro. 30 : 33.  
 Frowardness. Pro. 16 : 28.  
 A contentious disposition. Pro. 26 : 21.  
 Tale-bearing. Pro. 26 : 20.  
 Drunkenness. Pro. 23 : 29, 30.  
 Lusts. Jas. 4 : 1.  
 Curious questions. 1 Tim. 6 : 4. 2 Tim. 2 : 23.  
 Scorning. Pro. 22 : 10.  
 Difficulty of stopping, a reason for avoiding it. Pro. 17 : 14.  
 Shameful in saints. 2 Cor. 12 : 20. Jas. 3 : 14.  
**SAINTS SHOULD**  
 Avoid. Gen. 13 : 8.  
 Avoid questions that lead to. 2 Tim. 2 : 14.  
 Not walk in. Rom. 13 : 13.  
 Not act from. Phi. 2 : 3.  
 Do all things without. Phi. 2 : 14.  
 Submit to wrong rather than engage in. Mat. 5 : 39, 40. 1 Cor. 6 : 7.  
 Seek God's protection from. Psa. 35 : 1. Jer. 15 : 19.  
 Praise God for protection from. 2 Sam. 22 : 44. Psa. 18 : 43.  
 Saints kept from tongues of. Psa. 31 : 20.  
**MINISTERS SHOULD**  
 Avoid. 1 Tim. 3 : 3. 2 Tim. 2 : 24.  
 Avoid questions that lead to. 2 Tim. 2 : 23. Tit. 3 : 9.  
 Not preach through. Phi. 1 : 15, 16.  
 Warn against. 1 Cor. 1 : 10. 2 Tim. 2 : 14.  
 Reprove. 1 Cor. 1 : 11, 12. 1 Cor. 3 : 3. 1 Cor. 11 : 17, 18.  
 Appeased by slowness to anger. Pro. 15 : 18.  
 It is honourable to cease from. Pro. 20 : 3.  
 Hypocrites make religion a pretence for. Isa. 58 : 4.  
 Fools engage in. Pro. 19 : 6.  
 Evidences a love of transgression. Pro. 17 : 19.  
**LEADS TO**  
 Blasphemy. Lev. 24 : 10, 11.

Injustice. Hab. 1 : 3, 4.  
 Confusion and every evil work. Jas. 3 : 16.  
 Violence. Exo. 21 : 18, 22.  
 Mutual destruction. Gal. 5 : 15.  
 Temporal blessings embittered by. Pro. 17 : 1.  
 Excludes from heaven. Gal. 5 : 20, 21.  
 Promoters of, should be expelled. Pro. 22 : 10.  
 Punishment for. Psa. 55 : 9.  
 Strength and violence of—Illustrated. Pro. 17 : 14. Pro. 18 : 19.  
 Danger of joining in—Illustrated. Pro. 26 : 17.  
 Exemplified. *Herdmen of Abram and of Lot*, Gen. 13 : 7. *Herdmen of Gerar and of Isaac*, Gen. 26 : 20. *Laban and Jacob*, Gen. 31 : 36. *Two Hebrews*, Exo. 2 : 13. *Israelites*, Deu. 1 : 12. *Jephthah and Ammonites*, Jud. 12 : 2. *Judah and Israel*, 2 Sam. 19 : 41—43. *Disciples*, Luke 22 : 24. *Jews*, Jno. 6 : 52. Jno. 10 : 19. *Judaizing Teachers*, Acts 15 : 2. *Paul and Barnabas*, Acts 15 : 39. *Pharisees and Sadducees*, Acts 23 : 7. *Corinthians*, 1 Cor. 1 : 11. 1 Cor. 6 : 6.

### No. 272. SWEARING FALSELY.

Forbidden. Lev. 19 : 12. Num. 30 : 2. Mat. 5 : 33.  
 Hateful to God. Zec. 8 : 17.  
 We should not love. Zec. 8 : 17.  
 Fraud often leads to. Lev. 6 : 2, 3.  
 Saints abstain from. Jos. 9 : 20. Psa. 15 : 4.  
 Blessedness of abstaining from. Psa. 24 : 4, 5.  
**THE WICKED**  
 Addicted to. Jer. 5 : 2. Hos. 10 : 4.  
 Plead excuses for. Jer. 7 : 9, 10.  
 Shall be judged on account of. Mal. 3 : 5.  
 Shall be cut off for. Zec. 5 : 3.  
 Shall have a curse upon their houses for. Zec. 5 : 4.  
 False witnesses guilty of. Deu. 19 : 16, 18.  
 Exemplified. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 19 : 6, 10. *Shimei*, 1 Kin. 2 : 41—43. *Jews*, Eze. 16 : 59. *Zedekiah*, Eze. 17 : 13—19. *Peter*, Mat. 26 : 72, 74.  
**No. 273. SWEARING, PROFANE.**  
 Of all kinds is desecration of God's name. Mat. 5 : 34, 35. Mat. 23 : 21, 22.  
 Forbidden. Exo. 20 : 7. Mat. 5 : 34—36. Jas. 5 : 12.  
 Saints pray to be kept from. Pro. 30 : 9.  
**THE WICKED**  
 Addicted to. Psa. 10 : 7. Rom. 3 : 14.  
 Love. Psa. 109 : 17.  
 Clothe themselves with. Psa. 109 : 18.  
 Guilt of. Exo. 20 : 7. Deu. 5 : 11.  
 Woe denounced against. Mat. 23 : 16.  
 Nations visited for. Jer. 23 : 10. Hos. 4 : 1—3.  
 Punishment for. Lev. 24 : 16, 23. Psa. 59 : 12. Psa. 109 : 17, 18.  
 Exemplified. *Joseph*, Gen. 42 : 15, 16. *Son of Israelitish woman*, Lev. 24 : 11. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 28 : 10. *Gehazi*, 2 Kin. 5 : 20. *Jehoram*, 2 Kin. 6 : 31. *Peter*, Mat. 26 : 74. *Herod*, Mar. 6 : 23, 26. *Enemies of Paul*, Acts 23 : 21.

## No. 274. TEMPTATION.

God cannot be the subject of. Jas. 1 : 13.  
Does not come from God. Jas. 1 : 13.

## COMES FROM

Lusts. Jas. 1 : 14.  
Covetousness. Pro. 28 : 20. 1 Tim. 6 : 9.  
The devil is the author of. 1 Chr. 21 : 1. Mat. 4 : 1. 1 The. 3 : 5.

Evil associates, the instruments of. Pro. 1 : 10. Pro. 16 : 29.

## OFTEN ARISES THROUGH

Poverty. Pro. 30 : 9. Mat. 4 : 2, 3.  
Prosperity. Pro. 30 : 9. Mat. 4 : 8.  
Worldly glory. Num. 22 : 17. Mat. 4 : 8.

To distrust of God's providence. Mat. 4 : 3.  
To presumption. Mat. 4 : 6.

To worshipping the god of this world. Mat. 4 : 9.

Often strengthened by the perversion of God's word. Mat. 4 : 6.

## PERMITTED, AS A TRIAL OF

Faith. 1 Pet. 1 : 7.  
Disinterestedness. Job 1 : 9—12.  
Always conformable to the nature of man. 1 Cor. 10 : 13.

Often ends in sin and perdition. 1 Tim. 6 : 9. Jas. 1 : 15.

## CHRIST

Endured, from the devil. Mar. 1 : 13.  
Endured, from the wicked. Mat. 16 : 1. Mat. 22 : 18. Luke 10 : 25.  
Endured same kind of, as man. Heb. 4 : 15.  
Endured, yet without sin. Heb. 4 : 15.  
Resisted by the word of God. Mat. 4 : 4, 7, 10.

Overcame. Mat. 4 : 11. Jno. 16 : 33.  
Sympathizes with those under. Heb. 4 : 15.  
Is able to succour those under. Heb. 2 : 18.  
Intercedes for his people under. Luke 22 : 31, 32. Jno. 17 : 15.

God will not suffer saints to be exposed to, beyond their power to bear. 1 Cor. 10 : 13.

God will make a way for saints to escape out of. 1 Cor. 10 : 13.

God enables saints to bear. 1 Cor. 10 : 13.

God knows how to deliver saints out of. 2 Pet. 2 : 9.

Christ keeps faithful saints from the hour of. Rev. 3 : 10.

Saints may be in heaviness through. 1 Pet. 1 : 6.

## SAINTS SHOULD

Resist, in faith. Eph. 6 : 16. 1 Pet. 5 : 9.  
Watch against. Mat. 26 : 41. 1 Pet. 5 : 8.  
Pray to be kept from. Mat. 6 : 13. Mat. 26 : 41.

Not occasion, to others. Rom. 14 : 13.  
Restore those overcome by. Gal. 6 : 1.

Avoid the way of. Pro. 4 : 14, 15.

The devil will renew. Luke 4 : 13.

Has strength through the weakness of the flesh. Mat. 26 : 41.

Hypocrites fall away in time of. Luke 8 : 13.

Blessedness of those who meet, and overcome. Jas. 1 : 2—4, 12.

Exemplified. *Eve*, Gen. 3 : 1, 4, 5. *Joseph*, Gen. 39 : 7. *Balaam*, Num. 22 : 17. *Achan*, Jos. 7 : 21. *David*, 2 Sam. 11 : 2. *Jeroboam*, 1 Kin. 15 : 30. *Peter*, Mar. 14 : 67—71. *Paul*, 2 Cor. 12 : 7, with Gal. 4 : 14.

## No. 275. THANKSGIVING.

Christ set an example of. Mat. 11 : 25. Mat. 26 : 27. Jno. 11 : 41.

The heavenly host engage in. Rev. 4 : 9. Rev. 7 : 11, 12. Rev. 11 : 16, 17.

Commanded. Psa. 50 : 14.

Is a good thing. Psa. 92 : 1.

## SHOULD BE OFFERED

To God. Psa. 50 : 14.

To Christ. 1 Tim. 1 : 12.

Through Christ. Rom. 1 : 8. Col. 3 : 17. Heb. 13 : 15.

In the name of Christ. Eph. 5 : 20.

In behalf of ministers. 2 Cor. 1 : 11.

In private worship. Dan. 6 : 10.

In public worship. Psa. 35 : 18.

In every thing. 1 The. 5 : 18.

Upon the completion of great undertakings. Neh. 12 : 31, 40.

Before taking food. Jno. 6 : 11. Acts 27 : 35.

Always. Eph. 1 : 16. Eph. 5 : 20. 1 The. 1 : 2.

At the remembrance of God's holiness. Psa. 30 : 4. Psa. 97 : 12.

For the goodness and mercy of God. Psa. 106 : 1. Psa. 107 : 1. Psa. 136 : 1—3.

For the gift of Christ. 2 Cor. 9 : 15.

For Christ's power and reign. Rev. 11 : 17.

For the reception and effectual working of the word of God in others. 1 The. 2 : 13.

For deliverance through Christ, from indwelling sin. Rom. 7 : 23—25.

For victory over death and the grave. 1 Cor. 15 : 57.

For wisdom and might. Dan. 2 : 23.

For the triumph of the gospel. 2 Cor. 2 : 14.

For the conversion of others. Rom. 6 : 17.

For faith exhibited by others. Rom. 1 : 8.

2 The. 1 : 3.

For love exhibited by others. 2 The. 1 : 3.

For the grace bestowed on others. 1 Cor. 1 : 4. Phi. 1 : 3—5. Col. 1 : 3—6.

For the zeal exhibited by others. 2 Cor. 8 : 16.

For nearness of God's presence. Psa. 75 : 1.

For appointment to the ministry. 1 Tim. 1 : 12.

For willingness to offer our property for God's service. 2 Chr. 29 : 6—14.

For the supply of our bodily wants. Rom. 14 : 6, 7. 1 Tim. 4 : 3, 4.

For all men. 1 Tim. 2 : 1.

For all things. 1 Cor. 9 : 11. Eph. 5 : 20.

Should be accompanied by intercession for others. 1 Tim. 2 : 1. 2 Tim. 1 : 3. Phile. 4.

Should always accompany prayer. Neh. 11 : 17. Phi. 4 : 6. Col. 4 : 2.

- Should always accompany praise. Psa. 92 : 1. Heb. 13 : 15.
- Expressed in psalms. 1 Chr. 16 : 7.
- Ministers appointed to offer, in public. 1 Chr. 16 : 4, 7. 1 Chr. 23 : 30. 2 Chr. 31 : 2.
- SAINTS**
- Exhorted to. Psa. 105 : 1. Col. 3 : 15.
- Resolve to offer. Psa. 18 : 49. Psa. 30 : 12.
- Habitually offer. Dan. 6 : 10.
- Offer sacrifices of. Psa. 116 : 17.
- Abound in the faith with. Col. 2 : 7.
- Magnify God by. Psa. 69 : 30.
- Come before God with. Psa. 95 : 2.
- Should enter God's gates with. Psa. 100 : 4.
- Of hypocrites, full of boasting. Luke 18 : 11.
- The wicked averse to. Rom. 1 : 21.
- Exemplified. *David*, 1 Chr. 29 : 13. *Levites*, 2 Chr. 5 : 12, 13. *Daniel*, Dan. 2 : 23. *Jonah*, Jon. 2 : 9. *Simeon*, Luke 2 : 28. *Anna*, Luke 2 : 38. *Paul*, Acts 28 : 15.
- No. 276. THEFT.**
- Is an abomination. Jer. 7 : 9, 10.
- Forbidden. Exo. 20 : 15, with Mar. 10 : 19. Rom. 13 : 9. 1 The. 4 : 6.
- From the poor specially forbidden. Pro. 22 : 22.
- Includes fraud in general. Lev. 19 : 13.
- Includes fraud concerning wages. Lev. 19 : 13. Mal. 3 : 5. Jas. 5 : 4.
- Proceeds from the heart. Mat. 15 : 19.
- Defiles a man. Mat. 15 : 20.
- THE WICKED**
- Addicted to. Psa. 119 : 61. Jer. 7 : 9.
- Store up the fruits of. Amos 3 : 10.
- Lie in wait to commit. Hos. 6 : 9.
- Commit, under shelter of the night. Job 24 : 14. Oba. 5.
- Consent to those who commit Psa. 50 : 18.
- Associate with those who commit. Isa. 1 : 23.
- May, for a season, prosper in. Job 12 : 6.
- Plead excuses for. Jer. 7 : 9, 10.
- Repent not of. Rev. 9 : 21.
- Destroy themselves by. Pro. 21 : 7.
- Connected with murder. Jer. 7 : 9. Hos. 4 : 2.
- Shame follows the detection of. Jer. 2 : 26.
- Brings a curse on those who commit it. Zec. 5 : 3. Mal. 3 : 5.
- Brings a curse on the family of those who commit it. Zec. 5 : 4.
- Brings the wrath of God upon those who commit it. Eze. 22 : 29, 31.
- Brings down judgment on the land. Hos. 4 : 2, 3.
- Excludes from heaven. 1 Cor. 6 : 10.
- THEY WHO CONNIVE AT,**
- Hate their own souls. Pro. 29 : 24.
- Shall be reproved of God. Psa. 50 : 18, 21.
- Mosaic law respecting. Exo. 22 : 1—8.
- SAINTS**
- Warned against. Eph. 4 : 28. 1 Pet. 4 : 15.
- Pray to be kept from. Pro. 30 : 7—9.
- Repudiate the charge of. Gen. 31 : 37.
- All earthly treasure exposed to. Job 5 : 5. Mat. 6 : 19.
- Heavenly treasure secure from. Mat. 6 : 20. Luke 12 : 33.
- Woe denounced against. Isa. 10 : 2. Nah. 3 : 1.
- Illustrates the guilt of false teachers. Jer. 23 : 30. Jno. 10 : 1, 8, 10.
- Exemplified. *Rachel*, Gen. 31 : 19. *Achan*, Jos. 7 : 21. *Schechemites*, Jud. 9 : 25. *Michah*, Jud. 17 : 2. *Gehazi*, 2 Kin. 5 : 20—24. *Two thieves*, Mat. 27 : 38. *Judas*, Jno. 12 : 6. *Barabbas*, Jno. 18 : 40.
- No. 277. TITLES AND NAMES OF CHRIST.**
- Adam. 1 Cor. 15 : 45.
- Almighty. Rev. 1 : 8.
- Amen. Rev. 3 : 14.
- Alpha and Omega. Rev. 1 : 8. Rev. 22 : 13.
- Advocate. 1 Jno. 2 : 1.
- Angel. Gen. 48 : 16. Exo. 23 : 20, 21.
- Angel of the Lord. Exo. 3 : 2. Jud. 13 : 15—18.
- Angel of God's presence. Isa. 63 : 9.
- Apostle. Heb. 3 : 1.
- Arm of the Lord. Isa. 51 : 9. Isa. 53 : 1.
- Author and Finisher of our faith. Heb. 12 : 2.
- Blessed and only Potentate. 1 Tim. 6 : 15.
- Beginning of the creation of God. Rev. 3 : 14.
- Branch. Jer. 23 : 5. Zec. 3 : 8. Zec. 6 : 12.
- Bread of life. Jno. 6 : 35, 48.
- Breaker. Mic. 2 : 13.
- Captain of the Lord's host. Jos. 5 : 14, 15.
- Captain of salvation. Heb. 2 : 10.
- Chief Shepherd. 1 Pet. 5 : 4.
- Christ of God. Luke 9 : 20.
- Consolation of Israel. Luke 2 : 25.
- Chief Corner-stone. Eph. 2 : 20. 1 Pet. 2 : 6.
- Commander. Isa. 55 : 4.
- Counsellor. Isa. 9 : 6.
- David. Jer. 30 : 9. Eze. 34 : 23.
- Day-spring. Luke 1 : 78.
- Deliverer. Rom. 11 : 26.
- Desire of all nations. Hag. 2 : 7.
- Door. Jno. 10 : 7.
- Elect of God. Isa. 42 : 1.
- Emmanuel. Isa. 7 : 14, with Mat. 1 : 23.
- Eternal life. 1 Jno. 1 : 2. 1 Jno. 5 : 20.
- Everlasting Father. Isa. 9 : 6.
- Faithful witness. Rev. 1 : 5. Rev. 3 : 14.
- First and last. Rev. 1 : 17. Rev. 2 : 8.
- First-begotten of the dead. Rev. 1 : 5.
- Forerunner. Heb. 6 : 20.
- God. Isa. 40 : 9. Jno. 20 : 28.
- God blessed for ever. Rom. 9 : 5.
- God's fellow. Zec. 13 : 7.
- Glory of the Lord. Isa. 40 : 5.
- Good Shepherd. Jno. 10 : 14.
- Great High Priest. Heb. 4 : 14.
- Governor. Mat. 2 : 6.
- Head of the Church. Eph. 5 : 23. Col. 1 : 18.
- Heir of all things. Heb. 1 : 2.
- Holy Child Jesus. Acts 4 : 30.
- Holy One. Psa. 16 : 10, with Acts 2 : 27, 31.

Holy one of God. Mar. 1 : 24.  
 Holy One of Israel. Isa. 41 : 14.  
 Horn of salvation. Luke 1 : 69.  
 I AM. Exo. 3 : 14, with Jno. 8 : 58.  
 JEHOVAH. Isa. 26 : 4. Isa. 40 : 3.  
 Jesus. Mat. 1 : 21. 1 The. 1 : 10.  
 Judge of Israel. Mic. 5 : 1.  
 Just One. Acts 7 : 52.  
 King. Zec. 9 : 9, with Mat. 21 : 5.  
 King of Israel. Jno. 1 : 49.  
 King of the Jews. Mat. 2 : 2.  
 King of saints. Rev. 15 : 3.  
 King of kings. 1 Tim. 6 : 15. Rev. 17 : 14.  
 Law-giver. Isa. 33 : 22. Jas. 4 : 12.  
 Lamb. Rev. 13 : 8.  
 Lamb of God. Jno. 1 : 29, 36.  
 Leader. Isa. 55 : 4.  
 Life. Jno. 14 : 6. Col. 3 : 4. 1 Jno. 1 : 2.  
 Light of the world. Jno. 8 : 12.  
 Lion of the tribe of Judah. Rev. 5 : 5.  
 Lord of Glory. 1 Cor. 2 : 8.  
 Lord of all. Acts 10 : 36. Rom. 10 : 12.  
 LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. Jer. 23 : 6.  
 Lord God of the holy prophets. Rev. 22 : 6, 16.  
 Lord God Almighty. Rev. 15 : 3.  
 Mediator. 1 Tim. 2 : 5.  
 Messenger of the covenant. Mal. 3 : 1.  
 Messiah. Dan. 9 : 25. Jno. 1 : 41.  
 Mighty God. Isa. 9 : 6.  
 Mighty One of Jacob. Isa. 60 : 16.  
 Morning-star. Rev. 22 : 16.  
 Nazarene. Mat. 2 : 23.  
 Offspring of David. Rev. 22 : 16.  
 Only-begotten. Jno. 1 : 14.  
 Our Passover. 1 Cor. 5 : 7.  
 Plant of renown. Eze. 34 : 29.  
 Prince of life. Acts 3 : 15.  
 Prince of peace. Isa. 9 : 6.  
 Prince of the kings of the earth. Rev. 1 : 5.  
 Prophet. Luke 24 : 19. Jno. 7 : 40.  
 Ransom. 1 Tim. 2 : 6.  
 Redeemer. Job 19 : 25. Isa. 59 : 20. Isa. 60 : 16.  
 Resurrection and life. Jno. 11 : 25.  
 Rock. 1 Cor. 10 : 4.  
 Root of David. Rev. 22 : 16.  
 Root of Jesse. Isa. 11 : 10.  
 Rose of Sharon. Song of Sol. 2 : 1.  
 Ruler in Israel. Mic. 5 : 2.  
 Saviour. 2 Pet. 2 : 20. 2 Pet. 3 : 18.  
 Servants. Isa. 42 : 1.  
 Shepherd and Bishop of souls. 1 Pet. 2 : 25.  
 Shiloh. Gen. 49 : 10.  
 Son of the blessed. Mar. 14 : 61.  
 Son of God. Luke 1 : 35. Jno. 1 : 49.  
 Son of the Highest. Luke 1 : 32.  
 Son of David. Mat. 9 : 27.  
 Son of Man. Jno. 5 : 27. Jno. 6 : 27.  
 Star. Num. 24 : 17.  
 Sun of righteousness. Mal. 4 : 2.  
 Surety. Heb. 7 : 22.  
 True God. 1 Jno. 5 : 20.  
 True Light. Jno. 1 : 9.  
 True vine. Jno. 15 : 1.  
 Truth. Jno. 14 : 6.  
 Way. Jno. 14 : 6.

Wisdom. Pro. 8 : 12.  
 Witness. Isa. 55 : 4.  
 Wonderful. Isa. 9 : 6.  
 Word. Jno. 1 : 1. 1 Jno. 5 : 7.  
 Word of God. Rev. 19 : 13.  
 Word of life. 1 Jno. 1 : 1.

### No. 278. TITLES AND NAMES OF THE HOLY GHOST.

Breath of the Almighty. Job 33 : 4.  
 Comforter. Jno. 14 : 16, 26. Jno. 15 : 26.  
 Eternal Spirit. Heb. 9 : 14.  
 Free Spirit. Psa. 51 : 12.  
 God. Acts 5 : 3, 4.  
 Good Spirit. Neh. 9 : 20. Psa. 143 : 10.  
 Holy Spirit. Psa. 51 : 11. Luke 11 : 13.  
 Holy Spirit of God. Eph. 4 : 50.  
 Holy Spirit of promise. Eph. 1 : 13.  
 Lord, The. 2 The. 3 : 5.  
 Power of the Highest. Luke 1 : 35.  
 Spirit, The. Mat. 4 : 1. Jno. 3 : 6. 1 Tim. 4 : 1.  
 Spirit of the Lord God. Isa. 61 : 1.  
 Spirit of the Lord. Isa. 11 : 2. Acts 5 : 9.  
 Spirit of God. Gen. 1 : 2. 1 Cor. 2 : 11.  
 Spirit of the Father. Mat. 10 : 20.  
 Spirit of Christ. Rom. 8 : 9. 1 Pet. 1 : 11.  
 Spirit of the Son. Gal. 4 : 6.  
 Spirit of life. Rom. 8 : 2. Rev. 11 : 11.  
 Spirit of grace. Zec. 12 : 10. Heb. 10 : 29.  
 Spirit of prophecy. Rev. 19 : 10.  
 Spirit of adoption. Rom. 8 : 15.  
 Spirit of wisdom. Isa. 11 : 2. Eph. 1 : 17.  
 Spirit of counsel. Isa. 11 : 2.  
 Spirit of might. Isa. 11 : 2.  
 Spirit of understanding. Isa. 11 : 2.  
 Spirit of knowledge. Isa. 11 : 2.  
 Spirit of the fear of the Lord. Isa. 11 : 2.  
 Spirit of truth. Jno. 14 : 17. Jno. 15 : 26.  
 Spirit of holiness. Rom. 1 : 4.  
 Spirit of revelation. Eph. 1 : 17.  
 Spirit of judgment. Isa. 4 : 4. Isa. 28 : 6.  
 Spirit of burning. Isa. 4 : 4.  
 Spirit of glory. 1 Pet. 4 : 14.  
 Seven Spirits of God. Rev. 1 : 4.  
 Voice of the Lord. Isa. 6 : 8.

### No. 279. TITLES AND NAMES OF THE CHURCH.

Assembly of the saints. Psa. 89 : 7.  
 Assembly of the upright. Psa. 111 : 1.  
 Body of Christ. Eph. 1 : 22, 23. Col. 1 : 24.  
 Branch of God's planting. Isa. 60 : 21.  
 Bride of Christ. Rev. 21 : 9.  
 Church of God. Acts 20 : 28.  
 Church of the Living God. 1 Tim. 3 : 15.  
 Church of the first-born. Heb. 12 : 23.  
 City of the Living God. Heb. 12 : 22.  
 Congregation of saints. Psa. 149 : 1.  
 Congregation of the Lord's poor. Psa. 74 : 19.  
 Dove. Song of Sol. 2 : 14. Song of Sol. 5 : 2.  
 Family in heaven and earth. Eph. 3 : 15.  
 Flock of God. Eze. 34 : 15. 1 Pet. 5 : 2.  
 Fold of Christ. Jno. 10 : 16.

General assembly of the first-born. Heb. 12 : 23.

Golden candlestick. Rev. 1 : 20.

God's building. 1 Cor. 3 : 9.

God's husbandry. 1 Cor. 3 : 9.

God's heritage. Joel 3 : 2. 1 Pet. 5 : 3.

Habitation of God. Eph. 2 : 22.

Heavenly Jerusalem. Gal. 4 : 26. Heb. 12 : 22.

Holy city. Rev. 21 : 2.

Holy mountain. Zec. 8 : 3.

Holy hill. Psa. 15 : 1.

House of God. 1 Tim. 3 : 15. Heb. 10 : 21.

House of the God of Jacob. Isa. 2 : 3.

House of Christ. Heb. 3 : 6.

Household of God. Eph. 2 : 19.

Inheritance. Psa. 28 : 9. Isa. 19 : 25.

Israel of God. Gal. 6 : 16.

King's daughter. Psa. 45 : 13.

Lamb's wife. Rev. 19 : 7. Rev. 21 : 9.

Lot of God's inheritance. Deu. 32 : 9.

Mount Zion. Psa. 2 : 6. Heb. 12 : 22.

Mountain of the Lord of hosts. Zec. 8 : 3.

Mountain of the Lord's house. Isa. 2 : 2.

New Jerusalem. Rev. 21 : 2.

Pillar and ground of the truth. 1 Tim. 3 : 15.

Place of God's throne. Eze. 43 : 7.

Pleasant portion. Jer. 12 : 10.

Sanctuary of God. Psa. 114 : 2.

Sister of Christ. Song of Sol. 4 : 12. Song

of Sol. 5 : 2.

Spiritual house. 1 Pet. 2 : 5.

Spouse of Christ. Song of Sol. 4 : 12. Song

of Sol. 5 : 1.

Strength and glory of God. Psa. 78 : 61.

Sought out, a city not forsaken. Isa. 62 : 12.

Tabernacle. Psa. 15 : 1.

The Lord's portion. Deu. 32 : 9.

Temple of God. 1 Cor. 3 : 16, 17.

Temple of the Living God. 2 Cor. 6 : 16.

Vineyard. Jer. 12 : 10. Mat. 21 : 41.

### No. 280. TITLES AND NAMES OF MINISTERS.

Ambassadors for Christ. 2 Cor. 5 : 20.

Angels of the Church. Rev. 1 : 20. Rev. 2 : 1.

Apostles. Luke 6 : 13. Rev. 18 : 20.

Apostles of Jesus Christ. Tit. 1 : 1.

Elders. 1 Tim. 5 : 17. 1 Pet. 5 : 1.

Evangelists. Eph. 4 : 11. 2 Tim. 4 : 5.

Fishers of men. Mat. 4 : 19. Mar. 1 : 17.

Labourers. Mat. 9 : 38, with Phile. 1.

Labourers in the gospel of Christ. 1 The. 3 : 2.

Lights. Jno. 5 : 35.

Men of God. Deu. 33 : 1. 1 Tim. 6 : 11.

Messengers of the Church. 2 Cor. 8 : 23.

Messengers of the Lord of hosts. Mal. 2 : 7.

Ministers of God. 2 Cor. 6 : 4.

Ministers of the Lord. Joel 2 : 17.

Ministers of Christ. Rom. 15 : 16. 1 Cor. 4 : 1.

Ministers of the sanctuary. Eze. 45 : 4.

Ministers of the gospel. Eph. 3 : 7. Col. 1 : 23.

Ministers of the word. Luke 1 : 2.

Ministers of the New Testament. 2 Cor. 3 : 6.

Ministers of the Church. Col. 1 : 24, 25.

Ministers of righteousness. 2 Cor. 11 : 15.

Overseers. Acts 20 : 28.

Pastors. Jer. 3 : 15. Eph. 4 : 11.

Preachers. Rom. 10 : 14. 1 Tim. 2 : 7.

Preachers of righteousness. 2 Pet. 2 : 5.

Servants of God. Tit. 1 : 1. Jas. 1 : 1.

Servants of the Lord. 2 Tim. 2 : 24.

Servants of Jesus Christ. Phi. 1 : 1. Jude 1.

Servants of the Church. 2 Cor. 4 : 5.

Shepherds. Jer. 23 : 4.

Soldiers of Christ. Phi. 2 : 25. 2 Tim. 2 : 3, 4.

Stars. Rev. 1 : 20. Rev. 2 : 1.

Stewards of God. Tit. 1 : 7.

Stewards of the grace of God. 1 Pet. 4 : 10.

Stewards of the mysteries of God. 1 Cor. 4 : 1.

Teachers. Isa. 30 : 20. Eph. 4 : 11.

Watchmen. Isa. 62 : 6. Eze. 33 : 7.

Witnesses. Acts 1 : 8. Acts 5 : 32. Acts 26 : 16.

Workers together with God. 2 Cor. 6 : 1.

### No. 281. TITLES AND NAMES OF SAINTS.

Believers. Acts 5 : 14. 1 Tim. 4 : 12.

Beloved of God. Rom. 1 : 7.

Beloved brethren. 1 Cor. 15 : 58. Jas. 2 : 5.

Blessed of the Lord. Gen. 24 : 31. Gen. 26 : 29.

Blessed of the Father. Mat. 25 : 34.

Brethren. Mat. 23 : 8. Acts 12 : 17.

Brethren of Christ. Luke 8 : 21. Jno. 20 : 17.

Called of Jesus Christ. Rom. 1 : 6.

Children of the Lord. Deu. 14 : 1.

Children of God. Jno. 11 : 52. 1 Jno. 3 : 10.

Children of the Living God. Rom. 9 : 26.

Children of the Father. Mat. 5 : 45.

Children of the Highest. Luke 6 : 35.

Children of Abraham. Gal. 3 : 7.

Children of Jacob. Psa. 105 : 6.

Children of promise. Rom. 9 : 8. Gal. 4 : 28.

Children of the free-woman. Gal. 4 : 31.

Children of the kingdom. Mat. 13 : 38.

Children of Zion. Psa. 149 : 2. Joel 2 : 23.

Children of the bride-chamber. Mat. 9 : 15.

Children of light. Luke 16 : 8. Eph. 5 : 8.

Children of the day. 1 The. 5 : 5.

Children of the resurrection. Luke 20 : 36.

Chosen generation. 1 Pet. 2 : 9.

Chosen ones. 1 Chr. 16 : 13.

Chosen vessels. Acts 9 : 15.

Christians. Acts 11 : 26. Acts 26 : 28.

Counsellors of peace. Pro. 12 : 20.

Dear children. Eph. 5 : 1.

Disciples of Christ. Jno. 8 : 31. Jno. 15 : 8.

Elect of God. Col. 3 : 12. Tit. 1 : 1.

Epistles of Christ. 2 Cor. 3 : 3.

Excellent. The. Psa. 16 : 3.

Faithful brethren in Christ. Col. 1 : 2.

Faithful, The. Psa. 12 : 1.

Faithful of the land, The. Psa. 101 : 6.

Fellow-citizens. Eph. 2 : 19.

Fellow-heirs. Eph. 3 : 6.

Fellow-servants. Rev. 6 : 11.

Friends of God. 2 Chr. 20 : 7. Jas. 2 : 23.

Friends. Song of Sol. 5 : 1. Jno. 15 : 15.

- Godly, The. Psa. 4 : 3. 2 Pet. 2 : 9.  
 Heirs of God. Rom. 8 : 17. Gal. 4 : 7.  
 Heirs of the grace of life. 1 Pet. 3 : 7.  
 Heirs of the kingdom. Jas. 2 : 5.  
 Heirs of promise. Heb. 6 : 17. Gal. 3 : 29.  
 Heirs of salvation. Heb. 1 : 14.  
 Hidden ones. Psa. 83 : 3.  
 Holy brethren. 1 The. 5 : 27. Heb. 3 : 1.  
 Holy and mighty people. Dan. 3 : 24.  
 Holy nation. Exo. 19 : 6. 1 Pet. 2 : 9.  
 Holy people. Deu. 26 : 19. Isa. 62 : 12.  
 Holy priesthood. 1 Pet. 2 : 5.  
 Holy seed. Isa. 6 : 13.  
 Joint-heirs with Christ. Rom. 8 : 17.  
 Just, The. Pro. 20 : 7. Hab. 2 : 4.  
 Kings and priests unto God. Rev. 1 : 6.  
 Kingdom of priests. Exo. 19 : 6.  
 Lambs. Isa. 40 : 11. Jno. 21 : 15.  
 Lights of the world. Mat. 5 : 14.  
 Little children. Jno. 13 : 33. 1 Jno. 2 : 1.  
 Lively stones. 1 Pet. 2 : 5.  
 Members of Christ. 1 Cor. 6 : 15. Eph. 5 : 30.  
 Men of God. Deu. 33 : 1. 1 Tim. 6 : 11.  
 Obedient children. 1 Pet. 1 : 14.  
 Peculiar people. Deu. 14 : 2. Tit. 2 : 14.  
 Peculiar treasure. Exo. 19 : 5. Psa. 135 : 4.  
 People of God. Heb. 4 : 9. 1 Pet. 2 : 10.  
 People of God's pasture. Psa. 95 : 7.  
 People of inheritance. Deu. 4 : 20.  
 People near unto God. Psa. 148 : 14.  
 People prepared for the Lord. Luke 1 : 17.  
 People saved by the Lord. Deu. 33 : 29.  
 Pillars in the temple of God. Rev. 3 : 12.  
 Ransomed of the Lord. Isa. 35 : 10.  
 Redeemed of the Lord. Isa. 51 : 11.  
 Righteous, The. Psa. 1 : 6. Mal. 3 : 18.  
 Royal priesthood. 1 Pet. 2 : 9.  
 Salt of the earth. Mat. 5 : 13.  
 Seed of Abraham. Psa. 105 : 6.  
 Seed of the blessed of the Lord. Isa. 65 : 23.  
 Servants of Christ. 1 Cor. 7 : 22. Eph. 6 : 6.  
 Servants of the Lord. Deu. 34 : 5. Isa. 54 : 17.  
 Servants of the Most High God. Dan. 3 : 26.  
 Servants of righteousness. Rom. 6 : 18.  
 Sheep of Christ. Jno. 10 : 1—16. Jno. 21 : 16.  
 Sheep of the flock. Mat. 26 : 31.  
 Sheep of God's hand. Psa. 95 : 7.  
 Sheep of God's pasture. Psa. 79 : 13.  
 Sojourners with God. Lev. 25 : 23. Psa. 39 : 12.  
 Sons of God. Jno. 1 : 12. Phi. 2 : 15.  
 Sons of the Living God. Hos. 1 : 10.  
 Special people. Deu. 7 : 6.  
 The Lord's freemen. 1 Cor. 7 : 22.  
 The Lord's people. 1 Sam. 2 : 24. 2 Kin. 11 : 17.  
 Trees of righteousness. Isa. 61 : 3.  
 Vessels unto honour. 2 Tim. 2 : 21.  
 Vessels of mercy. Rom. 9 : 23.  
 Witnesses for God. Isa. 43 : 10. Isa. 44 : 8.  
**Ns. 282. TITLES AND NAMES OF**  
**THE WICKED.**  
 Adversaries of the Lord. 1 Sam. 2 : 10.
- Children of Belial. Deu. 13 : 13. 2 Chr. 13 : 7.  
 Children of the devil. Acts 13 : 10. 1 Jno. 3 : 10.  
 Children of the wicked one. Mat. 13 : 38.  
 Children of hell. Mat. 23 : 15.  
 Children of the bond-woman. Gal. 4 : 31.  
 Children of base men. Job 30 : 8.  
 Children of fools. Job 30 : 8.  
 Children of strangers. Isa. 2 : 6.  
 Children of transgression. Isa. 57 : 4.  
 Children of disobedience. Eph. 2 : 2. Col. 3 : 6.  
 Children in whom is no faith. Deu. 32 : 20.  
 Children of the flesh. Rom. 9 : 8.  
 Children of iniquity. Hos. 10 : 9.  
 Children that will not hear the law of the Lord. Isa. 30 : 9.  
 Children of pride. Job 41 : 34.  
 Children of this world. Luke 16 : 8.  
 Children of wickedness. 2 Sam. 7 : 10.  
 Children of wrath. Eph. 2 : 3.  
 Children that are corrupters. Isa. 1 : 4.  
 Cursed children. 2 Pet. 2 : 14.  
 Enemies of God. Psa. 37 : 20. Jas. 4 : 4.  
 Enemies of the cross of Christ. Phi. 3 : 18.  
 Enemies of all righteousness. Acts 13 : 10.  
 Evil doers. Psa. 37 : 1. 1 Pet. 2 : 14.  
 Evil men. Pro. 4 : 14. 2 Tim. 3 : 13.  
 Evil generation. Deu. 1 : 35.  
 Evil and adulterous generation. Mat. 12 : 39.  
 Fools. Pro. 1 : 7. Rom. 1 : 22.  
 Froward generation. Deu. 32 : 29.  
 Generation of vipers. Mat. 3 : 7. Mat. 12 : 34.  
 Grievous revolters. Jer. 6 : 28.  
 Haters of God. Psa. 81 : 15. Rom. 1 : 30.  
 Impudent children. Eze. 2 : 4.  
 Inventors of evil things. Rom. 1 : 30.  
 Lying children. Isa. 30 : 9.  
 Men of the world. Psa. 17 : 14.  
 People laden with iniquity. Isa. 1 : 4.  
 Perverse and crooked generation. Deu. 32 : 5. Mat. 17 : 17. Phi. 2 : 15.  
 Rebellious children. Isa. 30 : 1.  
 Rebellious people. Isa. 30 : 9. Isa. 65 : 2.  
 Rebellious nation. Eze. 2 : 3.  
 Rebellious house. Eze. 2 : 5. 8. Eze. 12 : 2.  
 Reprobates. 2 Cor. 13 : 5—7.  
 Scornful, The. Psa. 1 : 1.  
 Seed of falsehood. Isa. 57 : 4.  
 Seed of the wicked. Psa. 37 : 28.  
 Seed of evil doers. Isa. 1 : 4. Isa. 14 : 20.  
 Serpents. Mat. 23 : 33.  
 Servants of corruption. 2 Pet. 2 : 19.  
 Servants of sin. Jno. 8 : 34. Rom. 6 : 20.  
 Sinful generation. Mar. 8 : 28.  
 Sinners. Psa. 26 : 9. Pro. 1 : 10.  
 Sons of Belial. 1 Sam. 2 : 12. 1 Kin. 21 : 10.  
 Sottish children. Jer. 4 : 22.  
 Strange children. Psa. 144 : 7.  
 Stubborn and rebellious generation. Psa. 78 : 8.  
 Transgressors. Psa. 37 : 38. Psa. 51 : 13.  
 Ungodly, The. Psa. 1 : 1.  
 Ungodly men. Jude 4.

Unprofitable servants. Mat. 25 : 30.  
 Untoward generation. Acts 2 : 40.  
 Vessels of wrath. Rom. 9 : 22.  
 Wicked of the earth. Psa. 75 : 8.  
 Wicked transgressors. Psa. 59 : 5.  
 Wicked servants. Mat. 25 : 26.  
 Wicked generation. Mat. 12 : 45. Mat. 16 : 4.  
 Wicked ones. Jer. 2 : 33.  
 Wicked doers. Psa. 101 : 8. Pro. 17 : 4.  
 Workers of iniquity. Psa. 28 : 3. Psa. 36 : 12.

### No. 283. TITLES AND NAMES

#### OF THE DEVIL.

Abaddon. Rev. 9 : 11.  
 Accuser of our brethren. Rev. 12 : 10.  
 Adversary. 1 Pet. 5 : 8.  
 Angel of the bottomless pit. Rev. 9 : 11.  
 Apollyon. Rev. 9 : 11.  
 Beelzebub. Mat. 12 : 24.  
 Belial. 2 Cor. 6 : 15.  
 Crooked serpent. Isa. 27 : 1.  
 Dragon. Isa. 27 : 1. Rev. 20 : 2.  
 Enemy. Mat. 13 : 39.  
 Evil spirit. 1 Sam. 16 : 14.  
 Father of lies. Jno. 8 : 44.  
 Great red dragon. Rev. 12 : 3.  
 Leviathan. Isa. 27 : 1.  
 Liar. Jno. 8 : 44.  
 Lying spirit. 1 Kin. 22 : 22.  
 Murderer. Jno. 8 : 44.  
 Old serpent. Rev. 12 : 9. Rev. 20 : 2.  
 Piercing serpent. Isa. 27 : 1.  
 Power of darkness. Col. 1 : 13.  
 Prince of this world. Jno. 14 : 30.  
 Prince of the devils. Mat. 12 : 24.  
 Prince of the power of the air. Eph. 2 : 2.  
 Ruler of the darkness of this world. Eph. 6 : 12.  
 Satan. 1 Chr. 21 : 1. Job 1 : 6.  
 Serpent. Gen. 3 : 4, 14. 2 Cor. 11 : 3.  
 Spirit that worketh in the children of disobedience. Eph. 2 : 2.  
 Tempter. Mat. 4 : 3. 1 The. 3 : 5.  
 The god of this world. 2 Cor. 4 : 4.  
 Unclean spirit. Mat. 12 : 43.  
 Wicked one. Mat. 13 : 19, 38.

### No. 284. TRINITY, THE.

Doctrine of, proved from Scripture. Mat. 3 : 16, 17. Rom. 8 : 9. 1 Cor. 12 : 3—6. Eph. 4 : 4—6. 1 Pet. 1 : 2. 1 Jno. 5 : 7. Jude 20, 21.  
 Divine titles applied to the three persons in. Exo. 20 : 2, with Jno. 20 : 28, and Acts 5 : 3, 4.  
 EACH PERSON IN, DESCRIBED AS  
 Eternal. Rom. 16 : 26, with Rev. 22 : 13. and Heb. 9 : 14.  
 Holy. Rev. 4 : 8. Rev. 15 : 4, with Acts 3 : 14, and 1 Jno. 2 : 20.  
 True. Jno. 7 : 28, with Rev. 3 : 7, and 1 Jno. 5 : 6.  
 Omnipresent. Jer. 23 : 24, with Eph. 1 : 23, and Psa. 139 : 7.  
 Omnipotent. Gen. 17 : 1, with Rev. 1 : 8,

and Rom. 15 : 19. Jer. 32 : 17, with Heb. 1 : 3, and Luke 1 : 35.  
 Omniscient. Acts 15 : 18, with Jno. 22 : 17, and 1 Cor. 2 : 10, 11.  
 Creator. Gen. 1 : 1, with Col. 1 : 16, and Job 3 : 4. Psa. 148 : 5, with Jno. 1 : 3, and Job 26 : 13.  
 Sanctifier. Jude 1, with Heb. 2 : 11, and 1 Pet. 1 : 2.  
 Author of all spiritual operations. Heb. 13 : 21, with Col. 1 : 29, and 1 Cor. 12 : 11.  
 Source of eternal life. Rom. 6 : 23, with Jno. 10 : 28, and Gal. 6 : 8.  
 Teacher. Isa. 54 : 13, with Luke 21 : 15. and Jno. 14 : 26. Isa. 48 : 17, with Gal. 1 : 12, and 1 Jno. 2 : 20.  
 Raising Christ from the dead. 1 Cor. 6 : 14, with Jno. 2 : 19, and 1 Pet. 3 : 18.  
 Inspiring the prophets, &c. Heb. 1 : 1, with 2 Cor. 13 : 3, and Mar. 13 : 11.  
 Supplying ministers to the Church. Jer. 3 : 15, with Eph. 4 : 11, and Acts 20 : 28. Jer. 26 : 5, with Mat. 10 : 5, and Acts 13 : 2.  
 Salvation the work of. 2 The. 2 : 13, 14. Tit 3 : 4—6. 1 Pet. 1 : 2.  
 Baptism administered in name of. Mat. 28 : 19.  
 Benediction given in name of. 2 Cor. 13 : 14.

#### SAINTS

Are the temple of. 2 Cor. 6 : 16, with Eph. 3 : 17, and 1 Cor. 3 : 16. Eph. 2 : 22, with Col. 1 : 27, and 1 Cor. 6 : 19.  
 Have fellowship with. 1 Jno. 1 : 3, with Phi. 2 : 1.  
 Sin, a tempting of. Deu. 6 : 16, with 1 Cor. 10 : 9, and Acts 5 : 9.  
 The Israelites in the wilderness tempted. Exo. 17 : 7, with 1 Cor. 10 : 9, and Heb. 3 : 7, 9.

### No. 285. TRUST.

God is the true object of. Psa. 65 : 5.  
 The fear of God leads to. Pro. 14 : 26.  
 ENCOURAGEMENTS TO ;  
 The everlasting strength of God. Isa. 26 : 4.  
 The goodness of God. Nah. 1 : 7.  
 The loving-kindness of God. Psa. 36 : 7.  
 The rich bounty of God. 1 Tim. 6 : 17.  
 The care of God for us. 1 Pet. 5 : 7.  
 Former deliverances. Psa. 9 : 10. 2 Cor. 1 : 10.  
 Should be with the whole heart. Pro. 3 : 5.  
 Should be from youth up. Psa. 71 : 5.  
 OF SAINTS IS  
 Not in the flesh. Phi. 3 : 3, 4.  
 Not in themselves. 2 Cor. 1 : 9.  
 Not in carnal weapons. 1 Sam. 17 : 38, 39, 45. Psa. 44 : 6. 2 Cor. 10 : 4.  
 In God. Psa. 11 : 1. Psa. 31 : 14. 2 Cor. 1 : 9.  
 In the word of God. Psa. 119 : 42.  
 In the mercy of God. Psa. 135 : 5. Psa. 52 : 8.  
 In Christ. Eph. 3 : 12.  
 Through Christ. 2 Cor. 3 : 4.  
 Grounded on the covenant. 2 Sam. 23 : 5.  
 Strong in the prospect of death. Psa. 23 : 4.

Fixed. 2 Sam. 23 : 3. Psa. 112 : 7.  
 Unalterable. Job 13 : 15.  
 Despised by the wicked. Isa. 36 : 4, 7.  
 At all times. Psa. 62 : 8.  
 For ever. Psa. 52 : 8. Isa. 26 : 4.  
 Saints plead, in prayer. Psa. 25 : 20. Psa.  
 31 : 1. Psa. 141 : 8.  
 The Lord knows those who have. Nah.  
 1 : 7.

Exhortations to. Psa. 4 : 5. Psa. 115 : 9—11.  
**LEADS TO**

Being compassed with mercy. Psa. 32 : 10.  
 Enjoyment of perfect peace. Isa. 26 : 3.  
 Enjoyment of all temporal and spiritual  
 blessings. Isa. 57 : 13.  
 Enjoyment of happiness. Pro. 16 : 20.  
 Rejoicing in God. Psa. 5 : 11. Psa. 33 : 21.  
 Fulfilment of all holy desires. Psa. 37 : 5.  
 Deliverance from enemies. Psa. 37 : 40.  
 Safety in times of danger. Pro. 29 : 25.  
 Stability. Psa. 125 : 1.  
 Prosperity. Pro. 28 : 25.

**KEEPS FROM**

Fear. Psa. 56 : 11. Isa. 12 : 2. Heb. 13 : 6.  
 Sliding. Psa. 26 : 1.  
 Desolation. Psa. 34 : 22.

To be accompanied by doing good. Psa. 37 : 3.  
 Blessedness of placing, in God. Psa. 2 : 12.  
 Psa. 34 : 8. Psa. 40 : 4. Jer. 17 : 7.

**OF THE WICKED**

Is not in God. Psa. 78 : 22. Zep. 3 : 2.  
 Is in idols. Isa. 42 : 17. Hab. 2 : 18.  
 Is in man. Jud. 9 : 26. Psa. 119 : 8, 9.  
 Is in their own heart. Pro. 28 : 26.  
 Is in their own righteousness. Luke 18 :  
 9 : 12.

Is in their religious privileges. Jer. 7 : 4, 8.  
 Mic. 3 : 11. Jno. 8 : 33.

Is in oppression. Psa. 62 : 10. Isa. 30 : 12.  
 Is in wickedness. Isa. 47 : 10.

Is in vanity. Job 15 : 31. Isa. 59 : 4.  
 Is in falsehood. Isa. 28 : 15. Jer. 13 : 25.

Is in earthly alliances. Isa. 30 : 2. Eze.  
 17 : 15.

Is in fenced cities. Jer. 5 : 17.  
 Is in chariots and horses. Psa. 20 : 7.

Is in wealth. Psa. 49 : 6. Psa. 52 : 7. Pro.  
 11 : 28. Jer. 48 : 7. Mar. 10 : 24.

Is vain and delusive. Isa. 30 : 7. Jer. 2 : 37.  
 Shall make them ashamed. Isa. 20 : 5. Isa.  
 30 : 3, 5. Jer. 48 : 13.

Shall be destroyed. Job 18 : 14. Isa. 28 : 18.  
 Woe and curse of false. Isa. 30 : 1, 2. Isa.  
 31 : 1—3. Jer. 17 : 5.

Of saints—Illustrated. Psa. 91 : 12. Pro. 18 : 10.  
 Of the wicked—Illustrated. 2 Kin. 18 : 21.  
 Job 8 : 14. Job 18 : 21.

Of saints—Exemplified. *David*, 1 Sam. 17 :  
 45. 1 Sam. 30 : 6. *Hezekiah*, 2 Kin. 18 : 5.  
*Jehoshaphat*, Chr. 20 : 12. *Shadrach, &c.*  
 Dan 3 : 28. *Paul*, 2 Tim. 1 : 12.

Of the wicked—Exemplified. *Goliath*, 1  
 Sam. 17 : 43—45. *Benhadad*, 1 Kin 20 : 10.  
*Sennacherib*, 2 Chr. 32 : 8. *Israelites*, Isa.  
 31 : 1.

## No. 286. TRUTH.

God is a God of. Deu. 32 : 4. Psa. 31 : 5.  
 Christ is. Jno. 14 : 6, with Jno. 7 : 18.  
 Christ was full of. Jno. 1 : 14.  
 Christ spake. Jno. 8 : 45.  
 The Holy Ghost is the Spirit of. Jno. 14 : 17.  
 The Holy Ghost guides into all. Jno. 16 : 13.  
 The word of God is. Dan. 10 : 21. Jno.  
 17 : 17.

God regards, with favour. Jer. 5 : 3.  
 The judgments of God are according to. Psa.  
 96 : 13. Rom. 2 : 2.

**SAINTS SHOULD**

Worship God in. Jno. 4 : 24, with Psa.  
 145 : 18.

Serve God in. Jos. 24 : 14. 1 Sam. 12 : 24.  
 Walk before God in. 1 Kin. 2 : 4. 2 Kin.  
 20 : 3.

Keep religious feasts with. 1 Cor. 5 : 8.  
 Esteem, as inestimable. Pro. 23 : 23.

Love. Zec. 8 : 19.  
 Rejoice in. 1 Cor. 13 : 6.

Speak, to one another. Zec. 8 : 16. Eph.  
 4 : 25.

Execute judgment with. Zec. 8 : 16.  
 Meditate upon. Phi. 4 : 8.

Bind, about the neck. Pro. 3 : 3.  
 Write, upon the tables of the heart. Pro.  
 3 : 3.

God desires, in the heart. Psa. 51 : 6.  
 The fruit of the Spirit is in. Eph. 5 : 9.

**MINISTERS SHOULD**

Speak. 2 Cor. 12 : 6. Gal. 4 : 16.  
 Teach in. 1 Tim. 2 : 7.

Approve themselves by. 2 Cor. 6 : 7, 8.  
 Magistrates should be men of. Exo. 18 : 21.  
 Kings are preserved by. Pro. 20 : 28.

**THEY WHO SPEAK,**

Show forth righteousness. Pro. 12 : 17.  
 Shall be established. Pro. 12 : 19.

Are the delight of God. Pro. 12 : 22.

**THE WICKED**

Destitute of. Hos. 4 : 1.  
 Speak not. Jer. 9 : 5.

Uphold not. Isa. 59 : 14, 15.  
 Plead not for. Isa. 59 : 4.

Are not valiant for. Jer. 9 : 3.  
 Punished for want of. Jer. 9 : 5, 9. Hos.  
 4 : 1, 3.

**THE GOSPEL AS,**

Came by Christ. Jno. 1 : 17.  
 Christ bare witness to. Jno. 18 : 37.

Is in Christ. 1 Tim. 2 : 7.  
 John bare witness to. Jno. 5 : 33.

Is according to godliness. Tit. 1 : 1.  
 Is sanctifying. Jno. 17 : 17, 19.

Is purifying. 1 Pet. 1 : 22.  
 Is part of the christian armour. Eph. 6 : 14.

Revealed abundantly to saints. Jer. 33 : 6.  
 Abides continually with saints 2 Jno. 2.  
 Should be acknowledged. 2 Tim. 2 : 25.

Should be believed. 2 The. 2 : 12, 13.  
 1 Tim. 4 : 3.

Should be obeyed. Rom. 2 : 8. Gal. 3 : 1



- Should be loved. 2 The. 2 : 10.  
 Should be manifested. 2 Cor. 4 : 2.  
 Should be rightly divided. 2 Tim. 2 : 15.  
 The wicked turn away from. 2 Tim. 4 : 4.  
 The wicked resist. 2 Tim. 3 : 8.  
 The wicked destitute of. 1 Tim. 6 : 5.  
 The Church is the pillar and ground of.  
 1 Tim. 3 : 15.  
 The devil is devoid of. Jno. 8 : 44.
- No. 287. TRUTH OF GOD, THE.**  
 Is one of his attributes. Deu. 32 : 4. Isa. 65 : 16.  
 Always goes before his face. Psa. 89 : 14.  
 He keeps, for ever. Psa. 146 : 6.
- DESCRIBED AS**  
 Great. Psa. 57 : 10.  
 Plenteous. Psa. 86 : 15.  
 Abundant. Exo. 34 : 6.  
 Inviolable. Num. 23 : 19. Tit. 1 : 2.  
 Reaching to the clouds. Psa. 57 : 10.  
 Enduring to all generations. Psa. 100 : 5.  
 United with mercy in redemption. Psa. 85 : 10.
- EXHIBITED IN HIS**  
 Counsels of old. Isa. 25 : 1.  
 Ways. Rev. 15 : 3.  
 Works. Psa. 33 : 4. Psa. 111 : 7. Dan. 4 : 37.  
 Judicial statutes. Psa. 19 : 9.  
 Administration of justice. Psa. 96 : 13.  
 Word. Psa. 119 : 160. Jno. 17 : 17.  
 Fulfilment of promises in Christ. 2 Cor. 1 : 20.  
 Fulfilment of his covenant. Mic. 7 : 20.  
 Dealings with saints. Psa. 25 : 10.  
 Deliverance of saints. Psa. 57 : 3.  
 Punishment of the wicked. Rev. 16 : 7.  
 Remembered towards saints. Psa. 98 : 3.  
 Is a shield and buckler to saints. Psa. 91 : 4.
- WE SHOULD**  
 Confide in. Psa. 31 : 5. Tit. 1 : 2.  
 Plead, in prayer, Psa. 89 : 49.  
 Pray for its manifestation to ourselves. 2 Chr. 6 : 17.  
 Pray for its exhibition to others. 2 Sam. 2 : 6.  
 Make known, to others. Isa. 38 : 19.  
 Magnify. Psa. 71 : 22. Psa. 138 : 2.
- IS DENIED BY**  
 The devil. Gen. 3 : 4, 5.  
 The self-righteous. 1 Jno. 1 : 10.  
 Unbelievers. 1 Jno. 5 : 10.
- Exemplified towards *Abraham*, Gen. 24 : 27.  
*Jacob*, Gen. 32 : 10. *Israel*, Psa. 98 : 3.
- No. 288. TYPES OF CHRIST.**  
 Adam. Rom. 5 : 14. 1 Cor. 15 : 45.  
 Abel. Gen. 4 : 8, 10, with Acts 2 : 23. Heb. 12 : 24.  
 Abraham. Gen. 17 : 5, with Eph. 3 : 15.  
 Aaron. Exo. 28 : 1, with Heb. 5 : 4, 5. Lev. 16 : 15, with Heb. 9 : 7, 24.  
 Ark. Gen. 7 : 16, with 1 Pet. 3 : 20, 21.  
 Ark of the covenant. Exo. 25 : 16, with Psa. 40 : 8. Isa. 42 : 6.  
 Atonement, sacrifices offered on the day of, Lev. 16 : 15, 16, with Heb. 9 : 12, 24.
- Brazen serpent. Num. 21 : 9, with Jno. 3 : 14, 15.  
 Brazen altar. Exo. 27 : 1, 2, with Heb. 13 : 10.  
 Burnt-offering. Lev. 1 : 2, 4, with Heb. 10 : 10.  
 Cities of refuge. Num. 35 : 6, with Heb. 6 : 18.  
 David. 2 Sam. 8 : 15, with Eze. 37 : 24. Psa. 89 : 19, 20, with Phi. 2 : 9.  
 Eliakim. Isa. 22 : 20—22, with Rev. 3 : 7.  
 First-fruits. Exo. 22 : 29, with 1 Cor. 15 : 20.  
 Golden candlestick. Exo. 25 : 31, with Jno. 8 : 12.  
 Golden altar. Exo. 40 : 5, 26, 27, with Rev. 8 : 3, and Heb. 13 : 15.  
 Isaac. Gen. 22 : 1, 2, with Heb. 11 : 17—19.  
 Jacob. Gen. 32 : 28, with Jno. 11 : 42. Heb. 7 : 25.  
 Jacob's ladder. Gen. 28 : 12, with Jno. 1 : 51.  
 Joseph. Gen. 50 : 19, 20, with Heb. 7 : 25.  
 Joshua. Jos. 1 : 5, 6, with Heb. 4 : 8, 9. Jos. 11 : 23, with Acts 20 : 32.  
 Jonah. Jon. 1 : 17, with Mat. 12 : 40.  
 Laver of brass. Exo. 30 : 18—20, with Zec. 13 : 1. Eph. 5 : 26, 27.  
 Leper's offering. Lev. 14 : 4—7, with Rom. 4 : 25.  
 Manna. Exo. 16 : 11—15, with Jno. 6 : 32—35.  
 Melchizedek. Gen. 14 : 18—20, with Heb. 7 : 1—17.  
 Mercy-seat. Exo. 25 : 17—22, with Rom. 3 : 25. Heb. 4 : 16.  
 Morning and evening sacrifices. Exo. 29 : 38—41, with Jno. 1 : 29, 36.  
 Moses. Num. 12 : 7, with Heb. 3 : 2. Deu. 18 : 15, with Acts 3 : 20—22.  
 Noah. Gen. 5 : 29. 2 Cor. 1 : 5.  
 Paschal lamb. Exo. 12 : 3—6, 46, with Jno. 19 : 36. 1 Cor. 5 : 7.  
 Peace-offering. Lev. 3 : 1, with Eph. 2 : 14, 16.  
 Red heifer. Num. 19 : 2—6, with Heb. 9 : 13, 14.  
 Rock of Horeb. Exo. 17 : 6, with 1 Cor. 10 : 4.  
 Samson. Jud. 16 : 30, with Col. 2 : 14, 15.  
 Scape-goat. Lev. 16 : 20—22, with Isa. 53 : 6, 12.  
 Sin-offering. Lev. 4 : 2, 3, 12, with Heb. 13 : 11, 12.  
 Solomon. 2 Sam. 7 : 12, 13, with Luke 1 : 32, 33. 1 Pet. 2 : 5.  
 Tabernacle. Exo. 40 : 2, 34, with Heb. 9 : 11. Col. 2 : 9.  
 Table and shew-bread. Exo. 25 : 23—30, with Jno. 1 : 16. Jno. 6 : 48.  
 Temple. 1 Kin. 6 : 1, 38, with Jno. 2 : 19, 21.  
 Tree of life. Gen. 2 : 9, with Jno. 1 : 4. Rev. 22 : 2.  
 Trespass-offering. Lev. 6 : 1—7, with Isa. 53 : 10.
- Vail of the tabernacle and temple. Exo. 40 : 21. 2 Chr. 3 : 14, with Heb. 10 : 20.  
 Zerubbabel. Zec. 4 : 7—9, with Heb. 12 : 2, 3.
- No. 289. UNBELIEF.**  
 Is sin. Jno. 16 : 9.

- Defilement inseparable from. Tit. 1 : 15.  
 All, by nature, concluded in. Rom. 11 : 32.
- PROCEED FROM**  
 An evil heart. Heb. 3 : 12.  
 Slowness of heart. Luke 24 : 25.  
 Hardness of heart. Mar. 16 : 14. Acts 19 : 9.  
 Disinclination to the truth. Jno. 8 : 45, 46.  
 Judicial blindness. Jno. 12 : 39, 40.  
 Not being Christ's sheep. Jno. 10 : 26.  
 The devil blinding the mind. 2 Cor. 4 : 4.  
 The devil taking away the word out of the heart. Luke 8 : 12.  
 Seeking honour from men. Jno. 5 : 44.  
 Impugns the veracity of God. 1 Jno. 5 : 10.
- EXHIBITED IN**  
 Rejecting Christ. Jno. 16 : 9.  
 Rejecting the word of God. Psa. 106 : 24.  
 Rejecting the gospel. Isa. 53 : 1. Jno. 12 : 38.  
 Rejecting evidence of miracles. Jno. 12 : 37.  
 Departing from God. Heb. 3 : 12.  
 Questioning the power of God. 2 Kin. 7 : 2. Psa. 78 : 19, 20.  
 Not believing the works of God. Psa. 78 : 32.  
 Staggering at the promise of God. Rom. 4 : 20.  
 Rebuked by Christ. Mat. 17 : 17. Jno. 20 : 27.  
 Was an impediment to the performance of miracles. Mat. 17 : 20. Mar. 6 : 5.  
 Miracles designed to convince those in. Jno. 10 : 37, 38. 1 Cor. 14 : 22.  
 The Jews rejected for. Rom. 11 : 20.  
 Believers should hold no communion with those in. 2 Cor. 6 : 14.
- THEY WHO ARE GUILTY OF,**  
 Have not the word of God in them. Jno. 5 : 38.  
 Cannot please God. Heb. 11 : 6.  
 Malign the gospel. Acts 19 : 9.  
 Persecute the ministers of God. Rom. 15 : 31.  
 Excite others against saints. Acts 14 : 2.  
 Persevere in it. Jno. 12 : 37.  
 Harden their necks. 2 Kin. 17 : 14.  
 Are condemned already. Jno. 3 : 18.  
 Have the wrath of God abiding upon them. Jno. 3 : 36.  
 Shall not be established. Isa. 7 : 9.  
 Shall die in their sins. Jno. 8 : 24.  
 Shall not enter rest. Heb. 3 : 19. Heb. 4 : 11.  
 Shall be condemned. Mar. 16 : 16. 2 The. 2 : 12.  
 Shall be destroyed. Jude 5.  
 Shall be cast into the lake of fire. Rev. 21 : 8.
- Warnings against. Heb. 3 : 12. Heb. 4 : 11.  
 Pray for help against. Mar. 9 : 24.  
 The portion of, awarded to all unfaithful servants. Luke 12 : 46.
- Exemplified. *Eve*, Gen. 3 : 4—6. *Moses and Aaron*, Num. 20 : 12. *Israelites*, Deu. 9 : 23. *Naaman*, 2 Kin. 5 : 12. *Samaritan lord*, 2 Kin. 7 : 2. *Disciples*, Mat. 17 : 17.
- Luke 24 : 11, 25. *Zacharias*, Luke 1 : 20. *Chief Priests*, Luke 22 : 67. *The Jews*, Jno. 5 : 38. *Brethren of Christ*, Jno. 7 : 5. *Thomas*, Jno. 20 : 25. *Jews of Iconium*, Acts 14 : 2. *Thessalonian Jews*, Acts 17 : 5. *Ephesians*, Acts 19 : 9. *Saul*, 1 Tim. 1 : 13. *People of Jericho*, Heb. 11 : 31.
- No. 290. UNION WITH CHRIST.**  
 As head of the Church. Eph. 1 : 22, 23. Eph. 4 : 15, 16. Col. 1 : 18.  
 Christ prayed that all saints might have. Jno. 17 : 21, 23.
- DESCRIBED AS**  
 Christ being in us. Eph. 3 : 17. Col. 1 : 27.  
 Our being in Christ. 2 Cor. 12 : 2. 1 Jno. 5 : 20.
- Includes union with the Father. Jno. 17 : 21. 1 Jno. 2 : 24.
- Is of God. 1 Cor. 1 : 30.
- MAINTAINED BY**  
 Faith. Gal. 2 : 20. Eph. 3 : 17.  
 Abiding in him. Jno. 15 : 4, 7.  
 His word abiding in us. Jno. 15 : 7. 1 Jno. 2 : 24. 2 Jno. 9.  
 Feeding on him. Jno. 6 : 56.  
 Obeying him. 1 Jno. 3 : 24.  
 The Holy Ghost witnesses to. 1 Jno. 3 : 24.  
 The gift of the Holy Ghost is an evidence of. 1 Jno. 4 : 13.
- SAINTS**  
 Have, in mind. 1 Cor. 2 : 16. Phi. 2 : 5.  
 Have, in spirit. 1 Cor. 6 : 17.  
 Have, in love. Song of Sol. 2 : 16. Song of Sol. 7 : 10.  
 Have, in sufferings. Phi. 3 : 10. 2 Tim. 2 : 12.  
 Have, in his death. Rom. 6 : 3—8. Gal. 2 : 20.  
 Have assurance of. Jno. 14 : 20.  
 Enjoy, in the Lord's supper. 1 Cor. 10 : 16, 17.  
 Identified with Christ by. Mat. 25 : 40, 45. Acts 9 : 4, with Acts 8 : 1.  
 Are complete through. Col. 2 : 10.  
 Exhorted to maintain. Jno. 15 : 4. Acts 11 : 23. Col. 2 : 7.  
 Necessary to growth in grace. Eph. 4 : 15, 16. Col. 2 : 19.  
 Necessary to fruitfulness. Jno. 15 : 4, 5.
- BENEFICIAL RESULTS OF ;**  
 Righteousness imputed. 2 Cor. 5 : 21. Phi. 3 : 9.  
 Freedom from condemnation. Rom. 8 : 1.  
 Freedom from dominion of sin. 1 Jno. 3 : 6.  
 Being created anew. 2 Cor. 5 : 17.  
 The spirit alive to righteousness. Rom. 8 : 10.  
 Confidence at his coming. 1 Jno. 2 : 28.  
 Abundant fruitfulness. Jno. 15 : 5.  
 Answers to prayer. Jno. 15 : 7.  
 They who have, ought to walk as He walked. 1 Jno. 2 : 6.  
 False teachers have not. Col. 2 : 18, 19.

Is indissoluble. Rom. 8 : 35.  
Punishment of those who have not. Jno. 15 : 6.  
Illustrated. *Vine and branches*, Jno. 15 : 1, 5.  
*Foundation and building*, 1 Cor. 3 : 10, 11.  
Eph. 2 : 20, 21. 1 Pet. 2 : 4—6. *Body and members*, 1 Cor. 12 : 12, 27. Eph. 5 : 30.  
*Husband and wife*, Eph. 5 : 25—32.

### No. 291. UNITY OF GOD.

A ground for obeying him exclusively. Deu. 4 : 39, 40.

A ground for loving him supremely. Deu. 6 : 4, 5, with Mar. 12 : 29, 30.

#### ASSERTED BY

God himself. Isa. 44 : 6, 8. Isa. 45 : 18, 21.

Christ. Mar. 12 : 29. Jno. 17 : 3.

Moses. Deu. 4 : 39. Deu. 6 : 4.

Apostles. 1 Cor. 8 : 4, 6. Eph. 4 : 6. 1 Tim. 2 : 5.

Consistent with the deity of Christ and of the Holy Ghost. Jno. 10 : 30, with 1 Jno. 5 : 7. Jno. 14 : 9—11.

#### EXHIBITED IN

His greatness and wonderful works. 2 Sam. 7 : 22. Psa. 86 : 10.

His works of creation and Providence. Isa. 44 : 24. Isa. 45 : 5—8.

His being alone possessed of foreknowledge. Isa. 46 : 9—11.

His exercise of uncontrolled sovereignty. Deu. 32 : 39.

His being the sole object of worship in heaven and earth. Neh. 9 : 6. Mat. 4 : 10.

His being alone good. Mat. 19 : 17.

His being the only Saviour. Isa. 45 : 21, 22.

His being the only source of pardon. Mic. 7 : 18, with Mar. 2 : 7.

His unparalleled election and care of his people. Deu. 4 : 32—35.

The knowledge of, necessary to eternal life. Jno. 17 : 3.

All saints acknowledge, in worshipping him. 2 Sam. 7 : 22. 2 Kin. 19 : 15. 1 Chr. 17 : 20.

All should know and acknowledge. Deu. 4 : 35. Psa. 83 : 18.

May be acknowledged without saving faith. Jas. 2 : 19, 20.

### No. 292. UPRIGHTNESS.

God is perfect in. Isa. 26 : 7.

God has pleasure in. 1 Chr. 29 : 17.

God created man in. Ecc. 7 : 29.

Man has deviated from. Ecc. 7 : 29.

#### SHOULD BE IN

Heart. 2 Chr. 29 : 34. Psa. 125 : 4.

Speech. Isa. 33 : 15.

Walk. Pro. 14 : 2.

Judging. Psa. 58 : 1. Psa. 75 : 2.

Ruling. Psa. 78 : 72.

The being kept from presumptuous sins is necessary to. Psa. 19 : 13.

With poverty, is better than sin with riches. Pro. 23 : 6.

With poverty, is better than folly. Pro. 19 : 1.

#### THEY WHO WALK IN,

Fear God. Pro. 14 : 2.

Love Christ. Song of Sol. 1 : 4.  
Countenanced by God. Psa. 11 : 7.  
Delighted in by God. Pro. 11 : 20.  
Their prayer delighted in by God. Pro. 15 : 8.

Prospered by God. Job 8 : 6. Pro. 14 : 11.  
Defended by God. Pro. 2 : 7.

Upheld in it by God. Psa. 41 : 12.

Recompensed by God. Psa. 18 : 23, 24.

Find strength in God's way. Pro. 10 : 29.

Obtain good from God's word. Mic. 2 : 7.

Obtain light in darkness. Psa. 112 : 4.

Guided by integrity. Pro. 11 : 3.

Walk surely. Pro. 10 : 9.

Direct their way. Pro. 21 : 29.

Kept by righteousness. Pro. 13 : 6.

Scorned by the wicked. Job 12 : 4.

Hated by the wicked. Pro. 29 : 10. Amos 5 : 10.

Abominated by the wicked. Pro. 29 : 27.

Persecuted by the wicked. Psa. 37 : 14.

Praise is comely for. Psa. 33 : 1.

A blessing to others. Pro. 11 : 11.

The truly wise walk in. Pro. 15 : 21.

The way of, is to depart from evil. Pro. 16:17.

#### THEY WHO WALK IN, SHALL

Possess good things. Pro. 29 : 10.

Have nothing good withheld. Psa. 84 : 11.

Dwell in the land. Pro. 2 : 21.

Dwell on high and be provided for. Isa. 33 : 16.

Dwell with God. Psa. 15 : 2. Psa. 140 : 13.

Be blessed. Psa. 112 : 2.

Be delivered by righteousness. Pro. 11 : 6.

Be delivered by their wisdom. Pro. 12 : 6.

Be saved. Pro. 28 : 18.

Enter into peace. Psa. 37 : 37. Isa. 57 : 2.

Have dominion over the wicked. Psa. 49 : 14.

Have an inheritance for ever. Psa. 37 : 18.

A characteristic of saints. Psa. 111 : 1. Isa. 26 : 7.

Saints should resolve to walk in. Psa. 26 : 11.

#### THE WICKED

Have not, in heart. Hab. 2 : 4.

Leave the path of. Pro. 2 : 13.

Do not act with. Mic. 7 : 2, 4.

Pray for those who walk in. Psa. 125 : 4.

Reprove those who deviate from. Gal. 2 : 14.

### No. 293. VANITY.

A consequence of the fall. Rom. 8 : 20.

Every man is. Psa. 39 : 11.

Every state of man is. Psa. 62 : 9.

Man at his best estate is. Psa. 39 : 5.

Man is like to. Psa. 144 : 4.

The thoughts of man are. Psa. 94 : 11.

The days of man are. Job 7 : 16. Ecc. 6 : 12.

Childhood and youth are. Ecc. 11 : 10.

The beauty of man is. Psa. 39 : 11. Pro. 31 : 30.

The help of man is. Psa. 60 : 11. Lam. 4 : 17.

Man's own righteousness is. Isa. 57 : 12.

Worldly wisdom is. Ecc. 2 : 15, 21. 1 Cor. 3 : 20.

Worldly pleasure is. Ecc. 2 : 1.

Worldly anxiety is. Psa. 39 : 6. Psa. 127 : 2.  
 Worldly labour is. Ecc. 2 : 11. Ecc. 4 : 4.  
 Worldly enjoyment is. Ecc. 2 : 3, 10, 11.  
 Worldly possessions are. Ecc. 2 : 4—11.  
 Treasures of wickedness are. Pro. 10 : 2.  
 Heaping up riches is. Ecc. 2 : 26. Ecc. 4 : 8.  
 Love of riches is. Ecc. 5 : 10.  
 Unblessed riches are. Ecc. 6 : 2.  
 Riches gotten by falsehood are. Pro. 21 : 6.  
 All earthly things are. Ecc. 1 : 2.  
 Foolish questions, &c. are. 1 Tim. 1 : 6, 7.  
 1 Tim. 6 : 20. 2 Tim. 2 : 14, 16. Tit. 3 : 9.  
 The conduct of the ungodly is. 1 Pet. 1 : 18.  
 The religion of hypocrites is. Jas. 1 : 26.  
 The worship of the wicked is. Isa. 1 : 13.  
 Mat. 6 : 7.  
 Lying words are. Jer. 7 : 8.  
 False teaching is but. Jer. 23 : 32.  
 Mere external religion is. 1 Tim. 4 : 8.  
 Heb. 13 : 9.  
 Almsgiving without charity is. 1 Cor. 13 : 3.  
 Faith without works is. Jas. 2 : 14.  
 Idolatry is. 2 Kin. 17 : 15. Psa. 31 : 6. Isa.  
 44 : 9, 10. Jer. 10 : 8. Jer. 18 : 15.

Wealth gotten by, diminishes. Pro. 13 : 11.  
**SAINTS**

Hate the thoughts of. Psa. 119 : 113.  
 Pray to be kept from. Psa. 119 : 37. Pro.  
 30 : 8.  
 Avoid. Psa. 24 : 4.  
 Avoid those given to. Psa. 26 : 4.

**THE WICKED**

Especially characterized by. Job 11 : 11.  
 Though full of, affect to be wise. Job 11 : 12.  
 Love. Psa. 4 : 2.  
 Imagine. Psa. 2 : 1. Acts 4 : 25. Rom. 1 : 21.  
 Devise. Psa. 36 : 4. (See Margin.)  
 Speak. Psa. 10 : 7. Psa. 12 : 2. Psa. 41 : 6.  
 Count God's service as. Job 21 : 15. Mal.  
 3 : 14.  
 Allure others by words of. 2 Pet. 2 : 18.  
 Walk after. Jer. 2 : 5.  
 Walk in. Psa. 39 : 6. Eph. 4 : 17.  
 Inherit. Jer. 16 : 19.  
 Reap. Pro. 22 : 8. Jer. 12 : 13.  
 Judicially given up to. Psa. 78 : 33. Isa.  
 57 : 13.

Fools follow those given to. Pro. 12 : 11.  
 Following those given to, leads to poverty.  
 Pro. 28 : 19.

They who trust in, rewarded with. Job  
 15 : 31.

**No. 294. WAITING UPON GOD.**

As the God of providence. Jer. 14 : 22.  
 As the God of salvation. Psa. 25 : 5.  
 As the Giver of all temporal blessings. Psa.  
 104 : 27, 28. Psa. 145 : 15, 16.

**FOR**

Mercy. Psa. 123 : 2.  
 Pardon. Psa. 39 : 7, 8.  
 The consolation of Israel. Luke 2 : 25.  
 Salvation. Gen. 49 : 18. Psa. 62 : 1, 2.  
 Guidance and teaching. Psa. 25 : 5.  
 Protection. Psa. 33 : 20. Psa. 59 : 9, 10.

The fulfilment of his word. Hab. 2 : 3.  
 The fulfilment of his promises. Acts 1 : 4.  
 Hope of righteousness by faith. Gal. 5 : 5.  
 Coming of Christ. 1 Cor. 1 : 7. 1 The. 1 : 10.  
 Is good. Psa. 52 : 9.

God calls us to. Zep. 3 : 8.  
 Exhortations and encouragements to. Psa.  
 27 : 14. Psa. 37 : 7. Hos. 12 : 6.

**SHOULD BE**

With the soul. Psa. 62 : 1, 5.  
 With earnest desire. Psa. 130 : 6.  
 With patience. Psa. 37 : 7. Psa. 40 : 1.  
 With resignation. Lam. 3 : 26.  
 With hope in his word. Psa. 130 : 5.  
 With full confidence. Mic. 7 : 7.  
 Continually. Hos. 12 : 6.  
 All the day. Psa. 25 : 5.  
 Specially in adversity. Psa. 59 : 1—9. Isa.  
 8 : 17.

In the way of his judgments. Isa. 26 : 8.  
 Saints resolve on. Psa. 52 : 9. 'Psa. 59 : 9.  
 Saints have expectation from. Psa. 62 : 5.  
 Saints plead, in prayer. Psa. 25 : 21. Isa.  
 33 : 2.

The patience of saints often tried in. Psa.  
 69 : 3.

**THEY WHO ENGAGE IN,**

Wait upon him only. Psa. 62 : 5.  
 Are heard. Psa. 40 : 1.  
 Are blessed. Isa. 30 : 18. Dan. 12 : 12.  
 Experience his goodness. Lam. 3 : 25.  
 Shall not be ashamed. Psa. 25 : 3. Isa.  
 49 : 23.  
 Shall renew their strength, &c. Isa. 40 : 31.  
 Shall inherit the earth. Psa. 37 : 9.  
 Shall be saved. Pro. 20 : 22. Isa. 25 : 9.  
 Shall rejoice in salvation. Isa. 25 : 9.  
 Shall receive the glorious things prepared  
 by God for them. Isa. 64 : 4.

Predicted of the Gentiles. Isa. 42 : 4. Isa.  
 60 : 9.

Illustrated. Psa. 123 : 2. Luke 12 : 36. Jas.  
 5 : 7.

Exemplified. *Jacob*, Gen. 49 : 18. *David*,  
 Psa. 39 : 7. *Isaiah*, Isa. 8 : 17. *Micah*, Mic.  
 7 : 7. *Joseph*, Mar. 15 : 43.

**No. 295. WARFARE OF SAINTS.**

Is not after the flesh. 2 Cor. 10 : 3.  
 Is a good warfare. 1 Tim. 1 : 18, 19.  
 Called the good fight of faith. 1 Tim. 6 : 12.

**IS AGAINST**

The devil. Gen. 3 : 15. 2 Cor. 2 : 11. Eph.  
 6 : 12. Jas. 4 : 7. 1 Pet. 5 : 8. Rev. 12 : 17.  
 The flesh. Rom. 7 : 23. 1 Cor. 9 : 25—27.  
 2 Cor. 12 : 7. Gal. 5 : 17. 1 Pet. 2 : 11.  
 Enemies. Psa. 38 : 19. Psa. 56 : 2. Psa.  
 59 : 3.

The world. Jno. 16 : 33. 1 Jno. 5 : 4, 5.  
 Death. 1 Cor. 15 : 26, with Heb. 2 : 14, 15.  
 Often arises from the opposition of friends  
 or relatives. Mic. 7 : 6, with Mat. 10 : 35,  
 36.

**TO BE CARRIED ON**

Under Christ, as our Captain. Heb. 2 : 10.

- Under the Lord's banner. Psa. 60 : 4.  
 With faith. 1 Tim. 1 : 18, 19.  
 With a good conscience. 1 Tim. 1 : 18, 19.  
 With steadfastness in the faith. 1 Cor. 16 : 13. 1 Pet. 5 : 9, with Heb. 10 : 23.  
 With earnestness. Jude 3.  
 With watchfulness. 1 Cor. 16 : 13. 1 Pet. 5 : 8.  
 With sobriety. 1 The. 5 : 6. 1 Pet. 5 : 8.  
 With endurance of hardness. 2 Tim. 2 : 3, 10.  
 With self-denial. 1 Cor. 9 : 25—27.  
 With confidence in God. Psa. 27 : 1—3.  
 With prayer. Psa. 35 : 1—3. Eph. 6 : 18.  
 Without earthly entanglements. 2 Tim. 2 : 4.
- Mere professors do not maintain. Jer. 9 : 3.
- SAINTS**  
 Are all engaged in. Phi. 1 : 30.  
 Must stand firm in. Eph. 6 : 13, 14.  
 Exhorted to diligence in. 1 Tim. 6 : 12. Jude 3.  
 Encouraged in. Isa. 41 : 11, 12. Isa. 51 : 12. Mic. 7 : 8. 1 Jno. 4 : 4.  
 Helped by God in. Psa. 118 : 13. Isa. 41 : 13, 14.  
 Protected by God in. Psa. 140 : 7.  
 Comforted by God in. 2 Cor. 7 : 5, 6.  
 Strengthened by God in. Psa. 20 : 2. Psa. 27 : 14. Isa. 41 : 10.  
 Strengthened by Christ in. 2 Cor. 12 : 9. 2 Tim. 4 : 17.  
 Delivered by Christ in. 2 Tim. 4 : 18.  
 Thank God for victory in. Rom. 7 : 25. 1 Cor. 15 : 57.
- ARMOUR FOR,**  
 Girdle of truth. Eph. 6 : 14.  
 Breastplate of righteousness. Eph. 6 : 14.  
 Preparation of the gospel. Eph. 6 : 15.  
 Shield of faith. Eph. 6 : 16.  
 Helmet of salvation. Eph. 6 : 17. 1 The. 5 : 8.  
 Sword of the Spirit. Eph. 6 : 17.  
 Called armour of God. Eph. 6 : 11.  
 Called armour of righteousness. 2 Cor. 6 : 7.  
 Called armour of light. Rom. 13 : 12.  
 Not carnal. 2 Cor. 10 : 4.  
 Mighty through God. 2 Cor. 10 : 4, 5.  
 The whole, is required. Eph. 6 : 13.  
 Must be put on. Rom. 13 : 12. Eph. 6 : 11.  
 To be on right hand and left. 2 Cor. 6 : 7.
- VICTORY IN, IS**  
 From God. 1 Cor. 15 : 57. 2 Cor. 2 : 14.  
 Through Christ. Rom. 7 : 25. 1 Cor. 15 : 27. 2 Cor. 12 : 9. Rev. 12 : 11.  
 By faith. Heb. 11 : 33—37. 1 Jno. 5 : 4, 5.  
 Over the devil. Rom. 16 : 20. 1 Jno. 2 : 14.  
 Over the flesh. Rom. 7 : 24, 25. Gal. 5 : 24.  
 Over the world. 1 Jno. 5 : 4, 5.  
 Over all that exalts itself. 2 Cor. 10 : 5.  
 Over death and the grave. Isa. 25 : 8. Isa. 26 : 19. Hos. 13 : 14. 1 Cor. 15 : 54, 55.  
 Triumphant. Rom. 8 : 37. 2 Cor. 10 : 5.
- THEY WHO OVERCOME IN, SHALL**  
 Eat of the hidden manna. Rev. 2 : 17.  
 Eat of the tree of life. Rev. 2 : 7.  
 Be clothed in white raiment. Rev. 3 : 5.  
 Be pillars in the temple of God. Rev. 3 : 12.  
 Sit with Christ in his throne. Rev. 3 : 21.  
 Have a white stone, and, in it a new name written. Rev. 2 : 17.  
 Have power over the nations. Rev. 2 : 26.  
 Have the name of God written upon them by Christ. Rev. 3 : 12.  
 Have God as their God. Rev. 21 : 7.  
 Have the morning-star. Rev. 2 : 28.  
 Inherit all things. Rev. 21 : 7.  
 Be confessed by Christ before God the Father. Rev. 3 : 5.  
 Be sons of God. Rev. 21 : 7.  
 Not be hurt by the second death. Rev. 2 : 11.  
 Not have their names blotted out of the book of life. Rev. 3 : 5.  
 Illustrated. Isa. 9 : 5. Zec. 10 : 5.
- No. 296. WATCHFULNESS.**  
 Christ an example of. Mat. 26 : 38, 40. Luke 6 : 12.  
 Commanded. Mar. 13 : 37. Rev. 3 : 2.  
 Exhortations to. 1 The. 5 : 6. 1 Pet. 4 : 7.  
 God especially requires in ministers. Eze. 3 : 17, with Isa. 62 : 6. Mar. 13 : 34.  
 Ministers exhorted to. Acts 20 : 31. 2 Tim. 4 : 5.  
 Faithful ministers exercise. Heb. 13 : 17.  
 Faithful ministers approved by. Mat. 24 : 45, 46. Luke 12 : 41—44.
- SHOULD BE**  
 With prayer. Luke 21 : 36. Eph. 6 : 18.  
 With thanksgiving. Col. 4 : 2.  
 With steadfastness in the faith. 1 Cor. 16 : 13.  
 With heedfulness. Mar. 13 : 33.  
 With sobriety. 1 The. 5 : 6. 1 Pet. 4 : 7.  
 At all times. Pro. 8 : 34.  
 In all things. 2 Tim. 4 : 5.
- Saints pray to be kept in a state of. Psa. 141 : 3.
- MOTIVES TO ;**  
 Expected direction from God. Hab. 2 : 1.  
 Uncertain time of the coming of Christ. Mat. 24 : 42. Mat. 25 : 13. Mar. 13 : 35, 36.  
 Incessant assaults of the devil. 1 Pet. 5 : 8.  
 Liability to temptation. Mat. 26 : 41.  
 Blessedness of. Luke 12 : 37. Rev. 16 : 15.  
 Unfaithful ministers devoid of. Isa. 56 : 10.  
 The wicked averse to. 1 The. 5 : 7.  
 Danger of remissness in. Mat. 24 : 48—51. Mat. 25 : 5, 8, 12. Rev. 3 : 3.  
 Illustrated. Luke 12 : 35, 36.  
 Exemplified. David, Psa. 102 : 7. Anna, Luke 2 : 37. Paul, 2 Cor. 11 : 27.
- No. 297. WICKED, THE, ARE COMPARED TO.**  
 Abominable branches. Isa. 14 : 19.  
 Ashes under the feet. Mal. 4 : 3.  
 Bad fishes. Mat. 13 : 48.

Beasts. Psa. 49 : 12. 2 Pet. 2 : 12.  
 Blind, The. Zep. 1 : 17. Mat. 15 : 14.  
 Brass and iron, &c. Jer. 6 : 28. Eze. 22 : 18.  
 Briars and thorns. Isa. 55 : 13. Eze. 2 : 6.  
 Bulls of Bashan. Psa. 22 : 12.  
 Carcasses trodden under feet. Isa. 14 : 19.  
 Chaff. Job 21 : 18. Psa. 1 : 4. Mat. 3 : 12.  
 Clouds without water. Jude 12.  
 Corn blasted. 2 Kin. 19 : 26.  
 Corrupt trees. Luke 6 : 43.  
 Deaf adders. Psa. 68 : 4.  
 Dogs. Pro. 26 : 11. Mat. 7 : 6. 2 Pet. 2 : 22.  
 Dross. Psa. 119 : 119. Eze. 22 : 18, 19.  
 Early dew that passeth away. Hos. 13 : 3.  
 Evil figs. Jer. 24 : 8.  
 Fading oaks. Isa. 1 : 30.  
 Fiery oven. Psa. 21 : 9. Hos. 7 : 4.  
 Fire of thorns. Psa. 118 : 12.  
 Fools building upon sand. Mat. 7 : 26.  
 Fuel of fire. Isa. 9 : 19.  
 Garden without water. Isa. 1 : 30.  
 Goats. Mat. 25 : 32.  
 Grass. Psa. 37 : 2. Psa. 92 : 7.  
 Grass on the house-top. 2 Kin. 19 : 26.  
 Green bay-trees. Psa. 37 : 35.  
 Green herbs. Psa. 37 : 2.  
 Heath in the desert. Jer. 17 : 6.  
 Horses rushing into the battle. Jer. 8 : 6.  
 Idols. Psa. 115 : 8.  
 Lions greedy of prey. Psa. 17 : 12.  
 Melting wax. Psa. 68 : 2.  
 Morning-clouds. Hos. 13 : 3.  
 Moth-eaten garments. Isa. 50 : 9. Isa. 51 : 8.  
 Passing whirlwinds. Pro. 10 : 25.  
 Potsherds. Pro. 26 : 23.  
 Raging waves of the sea. Jude 13.  
 Reprobate silver. Jer. 6 : 30.  
 Scorpions. Eze. 2 : 6.  
 Serpents. Psa. 58 : 4. Mat. 23 : 33.  
 Smoke. Hos. 13 : 3.  
 Stony ground. Mat. 13 : 5.  
 Stubble. Job. 21 : 18. Mal. 4 : 1.  
 Swine. Mat. 7 : 6. 2 Pet. 2 : 22.  
 Tares. Mat. 13 : 38.  
 Troubled sea. Isa. 57 : 20.  
 Visions of the night. Job 20 : 8.  
 Wandering stars. Jude 13.  
 Wayward children. Mat. 11 : 16.  
 Wells without water. 2 Pet. 2 : 17.  
 Wheels. Psa. 83 : 13.  
 Whited sepulchres. Mat. 23 : 27.  
 Wild ass's colts. Job 11 : 12.

### No. 298. WIDOWS.

Character of true. Luke 2 : 37. 1 Tim. 5 : 5, 10.  
 God  
 Surely hears the cry of. Exo. 22 : 23.  
 Judges for. Deu. 10 : 18. Psa. 68 : 5.  
 Relieves. Psa. 146 : 9.  
 Establishes the border of. Pro. 15 : 25.  
 Will witness against oppressors of. Mal. 3 : 5.  
 Exhorted to trust in God. Jer. 49 : 11.  
 SHOULD NOT BE  
 Afflicted. Exo. 22 : 22.

Oppressed. Jer. 7 : 6. Zec. 7 : 10.  
 Treated with violence. Jer. 22 : 3.  
 Deprived of raiment in pledge. Deu. 24 : 17.

#### SHOULD BE

Pleaded for. Isa. 1 : 17.  
 Honoured, if widows indeed. 1 Tim. 5 : 3.  
 Relieved by their friends. 1 Tim. 5 : 4, 16.  
 Relieved by the Church. Acts 6 : 1. 1 Tim. 5 : 9.  
 Visited in affliction. Jas. 1 : 27.  
 Allowed to share in our blessings. Deu. 14 : 29. Deu. 16 : 11, 14. Deu. 24 : 19—21.  
 Though poor, may be liberal. Mar. 12 : 42, 43.  
 When young, exposed to many temptations. 1 Tim. 5 : 11—14.

#### SAINTS.

Relieve. Acts 9 : 39.  
 Cause joy to. Job 29 : 13.  
 Disappoint not. Job 31 : 16.

#### THE WICKED

Do no good to. Job 24 : 21.  
 Send away empty. Job 22 : 9.  
 Take pledges from. Job 24 : 3.  
 Reject the cause of. Isa. 1 : 23.  
 Vex. Eze. 22 : 7.  
 Make a prey of. Isa. 10 : 2. Mat. 23 : 14.  
 Slay. Psa. 94 : 6.  
 Curse for perverting judgment of. Deu. 27 : 19.

Woe to those who oppress. Isa. 10 : 1, 2.  
 Blessings on those who relieve. Deu. 14 : 29.  
 A type of Zion in affliction. Lam. 5 : 3.

### No. 299. WISDOM OF GOD, THE.

Is one of his attributes. 1 Sam. 2 : 3. Job 9 : 4.

#### DESCRIBED AS

Perfect. Job. 36 : 4. Job 37 : 16.  
 Mighty. Job 36 : 5.  
 Universal. Job 28 : 24. Dan. 2 : 22. Acts 15 : 18.  
 Infinite. Psa. 147 : 5. Rom. 11 : 33.  
 Unsearchable. Isa. 40 : 28. Rom. 11 : 33.  
 Wonderful. Psa. 139 : 6.  
 Beyond human comprehension. Psa. 139 : 6.  
 Incomparable. Isa. 44 : 7. Jer. 10 : 7.  
 Underived. Job 21 : 22. Isa. 40 : 44.  
 The gospel contains treasures of 1 Cor. 2 : 7.  
 Wisdom of saints is derived from. Eze. 7 : 25.  
 All human wisdom derived from. Dan. 2 : 21.  
 Saints ascribe to him. Dan. 2 : 20.

#### EXHIBITED IN

His works. Job 37 : 16. Psa. 104 : 24. Psa. 136 : 5. Pro. 3 : 19. Jer. 10 : 12.  
 His counsels. Isa. 28 : 29. Jer. 32 : 19.  
 His foreshowing events. Isa. 42 : 9. Isa. 46 : 10.  
 Redemption. 1 Cor. 1 : 24. Eph. 1 : 8. Eph. 3 : 10.  
 Searching the heart. 1 Chr. 28 : 9.  
 Understanding the thoughts. 1 Chr. 28 : 9. Psa. 139 : 2.

## EXHIBITED IN KNOWING

The heart. Psa. 41 : 21. Pro. 15 : 11. Luke 16 : 15.  
 The actions. Job 34 : 21. Psa. 139 : 2, 3.  
 The words. Psa. 139 : 4.  
 His saints. 2 Sam. 7 : 20. 2 Tim. 2 : 19.  
 The way of saints. Job 23 : 10. Psa. 1 : 6.  
 The wants of saints. Deu. 2 : 7. Mat. 6 : 8.  
 The afflictions of saints. Exo. 3 : 7. Psa. 142 : 3.  
 The infirmities of saints. Psa. 103 : 14.  
 The minutest matters. Mat. 10 : 29, 30.  
 The most secret things. Mat. 6 : 18.  
 The time of judgment. Mat. 24 : 36.  
 The wicked. Neh. 9 : 10. Job 11 : 11.  
 The works, &c. of the wicked. Isa. 66 : 18.  
 Nothing is concealed from. Psa. 139 : 12.  
 The wicked question. Psa. 73 : 11. Isa. 47 : 10  
 Should be magnified. Rom. 16 : 27. Jude 25

## No. 300. WITNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST.

Is truth. 1 Jno. 5 : 6.  
 To be implicitly received. 1 Jno. 5 : 6, 9.  
 BORNE TO CHRIST  
 As Messiah. Luke 3 : 22, with Jno. 1 : 32, 33.  
 As coming to redeem and sanctify. 1 Jno. 5 : 6.  
 As exalted to be a Prince and Saviour to give repentance, &c. Acts 5 : 31, 32.  
 As perfecting saints. Heb. 10 : 14, 15.  
 As foretold by himself. Jno. 15 : 26.  
 In heaven. 1 Jno. 5 : 7, 11.  
 On earth. 1 Jno. 5 : 8.  
 The first preaching of the gospel confirmed by. Acts 14 : 3, with Heb. 2 : 4.  
 The faithful preaching of the Apostles accompanied by. 1 Cor. 2 : 4. 1 The. 1 : 5.  
 GIVEN TO SAINTS  
 On believing. Acts 15 : 8. 1 Jno. 5 : 10.  
 To testify to them of Christ. Jno. 15 : 26.  
 As an evidence of adoption. Rom. 8 : 16.  
 As an evidence of Christ in them. 1 Jno. 3 : 24.  
 As an evidence of God in them. 1 Jno. 4 : 13.  
 Borne against all unbelievers. Neh. 9 : 30. Acts 28 : 25—27.

## No. 301. WIVES.

Not to be selected from among the ungodly. Gen. 24 : 3. Gen. 26 : 34, 35. Gen. 28 : 1.  
 DUTIES OF, TO THEIR HUSBANDS ;  
 To love them. Tit. 2 : 4.  
 To reverence them. Eph. 5 : 33.  
 To be faithful to them. 1 Cor. 7 : 3—5, 10.  
 To be subject to them. Gen. 3 : 16. Eph. 5 : 22, 24. 1 Pet. 3 : 1.  
 To obey them. 1 Cor. 14 : 34. Tit. 2 : 5.  
 To remain with them for life. Rom. 7 : 2, 3.  
 SHOULD BE ADORNED  
 Not with ornaments. 1 Tim. 2 : 9. 1 Pet. 3 : 3.  
 With modesty and sobriety. 1 Tim. 2 : 9.

With a meek and quiet spirit. 1 Pet. 3 : 4, 5.  
 With good works. 1 Tim. 2 : 10. 1 Tim. 5 : 10.

## GOOD,

Are from the Lord. Pro. 19 : 14.  
 Are a token of the favour of God. Pro. 18 : 22.  
 Are a blessing to husbands. Pro. 12 : 4. Pro. 31 : 10, 12.  
 Bring honour on husbands. Pro. 31 : 23.  
 Secure confidence of husbands. Pro. 31 : 11.  
 Are praised by husbands. Pro. 31 : 28.  
 Are diligent and prudent. Pro. 31 : 13—27.  
 Are benevolent to the poor. Pro. 31 : 20.  
 Duty of, to unbelieving husbands. 1 Cor. 7 : 13, 14, 16. 1 Pet. 3 : 1, 2.  
 Should be silent in the Churches. 1 Cor. 14 : 34.

Should seek religious instruction from their husbands. 1 Cor. 14 : 35.

Of ministers should be exemplary. 1 Tim. 3 : 11.

Good—Exemplified. *Wife of Manoah*, Jud. 13 : 10. *Orpah and Ruth*, Ruth 1 : 4, 5. *Abigail*, 1 Sam. 25 : 3. *Esther*, Est. 2 : 15.—17. *Elizabeth*, Luke 1 : 6. *Priscilla*, Acts 18 : 2, 26. *Sarah*, 1 Pet. 3 : 6.

Bad—Exemplified. *Samson's wife*, Jud. 14 : 15—17. *Michal*, 2 Sam. 6 : 16. *Jezebel*, 1 Kin. 21 : 25. *Zeresh*, Est. 5 : 14. *Job's wife*, Job 2 : 9. *Herodias*, Mar. 6 : 17. *Sapphira*, Acts 5 : 1, 2.

## No. 302. WORKS, GOOD.

Christ, an example of. Jno. 10 : 32. Acts 10 : 38.

## CALLED

Good fruits. Jas. 3 : 17.  
 Fruits meet for repentance. Mat. 3 : 8.  
 Fruits of righteousness. Phi. 1 : 11.  
 Works and labours of love. Heb. 6 : 10.  
 Are by Jesus Christ to the glory and praise of God. Phi. 1 : 11.  
 They, alone, who abide in Christ can perform. Jno. 15 : 4, 5.  
 Wrought by God in us. Isa. 26 : 12. Phi. 2 : 13.

The scripture designed to lead us to. 2 Tim. 3 : 16, 17. Jas. 1 : 25.

To be performed in Christ's name. Col. 3 : 17.

Heavenly wisdom is full of. Jas. 3 : 17.  
 Justification unattainable by. Rom. 3 : 20. Gal. 2 : 16.

Salvation unattainable by. Eph. 2 : 8, 9. 2 Tim. 1 : 9. Tit. 3 : 5.

## SAINTS

Created in Christ unto. Eph. 2 : 10.  
 Pre-ordained to walk in. Eph. 2 : 10.  
 Exhorted to put on. Col. 3 : 12—14.  
 Are full of. Acts 9 : 36.  
 Are zealous of. Tit. 2 : 14.  
 Should be furnished unto all. 2 Tim. 3 : 17.  
 Should be rich in. 1 Tim. 6 : 18.  
 Should be careful to maintain. Tit. 3 : 8, 14.

- Should be established in. 2 The. 2 : 17.  
 Should be fruitful in. Col. 1 : 10.  
 Should be perfect in. Heb. 13 : 21.  
 Should be prepared unto all. 2 Tim. 2 : 21.  
 Should abound to all. 2 Cor. 9 : 8.  
 Should be ready to all. Tit. 3 : 1.  
 Should manifest, with meekness. Jas. 3 : 13.  
 Should provoke each other to. Heb. 10 : 24.  
 Should avoid ostentation in. Mat. 6 : 1—18.  
 Bring to the light their. Jno. 3 : 21.  
 Followed into rest by their. Rev. 14 : 13.  
 Holy women should manifest. 1 Tim. 2 : 10.  
 1 Tim. 5 : 10.  
 God remembers. Neh. 13 : 14, with Heb. 6 : 9, 10.  
 Shall be brought into the judgment. Ecc. 12 : 14, with 2 Cor. 5 : 10.  
 In the judgment, will be an evidence of faith. Mat. 25 : 34—40, with Jas. 2 : 14—20.  
**MINISTERS SHOULD**  
 Be patterns of. Tit. 2 : 7.  
 Exhort to. 1 Tim. 6 : 17, 18. Tit. 3 : 1, 8, 14.  
 God is glorified by. Jno. 15 : 8.  
 Designed to lead others to glorify God. Mat. 5 : 16. 1 Pet. 2 : 12.  
 A blessing attends. Jas. 1 : 25.  
 The wicked reprobate unto. Tit. 1 : 16.
- Illustrated. Jno. 15 : 5.  
**No. 303. ZEAL.**  
 Christ an example of. Psa. 69 : 9. Jno. 2 : 17.  
 Godly sorrow leads to. 2 Cor. 7 : 10, 11.  
 Of saints, ardent. Psa. 119 : 139.  
 Provokes others to do good. 2 Cor. 9 : 2.  
**SHOULD BE EXHIBITED**  
 In spirit. Rom. 12 : 11.  
 In well-doing. Gal. 4 : 18. Tit. 2 : 14.  
 In desiring the salvation of others. Acts 26 : 29. Rom. 10 : 1.  
 In contending for the faith. Jude 3.  
 In missionary labours. Rom. 15 : 19, 23.  
 For the glory of God. Num. 25 : 11, 13.  
 For the welfare of saints. Col. 4 : 13.  
 Against idolatry. 2 Kin. 23 : 4—14.  
 Sometimes wrongly directed. 2 Sam. 21 : 2. Acts 22 : 3, 4. Phi. 3 : 6.  
 Sometimes not according to knowledge. Rom. 10 : 2. Gal. 1 : 14. Acts 21 : 20.  
 Ungodly men sometimes pretend to. 2 Kin. 10 : 16. Mat. 23 : 15.  
 Exhortation to. Rom. 12 : 11. Rev. 3 : 19.  
 Holy—Exemplified. *Phinehas*, Num. 25 : 11, 13. *Josiah*, 2 Kin. 23 : 19—25. *Apollos*, Acts 18, 25. *Corinthians*, 1 Cor. 14 : 12. *Epaphras*, Col. 4 : 12, 13.

THE END.



# I N D E X .

	PAGE		PAGE
Access to God : : :	1	Christ, the Prophet : : :	14
Adoption : : :	1	Christ, the King : : :	15
Advent, Second, (see Second coming of Christ) : : :	91	Christ, the Human nature of : : :	41
Affections, The : : :	2	Christ, Humility of : : :	41
Afflictions : : :	2	Christ, Miracles of : : :	59
Afflicted Saints : : :	2	Christ, Parables of : : :	63
Affliction, Prayer under : : :	3	Christ, Power of : : :	69
Affliction, Consolation under : : :	3	Christ, Prophecies respecting : : :	75
Afflictions made beneficial : : :	3	Christ, Types of : : :	107
Afflicted, Duty toward the : : :	4	Christ, Excellency and Glory of : : :	26
Afflictions of the wicked, The : : :	4	Christ the Shepherd : : :	15
Alliance and Society with the Ene- mies of God : : :	4	Christ, Confessing : : :	17
Ambition : : :	5	Christ, Denial of : : :	22
Amusement and Pleasures, worldly : : :	5	Christ, Love to : : :	53
Angels : : :	5	Christ the Head of the Church : : :	15
Anger : : :	6	Christ, Compassion and Sympathy of : : :	17
Anger of God, The : : :	6	Christ, the Example of : : :	26
Anointing of the Holy Ghost : : :	7	Christ, Love of : : :	53
Antichrist : : :	7	Christ, Death of : : :	20
Apostates : : :	7	Christ, Character of : : :	15
Apostles, The : : :	7	Christ, Ascension of : : :	8
Ascension of Christ, The : : :	8	Christ, Resurrection of : : :	82
Assurance : : :	8	Christ, Second Coming of : : :	91
Atonement, The : : :	8	Christ, Titles and Names of : : :	101
Backsliding : : :	9	Christ, Union with : : :	108
Baptism : : :	9	Church, The : : :	15
Baptism with the Holy Ghost : : :	9	Church, Discipline of the : : :	23
Blasphemy : : :	9	Church, Titles and Names of the : : :	102
Blessed, The : : :	10	Church, Excellency and Glory of the : : :	26
Blindness Spiritual : : :	10	Comforter, the Holy Ghost the : : :	40
Boldness, Holy : : :	10	Commandments, the Ten : : :	16
Bondage, Spiritual : : :	11	Communion with God : : :	16
Busy-bodies : : :	11	Communion of Saints : : :	16
Call of God, The : : :	11	Communion of the Lord's Supper : : :	16
Care : : :	11	Compassion and Sympathy : : :	16
Character of Christ : : :	15	Compassion and Sympathy of Christ : : :	17
Character of Saints : : :	11	Condemnation : : :	17
Character of the renewed heart : : :	37	Conduct, Christian : : :	17
Character of the unrenewed heart : : :	37	Confessing Christ : : :	17
Character of the wicked : : :	12	Confession of Sin : : :	18
Charity (see also Love to man) : : :	12	Conscience : : :	18
Chastity : : :	12	Consolation under Affliction : : :	3
Children : : :	13	Contempt : : :	18
Children, Good : : :	13	Contentment : : :	18
Children, Wicked : : :	13	Conversion : : :	18
Christ is God : : :	13	Counsels and Purposes of God, The : : :	19
Christ, the Mediator : : :	14	Covenant, The : : :	19
Christ, the High Priest : : :	14	Covetousness : : :	19
		Death, Spiritual : : :	20
		Death, Natural : : :	20
		Death, Eternal : : :	20

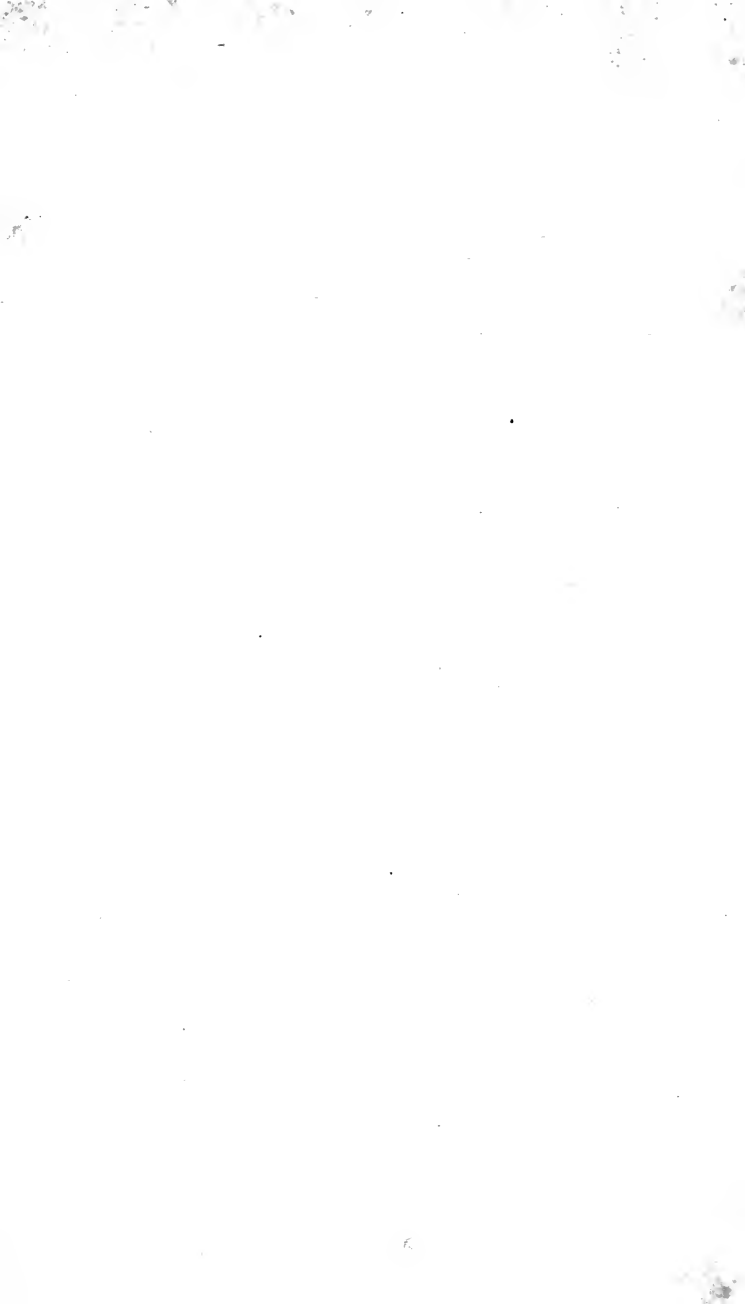
	PAGE		PAGE
Death of Christ, The	: 20	God, Forsaking	: 31
Death of Saints, The	: 21	God, Gifts of	: 32
Death of the Wicked, The	: 21	God, Glory of	: 33
Deceit	: 21	God, Glorifying	: 32
Decision	: 22	God, Goodness of	: 34
Delighting in God	: 22	God, Holiness of	: 39
Denial of Christ	: 22	God, Ignorance of	: 44
Despair	: 22	God, Ingratitude to	: 44
Devil, The	: 22	God, Joy of, over his people	: 46
Devil, Titles and Names of the	: 105	God, Justice of	: 48
Devotedness to God	: 23	God, Law of	: 50
Diligence	: 23	God, Long-suffering of	: 52
Discipline of the Church	: 23	God, Love of	: 53
Disobedience to God	: 23	God, Love to	: 53
Divisions	: 23	God, Loving-kindness of	: 55
Doctrines of the Gospel, The	: 24	God, Mercy of	: 57
Doctrines, False	: 24	God, Obedience to	: 62
Drunkenness	: 24	God, Power of	: 69
		God, Promises of	: 74
Early rising	: 24	God, Providence of	: 77
Edification	: 25	God, rebellion against	: 79
Election	: 25	God, reconciliation with	: 79
Emblems of the Holy Ghost, The	: 25	God, Seeking	: 92
Enemies	: 25	God, Truth of	: 107
Envy	: 26	God, Unity of	: 109
Example of Christ, The	: 26	God, Waiting upon	: 110
Excellency and Glory of Christ, The	: 26	God, Wisdom of	: 112
Excellency and Glory of the Church	: 26	Goodness of God, The	: 34
		Gospel, The	: 34
Faith	: 27	Gospel, Doctrines of the	: 24
Faithfulness	: 28	Grace	: 35
Faithfulness of God, The	: 28		
Fall of Man, The	: 28	Happiness of Saints in this life	: 35
Families	: 29	Happiness of the Wicked	: 36
Fasting	: 29	Hatred	: 36
Fatherless, The	: 29	Hatred to Christ	: 36
Favour of God, The	: 30	Head of the Church, Christ the	: 15
Fear, Godly	: 30	Heart, The	: 36
Fear, Unholy	: 30	Heart, Character of the Renewed	: 37
Flattery	: 30	Heart, Character of the Unrenewed	: 37
Fools	: 31	Heathen, The	: 37
Forgetting God	: 31	Heaven	: 38
Forgiveness of Injuries	: 31	Heedfulness	: 38
Forsaking God	: 31	Hell	: 38
		Holiness	: 39
Gifts of God, The	: 32	Holiness of God, The	: 39
Gift of the Holy Ghost, The	: 32	Holy Ghost, The, is God	: 39
Glorifying God	: 32	Holy Ghost the Comforter, The	: 40
Glory	: 33	Holy Ghost, Gift of the	: 32
Glory of God, The	: 33	Holy Ghost, Indwelling of the	: 44
Gluttony	: 33	Holy Ghost, Inspiration of the	: 45
God	: 34	Holy Ghost, Offences against the	: 63
God, Access to	: 1	Holy Ghost, Miraculous gifts of the	: 60
God, Anger of	: 6	Holy Ghost, Power of the	: 69
God, Call of	: 11	Holy Ghost, Personality of the	: 67
God, Communion with	: 16	Holy Ghost, Sealing of the	: 91
God, Counsels and Purposes of,	: 19	Holy Ghost, Titles and names of the	: 102
God, delighting in	: 22	Holy Ghost, the Teacher, The	: 40
God, Devotedness to	: 23	Holy Ghost, Anointing of the	: 7
God, Disobedience to	: 23	Holy Ghost, Baptism with the	: 9
God, Faithfulness of	: 28	Holy Ghost, Emblems of the	: 25
God, Favour of	: 30	Holy Ghost, Witness of the	: 113
God, Forgetting	: 31	Hope	: 40

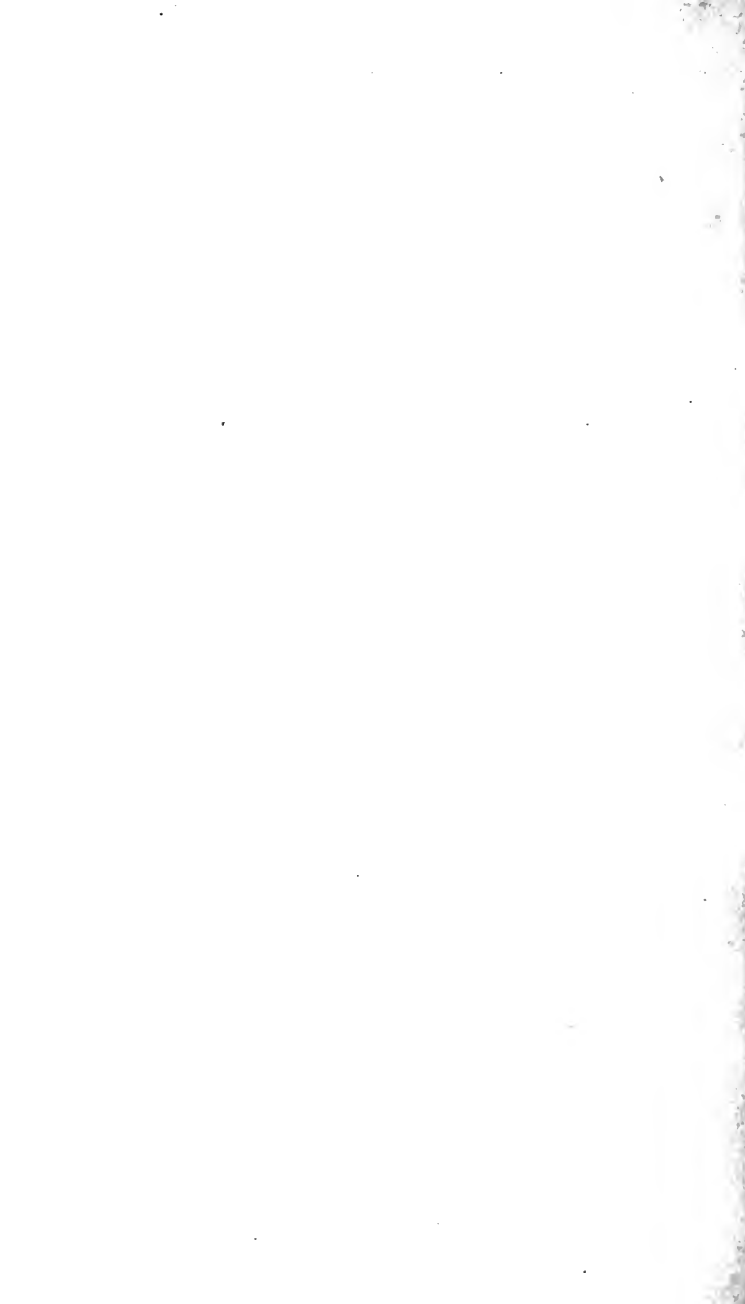
INDEX.

xvii

	PAGE		PAGE
Hospitality : : :	41	Missionaries, All Christians should be as	61
Human Nature of Christ, The	41	Murder : : :	61
Humility : : :	41	Murmuring : : :	62
Humility of Christ, The	41		
Husbands : : :	42	New Birth, The : : :	62
Hypocrites : : :	42		
		Obedience to God : : :	62
Idleness and Sloth : : :	42	Offence : : :	63
Idolatry : : :	42	Offences against the Holy Ghost : :	63
Ignorance of God : : :	44		
Imputed Righteousness : :	85	Parables of Christ, The : :	63
Industry : : :	44	Pardon : : :	64
Indwelling of the Holy Ghost, The	44	Parents : : :	64
Ingratitude to God : : :	44	Patience : : :	65
Ingratitude : : :	44	Peace : : :	65
Injustice : : :	45	Peace, Spiritual : : :	66
Inspiration of the Holy Ghost, The	45	Perfection : : :	66
		Persecution : : :	66
Jews, The : : :	45	Perseverance : : :	67
Joy of God over his People, The	46	Personality of the Holy Ghost, The	67
Joy : : :	46	Pilgrims and Strangers : :	67
Judgment, The : : :	47	Poor, The : : :	68
Judgments : : :	47	Power of God, The : : :	69
Justice : : :	48	Power of Christ, The : : :	69
Justice of God, The : : :	48	Power of the Holy Ghost, The	69
Justification before God : :	49	Praise : : :	70
		Prayer : : :	71
King, Christ the : : :	15	Prayer, Private : : :	71
Kings : : :	49	Prayer, Social and Family	72
		Prayer, Public : : :	72
Law of God, The : : :	50	Prayer, Intercessory : : :	72
Liberality : : :	50	Prayer under Affliction : : :	3
Liberty, Christian : : :	51	Prayer, Answers to : : :	72
Life, Natural : : :	51	Preciousness of Christ : : :	73
Life, Spiritual : : :	52	Presumption : : :	73
Life, Eternal : : :	52	Pride : : :	73
Long-suffering of God, The : :	52	Priest, Christ the High : : :	14
Lord's Supper, Communion of the	16	Privileges of Saints : : :	74
Love of God, The : : :	53	Procrastination : : :	74
Love of Christ, The : : :	53	Promises of God, The : : :	74
Love to God : : :	53	Prophecies respecting Christ : :	75
Love to Christ : : :	53	Prophecy : : :	76
Love to Man : : :	54	Prophet, Christ the : : :	14
Loving Kindness of God, The	55	Protection : : :	76
Lying : : :	55	Providence of God, The : : :	77
		Prudence : : :	78
Magistrates : : :	55	Punishment of the Wicked, The	78
Malice : : :	56		
Martyrdom : : :	56	Rebellion against God : : :	79
Masters : : :	56	Reconciliation with God : : :	79
Mediator, Christ the : : :	14	Redemption : : :	79
Meekness : : :	56	Regeneration (see New Birth)	62
Mercy : : :	57	Repentance : : :	80
Mercy of God, The : : :	57	Reproof : : :	81
Ministers : : :	57	Resignation : : :	81
Ministers, Missionary Work by	60	Resurrection, The : : :	81
Ministers, Titles and Names of	103	Resurrection of Christ, The	82
Miracles : : :	58	Revenge : : :	82
Miracles of Christ : : :	59	Reviling and Reproaching : :	83
Miracles through Servants of God	59	Reward of Saints, The : : :	83
Miracles through Evil Agents	60	Riches : : :	84
Miraculous Gifts of the Holy Ghost	60	Righteousness : : :	85
Missionary Work by Ministers	60		

	PAGE		PAGE
Righteousness of God, The	85	Swearing, Profane	99
Righteousness Imputed	85	Teacher, The Holy Ghost the	40
Righteousness, Self	93	Temptation	100
Sabbath, The	87	Thanksgiving	100
Saints, Happiness of, in this life	35	Theft	101
Saints, Warfare of	110	Titles and Names of Christ	101
Saints, Titles and Names of	103	Titles and Names of the Holy Ghost	102
Saints, Compared to	87	Titles and Names of the Church	102
Saints, Character of	11	Titles and Names of Ministers	103
Saints, Communion of	16	Titles and Names of Saints	103
Saints, Death of	21	Titles and Names of the Wicked	104
Saints, Privileges of	74	Titles and Names of the Devil	105
Saints, Reward of	83	Trinity, The	105
Salvation	88	Trust	105
Sanctification	89	Truth	106
Scorning and Mocking	89	Truth of God, The	107
Scriptures, The	90	Types of Christ	107
Sealing of the Holy Ghost	91	Unbelief	107
Second Coming of Christ, The	91	Union with Christ	108
Seeking God	92	Unity of God	109
Self-delusion	92	Uprightness	109
Self-denial	92	Vanity	109
Self-examination	93	Waiting upon God	110
Selfishness	93	Warfare of Saints	110
Self-righteousness	93	Watchfulness	111
Self-will and Stubbornness	94	Wicked, Character of the	12
Servants	94	Wicked, Happiness of the	36
Shepherd, Christ the	15	Wicked, Titles and Names of the	104
Sickness	95	Wicked, The, are compared to	111
Simplicity	95	Wicked, Death of the	21
Sin	95	Wicked, Punishment of the	78
Sin, Confession of	18	Widows	112
Sins, National	97	Wisdom of God	112
Sincerity	97	Witness of the Holy Ghost	113
Slander	97	Wives	113
Sloth, (see Idleness and Sloth)	42	Worldly Pleasures and Amusements	5
Sobriety	98	Works, Good	113
Sovereigns (see Kings)	49	Zeal	114
Stedfastness	98		
Strife	99		
Swearing Falsely	99		





THE  
PASTORS' HANDBOOK,

COMPRISING  
SELECTIONS OF SCRIPTURE,

ARRANGED FOR VARIOUS OCCASIONS OF OFFICIAL DUTY,  
SELECT FORMULAS FOR THE MARRIAGE CEREMONY, ETC.;

AND  
RULES OF BUSINESS

For Churches, Ecclesiastical and other Deliberative Assemblies.

BY REV. W. W. EVERTS,  
PASTOR OF LAIGHT STREET CHURCH, NEW-YORK.

**Recommendations**

There are strong and just feelings against formulas of worship; but the design of this work is simply to bring together passages of the Bible on one subject, in order to save the minister the trouble of collecting them, at the time, for himself. In addition to the mere convenience of such a work, it will contribute not a little to unfold the beauties and harmonies of the sacred writings.

E. W. DICKINSON.

The language in which inspired men breathed their devotions to Heaven, and in which the Holy Spirit has clothed his own thoughts, is most appropriate to the ends of worship, and no doubt, most acceptable to the Father of our Spirits.

A judicious arrangement and classification of Scripture passages, therefore, to be used on public occasions, would be found eminently serviceable to all the Pastors of our country. It would relieve an embarrassment, which they all, in common with the subscriber, have probably felt, especially on sudden emergencies. I would therefore, earnestly recommend the work of Mr. Everts to the attention of the Pastors, and of the public generally.

PHARCELLUS CHURCH.

LEWIS COLBY & CO.'S PUBLICATIONS.

I am confident it will be of great service to ministers of the Gospel.

J. S. BACKUS.

Should the work which you have so well commenced, be faithfully executed in all parts, I could most cordially recommend its publication. As a help to pastors, especially on extraordinary occasions, it would possess great value.

BARON STOW.

I regard the plan as very judicious, and the selections as well made and highly appropriate. There can be no doubt that such a work, properly executed, would be very convenient and acceptable to the ministry generally, and tend much to increase the facility, pertinence, and impressiveness of their official duties.

GORGE B. IDE.

I concur in opinion with the Rev. Mr. Ide.

THOMAS H. SKINNER,  
W. PATTON.

We heartily concur in the above recommendations.

ELISHA TUCKER,  
JAMES L. HODGE,  
DAVID BELLAMY,  
HENRY DAVIS,  
E. E. L. TYLER,  
E. LATHROP.

Such a work I have no doubt will be received with great satisfaction by every one in the sacred profession, who values appropriateness in public religious services.

I cannot help thinking that the time has come when such a book will be received with great interest. It brings no one to any prescribed course, and yet suggests services of a character that will almost compel the greater proportion of those clergymen into whose hands it may fall, to avail themselves of its aid.

JOEL PARKER.

I heartily concur in the above recommendations of the Rev. Dr. Parker.

N. BANGS.

122 NASSAU-ST., NEW-YORK.



"A PURE CHRISTIANITY THE WORLD'S ONLY HOPE."

BY R. W. CUSHMAN,

Pastor of Bowdoin Square Church, Boston.

SYNOPTICAL VIEW.

*True Religion the only Moral Conservative*, shown by (1) Antediluvian history; by (2) Gentile history; by (3) Hebrew history; by (4) The History of Christianity; Condition of Christianity in Italy; Greece; in the Protestant countries of Europe; Great Britain and Prussia.

*Scripture View of Christianity*. Means of the corruption of Christianity; Retention of Popish errors under the Reformation; The English Church; Calvin; Luther. Consequent struggles and excesses; The Issue on the Continent; In England. Religious history of this Country. The Pilgrims; Decline of religion and morals among their descendants. Present tendencies.

*Means of restoring Christianity to its Primitive Efficacy*.—(1) The Bible must be made the guide in faith and practice. (2) The Ministry must be restored to its true position; Claims of Episcopacy, and Consequences to be apprehended from its prevalence in this country; (3) The Church must fulfil its office; Primitive Churches independent; Witnesses, Mosheim; Barrow; Whately, The Ordinances must be restored to their true expression; (4) The professor of religion must possess an appropriate character; Mischiefs of Birthright membership.

*Duty of the Christian in the present state of things*.—Duty of Baptist Churches; Their advantages; Their dangers; Their past history; Their present duties.

This work is an able vindication of Scriptural Christianity, both in reference to its spirit, and its organization and ordinances. It is necessary for every Theological Library. 18mo., 31 cents.

SACRED MELODIES, containing 315 Hymns, of genuine lyrical character, adapted to be used in conference meetings, families, and Sabbath Schools. It is an excellent Hymn Book for the family circle. It is neatly and strongly bound, 32mo. size, convenient for the pocket, and put at \$2,00 per dozen.

FULLER'S WORKS, complete, edited by Rev. J. Belcher, D. D. 3 vols. 8vo. \$7 50.

FULLER AND WAYLAND ON SLAVERY. Domestic Slavery considered as a Scriptural Institution; in a Correspondence between the Rev. Richard Fuller, D. D., of Beaufort, S. C. and the Rev. Francis Wayland, D. D., of Providence, R. I.

Let no one say, *I have read enough on this subject.* It fills a place never before occupied—a calm, candid, and very able discussion of the subject in a Christian-like manner. No one should be without it, as it will long be a book of reference.

“This is the best specimen of controversial writing on slavery, or any other subject, we have ever read. The parties engaged in it are men of high distinction, and pre-eminently qualified for the task; and the kind and Christian spirit that pervades the entire work, is a beautiful commentary on the power of the gospel. This discussion is complete, and whoever reads it need read nothing more, to enable him to form a correct view of the subject in question.”—*Lutheran Observer.*

It is handsomely executed, and put at a low price. In pamphlet, 37½ cents single, \$4 per dozen; and in cloth, 50 cents—254 pages, 18mo.

THE LONDON APPRENTICE; An Authentic Narrative. With a Preface, by W. H. Pearce, Missionary from Calcutta.

“I should be glad if my notice of this little work—‘The Happy Transformation’—should induce numbers of young men to purchase and read it.”—REV. J. A. JAMES’S “*Young Man from Home.*”

The work is especially intended for the benefit of young persons, about to enter on, or already engaged in, the pursuit of business in cities and large towns. The narrative is also adapted for usefulness to persons of every age, and in the most varied circumstances. It exhibits in striking colors the unsatisfactory nature, and the bitter consequences, even in this life, of what are falsely called “the pleasures” of youth. Embellished with engravings. 18mo. 31 cents.

LIFE OF ROWLAND HILL. By Porter.

No biography is better calculated to show every Christian and every child how he can do something for Christ. While a boy in school and while in college, and wherever he was, Mr. Hill was ever forming associations for doing good. His motto was—“Go forward;” and no one can read this memoir without adopting a similar one. 18mo. 376 pages. 50 cents.



Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 01032 5225







